

9505.aa.22

A
SUMMARIE
of the Chronicles
of England, from the
first arriuing of Brute in
this Island, vnto this
present yeere
of Christ,

1590:

*First collected, since enlarged,
and now continued by*
IOHN STOW,
Citizen of
London.

Imprinted at London by
RALPH NEWBERRY.
Anno Domini
1590.

ST. M. MARIE

of the Chronicles

of England, from the

first coming of Brutus

the first year

of the reign of

King Henry the

first

to the year

1555

of the reign of

King Edward the

first

to the year

1555

of the reign of

King Edward the

first

to the year

1555

of the reign of

King Edward the

first

to the year

1555



TO THE HONORABLE

Sir IOHN HART, Lord Maior
of the citie of London, the worshipfull
Aldermen his brethren, the Mai-
ster, Wardens, & Assistants of the
Merchant tailers, and all the
Commons of the same citie,

IOHN STOW Citizen, wisheth long
health and felicitie.



Mongst other books (honourable & worshipfull) which are in this our learned age published in great numbers, there are few either for the honestie of the matters, or commoditie which they bring to the Common wealth, or for the pleasantnesse of the studie and reading, to be preferred before the chronicles and histories. What examples of men deserving immortallitie, of exploits worthie great renomme, of vertuous liuing of the posteritie to be imbraced, of wise handling of weightie affaires, diligently to be marked, and aptly to be applied: what incouragement of nobilitie to noble seates, what discouragement of vnnaturall subiects from wicked treasons, pernicious rebellions, and damnable doctrines: to conclude, what perswasion to honestie, godlinesse, and vertue of all sorts, what dissuasions from the contrarie is not plentifully in them to be found? So that it is as hard a matter for the readers of chronicles, in my fansie, to passe without some colours of wisdom, inuitements to vertue, and loathing of naughtie facts, as it is for a wel fauoured man to walke vp and downe in the hot parching sunne, and therewith sunburned. They therfore which with

A 2 long

THE EPISTLE

long studie, earnest good will, and to their great cost and charges haue brought hidden histories from dustie darknesse to the sight of the world, and haue beene diligent obseruers of Common wealths, and noted for the posteritie, the fleeting maners of the people; and accidents of the times: deserue (at the least) thanks for their paines, and to be misreported of none, seeing they haue labored for all.

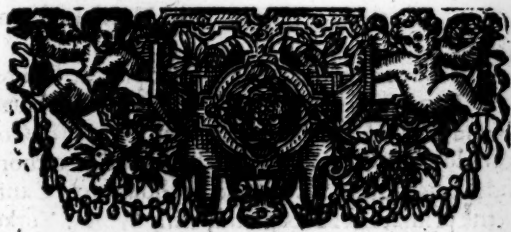
Note that the vngratefull backbiter slayeth three at once, himselfe by his owne malice, him that crediteth his false tales, & him that he backbiteth.

I write not this to complaine of some mens ingratitude towards me (although iustly I might) but to shew the commodities which insue of the reading of histories, that seeing they are so great and so many, all men would, as they ought, imploy their diligence in the honest, fruitfull and delectable perusing of the same, and so to account of the authors, as of men carefull for their countrey: and to confesse, if need require, by whom they haue taken profit. It is now full six and twentie yeers since I, seeing the confused order of our late English chronicles, and the ignorant handling of ancient affaires (leaning mine owne peculiar gaines) consecrated my selfe to search of our famous antiquities. What I haue done in them before time, the former editions of my summarie, and also my late published chronicles may well testifie: but how farre (be it spoken without arrogancie) I haue laboured for the trueth more then some other, the last edition will evidently declare. Wherein that I differ from the inordinate and unskilfull collections of other men, it is no maruell, seeing that I do not fully agree with my selfe, as some obscure persons haue fondly charged me, but let it be considered that there is nothing perfect at the first, and that it is incident to mankinde to erre and slip sometime, but onely the point of fantastickal fooles to perseuere and continue in their errors. Wherefore, seeing that the perusing of ancient records and best approoued histories of all times (not without great difficulty obtained) do not onely mooue me, but for their

DEDICATORIE.

drive mee to acknowledge both mine and other mens errors, and in acknowledging, to correct them: I trust to obtaine thus much at your honour and worships hands, that at the least you will call to remembrance a most gentle and wise law of the politike Persians, wherein it was enacted that a man accused to bee in their lawes a trespasser, and found guiltie of the crime, should not straightway be condemned, but after a diligent inquirie and search of his whole life and conuersation (no slander imputed vnto him as of importance) if the number of his laudable facts did counteruaile the contrary, he was full quit of the trespassse. The same law doe I wish the readers of this my Summarie and other my Chronicles to put in vre, that if the errors be not so plentifull, as Histories truly alleaged, they will beare with them: for (as I haue promised and partly performed) I meane (God willing) so to trie all matters woorthy of immortalisie, by the certaine touchstone of best allowed Historiographers, that neither any body by me shall bee deceyued, nor I forced to craue further pardon if I doe offend.

* *
*



A Description of England, Scotland, Wales and Cornewall,

BRutanne is an Island in the Ocean Sea, situate right ouer against France : one part of which lisse Englishmen doe inhabite, another part Scottes, the third part Walshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen. All they either in language, conditions, or lawes doe differ among themselves.

40. Counties
of shires.

England is the greatest part, and is diuided into 40. Counties, which we call shires, whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Suffex, Surrey, Southampten, Barkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire and Cornewall, doe containe the first part of that Island: which part bounding toward the South, standeth betweene the Thames and the Sea.

From thence to the riuer of Trent, which passeth through the middest of England, be 16. shires, whereof the first six (standing Eastward) are Essex, Middlesex, Hartfordshire, Suffolke, Northfolke and Cambridgehire : the other tenne which stand more in the middle of the country are these: Bedford, Huntingdon, Buckingham, Oxford, Northampton, Rutland, Leicester, Nottingham, Warwike and Lincolne. After these there bee sixe which border Westward vpon Wales, as Gloucester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, Chester & Monmouth. About the middle of the region lie Darbshire, Yorkshire, Lancashire, and Cumberland. On the left hand toward the West is Westmerland. Against the same is the bishoprike of Durham & Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North in the marches of Scotland.

These shires bee deuided into 22. bishoprikes, Canterburie, Rochester, London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisburie, Excester, Bath and Wels, Worcester, Gloucester, Hereford, Couentrie and Lichfield, Lincolne, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborow, Bri-stow. And this is the prouince of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which is the primate of all England, with Wales. Yorke, Durham, Chester, Carlile, is the other prouince of the Archbishop of Yorke, which is another Primate of England.

The Ocean sea doth bound England, the first part of Britan East and South, Wales and Cornwall West. The riuer of Sever doth deuideth England & Scotland North. The length of the Island begin-

A description of England, &c.

beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, & endeth at Twede in the North, containing 320. miles.

Scotland another part of Britaine, began sometime at the hil Scotland.
called *Grampius*, now called *Granieken* stretching to the furthest coast Northward, but after the ouerthrow of the Pictes, it began at the riuer Twede, and sometimes at the riuer of Tine. Therefore the length of Scotland from Twede to the furthest coast, is esteemed to be 300. miles: but Scotland is narrow and endeth like a wedge.

The sayd riuer of Twede separateth the marches from Northumberland, the furthest country of England, the chiefe towne whereof is Barwike, now in possession of the English.

The Westerne limite of Scotland whilome was Cumberland, which the riuer of Solne deuiderh from Annandale. Betweene these two regions the Cheuiot hils appeare.

Next to the Marches Pictland bordereth, now termed Loudean, bounding vpon the East, a very hillie country, barren almost of any trees. The most famous towns of the same be Dunbar, Hadington, Leith, Dalketh and Edenborough, the Kings seate, where also is the castle of Maidens, a very strong and defensible place. The same citie standeth a mile from the Scottish sea called the Frith, wherein besides other is the Island of S. Columbe, by name called *Aemonia*. The same riuer againe deuiderh from Loudean a country adioyning, called Fife, in which countrey are many townes, as Donfermilin, Cupre, but the notable towne of S. Andrew, specially famous for the Vniuersitie, and beautified with the sea of the Archbisshop and primate of all Scotland. On the other side towards the Irish side Northward, is Nidisdalia, so called of the riuer that passeth thereby, where the head towne is Donfrie.

Vpon the South adioineth Galloway, where is the towne of *Candida Casa*, now called Whitherne, and the auncient temple of S. Ninian, adourned also with an episcopall see. By that standeth the countrey of Carict, with the towne of Aire. Aboue Carict towards the West, is Leunox, bordering vpon the Ocean, wherein is the lake Lomund, which is very broad and large, containing many Islands, situate at the foote of the mountaine Grantelbein, 8. miles from the castle of Donbriton. A good space beyond *Grampius* riseth the riuer of Taus, the greatest in all Scotland, running by Atholia and Calidonia. Against Taus is Anguse, which by meanes of that riuer is deuided from Fife.

To the same vpon the North adioineth Athol, not the barren-

A description of England, &c.

nest country, as well for water as for plentie of soyle. On the other side Arguile sheweth it selfe, which being full of lakes, yeeldeth greater plenty of fodder then fruit, whose vttermost bounds stretch so farre as Ireland is not distant past sixeteene miles, about which the Promontorie or foreland, called Lands head standeth.

Betweene Argile and Leunox Westward, lieth the country of Sterling, so called by a towne there. Here the Forrest of Calydonia began on the left side, which within stretcheth farre and broad. There likewise is the castle of Calydone, situate by Taus called Doucheldine. From a litle hill of the Forrest riseth Glota or Cluid, which by a broad chanel falleth into the Irish Ocean: Of that riuer the dale was called Clideisdale, which country that riuer runneth by, and in the same is the Citie of Glasco an Vniuersitie.

Againe towards the East is ioyned the country of Angush and Mernes vpon the Sea coast, wherein Fortune by situation is very strong, and for the reliques of S. Palladius the Scottish Apostle, famous.

Of the same side of Scotland is the Countrey of Marre, garnished with a city called Aberdene, standing betweene the two riuers of *Dons* and *Dea*, with a schoole also adorned. Then foloweth Morrey, which the two notable riuers doe compasse about, called Ness and Spea. Not farre of this last riuer, standeth the towne of Elgin, and beyond Murrey is the Countrey of Rossia, stretching to the vttermost angle euen to both the Seas. The breadth of the Island is scant 30. mile ouer, which defended with three promontories like towers, repelleth the great waues and furies of the Sea: and inuiroined with two gulfes, which those promontories doe inclose, the entries be quiet and calme, and the water peaceable. The strait of that land is at this day called Cathanes, coasting vpon the Sea Deucalidon.

Thus much of the particulars of Scotland. But the same is in euery place full of good Hauens and nauigable entries, lakes, with marshes, floods, fountaines, very full of fish, and mountaines, vpon the toppes whereof be pleasaunt plaines, yeelding great store of grasse, and plentie of fodder for cattell. Without Scotland in the Irish Seas are many Islands now discovered to the number of one hundred and fortie. Some of these in length are thirtie miles, but in breadth not aboue twelue. Amongst them is Iona beautified with the Tombes of the Scottish kings.

The

A description of England, &c.

The Islanders generally speake Irish, which declareth them to take their originall of the Irish nation. Beyond Scotland toward the North be the Isles of Orchades, which bee three score in number, some lying in the Deucalidon Sea, and some in the Germaine Ocean, the principall of which Islands is Pamoniz, because it is a bishops Sea, and is vnder the gouernement of Scotland. The Islanders vse the Gothes speach, which argueth them to proceed from the Germaines. They bee tall of stature, but very healthie and lustie of body and mind, liuing very long, although their chiefeest foode is fish. Beyond the Orchades lie the Islands of Schetland vnder the king of Scottes obedience, and beyond these standeth Thyle in the Frozen Sea now called Iseland.

The Scots which inhabite in the Southerne part, liue in good ciuilitie, and vse the English speach: the other part Northerne, and full of mountaines, a very rude and homely kind of people doth inhabite, which are called the redshanks or wild Scottes clothed after the Irish maner, going bare legged to the knee. All speake Irish, feeding on fish, milke, cheefe, and flesh, hauing a great number of cattell. The Scots differ from the English in lawes and customes, because they vse the ciuill lawe as almost all other countries do. In certaine other conditions they be not farre vnlike, but their language is one, their habite and complexion like, one courage in battell. The countrey houses bee narrow, couered with strawe and reede, wherein the people and beasts doe lodge together: their townes besides Saint Johns towne are vnwalled, The Scottes are very wise as their learning declareth, for to whatsoeuer Arte they doe apply themselves, they easily profite in the same. And thus much of Scotland.

Wales the third part of Britaine lieth vpon the left hand, *Wales.* which like a Promontorie or foreland, or an Isle (as it were) on euery side is compassed with the maine Sea, except it be on the Southeast part with the riuer of Seuern, which diuideth Wales from England, although some late writers affirme Hereford to be a bound betweene Wales and England, and say that Wales beginneth at Chepstow, where the riuer Wey (augmented with another riuer called Lugg) passing by Hereford, doeth runne into the Sea, which Riuer riseth in the middle of Wales out of that hill (but vncertayne whether out of that Spring that Sabrina doeth,) for euen to that place there goeth a great arme of the Sea, which passing through the land Westward, on

This arme of the Sea, as I iudge, is now called Must, w here is a passage betwene the village of Must the and Chepstow

A description of England, &c.

the right hand leaueth Cornwall, and on the left Wales: which Topographie or description, although it be new, yet I thought good to follow. Therefore Wales is extended from the towne of Chepstow, where it beginneth almost by a straight line a little aboue Shrewsburie, euen to Westchester Northward. Into that part so many of the Britains as remained aliue after the slaughter and losse of their country, at the length being driuen to their shifts, did repayre, where partly through refuge of the mountains, and partly of the woods and marishes, they remayned in safetie: which part they enioy euen to this day. Therefore Englishmen after they had wonne Britaine, called the Britaines which escaped, Walshmen, because they had another tongue or speach besides theirs, & the land which they inhabited, Wales, which name afterward both to the people and countrey did remaine. The countrey soyle towards the Sea coast, and in other places in the valleys and plaines, is most fertile, which yeeldeth both to man and beast great plenty of fruite and grasse: but in other places for the most part it is barraine and lesse fruitfull, because it lacketh tillage, for which cause husbandmen do liue hardly. There be many townes and strong castles, and foure bishoprikes: the first bishoprike is S. Davids, a citie very ancient. An other is Landaffe, the third Bangor, & the fourth S. Asaph, which be vnder the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, which (as they say) doth partly found of the Troian antiquitie, and partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales.

**4. bishops in
Wales.**

Cornwal.

Cornwall beginneth on that side which standeth toward Spayne Westward: toward the East, it is of breadth foure score and ten miles, extending a little beyond S. Germans, which is a very famous village situate on the right hand vpon the sea coast where the greatest bredth of that countrey is but 20. miles: for this parcell of land on the right hand is compassed with the coast of the maine Sea: and on the left hand with that arme of the Sea, which parteth the land, and runneth vp to Chepstow, where the countrey is in forme of an horne. It bordereth vpon England, West, South and North, the maine Sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle, yeelding fruite more through trauell of the tillers and husbandmen, then through the goodnesse of the ground: but there is great plenty of Lead and Tinne, in the mining and digging whereof doth specially consist the liuing & sustentation of the inhabitants. Their toong is farre dissouant from English, but it is much like to the Walsh toong,

A description of England, &c.

toong, because they have many words commo to both toongs : yet this difference there is betweene them, when a Welshman speaketh, the Cornish man rather vnderstandeth many wordes spoken by the Welshman, then the whole tale he telleth.

Cornewall is in the diocesse of Exceter, which was once worthy to bee counted the 4. part of the Island, for the contrarietie of the language. Afterwards the Normans which constituted a kingdome of all those three parts, reckoned Cornwall to be one of the Counties or shires of the country. Thus much of the particular description of Britaine.

The forme of the Island is *Triquetra*, or three cornered, hauing three corners, or three sides : two whereof, that is to say, the corner toward the East, & the other toward the West (both extending Northwards) are the longest.

The third side which is the South side, is farre shorter then the other: for the Island is greater of length then of breadth. The first and right corner of which Island Eastward, is in Kent, at Douer and Sandwich. From whence to the third angle, which is in the North in Scotland, the maine whereof boundeth vpon Germanie, is 700. miles.

Agayne, the length from this corner at Douer in Kent, to the vtermost part of Cornewall, being S. Michaels mount (which is the West part or West angle) is supposed to be 300. miles.

From this left angle being the West part and the vtermost part of Cornewall, which hath a prospect towardes Spaine, in which part also standeth

Ireland, situate betweene Britaine and

Spaine to the North angle in the

further part of Scotland, the

length is 800. miles.



A perfect rule to know the beginning and ending of euery Tearme, with their retournes.

Hillarie Tearme beginneth the xxiii. day of Ianuarie, if it be not Sunday, then the next day after, and endeth the xii. of Februarie, and hath foure retournes.

Oftabis Hillarie.
Quind. Hillarie.

Crastino Purific.
Oftabis Purific.

Trinitie Tearme beginneth xvii. dayes after Easter, & endeth foure dayes after the Ascension day, and hath five retournes,

Quind. Pasche.
Tres Pasche.
Mense Pasche.

Quinq. Pasche.
Crast. Ascension.

Trinitie Tearme beginneth the next day after *Corpus Christi* day, and endeth the Wednesday fortnight after, and hath foure retournes.

Crast. Trinitatis.
Oftabis Trinitatis.

Quind. Trinitatis.
Tres Trinitatis.

Michaelmasse Tearme beginneth the ix. of October, if it be not Sunday, and endeth the xxviii. of Nouember, and hath eight retournes.

Oftab. Micha.
Quind. Michael.
Tres Michael.
Mense Michael.

Crast. Anims.
Crast. Martini.
Ofta. Martini.
Quind. Marsini.

Note also that the Eschequer openeth eight dayes before any Tearme begiune, except Trinitie Tearme, which openeth but foure dayes before.

And now followeth the law dayes in the courts of the arches, and audience of Canturburie, with other ecclesiasticall & ciuill lawes through the whole yeere.

These dayes are not changed, except they light on a Sunday or holy day: euery day is called a law day, vnlesse it be Sunday or holy day.

MICHAEL-

MICHAELMASSE TEARME.

S. Faith.

S. Edward.

S. Luke.

Simon and Iude.

S. Andrew.

All soules.

S. Martin.

Edmund king.

Katherine.

Conception of our Ladie.

It is to be noted, that the first day following euery of these feasts noted in euery Tearme, the court of the arches is kept in Bow church in the forenoone. And the same first day in the afternoone is the Admirall court for ciuill causes kept in Southwarke.

The second day following euery of the said feasts, the court of audience of Canturburie is kept in the consistorie in *Pauls* in the forenoone, and the same day in the afternoone in the same place, is the prerogatiue court of Canturburie kept.

The third day after any such feast, in the forenoone, is the consistorie court of the bishop of London kept in *Pauls* church in the consistorie, and the same third day in the afternoone is the court of the Deligates, and of the queenes highnesse commissioners vpon appeales kept in the same place the fourth day.

HILLARIE TEARME.

S. Hillarie.

S. Wolstan.

Conuerſion of S. Paul.

S. Blaſe.

S. Scolastie.

S. Valentine.

Aſhwedneſday.

S. Maſhie.

S. Chadde.

Perpetue et Felix.

S. Gregorie.

Annunciation of our Lady.

Note that the foure first dayes of this Tearme be certaine & vnchanged. The other are altered for the courſe of the yeere, & are ſometime kept, and ſometime omitted. For if it ſo happen, that one of thoſe feaſts fal on the Wedneſday commonly called Aſhwedneſday, after the day of *S. Blaſe*, ſo that the ſame law day after Aſhwedneſday cannot be kept, becauſe the law day of the other feaſt doth light on the ſame day: then the ſecond law day after Aſhwedneſday ſhalbe kept, and the other omitted. And if the lawday after that Wedneſday be the next day after the feaſt of *S. Blaſe*, then ſhall all & euery thoſe court dayes be obſerued in order, as may be kept conueniently. And marke that although Aſhwedneſday be put the ſeuēth in order, yet it hath no certaine place, but is changed as the courſe of Eaſter cauſeth it.

EASTER

EASTER TEARME.

The 15. day after Easter.

S. Alphege.

S. Marke.

Inuent. of the crosse.

Gordaine.

S. Dunstane.

Assention day.

In this Tearme the first sitting is alway kept the Munday, being the fifteenth day after Easter, and so forth after the feasts here noted, which shall next follow by course of the yeere after Easter. And the like space being kept betweene other feasts.

The rest of the Law dayes are kept to the third of the Ascension which is the last day of this Tearme. And if it happen that the feast of the Ascension of our Lord doe come before any of the feasts aforesaid, then they are omitted that yeere, and likewise if any of those dayes come before the fifteenth of Easter, those dayes are omitted.

TRINITIE TEARME.

Trinitie Sunday.

Corpus Christi.

Boniface Bishop.

S. Barnabie.

S. Botolph.

S. Iohn.

S. Paul.

Transl. Thomas.

S. Swithine.

S. Margaret.

S. Anne.

Note that the Law daies of this Terme are altered by meanes of Whitsuntide, & the first sitting is kept alwaies the first law day after the feast of the Holy trinitie, & the second session is kept the first Law day after *Corpus Christi*, except *Corpus Christi* day fall on some day aforesaid, which chanceth sometime, and then the fitter day is kept: and after the second session, account foure dayes, or thereabout, and then looke which is the next feast day, and the first law day after the said feast shall be the third session. The other law dayes follow in order, but so many of them are kept, as for the time of the yeere shalbe thought meet.

And note generally, that euery day is called a law day, that is not Sunday or holy, and that if the feast day being known of any court day in any Tearme, the first and second day following be Sunday, then the court day is kept the day after the said holy day or feast.

Giraldus Cambrensis, of the conquest of Ireland, hath this saying:

Seeing our former yeeres, for our trauels in learning, hath not bene recompenced, now in our olde age, when our death draweth neere, we neither desire nor looke for rewarde: onely this we desire, that we may get Gods fauour chiefly, his grace furthering, or rather accomplishing the same, which passeth all graces, and that we may purchase the fauor of men by our works heereafter, when the glory of learning may rise againe, and euery mans honour mainteined according to his deserts.

Errata.

Page.	Line.	Errata.	Correction.
109	33	Edwardus.	Ewardus.
118	30	was buried.	was there buried.
277	1	chapell.	chamber.
302	26	Iohn Walworth.	William Walworth.
393	31	Hugh.	Hoe.
418	18	murthered.	murthered & buried.
463	32	sicknesse.	slacknesse.
618	18	of gownes.	pounds.
740	29	Essex.	Leicester.

The race of the Kings of Britaine (after the common receiued opinion) since Brute: and in the margent are placed the yeeres before Christ his birth, till Cunobelinus, in whose time Christ the Sauour of the world was borne, and then following, the yeeres from Christ his birth are placed.



Brute the sonne of Siluius, the sonne of Ascanius, the sonne of Aeneas, after the death of his father, being banished into Greece, deliuered there the remnant of the Troians from the long captiuitie, whereat they were detemied vnder the Gre- 1108

rians, with whom he departed thence for to seeke some habitation: and associating to himselfe Corineus with his Troians whom he found in the way, after a long and wearie iourney, and many notable acts atchieued in Aquitaine; he arriued in this Iland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshire, the yeere of the world 2855, the yeere before Christs natiuitie 1108, wherein he first began to reigne, and named it after his owne name Britaine, as *Ethicus* that woonderfull Philosopher (a Scythian by race, but an Istrian by countrey) translated by S. Hierome aboue a thousand yeres past, termeth both it and the Iles adiacent, *Insulas Britannicas*. And for more prooffe of this restored name, not onely the said Philosopher (who trauelled through many lands, and in this land taught the knowledge of mine-rall works) may be alleged, but sundry other, as the Sybils oracles, wherein the name of the Britaines is written with y, that is the Greeks little u: which oracles although

Oracula Sibyllz.

although they were not the Sibils olone worke, as some suspect, yet are they very ancient indeed, and that they might seeme moze ancient, vse the most ancient name of countries & peoples. And some English writers about an hundred yeeres since, vsually do name it *Brutan*, & not otherwise, though a large history of this land, translated out of French, Brute builded the city of *New Troy*, now called *London*, he stablished therein the Trojan lawes, & gaue the bettermost Westerne part of the Realme to his companion Corineus. John Harding saith, that Brute bare Gules two Lions rampant endorced Ore. Also a Banner Vertadian of golde sichile crowned & inthronized, that were Aeneas armes when he entred the land of *Latins*. He diuided the whole Island among his three sonnes, which he had by Innogen his wife. Unto Locrine he gaue the middle part betweene *Humber* and *Seuern*, which of him was called *Loegria*. To Camber he gaue all the region beyond *Seuern*, which of him tooke the name of *Cambria*, and is now called *Wales*. To Albanact he gaue all the lands beyond *Humber*, which of his name was called *Albania*: after which partition he deceased, when he had reigned foure & twenty yeeres, and was buried at *New Troy*.

1084

Locrine reigned xx. yeeres: he chased the *Hunnes*, which invaded this realme: and pursued them so sharply, that many of them with the y^e king were drowned in a riuer which then parted England and Scotland. And forsomuch as the king of *Hunnes*, named *Humber*, was there drowned, the riuer is till this day named *Humber*. This king Locrine had to wife Guendoline, daughter of Corineus, duke of Cornwall, by whom he had a sonne named Madan. He also kept as paramour, the beautifull lady Estrilde, by whome

Both Humber
rooke that
name.

whome he had a daughter named Sabine. And after the death of Corineus, he put from him the said Guendoline, and wedded Estrilde: but Guendoline repaired to Cornwall, where she gathered a great power, and fought with king Locrine, and slew him. He was buried at New Troy. She drowned the lady Estrilde, with her daughter Sabine in a river, that after the young maidens name is called *Souerne*. *Seuerne.*

Gwendoline the daughter of Corineus, was by common assent made ruler of the whole Isle of Britaine, which she well and discreetly ruled, to the comfort of her subjects fiftene yeeres. 1064
Gwendoline a Queene reigned.

Madan the sonne of Locrine and Gwendoline, was made ruler of Britaine: he used great tyrannie among his Britons: and being at his disport of hunting, he was deuoured by wilde Woodues when he had reigned xl. yeeres, he builded the city of *Madan*, now called *Doncaster*. 1049
The King deuoured by Woodues. Doncaster builded.

Memprius the sonne of Madan, being king, by treason slue his brother Manlius, after whose death he liued in more tranquillitie, wherthroughe he fell in sloth, and so to lechery, taking the wiues and daughters of his subjects: and lastly forsooke his wife & concubines, and fell to the sinne of Sodomie with beasts, whereby he became odible to God and man. And going on hunting, was destroyed of wilde Woodues, when he had reigned twentie yeeres. 1009
A traitor to his brother. deuoured of wilde beasts.

Ebranke the sonne of Memprius, was made ruler of Britaine, he had xxi. wiues, of whom he receiued xx. sonnes, and xxx. daughters: which were sent by their fathers to Alba Siluius, the fourth king of *Albanis* in *Italie*, to be married to the *Albanes*. Assaracus the second sonne of Ebranke, with the rest of his younger brethren, eightene at the least, by the aid of Alba Siluius,

THE BRYTANS.

4
conquered all Germanie, which was then no great matter, for then Europe was very smally inhabited, save only about the Sea coasts, as Dalmatia, Italie, and the coasts of France. Of these brethren had Germanie the name, *Germanis fratribus*, that had subdued it. Ebranke was a founder of many cities, as Alclud in Albania, which is Dumbrytaine. He made the castle of Haidens, called Edenbrough. He made also the castle of Bamburgh. He builded *Kayrbranke* called since by the Saxons *Euorwike*, now corruptly *Torke*, wherein he builded a temple to *Diana*, & set there an Archflame, and was there buried when he had reigned lx. yeeres. He builded *Caier Menuir*, after called *Bellisum*, at length *Caier Bossa*, *Rhydohen*, & *Oxenford*, of a certaine food, in English *Ouse*.

Germanie
tooke his name
of Ebranke
his sonnes,
who conquered
the same.

Dumbrytaine,
Edenbrough,
Bamburgh, &
Torke builded.

929

BRutus. 2. the eldest sonne of Ebranke, succeeded in the kingdome: he invaded Penault with a great armie in the Fennes and Harthland at the mouth of the river *Scaldis*, and encamped himselfe vpon the river *Hania*, where, betweene Brutus and Brunchildis was foughten a strong battell in that place, which to this day is called *Estam huges*, of the station and campe of Brutus. This Brute of his lustie courage was surnamed *Greeneshield*: he reigned twelue yeeres, and was buried at *Torke*.

917

LEill the sonne of Brute *Greeneshielde*, being a lover of peace, builded *Carleile* and repaired *Carleor*, which was since by the *Romaines* reedified, when a legion of *Souldiours* was sent thicher, and by them named *The City of Legions*, now called *Chester*, of the auncient building with vaultes and towers, eche house like a *Castell*, which sometime had bene of great pleasance. King *Leill* in the ende of his raigune fell to slouth and lust of the body, by meane whereof ciuill strife was ray-
sed,

sen, and not in his dayes ended. He reigned xxv. yeeres,
and was buried at *Carleile* alias *Chester*.

R Vdhudibras, alias Cicuber, the sonne of Leill, built *Canterburie*, *Caierguent*, now *Winchester*, and *Caerlepton*, now called *Shaftisburie*, wherein he builded thre Temples, and placed in the same *Flamines*. Hee reigned xix. yeeres.

Canterburie,
Winchester,
and *Shaftis*
burp built.

B Ladud the sonne of Rudhudibras, who had long studied at *Aibens*, builded *Caier Badon* or *Bathe* and made there a Temple to *Apollo*, placing therein a *Flamine*: he made also the hote Bathes, and practising his *Necromancie*, presumed to flie, but by falling on his Temple, he brake his necke, when hee had reigned xx. yeeres.

862

Bath with the
hote Bathes
built.
The King at
temple to
flie.

L Eire sonne of Bladud succeeded his father. He builded *Caier Lair* vpon the *Riuer Sore*, now called *Leycester*, and made there a Temple of *Ianus*, placing a *Flamine*. He had thre daughters, *Gonorel*, *Ragan*, and *Cordeile*, which *Cordeile* for her vertue and wisdom to wardes her father, succeeded him in the kingdom. When he had reigned xl. yeres he deceased, and was buried vnder the Channell of the *Riuer Sore*, within *Leicester*.

844

Leycester built

C Ordila, the yongest daughter of *Leire*, succeeding her father, was sore vexed by her two nephews, *Morgan* of *Albanie*, and *Conedagius* of *Camber*, and *Cornwall*, who at the length tooke and cast her in prison: where shee being in dispayre of recovering her estate, slewe her selfe, when she had reigned v. yeeres, and was buried at *Leicester*.

805

M Organ, the eldest sonne of *Dame Gonorell*, Melapmed *Britaine*, and warred on his nephew *Conedagius*, that was King of *Camber*: but *Coneda-*

800

Yowe Glas
morganthire
rooke that
maire.
Saint Johns
town builded.

Bangor build.

766
Blood rapned.

Rome builded

721

684

626

Game of
Chesse deuised.

gius mette with Morgan in *Wales*, and there slew him: which place is called *Glamorgan* till this day. And then Conedagius was King of all *Britaine*. He builded a Temple of Mars at *Percho*, that now is *Saint Johns Towne* in *Scotland*, and placed there a *Flamine*: He builded another of *Minerua* in *Wales*, which now is named *Bangor*. The thirde hee made of *Mercurie* in *Cornwall*, where hee was boine. He reigned, xxxiii. yeeres, and was buried at newe *Troy*.

Riuallo, sonne of Conedagius, succeeded his father, in whose time it rained blood threë daies: after which tempest ensued a great multitude of venemous *Flies*, which slewe much people and then a great mortalitie throughout this land, which caused almost desolation of the same. This *Riuallo* reigned ouer this whole *Island*, xlii. yeeres, & was buried at *Caierbrank*, that now is *York*. *Rome* was builded in *Italy* by *Remus* and *Romulus* 356. yeeres after *Brute* arrived in this land.

Gurgustus, sonne of *Riuallo* succeeded in the Kingdom of *Britaine*, who reigned quietly, but was a common drunkard, whereof followed all other vices. He reigned xxxviii. yeeres, and was buried at *Donke*.

Scicilius, brother of *Gurgustus*, succeeded in the Kingdom: of whome is left but little memorie: he reigned, xlix. yeeres, and was buried at *Bathe*.

Iago, Cousin of *Gurgustus*, reigned xxv. yeeres: for his euill gouernment he dyed of a *Licargie*, and was buried at *Donke*.

The game of the *Chesse*, was deuised by *Xerxes* the *Philosopher*, to correct the cruell minde of a famous Tyrant called *Euilmerodach* King of *Babylon* about the yeere before *Christes* birth. 614.

Kimmacus

K Immacus reigned, liiii. yeeres, and was buried at
Doyke.

612

C Orbodug reigned threescore and threë yeeres, and
was buried at newe Troy.

559

F Errex with his brother Porrex, ruled *Britaine* five
yeeres: but it was not long ere they fell at ciuill
discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in which Ferrex
was slaine, and Porrex after ward by his mother, was
killed in his bed. Thus cruelly was the blood and house
of Brute destroyed, when this realme by the space of
616. yeeres had bene gouerned by that lynage.

496
Brother slaine
brother, and
the mother
murdered her
sonne.

Whites line
extinguished.

After this the realme was deuised with ciuill wars,
for lacke of one soueraigne gouernor, vntill Dunwallo
reduced the same into one Monarchie.

M Vlmotius Dunwallo, the sonne of Cloten, Duke
of Cornwall, reduced this Realme into one Mo-
narchie, being before by ciuill warres and dissention seue-
red and brought into diuers dominions: he constituted
good lawes, which long after were called Mulmutius
Lawes. Hee gaue priuiledges vnto Temples, and
ploughes, and began to make the foure notable wayes
in *Britaine*. In newe Troy he builded a great Temple
called *Templum Pacis*, which some suppose to be Saint
Pauls. He reigned xl. yeeres; leauing after him two
sonnes, Belinus and Brennus. Hee was buried in the
Temple of Peace.

442

First King
that wore a
crown of gold,
who builded
Blackwell
Hall.
The seconde
lawes were
Mulmutius
lawes.

B elinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulmutius, diuided
this whole Isle of *Britaine* betwene them. Vnto
Beline the elder brother was appointed Englande,
Wales, and Cornwall. Vnto the other the North part
beyond Humber. This Brennus, a young man, desirous
of glory and dominion, raysed warre against Beline.
Vnto conclusion, by the meanes of their mother, they
were accorded, and Brennus being wholly giuen to the

401

study of warres, left his countrey to the gouernance of his brother, & went into France amongst the Galles, where for his excellent qualities, he was greatly esteemed, and made of them their soueraigne Captaine, with whom he passed into *Italie*, sacked *Rome*, and expelling the *Tuscans*, builded *Millain*, *Brescia*, *Como*, *Bergamo*, *Vincenza*, *Trent*, and *Verona*, which he called after his owne name *Brenna*. After this he innaded *Greece*, with 61200. horsemen, and 15000. footemen, and hauing vanquished the *Thracians*, *Theffalians* and *Macedonians*, with their captaine *Sorhenes*, and the *Grecians* at *Thermopylo*, being prest to ransacke the Temple of *Apollo* at *Delphos*, he lost his armie through tempestuous raines, and the fall of a great rocke, whereupon through extreme griefe, the worthy *Brennus* dispatched himselfe of his life.

Archflamines.
Four notable
wayes.

Belines gate
builded.
Towe of London
first builded.

Beline in the meane time both in ciuill iustice and also religion, greatly encreased his realme. Hee made three *Archflamines*, whose *Seas* were at newe *Troy*, *Kaybranke*, and *Kayrlegion*. He finished the foure great wayes begun by his Father: he subdued and made tributarie vnto him *Denmarke*. In newe *Troy* hee made the *Hauen*, which at this day retaineth the name of him, called *Belines Gate*: he builded the *Towne* of new *Troy*. He married his daughter *Cambria*, vnto a Prince of *Almaine* called *Antenor*, of whom these people were called *Cymbri*, and *Sycambri*.

Finally, after he had reigned with his brother and alone xxi. yeeres, he dyed: and after the *Pagan* maner, with great pompe was burned, and his ashes in a vessel of brasse set on a high *Jynacle* ouer *Belines Gate*. He builded *Carlheon* vpon the river *Vske*, which since by a legion of the *Romanes* there placed, was named *Caerlegion*, now cleane destroyed.

Gurgunstus

Gurgunstus, sonne of Beline, succeeded his father. He builded *Caier Werithe*, that is, *Longcastra*: He subdued *Denmarke*, compelling them to continue their tribute, & in his returne home, mette with a fleete coming from the parts of *Spaine*, which were seeking for habitations, because their Countrey was so populous, and not able to sustaine them, to whom the king graunted the *Isle of Ireland* to inhabite, and to hold the same of him as their soueraigne Lord: But the Scots write, that Spaniards arriued before this time in *Irelande*. This Gurgunstus builded *Porchesster* and *Warwicke* in the middle of the Realme. He reigned, xxij. yeres, and was buried at *Caerlheon*.

Ireland inhabited.

Vinchelinus, sonne of Gurgunstus, was crowned King of *Britaine*. A Prince sober and quiet, who reigned, xxvi. yeeres, and was buried at newe *Troy*.

Cecilius the sonne of Guinthelin, raigned vii. yeres. In the first yere of his raigne, a people called *Picts*, arriued here in *Britaine*, and possessed those partes, which nowe be the Marches of both Realmes *England* and *Scotland*. Cecilius was buried at *Caerlheon*.

350
The Picts first inhabited the Marches.

Kimarus succeeded Cecilius, who being a wilde yong man, and living after his owne lust, raigned but thre yeres, and was slaine as hee was hunting of wilde beastes.

Elanius, called also *Danius*, was king of *Britaine* Enine yeeres.

Morindus, the bastarde sonne of *Danius*, began to raigne in *Britaine*: he fought with a king who came out of *Germanie*, & slew him with all his power. Moreover, out of the *Irish* Seas in his time came forth a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people: Whereof the king hearing, woulde of his valiant courage, needes fight with it, by whome he was cleane deuoured

356

323

321

311

desire to when he had reigned eight peeres.

303

Grantham
builded.

Gorbomannus, eldest sonne of Morindus, reigned
eleuen peeres: a prince iust and religious: he re-
newed the temples of his gods, and gouerned his people
in peace and wealth. This Gerbomannus builded
Grantham in Lincolnshire,

293

The king
deprived,

Archigallo, brother to Gorbomannus, deposed
the noble men, and exalted the vnnoble. He extor-
ted from men their goods to enrich his treasure: for
which cause he was deprived of his royall dignitie,
when he had reigned five peeres.

286

Elidurus, the third sonne of Morindus, and brother
to Archigallo, gouerned his people iustly. As he
was hunting in a forest, by chance met with his bro-
ther Archigallo, whome most lovingly he embraced,
and found the meane to reconcile him to his lords, and
then resigned to him his royall dignitie, when he had
reigned five peeres.

282

Archigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled
the people quietly and iustly ten peeres, and lieth
buried at Doyke.

372

Elidurus aforesaid, after the death of his brother
Archigallo, for his pietie and iustice, by generall
consent was againe chosen king: but he reigned not
passing two peeres: for his younger brethren Vigenius
and Peredurus raised warre against him, tooke him pri-
soner, & cast him into the Tower of New Troy, where
he remained during their reigne.

270

The towne of
Pickering
built.

Vigenius and Peredurus, after the taking of their
brother, reigned together seuen peeres. Vigenius
then died, & Peredurus reigned after alone two peeres.
He builded the towne of Pickering in the North parts
of Yorkshire.

Elidurus,

Elidurus the third time was made king, who continued his latter reigne honourable and iustlie: but being soze brused with age and troubles, he finished his life, when he had now lastly reigned four peeres, and was buried at *Carlile*. 261

Gorbonian reigned ten peeres. 258

Morgan guided the realme peaceable xiiii. peeres. 248

Emerianus his brother, when he had tyrannouslie reigned seven peeres was deposed. 234

Ival was chosen king for his iustice and temperance, which governed peaceable twentie peeres. 227

Rimo governed sixteene peres: his time was peaceable. 207

Geruncius reigned twentie peeres. 191

Catellus reigned peaceable ten peeres: he hung up all oppressors of the poore. 171

Coilus succeeded Catellus, who quietly reigned twentie peeres. 161

Porrex, a vertuous & gentle prince, reigned five peeres. 142

Chirimus, through drunkenesse, reigned but one peere. 136

Fulgen his sonne reigned two peeres. 135

Eldred reigned but one peere. 133

Androgus likewise reigned but one peere. 132

Vrianus the sonne of Androgus, wholly gave himselfe to the lusts of the flesh, and reigned iii. peeres. 131

Eliud reigned five peres, who was a great Astronomer. 136

Dedantius reigned five peeres. 134

Detonus reigned in this land two peeres. 120

Gurgineus reigned three peeres. 118

Merianus was king two peeres. 115

Bladunus governed this land two peeres. 113

Capenus reigned king three peeres. 111

Ouinus ruled this land two peeres. 108

Silius reigned in this land two peeres. 106

Bledgabredus

104

B ledgabredus reigned ten peeres, and gaue himselfe
to the studie of Musicke.

94

Archemalus was king two peeres.

91

Eldolus reigned foure peeres. In his time diuers
prodigies were seene.

88

Rodianus was king two peeres.

86

Redargius reigned king three peeres.

83

Samulius reigned king two peeres.

81

Penisellus was king three peeres.

78

Pyrthus ruled this land two peeres.

76

Caporus was king two peeres.

74

Dinellus, a vertuous prince, gouerned foure peeres.

70

Heliuss his sonne, reigned not fully one peere.

66

Lud the eldest sonne of Helic, repayred the citie of
New Troy with faire buildings and walles: and
builded on the West part thereof a strong gate, which
vnto this time reteineth the name of him, and is called
Ludgate. Finallie, he died, leauing after him two
sonnes, Androgius and Theomantius: who not being
of the age to gouerne, their vncle Cassibelan obtained
the kingdome. London tooke the name of Lud, and
was called Ludston. He was buried neere to the same
Ludgate, in a temple which he there builded.

Lud repayred
and fortified
London.

Ludston, as
London tooke
the name of
king Lud.

58

Cassibelanus the sonne of Hely, after the death of
his brother Lud, was made gouernor, which ruled
ix. peeres. In the eight peere of his reigne, Iulius
Cesar comming vnto that part where Calis and Bo-
loigne now stand, determined to make warre into Bri-
taine, which vntill that time remained vnfrequented &
vknownen of the Romans. His quarrell was, because
that in the warres of France he perceiued the French-
men to haue much succour and aid from thence: and be-
cause he could not learne the greatnesse or state of the
Iland, neither what nations they were which inhabi-
ted

Iulius Cesar his
first voyage
into England.

71

61

51

41

31

ted the same, nor what lawes, customes, or kinde of gouernment they vsed, nor yet what hauiens they had, able to receiue any number of ships, he sent Caius Volusenus befoze with a galley, to discouer as much as he could concerning those matters: who within fūe dayes after returned to Cæsar, declaring such things as hee had learned by coasting along the shore, for he durst not for feare of the Britaines stirre out of his Galley. In the meane space there came Embassadors from many Cities of the Isle, and deliuered him Hostages, with whom he sent Comius of *Arras*, charging him to exhort and perswade the rest of the Cities and Counties to do the like. And he himselſe shortly after hauing prepared lxxx. ships, sayled into Britaine, where at the first being wearied with an hard and sharpe battayle, and after with sudden tempest his nauie almost destroyed: he returned againe into Fraunce, there to winter his men.

Two hostages
of Cæsar.

The next spring (which was the yere befoze Christ. 51.) his Flauy being newe rigged and encreased, hee passed the seas againe with a greater armie: but whiles he went towards his enemies on land, his ships lying at Anker, were driven on the sands, where they sticke fast: or else through beating one against another, with force of the tempest, they were destroyed, so that fortie were lost, the other with much labor were saued. In the meane space Sæua one of Cæsars souldiours, with foure others, who befoze in a small vessell were conueyed to a rocke neere the Ile, and by ebbing of the Ocean, being forsaken, a great number of Britaines fell on a few Romans, and some of his companions (though but a few) found meanes to returne by boat, but Sæua remained without feare in the midst of his enemies darts: first with his speare he resisted them, after with his sword he alone fought against many of them, and when he was
both

both wearie and wounded, and had lost his helmet and shield, with two light harnesses, he ranne to Cæsars tentes, and asked pardon of the Emperour for his ouerbolddnesse, who not onely forgave him, but honoured him with the office of a Centurion. Upon land Cæsars hozsmen at the first encounter were vanquished, and Laberius Durrus the Tribune slaine in a place now called *Cheston* wood neere unto *Rocheſter*. At the second conflict, not without great danger of his men, he put the Brittaines to flight: from thence he went unto the riuer *Thamis*, on the further side wherof, Cassibelanus with a great multitude of people was keeping the bankes, who had set all the said bankes, and shallow places vnder the water with sharpe stakes, euery one of them as bigge as a mans thigh, bound about with leade, and vtuen fast into the bottome of the riuer. Cassibelanus and his Brittaines not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, hid themselves in woods, and with sudden eruptions oftentimes inuaded them: but in the meane time, *London* their strongest citie submitted it selfe, and deliuered hostages to Cæsar, who at their request placed Mandubratius to be their gouernour, whose father, called Immentius, being chiefe lord and ruler of the Trinobantes, Cassibelane had before slaine, wherewith Mandubratius fled, and comming to Cæsar, not onely submitted himselfe, but also was a great meanes for Cæsar to subdue the rest: yet did Cassibelane send messengers to the foure kings that ruled in the quarters of Kent, that with all their puissance they should set on the Romanes that lay next them: their names were Cingetorex, Caruilus, Taximagulus, and Segonax, who obeying his request, were discomfited, and Cingetorex taken, wherewithall Cassibelane being dismayed, after many losses was constrained to giue pledges, & to agree that Brittain

London submitted
to Cæsar.

raine should become tributarie to Romanes. Then Caesar like a conquerour, with a great number of prisoners sailed into *France* and so to *Rome*, where after his returne out of *Britaine*, he consecrated to *Venus* a sircot of *Britaine* pearles, the desire wherof partly moued him to inuade this countrey: shortly after he was by the Senate slaine in the Councell house. *Iulius Caesar* builded in this land the castles of *Doner*, of *Canturbury*, *Rochester*, and the *Tower of London*.

Iulius Caesar conquering the world was slaine with his kins.

The castles of *Doner*, *Canturbury*, *Rochester*, and the *Tower of London* build.

The *Brutons* coine was of brasse, or els rings of iron sized at a certaine weight, in stead of mony: they thought it a heinous thing to taste a *Hare*, a *Deene*, or a *Goose*: they clothed themselves in leather: they dyed themselves with woad, which setting a blewish colour vpon them, made them more terrible to beholde in battell: they ware their haire long, and shaued all parts of their bodies, sauing the head and vpper lippe: they had ten or twelue wiues a piece, common with themselves, specially brothers with brothers, and parents with their children, but the issue that came of them was accounted his that first married the mother.

Barbarousness of Brutons.

THeomantius the sonne of *Lud*, and nephue to *Casibelane*, reigned quietly *xxiii.* peeres: he was buried at *London*.

37

Octavius *Augustus* desiring to be like *Iulius Caesar* his father, prepared an expedition in *Britaine*: but being come forwarde into *France*, vnderstanding that the *Pannonians* lately subdued, rebelled, he turned his power against them.

34

The fourth peere after, determining to inuade *Britaine*, when he had marched on his way, as far as *Ariminum*, ambassadoys of *Britaine* met him, humbly suing for peace, and submitting themselves vnto his protection,

25

The

24

The yeere following, because the covenants betwene him & the Brittaines could not bee agreed upon, he made prouision for a third expedition into this Isle: but an actuall rebellion in *Biscay* and *Sauoy* withheld him then also. But shortly after Ambassadors came from Britaine to *Rome* intreating for peace, swearing fealtie in the Temple of Mars, offering gifts in the *Capitoll* to the gods of the Romaines, and submitted part of the Isle vnto Augustus. Now the Brittaines beganne first to pay tolles and tribute without grudging, for all wares which they traded.

14

Cunobelinus the sonne of Theomancius, reigned King in Britaine. xxxv. yeeres, and was buried at *London*. In the xliii. yere of his reigne Christ our saviour was borne in *Bethlehem* of *Iuda*.

From this place following, the yeeres from Christ his byrth are placed in the Margent.

Ann. Christi

1

When Cæsar Augustus the second Emperour, by the wil of **G D D** had stablished most sure peace through the world, our redeemer Iesu Christ, very God and man, was borne in the xlii. yere of the reigne of Augustus: he began to preach the xv. yeere of Tiberius, and suffered his passion the xviii. yere of the same Tiberius, according to the Prophecies. But here is to be noted, that the first yeere of our Lorde hath but seven dayes, after some computation, for hee was borne the xrv. day of December, and the first of Januarie following, began the second yeere

21

Cunobelinus, the sonne of Cunobelinus, was ordered king. This man was valiant, hardy, wealthy, and trusted much in his strength. And for that he thought the Romaines had their tribute wrongfully, he of great courage denied to pay the same.

Therefore

Therefore Tiberius the Emperour purposed to come thither in person, but death prevented him. Guiderius reigned 23 yeeres. Aruiragus, or Monrigus, the youngest sonne of Cunobelinus, and brother of Guiderius was ordeined king of *Britaine*: he slew Hamon neere to a haven of the sea, and threw him gobbet meale therein, it is now called *South-hampton*. He strengthened the Castell of *Douer*, and also the Castell of *Richborough*, neere unto *Sandwich* in *Kent*. He raigned xxviii. yeeres, and was buried at *Gloucester*.

Albeit the *Britaine* historie doeth here place Aruiragus, yet is it probable that Cunobelinus as yet lived: for about 40. yeeres after Christ, Admimus the sonne of Cunobeline banished out of *Britaine* by his father, was receiued into protection by Caius Caligula the fourth Emperour, who was then set forward with great preparation against *Britaine*: but when he came into the parts of *Holland* he staped, writing haunting letters to the Senate, that all *Britaine* was peeled unto him, because Admimus had so done. Afterward as though he would immediatly fight a fiele, hee cast his men into squadrons vpon the sea coast, disposing all his Engines in most warlike manner: this done, he himselfe in a Galley launched into the sea, and immediatly returning, he caused the trumpets to sound to battayle, and suddenly commaunded them to gather cockles and muscle shelles, and therewith to fill their helmets, saying they were spoiles due to the *Capitoll*, and in these spoiles he greatly triumphed, as though he had subdued the Ocean. He rewarded his souldiours, and returned to *Rome*, after he had built a high watch towre in token of his victorie against the sea, the ruines wherof are great remaining in *Holland*, but overflowed by the water, and is to this day called the *Brutons house*, in remembrance

40

The ribbons
lous expeditions
of Caligula into
Britaine.

Britaine house
in *Holland*.

remembrance of this ridiculous expedition against *Britaine*.

45

Claudius the Emperour dispatched Aulus Plautius with an armie into *Britaine*, where after diuers conflicts when he had receiued part of the Bodunni into his tuition, and had slaine Cararacus and Togodumus sonnes of Cunobeline, and thereby had made the *Britaines* more eager to reuenge he sent for Claudius himselfe, who with great preparation and Elephants, came into *Britaine* to his armie, then encamped neere the *Thames*, with which he passed ouer into *Essex*, fought with the *Britaines*, obtained the victorie, tooke the chiefe Citie of Cunobeline, and all weapons from the *Britaines*, & so returned to *Rome*, where he triumphed, surnaming his sonne *Brutanicus*: & amidst the spoiles taken from the *Britaines*, he fixed on the toppe of his Pallace a crowne of gold beset with stemmes and foreparts of shippes, in token hee had vanquished the *British* Ocean.

At this time *Vespasian* who was after Emperour, was sent by Claudius into *Britaine*, where hee fought 30. times with the *Britaines*, subdued to the *Romaine* Empire two worthy nations, about 20. towne, and the Isle of *Wight*.

50

Ostorius was appointed lieutenant in *Britaine* for the *Romanes*, who at his first entrie in the beginning of winter assaileth the *Britaines*: wherefore the *Iceni* made an insurrection, which when he had partied with some slaughter, he marched against the *Gangi*, foraging all the countries as he passed, but was forced by newe tumults to turne from them against the *Bugants*, whom with some slaughter, & promise of pardon, he pacified. Then he made provision against the *Silures* which inhabited *South-wales*, bearing themselves

selues bold vpon the puissance of Caratacus a valiant Britaine, who being skilfull of the countrey, remooued the war into Shropshire, amongst craggie mountaines, where neuerthelesse the Romanes preuailed. And he flying to Cartismandua a q. ruling in Dorsetshire, was by her deliuered captiue to his enemies, who sending him to Rome, was there in open assembly brought before Claudius, who remitted his offence, graunted him life, and y^e Senate adiudged Ostorius worthy to triumph: but in the meaner time the inhabitants to reuenge Caratacus captiuitie discomfited certaine bands of the Romans, amidst which new wars, Ostorius tyred with trauel, departed this life.

In Ostorius time certaine cities were giuen to Cagidunus a British king, and a Colonie of Romanes was placed here.

Claudius sent Didius to supply the place of Ostorius. In this time warre brake out betweene Cartismanda Q. of the Brigants, & Venutius her husband, whom she refused, and matched herself with Velloctatus his Esquire: whereupon Venutius fauoured of the people, assailed her territory, and she succoured by the Romans, after that he had intercepted by trechery Venutius brother and allies, fought with him. Where after a sharpe fight, she by the aide of the Romaines, preuailed, as also Cæsius Nafica did with his legion against the Britans in an other place.

Claudius being now poysoned by Agrippina his wife, Nero her sonne obtayned the Romaine Empire, and Verennus was appointed lieutenant here, who died within the first yere of his gouernment: about this time great slaughter was here of the Romaines.

Svetonius Paulinus was then sent hither, who at his Sarriuall purposing to subdue Anglesey, whither many Britains had withdrawn themselves, he in vessels with flat keeles ferried ouer his footemen, bringing ouer his horsemen by some fourdes, whereas on the shores

52

61

63

stood closely together great numbers of Brittaines, and among the women gadding vp & downe frantickly in mourning weedes, their haire hanging about their eares, and shaking firebrands: the Druydes also casting vp their hands toward heauen thundring out cruell execrations, with which vncomely sights, y^e Romaines at first stood dismayed, but after encouraged by the Generals perswasion, they brust in among the, made great slaughter, got the possession of the Isle, and felled down the woods, in th^e meane time, two cities belonging to the Romans were taken, 80000. of their people slaine, and the whole Island revolted, and to the Romaines reproch: the slaughter was committed by Boudicca a noble woman, being foretold the by many strange signes. In the Theatre a great tumult & much wodering, whē there was no man there, that either spake or mourned. Besides, in the riuer of Thames certaine houses or buildings were seen. The Image of y^e goddesse Victoria in the temple of *Camulodunū* turned her backe as though she had yeelded to her enemies: the women ran as mad here and there, saying, and singing, Destruction is at hand. Finally, betwixt the Island and France, the Ocean sea appeared as it flowed with blood.

Paulinus, who had now subdued Anglesey, hearing of y^e foresaid slaughter, returned to Britaine, yet would he not aduencure the fortune of battel with them, fearing their number: but when he wanted victuall, and that his enemies approached, he was compelled to abide the battayle. Boudicca, who had in her armie 230000. men, was her selfe placed in a Chariot, and ordered her men at length: but Paulinus could not stretch his company so long, for that they were not of any such number, but at length he deuided his army in three parts, so that at one time they might fight in sundry places, ex-
horting

horting them not to be abashed at the multitude of their enemies: Adding, that now was the time to play the ing, to enioy that in quiet, which before their auncesters had wonne, and recouer that which they had lost, or else to liue for euer in misery and shame. Again he shewed what crueltie their eyes had seene, by those barbarous people, to such as they had ouercome, exhorting them in reuenge thereof to fight manfully, and there was no doubt, but the Gods would helpe them: and better it were to die fighting valiantly, then with reproch to bee taken, and dye in their enemies handes like Dogges. When hee had thus spoken, the signe of the battaile was giuen, and eche part prepareth himselfe: the Brutaynes with great and strange noyse, the Romaines in silence came so neare, that they might throwe their darteres to them: and percesuing their enemies to appoch, with great violence, rushed in amongst them, and brake their aray: but alter being compassed with the multitude of their enemies, the battel wared doubtfull.

At the last the Romaines departed Conquerours, many were slayne in the battaile, and many were taken. Great numbers which escaped, prepared to fight againe, but in the meane space Bunduica dyed. After, those that remaind were easily ouercome and dispersed.

Policletus then a seruant of Nero, was sent hither to suruey the state of Britaine, who discharged Paulinus Suetonius of the gouernment.

Petronius Turpilianus was sent into Britaine, who setting matters in their former state, deliuered the Province vnto Trebellius Maximus. Nowe had the barbarous people learned to winke at inticing vices, and the ciuill warres of the Romaines

64
Petronius
Turpilianus.

then happening, gaue themselves to lasciuiousnesse; whereupon Trebellius tooke his flight, and hid his head, to auoyde the furie of the army.

69

Petilius Cerealis.

VECTIUS Volanus the was sent hither by Vitellius: he did not vse any discipline or correction in Britaine. In this time Vitellius aduanced many Souldiours in the Britaine legions, and Herdonius Flaccus brought vnto him 80000. chosen men of warre out of Britaine. The Britaines seeing the Romans thus encombred with ciuill warre, began to trouble them, wherefore Volanus would send no succout to Vitellius at his commandement, when Vespasian warred against him for the Empire, and all the Britaines fauoured Vespasian.

70

Petilius Cerealis.

WHEN as Vespasian had recouered Britaine, then were there placed great capitaines and notable armies, the enemies hope abated, and Petilius Cerealis brought great feare vpon the Britaines. The Citie of the Brigantes being by him assailed, he had many encounters, and some not without slaughter, whereby he eyther conquered or assailed a great part of their countrey.

Julius Frontinus.

Julius Frontinus, a man as worthy and valiant as was possible, tooke then the charge vpon him, and subdued the nation of the Silures, being both valiant and warlike notwithstanding the valor of the enemy and difficulties of the places.

Julius Agricola.

This was the state of Britaine, and course of the warres, which Agricola found arriuing in the middell of Sommer, the Souldiours euen then beginning to retire to their strengthes, and the enemy searching for his most aduantage.

First Christi-
ans in Brit-
taine.

That about this time, the Gospell of Christ our sa-
uiour was first preached in this Island, Nicephorus a
Greeke

Greeke author, hath as followeth. Simon bozne in *Ca-na Galilee*, who for his fervent affection to his maister, and the great zeale he tooke by all meanes to the Gospell, was surnamed Zelotes, he hauing receiued the Holy ghost from aboue, trauelled through Egypt and As- frike, then through Mauritania & all Libya, preaching the Gospell. And the same doctrine he brought to the Occidentall sea, and the Isles called *Britania*, &c. *Mozz*, the holy Apostles being dispersed throughout the whole earth, did diuide the prouinces amongst them by lot, to preach the Gospell in. Peter undoubtedly first at Ie- rusalem, then in Galatia, Bythinia, with the higher A- sia, Capadocia, and all Italie, taught the Gospell: John in Asia, who ended his life there: To Andrew fell the prouinces on the coast of Euxine, all Scythia, Byzans, Macedonia, and the firme land of Greece: Thomas a- mongst the Parthians, Indians, and the Ile of Cappo- ban did publish the Gospell: Another chose Egypt and Libya: Another the uttermost coasts of the Ocean, with the Isles of Britaine, &c. William of Malmesbury al- leging Eusebius, hath as followeth: Philip the Apo- stle, preaching the word of God in Gaule (now called France) chose out twelue amongst his disciples, whom he sent into Britaine to preach the word of life, and by- on euery one of them, he most deuouely stretched out his right hand: ouer these he appointed for chiefe, his deare friend Ioseph of Aramathie, that buried our Lord. These came into this land the yeere of Christs incar- nation, 63. in the time of Arviragus, who gaue to them the Ile of Aualon, where they builded an Oratorie of wichen wands, & after were buried there: which place being since increased, and newly builded by diuers prin- ces, was named Glasseburie. For confirmation wher- of, king Henrie the second hauing diligently perused

Glasseburie
first church of
Christians in
Britaine.

the priuileges and charters, which he caused to be presented and read, not onely of William the first, of William the second, and Henry the first his Grandfather: but also the charters of the princes his predecessors, of more ancient time, to wit, of Edgar, Edmund, Edward, Elfred, Bringwalthius, Kentwin, Baldred, Ina, Arthur, and that nobleman Cudred, and many other Christian kings beside, also of Kenewalla, sometime a Heathen and Pagan king, concerning the house of Glasterburie: found that in some of those charters it is called the mother of saines, of some other, the graue of the saines, and that the said place was first buildd euen by the very disciples of Christ themselves, and by them dedicated to our Lord, as the first place which he chooseth himselfe in this realme: all which the foresaid king Henry affirmed & established by his charter to be true.

Marius sonne of Aruiragus, an excellent wise man, was ordeined king of Britaine. At this season Rodrike king of the Picts, (which were people of Scythia) accompanied with the Scots, invaded Britaine, and spoiled the countrey with sword and fire, against whom Marius with his knights assembled in all haste, and gaue them sharpe battell, wherein Rodrike was slaine, with a great number of his souldiours upon Stanmore, in token of which victorie, there was a stone not far from Earleile erected, with this inscription, *In token of Marius victorie*. To them which remained Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further part of Scotland. And forsomuch as the Britaines desired to giue to them their daughters in marriage, they acquainted them with the Irishmen, and married their daughters, and grew in protest of time to a great people. He repaired, walled, and fortified the city of Caerlegion, now called Chester. He reigned thre and fiftie yeeres.

Domitianus

120

Domitianus the Emperour sent Salustius Lucullus into Britaine, whom he shortly put to death, for that he suffered certaine lawes to be called *Lucullen*, after this name. When Adrian was possessed in the Empire, Julius Seuerus gouerned here vnder him, whom Adrian called out of Britaine, to warre against the Iewes, and came hither himself in person, pacified the tumults, reared a wall, which should separate the barbarous from his subiects, and returned to Rome.

Hadrianus wall.

120

Coilus the sonne of Marius was ordeined king, he was brought vp euen from his youth in Rome among the Romaines, and therefore fauouring them, paid the tribute triely: he builded Colchester, and reigned 10. yeres, and was buried at Dorke.

124 Colchester builded.

Antonius Pius succeeded Hadrianus in his Empire, and gouerned this prouince by Lollius Urbicus, who ouercame the Britaines and raysed another wall of turles to keepe out the inroades.

129 The second wall.

Antonius Philosophus now ruled the Roman Empire, and Calphurnius Agricola was sent hyther with authoritie against the Britaines then repining at the Romaines, but with what successe it is not specified.

163

Lvcius the sonne of Coilus, was ordeined king, who in all his acts and deedes followed the steps of his forefathers, in such wise as he was of al men loued and dread. He sent his two ambassidors Eluanus & Meduinnus, two learned men in the scriptures, with his louing letters to Elutherius Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout & learned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the faith and religion of Christ: whereof Elutherius being very glad, baptized these two messengers, making Eluanus a Bishop and Meduinnus a teacher, and sent also with them into

179

England received the faith.

into Britaine thoo famous Clarks, Faganus & Deru-
 uianus, by whose diligence Lucius & his people of Bri-
 taine were baptized & instructed in þe faith of Christ, 28.
 Temples were made Cathedral churches, & Bishops
 placed, where Flaming had bin: at London, Dorke, and
 Carlein, (which is now S. Davids in Wales) were
 placed Archbishops: & now foloweth an Epistle of Elu-
 therius, sent to Lucius. You required that we should
 send you the Romaine and Imperial lawes, that you
 might vse the in your kingdome of Britaine but those
 lawes we may dispoise, and not the lawes of God. You
 haue receiued lately through Gods goodnesse in your
 kingdome, the faith & law of Christ; you haue there in
 your kingdome both testaments; out of them by Gods
 grace, and the aduice of your realme, take a lawe, and
 thereby patiently governe the kingdome. You are the
 Vicar of God in your kingdome, according to the king-
 ly prophet, The earth is the Lords, & his fulnesse is the
 whole world, and al that dwel therein: & againe, Thou
 hast loued righteousness, and hated iniquitie, wherefore
 God (euen thy God) hath anoynted thee with the oyle of
 gladnes aboue thy fellows. They are the kings chil-
 dren, christian nations, & people of your kingdome that
 lue and consist vnder your protection, peace, and king-
 dome according to the Scripture, as an Hen gathereth
 her chickens vnder her wings, the people & nations of
 the kingdome of Britaine is yours, such as are deu-
 ided you should gather them together to the Lawe of
 Christ: his holy Church, to peace and concord: and che-
 rish, maintaine, protect, gouerne, and defend them from
 the iniurious, malicious, and their enemies. Doe be
 to that kingdome, the King whereof is a childe, and
 the Princes eate early in the morning. I doe not call
 a King a childe for his youth or minority, but for his
 follie,

London, Dorke
 and Carlein,
 Archbishops.

The Epistle of
 Elutherius
 to Lucius
 King of Brit-
 taine.

Psalme 45.

folle, iniquitie and madnesse, according to the kingly
 Prophet. The blood-thirstie and deceitful men shal not Psalm. 55.
 out-line halfe their dayes. By eating we shal under-
 stand Gluttony, by Gluttony, Luxury, by Luxury, all
 filth, wickednesse, and mischiefe, according to King Sa- Sapience. 1.
 lomon: Wise dome will not enter into a spiteful soule,
 nor inhabite in a body subiect to sinne. A King hath his
 name of governing, and not of his kingdome. So long
 you shal be a king, as you rule weltogetherwise, you shal
 not be so named, and lose that name, (which God forbid)
 God graunte that you may so rule your Realme of Brit-
 taine, that you may raigne with hym euerlastingly,
 whose Vicar you are in the sayd kingdome, To whom
 with the father, &c.

There remayned in the Church of Saint Peter up-
 on Cornhil at London, a table, wherein is written that
 Lucius founded the same Church to be an Archbishops
 see, and made it the Metropolitane and chiefe Church
 of his kingdome, which so endured the space of 400.
 yeres unto the comming of Augustine.

Thean, who was first Archbishop of London, in the Archbishops
of London 12.
 time of Lucius, builded the sayd Church of S. Peter in
 London, by the ayde and helpe of Ciran, chiefe Butler
 to king Lucius, Cluanus the second Archbishop there,
 builded a Librarie to the same Church adioyning, and
 conuerted many of the Drwydes (learned men in the
 Pagan Lawe) to the Christian faith. The third Arch-
 bishop was named Cadar, the fourth Obinus, the fift
 Conan, the sixt Paladius, the seventh Stephan, the
 eight Ilur, the ninth Dedwin, the tenth Thefred, the
 eleventh Hillarie, the twelfth Guiddinus, the thirteenth
 Vodmus, who was slaine of the Saxons that came
 first into this land. Lucius reigned 12. yere, and was
 buried at Gloucester.

Comodus

Comodus after his father Antonius Philosophus succeeded in the Empire with most cruel tyranny: in his time the Northerne Britaines burst in through the wall, forayed the countrey, and slew the Romaine Generall with his souldiours, wherefore Vlpian Marcellus was appointed here a carefull vigilant Captaine: he soe annoyed the Britaines, which were enemies to the Romaine state, and purchasing euill by his vertue, was shortly dismissed.

Then Ceronis who ruled all vnder Commodus, appointed certaine men of base estate to gouerne the Romaine enemies here, wherewith the souldiours being grieued, sent 1500. chosen men out of their number to Rome, who accusing him before Commodus to compass the Empire for his sonne, was deliuered vnto them, who immediatly mangled him and slew his wife with his two sonnes.

Comodus then sent Holinus Pertinax into Britaine, and surnamed himselfe *Brutanicus*, thereunto perswaded by flatterers, when the Britaines were so euill affected toward him, that they would haue nominated some other Emperour against him, & namely Pertinax: but these tumults were appeased by the wisdom of Pertinax, to his great danger, for he was wel-neere slain in tumult, and left among the dead, which iniurie he after seuerally reuenged, & sued for his discharge, being after ward preferred to the Empire.

Clodius Albinus was then sent hither by Commodus, who at the first so greatly esteemed of him, & he honored him with the title of a Caesar, which Clodius refused: but afterwards when a false rumor was dispersed, that Commodus was slain, he made an Oration to the legions of Britaine, impeaching the gouernment of Emperours, and preferring the Senate, whereupon Commodus being
sh. rpenco

sharpened against him, sent Iunius Seuerus to rule here, and shortly after Commodus was slaine.

Pertinax then was chosen Emperour, and within iii. moneths was slaine through the perswasions of Didius Iulianus, who enioyed the Empire two monethes, and the practise of Clodius Albinus, which then returned into Britain, and (as it seemeth) recouered his former gouernement.

Seuerus after the death of Pertinax was saluted Emperour, he immediately slewe Didius Iulianus, & because he feared Clodius Albinus with his Britain legions, he created him Cæsar, and partaker of the Empire, and sent Heraclitus to gouerne this Ile: but after he had subdued Niger who also vsurped the Empire, he moued warre against Albinus, who passing hence into France with þe British army, encountered with Seuerus neare Lions, and was there slaine. Whenceforth Seuerus quietly enioyed the Romaine Empire, and made sharp warres into the Easterne partes of the world.

But returning to Rome, he vnderstood of a war raised in Britaine. Therefore he hastened hither with his two sonnes Bassianus, & Geta: at his arriual peace was offered, which he refused, and leauing his yonger sonne Geta to gouerne the prouince, (being the hyther part of the Ile) he with Bassianus his eldest sonne entred into the North, and passed the further part of this Ilande without any resistance: yet by ambulches, difficulty of the way, & other inconueniences, he lost 50000. men, and then returned, enforcing the enemies to conclude a league, and yeele some part of their Countrey.

At conclusion of which league, when hee and his sonne rid to treat with the Caledonians or Northen Britains, Bassianus his sonne drawing his sword in the sight of the enemy, was ready to haue slaine him,
and

194

194

209

112

and had done it, had not some of the company made an outcry: yet this fault was remitted.

Seuerus wall.

But after this league there was a generall revolt of the Brittaines against the Romaines, which yet was pacified with great slaughter, and then he built a wall of Turfe, to inhibite the Northern Brittaines, from whence when he returned, at the next lodging, a blacke Hope that serued him, a notable scoffer, met him with a crowne of Eppres: he moued with the colour of the man, and the Eppres (which was then vsed at burials,) as with signes of euill lucke, commaunded the man to be sent away, therewith he cryed: Thou hast bene all in all, and hast vanquished all, and now of a conquerour be thou a God. Then comming to the City of Yorke (as it is supposed,) he was by mistaking brought to the Temple of Bellona: blacke beasts also being ordayned for sacrifice, followed him home to his Pallace: which things these then did accompt to be ominous.

Shortly after he departed out of this life at Yorke, partly through sickenes, & partly through griefe conceiued of his sonnes euill demeanour. At his last gaspe he uttered these words: I found the state troublesome euery where, and leaue it quiet euery to the Brittaines.

From this time to the raigne of Dioclesian, for the space of 72. yeres, there is nothing recorded in our histories hitherto published concerning Brittain: but where as it is manifest that the souerainty of Britaine rested in the Romaine Emperours all that space, I will set them here downe successiuelly.

212

After Seuerus, Bassianus surnamed Antonius Carracalla, murdering his brother Geta, succeeded in the Empire. He was cruel to his people: he was out of measure giuen to sensualitie, and carnall concupiscence, in so much, that he espoused his mother in law

Iuba.

Iuba. He was murdered by Martialis when he had gouerned vi. yeres.

Macrinus one pere.

Antoninus Elagabalus iii. pere.

Seuerus Alexander, who was slayne by his souldiours, in a village called Sicla, xiii. yeres.

Julius Maximus iii. yeres.

M. Antonius Gordianus t. pere.

Antonius Gordianus the sonne vi. pere.

Julius Philippus the first Christian Emperour v. pere.

Decius two yeres.

Trebonianus Gallus, and Vibius Hostilianus ii. pere.

Julius Aenilianus 4. monethes.

{ Licinius Valerianus vi.

{ Licinius Galicinus x. b.

At this time there arose in diuers Countreys, 30.

Usurpers, which are called the 30. tyrants, of the which

Lollian Posthumus, Victorianus Tetricus, as it is supposed, kept Britaine from Galicinus.

Flavius Claudius ii.

Aurelianus v.

Tacitus vi. monethes.

Florianus iii. monethes.

Aurelius Probus v. yeres. In which time Bonesus a

Britaine bozne, but brought vp in Spaine, fearing

least he should be executed because the Germanes had

burnt certaine vessels in *h Rhene*, wherof he had charge,

vsurped the Empire with Proculus at Colen, & would

haue exempted from the Romaines, Britaine, Spaine,

& part of France: but being vanquished by Probus in a

long & sore battaile, he strangled himselfe: some sedition

was then raised in Britaine, & appeased by Victorinus

a Moore by whose motion Probus had made him

regent of Britaine, which was causer of this trouble.

This

218

222

236

238

239

245

250

252

252

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

254

This Probus permitted the Britaines and others, that they might haue vines & make wine. After he had raigned fūe peeres, he was slaine by the ſouldiours.

282

CAius then ſucceeded him, with his two ſonnes Numerianus, & Carinus, to which Carinus he assigned Britaine, Gaule, (called Francke) Illiricum, Italie, and Spaine, but all 3. within 3. peeres ſpace loſt their liues.

284

St. Alban mar-
tyred.

Valerius Diocleſianus was the choſen Emperour, who adioyned Maximianus vnto him in like gouernment. About this time, holy Alban for profeſſing Chriſt, being led from the city of Verolamiū, vnto Holme-haſt, where now the towne of S. Albans is builded, ſuffered martyrdom, who is ſpecified to be the firſt Martyr of Britayne: and ſhortly after the number of one thouſand Chriſtians, were martyred at Lichfield, were Amphabele, inſtructor of Alban, was taken, brought to Verolanium, and there tormented to death.

Carauſius was appointed to be Admirall of the Britaine Seas, which were ſore troubled by the Pyracies of the Franckes & Saxons: but whē he had oftentimes apprehended the Pirates, & neither reſerued the priſes, nor was accountable for it, neither to the Emperour, nor his deputies, it was ſuſpected that of ſet purpoſe he permitted theſe Rovers to haue recourſe through thoſe Seas, to the end he might riſle them, and enrich himſelfe. Maximianus therefore ſent part of his army to ſuppreſſe him, in which were many of the Theban legion, who in this journey were ſlaine, by his comādemēt, & made martyrs becauſe they profeſſed Chriſt.

Carauſius vnderſtanding of the preparation made againſt him, paſſed out of Gaule into Britaine, where bringing the Countrey to his obeplance, he vſurped the Roabe of an Emperour: whereupon they which were ſent to ſurpriſe him, returned to Maximianus,

who

who then was encombred with new warre in Gaule.

In the meane time Carausius built ships, intercepted companies of souldiours, assembled a great number of barbarous people, with hope of whom he purposed to trouble the sea coasts of Gallia and Spaine. Holland revolted to Carausius.

Then purposed Maximianus the second time to make warre against Carausius, but by stormie weather, and want of pilors, he was inforced to deferre that matter.

Shortly after, the two Emperours elected two Cæsars, Valerius Maximus and Constantius Chlorus, to which Constantius they committed the recovery of Britaine. He immediatly passing through Gaule hitherward, suddenly surprised *Gesseriaceum*, now called Bullen, and so stopped the Haven, that it could stand Carausius in no stead. Then building shippes to passe over hither, he first assailed luckilie the Hollanders, which had revolted to Carausius: and then staying for convenient winde, he houered a while on the sea coast, and in the meane time Carausius was traitorously slaine by Allectus his familiar friend.

Alectus then usurped the Empire heere in Britaine, against whom Constantine with his former preparation, made ready for warre, and lanchet out in haste, though the winde was contrary: which when his souldiers understood, they set also with the winde out of the Seine and other ports, in such foggie and mistie weather, that they passed by Allectus naue, then hauering for them about the Ile of Wight, not seeing one the other.

The Romans as soone as they landed, burnt their shippes, determining either to winne or lose their liues: which when Allectus understood, he left the shore, and

288

291

292

Seine.

prepared himselfe for battell with his barbarous soldiers, in which he was slaine by Asclepiodatus.

The Britaines with their wiues & children flocked vnto Constantius, and submitted themselves ioyfully.

290

Wallbrooke in
London.

A Sclepiodatus belayd the Citie of London with a strong siege, wherein was Linius Gallus the Romanie Captaine: ere it were long, by knightly force & violence, entred the Citie, and slew the forenamed Gallus, neere vnto a brooke there at that day running, into which brooke he threwe him, by reason whereof it was called in Britissh *Nam Gallon*, since Gallus or Wallus brooke.

301

Coill after Asclepiodatus tooke on him the Kingdome of Britaine.

305

Constantius began his Empire with Galerius, the Empire was deuided betweene them: so that Constantius should possesse Affrica, Italie, France, and Britaine: Gallerius should haue Illirica, Asia, and the East parts: which done, they substituted vnder them two Cæsars. Constantius holding himselfe content with the dignitie of Augustus, refused to sustaine the trouble which he should haue endured through the administration of the affaires of Italie and Affrica: hee passed out of France hither against the Pietis, at which time his sonne Constantine, which then serued Galerius, perceiuing his destruction to be compassed, passed to his father in all haste, he tooke him and killing the post horses, which way soeuer he passed, that he might not be pursued, and came to his father the very houre that he went shoozd to come into Britaine: but Constantius as soone as he came to Yorke, suddenly sickned, and perceiuing his day to draw neere, when he was asked to whom he would leane the Empire, answered, to Constantine, and shortly after he departed.

Constantine

Constantine surnamed the great, son of Constantius by Helena, the souldiers saluted him Emperour at Dyke against his wil: who setting the affaires of Britaine in order, passed hence with many Britaines, first against the Frankes whom he vanquished, then against Maxentius an Usurper, whom he slew: and after ward against Licinius who named himself Emperour, whom also he suboued. He established the Gospel in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians.

After he had repelled the civil warres, he vanquished the Gothes in diuerse places: he endeoured to gayne the loue of the people, though his well deserving, seeking the same by his great liberalitie. The cete which he built, (after his owne name) he made it able to compare (in maner) with Rome it selfe. And as he made preparation for battaile against the Parthians, he died at *Nicomedia*, in the one and thirtieth yere of his Empire. Constantina
ple.

He left behind him three sonnes, to wit, Constantinus, Constans, and Constantius.

Helena the mother of Constantine the great, at Jerusalem found the Crosse on the which Christ suffered his passion, she repaired the citie of Jerusalem, and adorned it with many fayre Churches. She builded walles about London and Colchester.

About this time Octavius whom Constantine had left gouernour in this Island, rebelled, against whom Constantine sent Traherne with a legion of Romanes.

Constantinus began his Empire and raigne ouer Britaine: with him his father Constantine had appointed by his last wil, that his two breethen Constans and Constantius should participate and haue their portion of the Empire: but not long after, when Constantinus attempted warre against his brother

Octavius.

Aquila, and demeaned himselfe vnadvisedly therein: he was slaine, and then was the Empire reduced vnder the gouernement of the two brethren onely.

340

Constantius then ruled Britaine, which he administred with great iustice: but after when he failed of his health, he associated vnto him in stead of friends, euill disposed persons to assist him, though whose euill counsell he declined into horrible vices, by meane whereof, waxing scant tollerable of the inhabitants of the prouinces, he was slaine by Magnentius who vsurped the Empire in France, Spaine, and Britaine.

353

Constantius then had the regiment of Britaine, who sent hither a Spanyard called Paule, a notarie by profession, to bring out certaine men of warre which had conspired with Magnentius. This Paul embayed with bloud, haled a great company (linked in chaines), to the Emperors presence, which were either banished, executed, or attainted.

Constantius after this appointed Iulianus to gouerne *Gaule*, at which time great spoile was made in Britaine by the Scots and Picts, wherefore Iulianus busied with warre against the Almaines, sent Lupcinus hither with an armie, in whose absence Iulianus vsurped the Empire: whereof when Constantius heard, he returned against Iulianus, and dyed in the way.

362

Iulianus (called the *Apostata*) began his reigne ouer Britaine and the Empire, a man seene passing well in the Liberall sciences, but an earnest aduersarie to Christian religion: he sent Alipius who had bene lieutenant of Britaine to repayre Jerusalem, but terrible flashes of fire issuing out of the earth, when they laid the foundations, inforced them to leaue their purpose. This Iulian with great preparacions made warre vpon the Parthians, he spoiled *Alyria*, & returning from thence

a conquerour, he was slaine as he pleased vnto himselfe
into the battels.

Valentinian was then chosen Emperour by the
souldiours. The Picts, Scots, Attacots, & Sarmatians,
griuously molested the Brittaines. Nectaridius
who had the charge of the sea coasts here, was slaine by
them, and Bulchobandes a great captaine was inclo-
sed by them: wherfore after diuers captaines, Theodo-
sius was sent hither, who discomfiting the enemye, and
reouer the spoile, entred triumphantly into London,
and the next yere went into the North, suppressed the
enemies, reouer the prouince, and repaired cities
and fortresses: which done, he returned to Rome. Short-
lie after Valentinian sent hither Praemarius to be mar-
shall of the Almaines which serued in Brittain. And
not long after Valentinian died.

Gratian with his brother Valentinian was then
created Emperour. He to the intent he might bet-
ter reaire the decayed state of the Empire, made Theo-
dotius a copartner with him in it.

Maximus a valiant and worthy man was choise
after forced here in Brittain to take the Empire
vpon him, who passed into France, and immediatlie all
the Germanie legions and Romane souldiours reuolted
vnto him from Gratian, so that he being destitute of
men of warre, fled to Lyons, where he was slaine by
treason. Maximus gaue out that Gratians wife was
coming to her husband, whiche Gratian intirely lo-
uing his wife, lightly credited, and therfore accompani-
ed with a few, went forth to meet her: but in the coach
where he supposed to haue found his wife, was Andra-
gatiu a desperate man, who leaping out of the coach,
killed Gratian.

Then Maximus created his sonne Victor a Caesar,

and used some crueltie against Gratians Captaines. Valentinian being herewith terrified, sent S. Ambrose into him to treat a peace, which he accepted. Theodosius coming from Constantinople, moved war against him, corrupted his souldiours with bribes, & after one or two skirmishes enforced Maximus to flee to Aquileia, where his owne souldiours disliued him to Theodosius, by whose commandement he was shortly after beheaded. And Victor the sonne of Maximus was slaine in France by Arbogustes. The Brittaines which serued him returned into France, & settled them in the Countrey there, which is now called Britaine, so was Britain recovered again to the Romanes Empire.

Britaine in
France.
The 11000.
Virgins.

Saint Virgula, with the 11000. Virgins, which were sent into Britaine to be married to Codon, and his knightes, were slaine and martyred of the barbarous people being on the sea. But, as some write, by Attila King of the Hunnes.

365
Pelagius her
relie,

Honorius, the sonne of Theodosius succeeded in the Empire, in whose time Pelagius a Britaine boyme, disparelled the benome of his faithlesse doctrine very farre abroad, holding, that a man might liue well without the helpe of the grace of God: using herein the aide of Iulianus of Campania, who was intemperately stirred with the losse of his Bishopricke, to whom S. Austin & other fathers also haue answered in most ample manner, but being convicted of their falshood, they rather would encrease it by defending, then amend it by returning to the trüeth.

This time Marcus was chosen Emperour by the Souldiours in Britaine, fearing the invasion of the Vandales, but immediatly they slew him, & elected Gracianus, whom also they murdered within foure moneths.

Then Constantine, a Souldiour of base estate, only

byon

upon confidence of his name, was elected here Empe-
 ror, who passing hence into France, with al the youth
 of Britaine, got all the men of war there to take part
 with him. Honorius sent therefore Sarius to withstand
 him, who in a foughthen field slew Iustinian, Constan-
 tines Capetaine, & so pursued Costantine, that he made
 him take *Valentia*, wherein he sharply besieged him;
 but ill Gerontius with his Britaines, raised the siege.

Then Constantine fortified the Alpes, and Rhene
 with Garrisones, sent Constans his sonne (whom of a
 Monk hee made a Caesar) with a great Armie into
 Spayne, where he tooke, and after ward slew certaine
 noble personages allyed to Honorius, and returning to
 his father, left Gerontius to governe Spayne. Con-
 stantius himselfe then craved pardon of Honorius, for
 usurping the Empire, saying, that he did it by compulsi-
 on, which when Honorius heard, he so wel liked of him,
 that he sent an Imperiall robe vnto him.

In these troubles, Britaine was greatly endange-
 red by Pictes & Scottes, and sued to Honorius for suc-
 cour, but he sending them only letters, willed them to
 looke to their owne state. Shortly after, Constans, that
 was Monk, was slaine by Gerontius his owne Cap-
 taine, at *Mona* in France: and Constantine himselfe
 being besieged at Arles by Honorius souldiers, entred
 into holy orders, & flew into the Church, thrusting there-
 by to saue himselfe, but was dratwen out from thence,
 and slayne. Gerontius who had trayterously killed his
 Master, was beset round about with Spaniards in his
 lodging, wherefore he first slew Allanus his tried friend,
 then Nunichia his wife, and lastly himselfe, and
 now Honorius recovered Britaine. In his time Rome
 was destroyed of the Gothes, after which time the Romans
 left to rule in Britain. The Romans dwelt in stretch,

which as we haue said, Seuerus drew ouerthwart the I-
land at the South part, which thing may appeare by
the cities, temples, bridges, and paved streets to this
day remaining, notwithstanding they had ir possession,
and vnder their dominion the farther parts of Britaine,
and also the Islands which are about Britaine. By
meanes the Romans had vsed to transport with them
ouer into France the flower of all the youth of Britaine,
to serue them in their foreign warres, their men of warre
were consumed, & were not now able to defend them-
selues against the incursions of their enemies: whereup-
on many yeeres together they liued vnder the oppressi-
on of two most cruell nations, the Scots and Picts.
The Britaines being thus afflicted by the said nati-
ons sent their ambassadoys vnto Rome, with lamena-
ble supplications, requiring of them aid and succor, pro-
mising their continuall fealtie, so that they would rescue
them against the oppression of their enemies: whereup-
on there was sent vnto them a legion of armed soldi-
ers from Rome, which comming into the Island and en-
countering with the enemies, ouerthrew a great num-
ber of them, and drave the rest out of the frontiers of the
country, counselled them to make a wall betwene the
two seas, which might be of force to keepe out their e-
uill neighbours: and that done, they returned home
with great triumph. Now the Britaines building the
wall, not of stone as they were willed, but of turf, as
hauing none among them that had skill therein, made it
so slender, that it serued them so little purpose. This
wall they made betwene the two armies or creeks of
the sea, many miles long, that where the fence of the
water lacked, there by the helpe of the trench they might
keepe their countrey from the breaking in of their ene-
mies, of which piece of worke, there remaineth enen un-

to this day most assured tokens yet to be seene. This trench beginneth about two miles from the monastery of Abercuring, in a place which in English is called Panwell, and running out Westward is ended by the city of Alesmith. But the former enemies, when they had once perceived that the Romane legion was returned home againe, forthwith being set on land by boats, invaded the borders, overcame the countrey, and as it were, beat downe all before them: whereupon ambassadours be sent againe to Rome, beseeching them they would not suffer their miserable countrey to be utterly destroyed. Againe, there is sent another legion, which comming upon a sudden, made a great slaughter of the enemies, & chased them out into their owne countrey.

They builded a wall of harn stone from sea to sea, right betweene the two cities, in the selfe same place where Severus before had cast his trench: the Brittaines also putting to their helping hands, they then builden it eight foot broad, and twelue foot high, right as it were by a line, from East to West, as it doth to this day appeare, which being perfected, they give the people straight warning to looke well to themselves; they teach them to handle their weapon, and instruct them in warlike feats. Also by the sea side Southward, where their ships lay at harbor, least their enemies should land therabouts, they made up bulwarks along, one somewhat distant from another, and this done, bid them farewell, as minded no more to returne. At this time almost all the creature of Britaine was now under ground, or transported over into Fraunce.

As soone as they were gone, the Scots & Picts having intelligence, returne againe: and first, all that was without the wall, they tooke for their owne. After that, they give assault unto the wall, where the Brittaines

taines were both the Graples pulled downe, and o-
therwise so assaulted, that they leauing both the Cities
and the wall also, were put to flight; the enemies fol-
lowing, killed and slayed more cruelly, then euer they
did before, whereupon being driuen out of their owne
houses, and possessions; they fall a howling one the o-
ther of them, so farre forth, that all the whole Countrey
was brought to that exigent, that they had none other
sustenance, but that they got by hunting; and killing
of wilde beasts.

408

Theodosius the younger, sonne of Arcadius, succee-
ded his Uncle Honorius, and appointed Valenti-
nianus his Cousin, Emperour in the West parts.

At this time, Timotheus here in Britaine; vnder a
pretence of Religion, and great confluence, drew ma-
ny into a dangerous heresie.

Chrisanthus, the sonne of Bishop Marian, a Con-
sul of Italy, was made Ciceroy, and Lord Deputie
of Britaine: he was afterwards made Bishop of Con-
stantinople.

446

As to the poore remnant of the Britaines directed
letters to Aetius, whereof this was the beginning: To
the thrice Consul, the mourning of the Britains.
In the proesse of which Epistle, they thus set forth
their pitifull estate. The barbarous enemies driue
vs vpon the Sea: the Sea againe vpon the enemies be-
tweene these wayne riseth two manner of deaths,
either we are killed or drowned. And yet for all their
suite, they could obtaine no ayde of him, as hee which
had then both his hands full of businesse and battaile at
home with Bleda and Aetila, Kings of the Hunnes.

And thus ended the gouernement of the
Romans in Britaine.

The

The Brittaines continued in doubtful warre with the Scots and Picts, sometime beating away the victorie, & sometime leaving it to the enemye. But considering the ambitious minds of men and feareing leass some should usurpe the kingdome at home, while they were detayned with wars abroad, thought good to appoint over them some king, and so with one consent they elected Vortiger.

Vortiger reigned in Britaine, in whose time hunger more preuailling against the Brittaines, drove many of them to yeld themselves into the hands of their enemies. Other there were, which could neuer be brought thereto, but from the hills where they lurked, many times invaded their enemies, and ouerthrew them, which many yeres together had liued by the spoyle of the Countrey, whereby for the time they dyed homeward with shame ynough. The Picts long time after, kept themselves quiet at home, saue onely they would now and then make inuasions into the land, and dyue away hosties of cattell. After that they dyed to a quietnesse, there ensued such plentie of graine, as neuer was seene the like before, whereof the people grete to loose and wanton lining, crueltie, hate of truth, and loue of lying, in so much, that if any were more giue to truth then other, the other would worke him all the spite they could: this did not onely the seculars, but also the Clergie, giuing themselves ouer to drunkennesse, pride, contention, enuie, and such other enymities.

In the meane season a bitter plague befell among them for their corrupt lining, consuming in short time such a multitude of people, that the quicke were not sufficient

THE HISTORY OF THE
BRITAINES

Riot and enuie
lifestyles destruc-
tion of the
Brittaines.

Insufficient to burie the dead: and yet for all that, the remnant remained so hardened in sinne, that neyther their friends death, nor feare of their owne, coulde cure the mortuall of their soules, which dayly perished through their sinfull liuing: whereby a great stroke of Gods vengeance ensued vpon the whole sinfull Nation: for being now infested againe with their olde neighbours the Scots and Pictes, they deuised with themselves what was best to doe, and where they might seeke refuge to withstand and repel the Northern nation: they agreed therefore with their King Vortiger, to demand aide of y^e Saxons beyond the Seas, which thing doubtlesse was done by Gods owne appointment, that the people might be thereby plagued, as by the end it manifestly appeared.

Saxons sent
for into Brit-
taine.

The people of the Saxons, being sent for of the said King, landed here in three long Shippes, and by the Kings commandement, are appointed to abide in the East part of the Land. And the Isle of Thanet was giuen to them, they to defend the Countrey like friends, but indeede, as it prooued afterwarde, minding to destroy the Countrey as enemies. Wherefore encountering with the Northernneemie, the Saxons had the better, whereof they sending worde home into their Countrey, the Saxons sent ouer a greater Hauie and number of men better appointed for the Wars, which being now ioyned with the former bande, were to a stronger Arme then all the power of the Britains was able to ouertome. These by the Britaines were allowed a place to dwell among them, with that condition that they should warre against their enemies, for wages. These that came fro beyond the Seas, were three of the strongest nations in Germany. That is, the Saxons, Engliſh, & the Vites, or Iutes. Of y^e Iutes, came the

the people of Kent, and the Ile of Wight, and they in the prouince of West Saxons, are called of Iutes, right ouer against the Ile of Wight. Of the Saxons descended the East Saxons, the South Saxons, and the West Saxons. Of the English, descended þ East English the Mercies and the Northumbers. The chief Captaines of the Saxons are sayde to haue bene two brethren, Hingest and Horfus; this Hingest prepared a great banquet, appointing his daughter (Rowan) to attend at the table, to the end she might delight the kings eye as he sate: which thing was not done in vaine, for the King was straight wayes taken with the beaultie and elegant behauiour of this mayden, and without farther delay, desired to haue her to his wife, and would compell her father to consent therunto, who in his heart was willing enough, but for a subtiltie sayd nay, alleaging that so base a mariage was not meete for the King, so that all Kent was giuen him for a rewarde, to consent therunto.

For the loue that Vortiger bare to Rowan, he was diuorced from his lawfull wife, by whom he had three sonnes, for which deede, we lineere all the Brutans forooke him.

Vodino Archbishop of London, a man of singular deuotion and good life, went to Vortiger, and sayd to him, that he had not done as a Christian Prince, in departing from his lawfull wife, & taking another woman, whose father was an enemy to the Christian faith, & also went about to conquer þ crowne of Britaune: but Herem gift for which he to the good archbishop Vodine, & many other priests, & religious persons. All the churches in Kent were polluted with blood, the nunnes, with other religious persons, were by force put fro their houses & goods, and constrained to pollution of their bodies.

The

archbishop of London repro-
ues þ King.

archbishop of London repro-
ues þ King.

archbishop of London repro-
ues þ King.

archbishop of London repro-
ues þ King.

archbishop of London repro-
ues þ King.

The Britanes considering the daily repaire of the Saxons into this Realme, shewen to their king the jeopardy that might thereof ensue, but al was in vaine: for Vortiger, by reason of his wife, bare such favour to the Saxons, that he would in no wise heare the counsell of his subiects, to wherefore, they with one minde depriued him of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned sixe yeres, and ordeined to bee their king Vortimer his eldest sonne.

454

Vortimer pursued the Saxons, & fought against them foure battels, beloes diuers skirmitches, vntill at length he was poisoned by the means of Rowan his stepmother, after he had reigned sixe yeres.

460

Vortiger obtained againe the kingdome, & shortly after Hengist, which was chased into the Ile of Thanet, entred the land with a number of Saxons: but when he heard of the great assembly the Britanes had made against him, hee created for feare, which time was concluded. Shortly after Hengist bit his sonne in

The Saxons
of ð Brutans
slaine at a
banquet.

The king taketh
his prisoner.

Hengest King
of Kent.

So the Britanes
were driven out
of Kent.

An miserable
state of the
Britans.

to. of his Nobles unto a feast or banquet, where when he had ouerlaine his guests with wine, he fell to quarrelling, and straighe fell to fighting; whereupon the Britanes were slaine euerie one, the King taken prisoner, and forced to giue for his ransom, Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, & Northfolke. This murder of the Britans, was on the plaine of Salisbury. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent, & Vortiger fled into Wales. Great companies of the Saxons daily flocked hither to this Island, & grew so strong, & the people of the countrey which sent for the, stood in great feare of their puissance, for those Saxons had take leaue with ð Brites, & began to turne their force vpon the Britanes, rasing first vpon the cities & Countrey next adjoining after ð East sea to the West, querreling all the whole land

land without resistance: some of the miserable leauings being take in the hils, were there killed: other being starued with hunger, were faine to creep out of their caines, & buy their victual at their enemies hands with sale of their liberty for euer: other fledde ouer the Seas: and other tarying still in their countrey in feare of death, and lacke of foode, liued full miserably in the Mountaines.

Aurelius Ambrose, and Vther (brethren of Constantine that was before slaine in France) landed with a Flaue of ships at Totnes, made war vpon Vortigern, and burned him in his Castle in Wales, when hee had secondly raigned sixe yeres.

Ambrosius Aurelius, a gentle natured man, which only of all the bloud of the Romans remained the alieue, was chosen to be the king of the Britanes.

This man being their Captaine, the assembled themselves together, and mowking the victors to the fight, atchieued the victorie.

This Ambrosius caused the churches to be repaired, which had bin spoiled by the Saxons. He caused great stones to be set on the plain of Salisbury, which is called Stonehinge, in the remembrance of the Britanes that were slaine and buried there in the time of Vortiger, at the communication of Hengist with the Saxons.

Stonehinge
between Salisbury
and Bath.

Aurelius Ambrosius died of poison: wher he had reigned 32 yeres, and was buried at Stonehinge.

Vther Pendragon, so called, for that hee caused alwaies a dragon to be born before him in his battels, was crowned king of Britane: he banquished Ossa & Oza at Winthgate by Eboracether. He was enamored vpon Igren, the Dukes wife of Cornwall, and to obtaine his unlawfull lust, made war vpon her husbände Garelus, & slew him in battell at Drifilce. On her hee began

degaſt Arthur. He reigned eighteen yeeres, and was buried at Stonhenge.

516

A Rthur the ſonne of Vher, borne in Cornewall, at the age of fifteene yeeres was crowned king of Brytaine at Eſliceſter, by Dubricius archbiſhop of Le-gions.

This citie of Eſliceſter, ſituate neere Reading, was ſo called, for that Conſtantius the ſonne of Conſtantine the great, died there: his ſepulchre might once haue beene ſeene there beſides the city, as the letters ingraven on it in ſtone did declare. He tooke to wiſe Guinoder, couſin to Cadoc duke of Cornewall.

In the beginning of his reigne, Lotho and Conradus his allies, enuying his proſperitie, made warre againſt him, but he valiantly vanquiſhed them with their Idols and Srocs, and appointed them a gouernor named Anguiſell. He fought twelve battels againſt the Saxons, and alwayes bare alway the victory: of which, the laſt was fought at Bath, where by his owne promiſſe and manhood, he vanquiſhed nine hundred. Afterward he raiſed the ſiege which the Saxons had layed about Lincolne, and ſlew them in great numbers.

Round table.

Thus hauing reduced his countrey to quietneſſe, he conſtituted the order of the Roundtable, into which order he onely receiued ſuch of his nobilitie as were moſt renowned for vertue and chivalrie. This Roundtable he kept in diuers places, but eſpecially at Caſtleon, Wincheſter, and Canaſet in Somerſet ſhire.

804
Rowway ſub-
dued.

He made an expedition into Norway, where he achieved ſundry notable and maruellous exploits, and ſubdued the ſame, with all the regions thereabout, to Ruſſia, placing the limit of his Empire in Lapland.

He cauſed the people of thoſe countries to be baptiſed, and receiue the Chriſtian religion.

He

He also obtayned of the Pope to haue *Notway* confirmed to the Crowne of this Realme, calling it the Chamber of *Bytaine*. *Notway the Chamber of Britaine.*

Then sayling into France, he forced *Frolo* (Gouernour there for the Romaines) to flight, and afterward in combat manfully slew him.

While *Arthure* was thus valiantly occupied in his warres beyond the Seas, *Mordred* to whom he had committed the gouernment of *Bytaine*, confederating himselfe with *Cerdicus* first king of the *Wleas* Saxons, trayterously vsurped the kingdome, of which treason, when relation came to *Arthure*, he speedily returned into *Bytaine*, and at *Richborow* neere to *Sandwich*, gaue battaile to him, and wanne the field, *Anguissell* of Scotland, *Gawin* and *Cador* were there slayne: then pursuing him into *Cornetwall*, gaue him battaile there againe by the Riuer of *Alanne*, where *Mordred* was slaine. And *Arthure* being deadly wounded, was conueyed to *Glastenbury*, where he dyed, and is buried, after he had most victoriously gouerned this Realme five and thentie yeeres. *Battaile at Dover.* *Mordred slaine.*

Constantine, kinsman to *Arthure*, and sonne to *Cador* Duke of *Cornetwall*, was ordeyned King of *Bytaine*, and reigned thre yeeres.

This man was by the two sounes of *Mordred* grievously bered: for they claymed the lande by the right of their Father, but after many battayles, they fledde, the one to *London*, the other to *Winchester*, which Cities they obtayned, and tooke them: but *Constantine* followed, and subdued, and tooke the foresayd Cities, and one of the yong men he found in an Abbey at *London*, and slew him neere the *Altar* cruelly, and buried him nigh *Vter Pendragon*, at *Stonning*. The other yong man he found at *Winchester*, and slew him, flying into *E* *Mordreds chudren slaine.*

into the Church of Saint Amphibalus.

Aurelius Conanus, a Britaine, raysed mortall war against Constantine the king, and after soze fight slew him in the field, when he had raigned thre peeres, and was buried at Stonehenge.

545

Avrelus Conanus, Nephew to Arthure, was crowned king of Britaine.

He cherished such as loved strife and dissension with in his realme: and gaue light credence to them which accused other, were it right or wrong.

He imprisoned by strength his Uncle, which was right heire to the crowne. He raigned xxxiii. peeres.

578

Vortiporus, the sonne of Conanus, was ordeined king of Britaine, a vicious king, and cruel tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine. In diuers battels he discomfited the Saxons. He reigned foure peeres.

581

Malgo pulcher Canonus of Northwales, bega his reigne ouer þ Britanes, & governed the v. peeres.

This Malgo was in proportion of body greater then all the Dukes of Britain, but he delighted in the foule sinne of Sodomitie. He slew his first wife, and then tooke to wife his owne brothers daughter.

Gildas.

586

Careticus began to rule the Britaines. This man loued ciuil war, but Gurmundus king of Ireland, made warre vpon Careticus, in such wise, that he was faine to take the Towne of Cirester, where they assaulted him so soze, that he with his men fledde from thence into Wales: and ended his life, when hee had raigned thre peeres.

Sea. Cro.

This Gurmund burned by þ land of Britain from sea to sea, and the moze part of that Isle called *Leoprea* he gaue to þ Saxons. The Britaines gaue place, & fled into the West parts of Cornewall, & Wales. Theanus
Archbishop

Archbishop of London, and Thadeocus Archbishop of Poike, when their churches were all destroyed to the ground, they in their cleargie fled into Wales, & many of the into little Brutaine. This plague came on the Brittaines for their couetousnesse, raine, and lecherie.

Gurmund builded Gurmundchester.

Gurmundchester builded.

613

Cadwane Duke of Northwales, was made soueraigne of the Brittaines, who gaue strong battell to Ethilfride king of Northumberland, and forced him to intreat for peace: After which concord being made, they continued all their life time louing friends. He reigned xlii. yerres.

Cadwallin, the sonne of Cadwane, warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda king of Mercia tributarie to him: He reigned xlviii. yerres, and was buried at London, in a church of S. Martine neere vnto Ludgate, which Church was then new founded by the Brittaines, in Anno 677.

635

Cadwaladar was ordeyned king, and reigned onely three yerres: after which time the Brittaines were called Wallshmen, to which name was giuen them by the Englishmen, or Saxons, who vsed to call all men Wallshmen, that be strangers vnto them.

685

Now are we come to the time wherein God (who for the finnes of the people translateth kingdomes) dispossessed the Brittaines of their auncient habitation, & rule of this land, who by the victorie of Saxons were enforced, either to miserable seruitude, or driuen into the Westerne parts of the Isle, nowe called Wales and Cornewall, or else to their Countrey men the Brittaines in Fraunce. But the Saxons enioyning the fertile soyle of this Realme, parted it in processe of time into seuen kingdomes: Kent, South-sex, East-angles, East-saxons,

Alderata, Northumberland, and West-Saxons, which the learned call the Heptarchie of the Saxons, of which kingdomes, I purpose to treat severally, setting down the limits of these Countreys, with the succession, actes, and ciuill battels of their pettie Kings, vntil the time that this Heptarchie, or gouernement of seven, was reduced to a Monarchie, or regiment of one.

Kentish Saxons.

456

Kent the first kingdome, possessed by the Saxons, contained that Countrey that stretcheth from the East Ocean to the river of Thamis, hauing on the Southwest side Southey, on the West London, and vpon the Northeast the said river of Thamis. It hath the Archbishoppke of Canterbury Metropolitane and primate of all England, & the Bishoppke of Rochester, and had kings as followeth.

456

Hengest the sonne of Widgils, the sonne of Vicia, the sonne of Weda, the first sonne of Woden and Frea, was the first of the Saxons that made himselfe king of Kent, eight yerres after his first entring into this Island, in the yeere from Christs birth 456. He reigned xxxiiii. yerres.

490

Eske, succeeding his father Hengest, xiiii. yerres.

514

Otta sonne of Eske, reigned xii. yerres.

536

Ermericus the sonne of Otta, reigned xv. yerres.

562

Ethelbert the sonne of Ermericus had the gouernement of that kingdome, by the space of liii. yerres. He ouercame all the Kingdomes of the Saxons round about him, saue the Northumbers. And to the end he would haue acquaintance with foreine Princes, he made amitie and alliance with the King of France by marryng of his daughter Berta, a Christian woman,

to whom he permitted to vse the lawes and rites of her Countrey, and to haue a Bilhop, to remaine with her, for her better instruction in the lawes of God. By this meanes and by the chaste and vertuous life of Letardus the Bilhoppe, and the other French which came with the Queene, the Kings mind was changed vnto the knowledge of Christ, whereby it came to passe, that afterwards he did giue place to the preaching of Augustine.

Pope Gregorie moued of godly instruction in the 147. yere after the arrivall of the Angles in Britaine, sent Augustine, Melitus, Iustus, and Iohn, with sundry other Donkes, to preach the Gospell, to þ nation of the Angles in Britaine, which landed in the Isle of Thanet, and were first receiued by Ethelbert king of Kent, whom they conuerred to the Christian Faith with differre of his people in the xxxiii. yere of his raigue: and king Ethelbert gaue vnto Augustine the Citie of Canterburie, who receiued at his hands an old Church, sometime founded there by the faithfull Romanes, and dedicated the same to our Sauour Iesus Christ, which since was called Saint Austins.

Augustine consecrated Melitus and Iustus Bilhops, and appointed Melitus to preach vnto the East Saxons, who with their King Sebert the nephew of King Ethelbert, at the preaching of Melitus receyued the word of life. King Ethelbert founded the Church of Saint Paul in London. Iustus was made Bilhoppe of Rochester, where Echerbert builded for him & his successors the Church of S. Andrew. Augustine ordaind Laurence to succede him in the Archbishoppicke, and shortly after departed this life. Ethelbert raigned lvi. yeres, and was buried with Berta his wife at Saint Austins by Canterbury.

Austen came into Brittain. Ethelbert was the first Christian king of the Saxons. S. Austins at Canterburp builded.

S. Paulus in London. S. Andrewes at Rochester builded.

616

AThelboldus the son of Ethelbert, not only refused the faith of Christ, but also tooke to wife his mother in law. He was often times grieved with woownes and distract, but by Laurence the Archbishop of Canterbury, he was conuerted to leaue his idolatrie and vnlawfull sinne, and was turned againe to the Faith. He founded the Monie of Fulkestone in Kent, and raigned xxx. yerres.

640
Temples of
Idoles sup-
pressed.

ERcombert the sonne of Adbold first suppressed the Temples of the Idols, and because his people were giuen to excess, commanded a solenne fast of xl. dayes long, to be obserued throughout all the kingdome, and raigned xxx. yerres.

667
W. Malin.

EGbert his sonne succeeded, whose quiet gouernement for a long season was after defaced by the cruel murder of Ealbert, and Egilbright his cousins Germans, whom eyther he slewe himselfe, or procured to be slaine: he raigned ix. yerres.

674

LOcharius succeeded his brother Egbert, who being assaunted oftentimes by Edrike the sonne of Egbert, in a cruel fight was shot through with a dart, wherby he had raigned thirteene yerres.

686

EDricke, within the space of two yerres lost both life and kingdome.

The Kentishmen, by casting of fire, did cruelly burne Moll the brother of Cedwall king of the West Saxons, and twelue of his knights: wherewith Cedwal being mouued to fury, did miserably spoyl all Kent, so that by the space of sixe yerres, there was no King in that Countrey.

698
S. Martin at
Douer slain.
ded.

Withredus the son of Egbert purchasing peace with mony, was the established king, in which state he behaued himself very honorably. He founded the Monie of S. Martin at Douer, & reigned xxxiii. yerres.

Edber

Edbert the sonne of Withred walked in his fathers
ordinances, and reigned xxiij. yerres.

731

Edelbert his brother succeeded, in whose time þ city
of Canterbury was burned, he reigned xi. yerres.

754

Canterbury
burned.

765

Alricke the third sonne of Withred ruled Kent
and was vanquished by the Mercians: hee reig-
ned xxxiii. yerres.

799

Edelbert called Pren, then vsurped the kingdome,
and leuyed warre against the Mercians, by whom
he was taken prisoner, and not long after resisted, but
the Kentishmen would not receiue him, Cuthred
then vsurped, and bare a title of a Kentish king for the
space of viii. yerres.

807

Balbrede then tooke on him Princely dignitie,
but Egbert King of West Saxon discomfited
him in battell, when hee had reigned xx. yere, where-
by this kingdome of Kent was united to the kingdome
of the West Saxons.

South Saxons.

Southsex the second kingdome, contained the
Counties of Sussex and Surrey, which
had on the East side Kent, on the south side
the sea, on the West side Hampshire, and on
the North the river of Thames: it containeth the dio-
cesses of Chichester, and part of Winchester.

478

Ale the eight from Woden, with his three sonnes,
Cimen, Plencing, and Cissa, with iii. ships, and
landed in a place called *Kimenesore*, and there slew ma-
ny of the Britaines, and forced the rest to make their
flight into a wood which is called *Andredfleage*. Af-
terward fighting with the Britaines in a place neere
unto *Marodesburne*, slew many of them, & put the
rest

500
 514
 590
 591
 592
 593
 594
 595
 596
 597
 598
 599
 600
 601
 602
 603
 604
 605
 606
 607
 608
 609
 610
 611
 612
 613
 614
 615
 616
 617
 618
 619
 620
 621
 622
 623
 624
 625
 626
 627
 628
 629
 630
 631
 632
 633
 634
 635
 636
 637
 638
 639
 640
 641
 642
 643
 644
 645
 646
 647
 648
 649
 650
 651
 652
 653
 654
 655
 656
 657
 658
 659
 660
 661
 662
 663
 664
 665
 666
 667
 668
 669
 670
 671
 672
 673
 674
 675
 676
 677
 678
 679
 680
 681
 682
 683
 684
 685
 686
 687
 688
 689
 690
 691
 692
 693
 694
 695
 696
 697
 698
 699
 700
 701
 702
 703
 704
 705
 706
 707
 708
 709
 710
 711
 712
 713
 714
 715
 716
 717
 718
 719
 720
 721
 722
 723
 724
 725
 726
 727
 728
 729
 730
 731
 732
 733
 734
 735
 736
 737
 738
 739
 740
 741
 742
 743
 744
 745
 746
 747
 748
 749
 750
 751
 752
 753
 754
 755
 756
 757
 758
 759
 760
 761
 762
 763
 764
 765
 766
 767
 768
 769
 770
 771
 772
 773
 774
 775
 776
 777
 778
 779
 780
 781
 782
 783
 784
 785
 786
 787
 788
 789
 790
 791
 792
 793
 794
 795
 796
 797
 798
 799
 800
 801
 802
 803
 804
 805
 806
 807
 808
 809
 810
 811
 812
 813
 814
 815
 816
 817
 818
 819
 820
 821
 822
 823
 824
 825
 826
 827
 828
 829
 830
 831
 832
 833
 834
 835
 836
 837
 838
 839
 840
 841
 842
 843
 844
 845
 846
 847
 848
 849
 850
 851
 852
 853
 854
 855
 856
 857
 858
 859
 860
 861
 862
 863
 864
 865
 866
 867
 868
 869
 870
 871
 872
 873
 874
 875
 876
 877
 878
 879
 880
 881
 882
 883
 884
 885
 886
 887
 888
 889
 890
 891
 892
 893
 894
 895
 896
 897
 898
 899
 900
 901
 902
 903
 904
 905
 906
 907
 908
 909
 910
 911
 912
 913
 914
 915
 916
 917
 918
 919
 920
 921
 922
 923
 924
 925
 926
 927
 928
 929
 930
 931
 932
 933
 934
 935
 936
 937
 938
 939
 940
 941
 942
 943
 944
 945
 946
 947
 948
 949
 950
 951
 952
 953
 954
 955
 956
 957
 958
 959
 960
 961
 962
 963
 964
 965
 966
 967
 968
 969
 970
 971
 972
 973
 974
 975
 976
 977
 978
 979
 980
 981
 982
 983
 984
 985
 986
 987
 988
 989
 990
 991
 992
 993
 994
 995
 996
 997
 998
 999
 1000

514
 Chichester
 builded.

590
 First Chriſte-
 ned King in
 Souther.

Chichester
 builded.

rest to flight. Then he and Cissa his sonne after long
 siege, brake into the Citie of *Andred Cester*, and slew
 the inhabitants from the greatest to the smallest, and
 so beganne the kingdome of *Souther*: he reigned
 xxxvi. yeres.

Cissa his sonne succeeded, he built the Citie of *Chi-
 chester*, and named it after his owne name, he
 reigned lxxvi. yeres.

EDelwach was christened in the prouince of the
Mercies, in the presence of king *Wulfhere*, who
 at the fount was his godfather, and in signe of that adop-
 tion, gaue him the Ile of *Wight*, and the prouince of
Manures, in the West part of England.

Wilfride the Bishop came to the prouince of the
Souther, unto them, he minister the word of
 Faith by the permission of the King. This Bishoppe
 christened the chiefe Lordes of the Countrey;
 and the rest of the people were christened by other
 Priestes.

This *Wilfride* preached the Gospel, and not on-
 ly deliuered the people from the perill of damnation,
 but also from temporall death. For in thre yeres
 before, it had not rayned in all those quarters, where
 by a famine destroyed the people by heapes, in somuch
 that diuerse tymes fourtie or fiftie in a company, be-
 ing starved for hunger, would goe together to some
 Rocke, and cast themselves all downe, rather to bee
 killed with the fall, or drowned in the Sea: but on the
 same day they receiued Baptisme and Faith, there
 fell a plensifull shoure of rayne, wherewith the earth
 flourished againe.

Edilwach gaue unto Bishoppe *Wilfride* the land
 of fourescore and seuen tenements: the name of the place
 was *Seolesep*. In this place he founded a Monastery,
 to

to be his Episcopall See.

Ceadwal a valiant young man of the eldest Saxons, being banished from his Countrey, flowe King Edilwach and wasted that prouince. Edilwach reigned xxx. yeeres.

And soone after Ceadwall was dynen out by Bertham and Anthun, which from that time did hold and keepe the Dominion of that prouince: the chiefe of which two, was afterwarde slayne of the same Ceadwall, and the latter was slaine by Ina.

East Angles.

East Angles contained the countreies of Norfolk, and Suffolke, Cambridge, and the Isle of Ely, which had on the East & North sides the sea, on the West, S. Edmonds Dike, with a part of Hertfordshire, and on the south side Essex. It conteineth the dioces of Norwich and Ely.

Vffa the right from Woden, first king of East Angles, reigned vii. yeeres.

Titulus reigned xx. yeeres.

Redwaldus was by the perswasion of Edwyne baptised, but after by his wiues counsell fell from the faith, he reigned xxx. yeeres.

Gerpenwalde reigned xii. yeeres.

Sigebertus being brought by in France, when he fled from the enmitie of Redwald, was there baptised, whereupon after his returne comming to the crowne of East Angles, set up a schole to bring up children, by the helpe and ayde of Bishop Felix, whom he tooke out of Kent for that purpose, appointed them masters and teachers, after the manner of Kentishmen.

This Felix borne in Burgonia was made a Bishop of Dunwich.

Third kings
borne of Saxons.

027

492

499

519

554

569

East Angles
baptised.

Felix Bishop
of Dunwich.

of

of Donwiche, an ancient Citie of Suffolke.

Sigebert renounced the world, became a Monk, and left his kingdome to his kinsman Egricke, to whom he toynd himselfe in battel & was slaine by Penda king of Mercia.

Ely Minster
founded.

Anna succeeded Egricke, & was likewise slaine by the furie of Penda. Etheldred daughter to Anna, founded the church of S. Peter in the Isle of Ely. *An. 572.*

Athelhere brother to Anna succeeded, and both hee and Penda, were slaine by Oswinus king of the Northumbers, and that deservedly, because he had ayded Penda against his owne brother.

Adelwaldus his brother succeeded him with like fortune, and left the kingdome to Aldulfus, Elothwoldus and Hisberta, somes of the same Athelhere.

Ethieredus succeeded him.

790

Ethelbertus his son, whom Offa king of Mercies deceitfully slew: he was buried at Hereford.

Very few men of might did reigne after him in East Angles, by reason of the violence done by the Mercians, untill S. Edmond.

870

Edmond reigned xv. yeres, in whose time Hinguar and Hubba being Danes, entering the Province of the Northumbers, raged ouer all the same, and made great spoiles. Hinguar hauing gotten a great pray, left Hubba, and with his nauy sailed into East Angles, & arrived at a certaine Citie thereof, set it on fire, & slue both man, woman and childe. This wicked Hinguar tooke Edmond king of that Province, in a Village then called *Heglisdon*, neere to a Wood bearing the same name, where this holy Edmond being constant in the Christian Faith, was first by the Pagans beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, he still calling on the name of Iesus: his aduersaries in a rage shot him full of shaftes,

King Edmond
cruelly mar-
tyred by the
Danes.

hasts, and then smote off his heade: after which time the Angles ceased to reigne in the East-angle, but the same was possessed by Danes, til a fiftie yeres after, that Edward the sonne of Echeldred did expulse the Danes, and toynded that Province, and also the East-Saxons, to his kingdome of the West-Saxons.

East Saxons.

The Sex contained Essex, Middlesex, & Hertfordshire, being boinded on the East with the Germanaine Ocean, on the South with the river Thames, on the West with Colne, & on the North with Somers, which at this day parteth Suffolke from Essex: it containeth the dioces of London.

Erchenwine the eight from Woden, from whom all the Saxons deriued their genealogies, first erected this Countrey to a kingdome, which neuertheless he held as Feodarie to the kings of Kent, who were as yet the very soueraignes of the whole countrey from Thames to Humber.

Sledda the sonne of Erchenwine, to establish the state more sure, married Ricula the daughter of Ermenrich king of Kent, and enioyed his gouernement quietly.

SEbert the sonne of Sledda, by the perswasion of Ethelbert his uncle, and preaching of Miletus first Bishoppe of London, embraced Christianitie, and was baptised by Miletus, he built a Church to the honour of Saint Peter, on the West side of London, in a place, which because it was ouergrown with thornes and enuironed with waters, the Saxons at that time called it Thorney, he reigned thirtene yeres, and was buried at Westminster.

The fourth
kingdome of
the Saxons.

527

587

603

Westminster
hall.

Serred,

616

Serred, Seward and Sigbert, sonnes of Seberte, jointly ruled Essex: men wickedly given, deadly enemies to the Christian profession: who presumed contemptuously to the table of the Lords Supper, being not baptised: and because Miletus would not permit them, they expelled him from his seat at London, but shortly after Serred encountering with þ West Saxons, was slaine with both his brethren by king Kinegls.

Sigbert, sonne of Sewarde succeeded in the kingdom, and left the same to Sigebert his kinsman.

Sigebert sonne to Sigebalde, brother to Sebert, then Sealed in Essex, he by the perswasion of Oswy king of Northumbers abandoned all superstition, & became a Christian, and tooke an holy man Ced with him, who did mightily beat downe errors, & waime many by preaching the Christian religion in his Dominions, whereupon Ced was by Finan consecrated Bishoppe of the East Saxons, & then proceeded to more authority in his function, ordering Priests & Deacons in all places of Essex, but especially at Ithaunceser and Taberie.

Sigebert was slaine by a kinsman of his own, upon none other occasion, but for that he shewed too much clemencie towards his enemies, as the murderers themselves confessed.

Swidhelin son of Sexbald, succeeded then in this regiment, who was baptized by Ced in Rendelsham in East-england.

Sigher then ruled with Sebba, which Sebba became a Monk, and is buried at Saint Pauls in London.

Sigehard then reigned, in whose time Erkenwalde Bishop of Canterbury visited the Monasteries of Chertsey in Surrey and Barking in Essex. Anno 677.

Seofride next succeeded, of whom I find nothing recorded.

Chertsey in
Surrey, and
Barking in
Essex.

Offa

Offa the sonne of Sigher then ruled this Province, he enlarged with building the Church of Westmynster, and then forsaking his wife, lands, kinne & Countrey, he went to Rome with Kenrede King of Mercia, and there in a Monkes coule ended this life, leaving Selred to rule his Countrey.

Selred reigned in Essex thirty yeeres, & at length was slaine.

Suthred reigned in Eastsex: but Egbert king of the West Saxons, the very yeere that hee conquered Kent, subdued also this Suthred, and annexed Essex to his kingdome: yet London with the Countrey consinning about it, came not in subiection to the west Saxons, but obeyed the king of Mercia, as long as that Kingdome continued.

Sigehricke and Sigehard afterwarde aspired to the kingdome of East Saxon, but with no good successe.

Mercians.

Mercia the fifth kingdome and greatest of the other, containned Gloucester, Hereforde, Chester, Stafford, Worcester, Oxford, Warwick, Darby, Leicester, Buckingham, Northampton, Nottingham, Lincolne, Bedford, Huntington, and part of Hartford shires. It had on the West side, the river Dee fast by Chester, and Severne fast by Shrewsbury unto Bristow: in the East, the East sea: in the South, Thames unto London, in the North the river Humber, and so Westward downe to the river Merce, unto the corner of Wyrhall.

This kingdome of Mercia in the beginning was departed into three parts: into West Mercia, middle Mercia, and East Mercia: it containneth the diocesses of Lincolne,

The first kingdome of the Saxons

same, Worcester, Hereford, Gloucester and Lichfield.

586

CReda (the eleventh from Woden) first king of the Mercies, reigned ten yeres.

596

¶ Wibba his sonne reigned 11. yeres.

616

¶ Ceorlus his sonne reigned 1. yeres.

626

Penda the sonne of Wibba, a man artful in warres, but franticke and most wicked, tooke on him the kingdome of the Mercies, when he was little yeres old: hee tooke the cities, and disturbed the borders of the kings, that were his owne countrymen borne: he slew Edwin and Oswald, kings of Northumberland, he also slew Sigebert, Egfride, and Anna, kings of the East Angles, which all were of holy life and conuersation: he banished Kenewallus king of West Saxons, but in the ende himselfe was slaine by Oswyn which succeeded Oswald his brother, when hee had reigned thirtie yeres.

656

Peda the sonne of Penda succeeded in part of y^e kingdome beeing preferred by the gift of Oswin, whose daughter he had taken to wife, on condition he should embrace Christianity. This Peda was the first founder of Peterborough. Though the treason of his wife hee dyed suddenly, when he had reigned 3. yeres.

Peterborough
founded.

Oswine reigned onely three yeres.

659

662

Vlferus brother to Peda, earnestly preferred Christianity which his brother had begonne; but hee was the first, that through the fume of Simony sold the Bishopricke of London unto Wyna. Hee reigned 17. yeres.

676

Bishops see
at Worcester.

Ethelred brother to Vlferus obtained a Bishoppe's See to be in y^e city of Worcester: Bosellus was first Bishop there: Egvvinus was y^e second. This Egvvinus, by the helpe of Kenredus king of Mercies, founded a monastery called Eouesham, of the shepherds felde, and house,

Eouesham.

house, purchased by the said Bishop. The towne in the Saxons time was called Hotheholme. About y^e same time two noble men Odo and Dodo founded the Priorie of Tetwelsburie. Also Osricke Duke of Gloucester founded the Monasterie of Gloucester.

Tetwelsbury.
Monasterie of
Gloucester.

Etheldred became a Monk at Bardney, when he had reigned xxx. yeres.

Kinredus sonne to Wolferus, in the fifth yere of his raigne went to Rome, and became a Monk.

706

Celred y^e sonne of Ethelred, marvellous in prowes against Ina of the West Saxons, reigned 8. yeres, and was buried at Lichfield.

710

Ethelbalde reigned in continual peace many yeres, & then by the procurement of Beruredus, was slaine of his owne subiects. Unto this Ethelbald, Boniface the second Bishop of Vricho in Holland, after Archbishop of Ments vpon the Rhine, an English man borne, who was afterwarde martyred, sent an Epistle, of the which I haue written in my larger Chronicle.

718

Beraredus being straightway slaine by Offa, had an end meeete for a Traitor.

749

Offa, Nephew to Ethelbald succeeded: hee ioyued battel with Kineulfus king of the West Saxons, and got the victory. Hee sent for Ethelbert king of the East Angles, promising great things by flatterie, but when hee had got him to his Palace, he caused him to be beheaded, and then vniuersally invaded the kingdome of the East Angles.

749

He caused y^e reliques of S. Albons to be taken vp, and put in a Shrine adorned with gold and precious stones, and builded there a princely Monasterie.

S. Albons buriall
here.

He founded the Abbey of Bath.

He translated the Archbishopps See to Lichfield.

He made a dike betweene Wales and the kingdome

of
Offa dike.

Oslay.

Alquine.

689

Winchelcombe
founded.Bishops Sea
at Weresford
founded.

812

820

821

824

826

839

of the Mercies, which ditch extendeth by South from the partes about Bristowe, ouer the Mountaines of Wales, and so North toward Flint, and vnder a hill of coale, euen to the mouth of Dee, or the North Sea. He raigned xxxi. yeeres, and dyed at Oslay, and was buried in a Chappel which then stood on the banke of the Riuer Ouse, without the Towne of Bedford.

E Cfride his sonne, raigned one yeere. Alquine tyme to Osbert of the Mercians, that the noble pong Ecfride dyed not so soone for his owne fautes, but because his Father was a great sheader of bloud.

K Enulfus, Nephew vnto Penda, warred on the West Saxons, and carped away bound their King Egberthus: but not long after, when he had builded a Church at Winchelcombe, on y day of dedication thereof, he deliuered him; declaring a worthy example of clemencie. He founded the Church of S. Ethelbert in Weresford, and raigned xxxiii. yeeres.

K Enelmaus sonne to Egbertus a child of seauē yeeres, was innocently slaine by his sister Quenda, when by he obtayned the name of a Martyr.

C Eolwulfus, brother to Kemulfus, raigned one yeere, and was expelled by Bernulfus.

B ernulfus in the third yeere of his raigue, was ouercome by Egbertus king of West Saxons, at Elyndune.

L Vcanus after he had raigned two yeeres, was oppressed by the East Angles.

W ichlafus being at the first subdued by Egbertus, raigned xiii. yeeres, paying to him and his sonne a tribute.

B erthulfus raigned xiii. yeeres in the same estate, till at the last he was chased beyond the seas, by the sea-rouers of Denmarke.

Bur.

BVredredus paying the tribute, enioyed the same xx. peres, and then he being depoled, and driuen out of his countrey, fledde to Rome, and there was buried at at the English schole. Then that kingdome was by the Danes deliuered to Ceolwolfus, & in fewe peres after that, Alfred the nephew of Egbirth gate it. So the kingdome of the *Mercies* fell away in the peere of Christ, 875.

Northumbers.



The Northumbers, which contained Lancashire, Poxkeshire, Cumberland, Westmerland, Northumberland. It had on the West the sea, by South, the Riuer Hum-ber, and so downeward toward the West by the endes of the Shires of Nottingham and of Darby, vnto the Riuer of Merce, and hath the Diocesse of Poxke, Dut-ham, and Carlil.

The first kingdome of the Saxons.

At the beginning, it was deuided into two kingdomes, *Bernitia*, and *Deira*. *Bernitia* stretched from Euenborough Frith to Cline: and *Deira*, from Cline to Dumber, but these two were shortly united.

When Hengest had established himselfe in Kent, he sent his brother Otha, & his son Ebusam to possesse the North parts of Britaine, where many times they put the men of that prouince to flight, and for the space of 99. peres, they & their successors ascribed to themselves the names of Dukes, and bare themselves vnder the kingdome of Kent: but in the yere of Christ 547. the yere after Hengests death 60. that Dukedome was changed into a kingdome.

IDa, the north from Beldegus, and the south from Wodden, continued foureteene peres in the kingdome of *Deira*.

Alla his successor of the same kindred, but by another line, strongly advanced his kingdome thirty peeres.

In his time, children of Northumberland were carried to be solde at Rome, where when the Citizens beheld them, and wondred at their comelinesse and beautie of face, among other, Gregory the Archdeacon of the Apostolicall seate being one, asked of what nation they were, vnto whom it was answered, that they were the children of Englishmen, of the prouince of Deires, and subiect to Alla their King, but were Paimins, whereunto Gregory sayd, they shall be taught to sing *Alleluia* there.

Adda the eldest son of Ida raigned vpon the Ber-
nicians, seven peeres.

Elappea five peeres;

Theodwald one pere;

Fræthulfe seven peeres:

Theodrike seven peeres:

Aethelfride two peeres, and all in the life of Bernicianus.

AEthelrike, the sonne of Ida, raigned in both prouinces of *Derie* and *Bernicia* five peeres.

Ethelfride, brother to Ethelricus, made greater spoile of the Britans, then all the other kings of the Angles, & vnpopled & subdued more of their countreys, and made the same tributarie & habitable for Englishmen; wherefore Aadan king of the Scots being greatly moued in his happy successe, came against him with a mighty Army, but was overcome and put to flight, of a few Saxons, in a place called *Deglastan*.

This King also not long after his time, leuied a newe power, marched toward the Citie of *Legions*, which of the Britaines is called *Castlegion*, and there

first slew 1200. Houkes, assembled to make prayer vnto God for the good successe of their Shouldours in the battel: and afterwarde he ouerthrew the whole power of the Brittaines host. He was slayne by Redwall King of the East Angles, in a battel neere vnto a riuer which is called *Idle*, in the yere of Christ 616, when hee had reigned xvii. yeres.

Edwyne succeeded and proue out the seuen somes of king Ethelfride.

In Anno 626. Paulinus being which Bishop of Rochester, was constituted by Iustus then Archbishop of Catterbury, to be Bishop ouer the Northumbers, and sent by Eadbald to Edwyne the king of that nation, with his wife, being the daughter of king Ethelbert, and sister of the said King Eadbald.

The Queene his wife was deliuered of a daughter, which was the first that was baptizd of Paulinus the Bishop, and named Eanfleda.

In the yere of Christ 628. Edwyne, and his people, receiued the word of God, at the preaching of Paulinus the Bishop: this was done in the xi. yere of his raigne, and in the 230. yere after the arriuall of the Angles in Britaine.

Edwyne gaue vnto Pauline a Bishops See in the Citie of Dorke, and began the Cathedrall Church of Saint Peter there, which Church was after finished by king Oswald his successor, he first of all the Angles brought Britaine wholly vnder his subiection, sauing the kingdome of Kent.

Edwyne in the xvi. yere of his raigne, was slaine in a battel which he fought at Mearsheld, with y^e most valiant Paganine Penda King of the Mercies, and Ceaddwalla King of the Brittaines. Paulinus the Bishoppe buylden the great Church at Lincolne. In the raigne

1200. Houkes
slayne.

ward in
died

617
First Christi-
an king of
Northumbers
land.

722

Cathedrall
Church of
Dorke found-
ed.

Lincolne
Church founded.

Beade.

Cups of hyalle
by the high
wayes.

of king Edwine, such was the peace and tranquillite through al Britaine, which way soever king Edwines dominions lay, that a weake woman might haue walked with her new borne babe ouer all the Ilande without any damage. Whereouer for the refreshing of wayfaring men, he ordayned cups of yron or hyalle, to be fastened by such cleare Welles and fountaines as did runne by the wayes side, which cups no man durst touch further then to his owne present vse and necessitie, for the loue and good will they bare to their prince.

After the death of Edwine, the kingdome of Northumberland was againe deuised.

633

O Sriche the sonne of Elfrike, who was Edwines vnkle, succeeded in y^e gouernance of Deira. And Eanfride the sonne of Echelfride, ruled the Bernicians: but both these forsaking the Christian profession, where in they were instructed, peelded themselves to the filch of Idolatry: but this Apostacie was reuenged by Cedwall king of the Britaines, who slew them both, and spoiled Northumberland.

634

O Swald brother to Eanfride with a small army ouercame the Britaines, & slew Cedwal their king at Deniseburne. He sent for Aidan a Scot to aduance the Christian religion among his people, assigning to him the Isle of Lindesfarne or holy Iland, for his sea. He greatly enlarged his kingdome, reconciled y^e Deirians and Bernicians. And when he had reigned viii. yeres, was slaine in a cruel battel at Maserfeloe, by Penda king of Mercia.

642

O Swine brother to Oswald, succeeded: he buried the head and armes of Oswald, which Penda commanded to be hanged vpon poles. His gouernement was greatly disquieted by inuasion of the Mercians, rebellion of his owne son Aelfride, and insurrection of Adilwald

wald sonne to Oswald. He murthred Oswy, the sonne of Ofrike, who ruled Deira. But at length he deliuered his country from foren inuasion, vanquished the Mercians with Penda neere the riuer Tewet, brought them to his subiection, and caused them to be instructed in the Christian faith. He builded a Church among the Mercians called Lichfield, and procured the same to be a Bishops see, in Anno 657.

Lichfielde Church a Bp. shops see founded.

Duina was first Bishop there of Mercia, and also of Lindifferne: for there were then so fewe Priests, that one Bishoppe was compelled to gouerne two Prouinces. King Oswine ended his life quietly, when he had reigned xxii. yeres.

670

Egfride his lawfull son, then inherited Northumberland: he deposed Wilfride of the Bishopricke, & appointed two Bishops ouer þ Northumbers. Mildred, otherwise called Etheldred, his wife, tooke at the hands of Wilfride the vaine and habite of a Nunne, and built the Monasterie of Ely, where she was Abbess.

Egfride her husband fought a battel with Edilfride king of Mercia, but after they were reconciled by Theodore the Bishoppe. Then turning his power against Ireland, he sent Bertie thither, who miserably destroyed the seely people. But the yeere following, he marched against the Picts, and was slaine by them when he had reigned fiftene yeres.

685

Alfride, bastard sonne of Oswine, did repaire the decayed state of Northumberland, but coulde not recouer all that Picts, Scots, and Brittaines tooke frō the Northumbers. He reigned xix. yeres.

704

Osred his sonne, a child of eight yeres succeeded, who, whē he had wickedly reigned xi. yeres, was murthred by his kinsmen Kenred and Ofricke.

715

Kenred ruled Northumberland two yeres.

O Stricke obtained the kingdome after xi. yeres,
and elected Ceolnulf brother of Kearsi to be
his successor.

728

C eolnulf raigned in this prouince with great
pietie and victorie xlii. yeres, and then forsooke
the estate of a king, and tooke the habite of a Monk in
the holy Island.

Glasing
brought a
mong the
Barons.
Bede famous.

Benedict, who first brought Monks, and
Glasing into this Realme to the Saxons, flourished at
this time. Bede also that famous learned man, lived at
this time, who dedicated his historie of the Church of
England to the forenamed Ceolnulf.

736
W. Malmes.

E gbert, cousin germane to Ceolnulf, raigned in
Northumberland xi. yeres peaceably, and then for-
saking the world, became a Monk; his brother bearing
the same name, was Archbishop of Yorke, which see he
greatly augmented, and founded there a most worthy Li-
brary, replenished with all good Authors.

Library at
Yorke.

757

O swulf succeeded his father, who was slaine by
the people in the first yere of his reigne.

758

M oho then tooke the regiments, and after eleven
yeres, was traiterously murdered by Alerede.

769

A lered raigned after him eleuen yeres, and was
enforced by the people to leave the Countrey.

780

A thelred the sonne of Mocho was advanced to the
regiment of Northumberland, and the fift yere
after was deposed.

785

A elfwold raigned eleven yeres, was slaine by
his subiects, the lieth buried at Hangulf.

796

O srede, the sonne of Alerede then succeeded, but
the first yere he was deposed.

797

A ethelred, who was before deposed, nowe recepued
the kingdome, when hee had ruled iiii. yeres, was
miserably slaine. After his death, this kingdome was
pitifully

pitifully ransacked by ciuill sedition, and foraigne inuasions for the space of 30. yeres, in which space, there ruled here without title of kings.

Eardulfe,

Alfwold,

Eandred,

Ethelfred,

Readulfe,

Osbert, which two last, were slaine at Worke, by the Danes, in a place yet to this day colled *Elle Crofte*.

This Osbert rauished a Lady of his Countrey, wife to Bernebokard, in reuenge whereof the saide Bernebokard fleeing into Denmarke, returned againe with the Danes Hinguer and Hubba, and arrived at holy Alano, and so came to Worke, and there slewe king Osbright.

Egbert then obtrayned Northumberland.

Ricsy then vsurped it, and after him Cuthred from whom Sitricke the Dane got it, vnto whom king Athelstane of Monarch gaue his daughter in marriage.

West Saxons.

The West Saxons, which conceyned the Countreys of Batheshire, South-hampton, Wilteshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetsshire, Devonshire, and Cornewall: and hach dioceses Bath and Welles, Sarisburie, and Exeter: hauing on the East side Southsex, on the North side Thames, on the South and the West the sea Ocean.

This kingdome, although it tooke beginning long after the first coming of the Saxons, yet the same endured longest, and ouercomming all the other kingdomes, brought them againe to one Monarchie.

The seventh
kingdome of
the West
Saxons.

*Cerdikes
hoze.*

Cerdikes foord

519

Cerdikes lege.

Wethgarbing.

536

*Searesberige.
Beranbrige.*

560

Wibbandune.

*Wodmeses
the.*

591

598

CErdiric, y^e tenth from Wode, with his son Kenrike, landed in Brutain, at a place called *Cerdike shore*, and slew Natanleod king of the Brutaines, & five thousand men, of whose name the countrey as farre as *Cerdikes foorde*, was called by the name of Natanleod.

CErdiric and Kenrike began to raigne as kings, & the same yere they fought wth the Brutaines in a place called *Cerdikes foorde*, and departed vanquishers. After that, they fought with the Brutans in a place called *Cerdikes lege*.

They tooke the Ile of Wight, and gaue the same to their Nephewes Scutte and Wicgare, and slew the Brutaines in *Wethgarbing*. He raigned xviij. yeres.

KEnrike the sonne of Cerdic fought with the Brutaines at *Searesberige*, and after wards at *Beranbrige*, and at both times put them to flight, and raigned xx. yeres.

Ceaulin the sonne of Kenrike discomfited Echelbert king of Kent, and slewe his two Dukes Os- lauc & Cnebhan at *Wibbandune*. Afterward his brother Cutholfe vanquished the Brutaines at Bedford, and wan from the the towines of Liganburge, Egell- burge, Bensington, and Eignesham.

Sixe yeres after, Ceaulin slewe three kings of the Brutaines, Commeaile, Condidan, and Fariemeile, at Deorham, and tooke three citiees from them, Gloucester, Cirencester, and Bathancester.

And when hee had raigned xxxiii. yeres, he was overcome at *Wodmesesbeo*, by *Wamies dirc* in *Wiltshire*, & expelled out of his kingdome by the Brutaines.

CEalrike the sonne of Cutholfe ruled the West Saxons five yeres.

CEolsulfe son of Cutha had continual wars either with y^e Englishme, with Brutans, wth the Scots, or with

with the Picts, and lastly mooued warre against the South Saxons, and died when he had reigned foure-
teene yeeres.

Kinegilsus the sonne of Ceolrike, brought his host against the Butanes into Beandune, and there slew of them 2046.

He also fought with Penda king of Mercians neere **Wester**
into Cirencester, in the yere of Christ 635. By the prea- **baptized.**

ching of Berinus, king Kinegilsus and all his people re-
ctified the Christian faith, to whom King Oswald was
Godfather at the font, of which kings, the said Berinus
had granted to him the citie of Dorchester, and builded **Dorchester a**
there an house of Canons for his bishops sea. He reig- **bishops sea.**
ned xxvii yeeres.

Guichiline the sonne of Kinegilsus was baptized
by Berinus the bishop in the citie of Dorchester,
and decessed the same yeere.

Cuthredus the sonne of king Guichiline, was bap-
tized at Dorchester, by Berinus the bishop. He
reigned foure yeeres.

Kennewalcus the sonne of king Kinegilsus founded
the Cathemall church in Winchester, placing
there a bishops sea.

He gaue *Meidulfus burgh* to Aldelmus the abbat,
there to build a monastery. Afterward being infested
with warres by Penda king of the Mercians, because
he had forsaken his wife, sister of the said Penda, was by
him driven out of his kingdome, and fled to Anna king
of East Angles, where he was baptized of bishop Fce-
lix, and after was restored to his kingdome by the helpe
of the soynamed Anna. He reigned xxx. yeeres. After
whom Queene Sexburgeo his wife gouerned a while,
She founded a monastery of nunnes in the Ile of She-
pey, and became after abbess of Elie.

643
Winchester a
bishops sea,
epalmebery
bulided.
Medulfus burgh
Monastery in
Shepey.

Ealswinus

673

Elscwinus Nephew to Kingilsus Inccceden, bee fought a battel against Wulfere King of Mercia, in a place called *Bidanheafod*. He raigned two yeres.

676

Kenewinus sonne to Kinnegilsus, chased the Brittaines euen to the sea shore, and raigned ix. yeres.

Cadwalla, Nephew to Ceauline slewe Berthune Duke of the South Saxons, and brought that prouince vnder grieuous bondage.

After that he and his brother Moll wasted Kent, and subdued the Isle of Wight, which at that time was giuen to Idolatrie, wherof he purged them, giuing the fourth part thereof to Bishop Wilfride, who appointed preachers to conuert the people of that Isle to Christianity. Ceadwalla once againe spoiling the Countrey of Kent, his brother Moll, & xii. of his knights were slaine by fire cast vpon the, after which time eue before he was baptised, he gaue for tith or tenth to God al the pray and spoyle he had gotten to his owne vse.

This being done he went to Rome to bee baptised, wher he had raigned two yeres ouer the West Saxons.

687

In raigned among the West Saxons, a noble man, of great power and wil dome, and therewith valiant and hardie, in feates of armes very expert: he maintained such warre against the Kentish Saxons, that he constrayned them to seeke meanes of peace, giuing to him for the same 30000. *Mancas*. This Ine builded first the Colledge of Welles.

He also builded the Abbey of Glasterbury, and paid the Peter Pence first to Rome.

When he had gouerned the West Saxons by the space of seuen and thertie yeres, by the earnest labour of his wife Etheldreda, which was abbess of Barke in Essex, he gaue up his royall dignitie, and went to Rome.

Ethelard

Colledge of Welles, and Abbey of Glasterbury builded.

Pieces of gold named Mancas.

Ethelard kinsman to Ine, succeeded in the kingdome, notwithstanding Oswald a yong man of the kingd blood, stirred by rebellion among the inhabitants, but not long after he died, & then Ethelard reigned quietly fourteene yeres.

Ethelred his kinsman made warre on Ethelwald king of Mercia and against the Brittaines, and had of them the victorie, and reigned xvi. yeres.

The Englishmen buried not the bodies of their dead in cities, untill the time of Cuthbert Archbishop of Cantebry, who procured of the Pope, that in Cities there should be pointed Church-parges.

Sigebert king of the West Saxons cruell and tiranous towards his subjects, changed ancient Lawes and customes after his owne lust and pleasure, he was deprived of all kingly authoritie, and lastly, as a person forlorne, wandering in woods, and hiding himselfe in caves of wild Beesties, he was slain in Andredes Walde by a swineheard, whose Lorde and master called Cumbra, he had wrongfully put to death, when hee had reigned one yere.

Kemulphus also blood of Cerdicus appeales certain Murmures & gringes that were among the people, for the deposing of his predecessor Sigebert. He founded the Cathedral Church at Wells. But as he haunted a woman which he kept at Derton, he was slain by Olio the kinsman of Sigebert late king, who he had reigned xix. yeres, and was buried at Winchester.

Birchicus of the blood of Cerdicus, married Eadburga the daughter of Offa king of Mercia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, that was an under king in the Lordship of the West Saxons.

In his time a raven blood, which falling on mens clothes, appeared like Cresses.

726
The first time
that the
English
were
conquered
by the
Saxons

The first time
that the
English
were
conquered
by the
Saxons

Buriall in
Churchyards

757

A Cyant
came to a mis-
erable end.

The first time
that the
English
were
conquered
by the
Saxons

The first time
that the
English
were
conquered
by the
Saxons

757

Bishops seat
at Wells
founded.

786

The first time
that the
English
were
conquered
by the
Saxons

In

The Danes
first arrived
in this land.

The king poi-
soned by his
wife.

803

In anno 800. The Danes arrived in the Ile cal-
led Portland, but by the puillanie of Brithricus, and o-
ther Kinges of the Saxons, they were ouercome at
Donmouth, and compelled to auide the land.

Brithricus was poisoned by his wife Ethelburga,
when he had reigned seuentene yeeres, and was buri-
ed at Warham. For this deed the nobles ordeined that
from thenceforth the Kings wiues should not be called
Queenes, nor suffered to sit with them in place of
estee.

Egbrichus obtained the gouernement of the West
Saxons. He rained the Welchmen, banquished
Bertulphus King of the Mercians at Dellenoune, and
subdued to his obeisance the Kentish Saxons, East
Saxons, and Northumbers. He caused the brazen I-
mage of Cadwalme King of the Britaines to be thro-
wen downe, and this lande no more to be called Bri-
taine, but *Anglia* or England. He was crowned at
Winchester.

Britaine first
named Eng-
land.

Danes arrived
here.

In the 33. yeere of his reigne the Danes arrived at
Lindisferne, and fought with the Englishmen at Car-
ham, where two bishops, two earles, and a great num-
ber of the English people were slaine. Two yeeres af-
ter the Danes arrived in West Wales, where Egbricht
ouercame them at Pengillendon. He reigned ouer the
moost part of England the space of seven & thirty yeeres,
and was buried at Winchester.

839

A Delnulfus the sonne of Egbrichus, tooke to wife
Iudich, daughter to the king of France, and had
by her foure sonnes, which were Kings after him.

In his time there came a great armie of the Pagan
Danes with three hundred & fiftie ships into the mouth
of Thames, and so to London, and spoiled it, and put to
flight Beorthulfe King of Mercia, with all his power
which

Danes spoile
London.

which came to bid them battel, & then the Danes went with their armie into Southerie.

338

Adhelulfus sent his sonne Alfride to Rome with a great number of noble men and other, at which time Pope Leo confirmed the said Alfride, and tooke him to his sonne by adoption, and also consecrated him King.

This Adhelulfus did make the tenth part of his kingdome free from tribute and seruice to the King, and graue it to them that did serue Christ in the Church; and the same yeere he went to Rome, where he repaired the English Schole, which was first founded by Osa king of the Mercies.

In the meane season, his sonne Adhelbald rebelling, vsurped the kingdome, so that when Adhelulfus returned, he was forced to deuide the kingdome, and to take the worse part. He reigned eightene peeres, and was buried at Winchester.

857

Adhelbald reigned after his father; he presumed to his fathers marriage bedde, and with great infamie, married Iudith the French Kings daughter. He reigned after his father two peeres, and was buried at Sherborne.

860

Athelbriht, brother to Adhelbald, tooke vnder his dominion Kent, Southerie, and Susses.

Danes invaded and spoiled Winchester.

In this time, the great Armie of the Pagans invaded the Citie of Winchester, who when they returned with a great pray towards their Ships, Osrike Earle of Hampton, and Adhelulfus the Earle, with Barkshire men, met them, and fought battel, where the Pagans were slaine. The Pagans brake priuile out of their castles by night, & spoiled at the East parts of Kent.

Athelbriht reigned five peeres, and was buried at Sherborne.

Echel-

Etheldred brother to Adhelbriht, received the kingdome of the West Saxons. In the first yere of his raigne, a great Hauie of Paganes came into Englad, and remainned all the Winter in the kingdome of East England. The Paganes came to Reading in Barkeshire; where they cast a great ditch and wall betwixt the two Riuers, Thames and Ryneran, on the eithe side of the Iato Towne. Adhelbrihts Earle of Barkshere & his armie, mette with the Paganes in a place called Englefield, where the Paganes had the worst, and many of them slaine.

Etheldred & Aelfrede his brother, came to Reading, where was foughten a fierce & cruel battell, but at y last the Christians fled, and the Paganes had the victorie; but within 4. daies after, the Paganes on Allendune, deuised themselves into 2. battells, (for then they had two kings) which when the Christians saw, they likewise deuised their armie into two companies. King Etheldred with his battell should go against the two Pagane kings & their battell. And Alfred with his armie should set on the Pagane dukes & their armie. Alfred straight waies set vpon them at Chipenham, where when they had a long time fought about a thorne tree: Hubba one of the kinges, slue Earles, and many thousandes more of the Pagans being slaine, the other fledde.

A great heape of stones was copped vp where Hubba was slaine, and the place called Hubbeshow. After king Etheldred had raigned 5. yeres, he was slaine of the Pagans at Whittingham, and buried in the Monasterie of Alburne, with this Epitaph. In Anno R. 75. Saint Ebbe Abbess of Coldingham, six miles North from Berwike, cut off her nose and lips.

Battell at
Allendune.

78

588

Hubba one of the kinges,
slue Earles, and many
thousandes more of the
Pagans being slaine,

Hubbeshow.

lip and perswaded al her sisters to do the like, that they being obdite to the Danes, might the better keepe their Virginitie, in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey, & the Nuns therein, as they had done all other Churches throug hout the land.

AElfede the fourth sonne of Athelwolfe, receiued the gouernment of the whole Realme, and with in one moneth after, with a berie small number fought a sharpe battaile against the whole armie of the Pagans, in a place called Wilton, where the Paganes got the field.

872

The Pagans subduing the whole kingdome of the Mercies, which they comitted to Ceonulfus: The next yere one part of the Pagans wintered in Northumberland neere to the river Tyne, suboned the whole countrey: the other part went with Guthram, Osketellus, and Anandus, three kinges of the Pagans to Grantbridge, and wintered there.

The yere following, the Pagans going fro Cambridge in the night, entered the Castle of Marnham, where there was a Monastery of Nuns, situate betwene two riuers, Fraw & Trent, with whi king Aelfede made a league that they should depart his kingdome, but contrary to their othe, they rode into Devonshire, to Exan-Excester, and there wintered.

The next yere 120 of the Pagans ships were drowned at Swarhaming: And king Aelfede pursuing an armie that went by land to Excester, toke of them pledges, and also an othe to depart with all speede.

King Aelfede made a Castell in Ethelungei, from thence he went to Peirum Egebricht, which is on the East side of the chafe called *Sal hydum*, in Latine *Silva magna*, the great wood, there met with him all the inhabitants of Hampshire.

Ethelyngey, the noble Island.
Egbrichts stone.

The

The king with his army went to Echandune, and fought against the Pagans, where he made great slaughter, and pursued the rest to their Castell, who gave pledges and tooke oth to depart his realme: and Gythram their king receiued baptisme hardy by Ethelingscy, in a place called Alre.

Fullam

The Pagans went from Chipman to Cirencester, and there remained one yeere after. The same yeere a great armie of Pagans came from beyond the Sea, and wintered at Fullanham, hard by the riuer of Thames.

The next yeere, the Pagans went from Cirencester to the East English, deuiding that Countrey among the, and there inhabited. The Pagans that wintered at Fullanham, went into East France.

Rochester bes
sieged.
Midway.

An armie of Pagans came into Kent, and besieged the Citie of Rhofereaster, & before the gate of the same Citie they made a strong Castell, but Aelfrede with a great Armie chased them to their ships.

London built
bed & made
inhabitable.

The next yeere Aelfred restored, and honorably repaired the Citie of London (after it had bene amongst other Cities destroyed with fire, and the people killed by,) he made it habitable againe, and committed it vnto the custodie of his sonne in lawe Adhered Earle of the Mercies.

Apulder.

The great armie of the Pagans, came from the East kingdome of France with 250. ships into Kent, arriving in the mouth of the Riuer Limine, where they destroyed a Castell, and fortified another moze strong, in a place called Apulstrens, now Apulder.

Wilton.
Beauflete.

The same yeere, Hastings came with 80. ships into the mouth of Thames, and made a strong town at Winton in the Southside of the Thames, and another on the Northside, called Beauflete.

Adhered Earle of the Mercies, and the Citizens of London

London with other came to Beaufleet, and besieged the castle of the Pagans, and brake into it, where they tooke exceeding rich spoiles of golde, siluer, horses, and garments, among which was taken the wife of Hastings and his two sonnes, which were brought to London, and presented to the King, who commanded them to be restored againe. But Hastings came againe into Beaufleet, & repaired the castle which they had broken downe. From thence he went to Sceabydige, and there builded a strong castle: there was ioyned vnto him the armie that remained at Apuldrane, and other that came from the East English, and from the Northumbers, who altogether spoiled and robbed, till they came to the banke of Seuerne, and there at Bultingatune, they made a strong towne, but by Adhered earle of the Mercies and other, they were besieged, and shortly through famine forced to come out, where many on both sides were slaine, but the Christians had the victory.

Beaufleet taken from the Pagans.

Sudbury.

Apuldr.

Bultingatune.

In the yeere 895, the Pagans wintered in a little Ile called Werlig, in the East part of Essex, situate in the sea, and the same yeere they sailed by the riuer of Thames, after by the riuer of Ligea, and twentie miles from London began to build a fortresse. In the summer following, the Londoners and other neere adioyning, did seeke to destroy the fortresse of the Danes: but they being put to flight, king Aelfred pitched a field not farre from the citie, least the Pagans should take away the harvest of the countrey, and viewing the riuer one day, perceiued that the chanell might be in one place dammed vp, that the Danes should not get out their ships, he forthwith commanded on both sides the riuer a dam to be cast, and diuided that riuer into thre streames, so that where shippes before had sailed, now a small boat could scanty row. Which when the Pagans perceiued,

Ile of Werlig.
A river that then bare ships unto Ware.

Probo called
Carwarbig,
or Carwals
bydge.

they leauing theyr wiues and ships, flee a foot to Quatbydge, and there building a foytresse, lodged there the winter following, whose shippes the Londoners bring, some to London, the other they brake downe and destroyed.

Anno 897. the Pagans came from Quatbydge, part into East England, part into Northumberland: some got them ships & sailed into France. After all these vexations, by the cruell Danes committed, followed farre greater, the space of thre peeres, by death of cattell, and mortality of men. Twentie Danish ships were taken being pirats, and the pirats slaine or hanged on the gallows.

Alfred be-
sealed.

The victorious prince Alfred, the 29. yeere of his reigne, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester, in the new monastery, of his foundation. He founded a monastery of moonks at Ethelingsley, & another for nuns at Shaftsbury. He ordeined the hundreds & tenths, which men call Centuaries and Cupings: he sent for Grimbold to come into England, that by his aduise he might erect the study of good learning, cleane decayed. By the counsell of Neotus he ordeined common schooles of diuers sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxon lawes into English, with diuers other books.

Winchester in
Oxford.

He established good lawes, by the which he brought so great a quietnesse to the country, that men might haue hanged golden bracelets & iewels where the waies parted, and no man durst touch them for feare of the law. He carried euer the Psalter in his bosome, that when he had any leisure he might read it ouer with diligence.

He diuided the 24. houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in wryting, reading & praying: eight in prouision of his body: and eight in bearing & dispatching the matters of his subiects. He

diuided

diuided his peereley reuenues into two parts, & the first he diuided into thre: one part he gaue to his seruants, the second part to his workemen which were occupped in building, the third part to strangers. The second part of the whole, he diuided into foure parts, the first part wherof he gaue in almes to y^e pooze, the second to monasteries by him founded, the third to scholes which he had erected, the fourth part he distributed to the next monasteries in al the English Saxon. Alhswido wife to king Alfred founded the monasterie of nuns in Winchester.

Edward surnamed Senior, the sonne of Aelfred was annointed king, & shortly after Adhelwaldus, cousin germaine vnto king Edward, reuolted and went to the arme of the Pagans, who forthwith chose him to be their king in Northumberland.

900
Adhelwaldus
reuolteth,

Adhelwaldus king of the Pagans brought a great army from Eastsex, and the East English, which robbed and spoiled througħ all Mercia, and the West country, vntill they came to Crickald, and there went ouer the Thames, and tooke great spoiles about Bradney.

King Edward gathered an army, and went toward the Danes, Cochricus and Adelwolfe kinges of the Pagans were slaine.

A battell was fought at Wodnessfield, a mile North from Wolfrune Hampton in Staffordshire, where Co-wilfus and Healidene kinges of the Pagans, with many earles, and nobles were slaine.

Wodnessfield
in Staffords
shire.
Wolfrune
Hampton.

By the kings commandement, at Hertford, betwixt the riuers of Hemeran, Beneficiau, and Legian in the North side a citie is builded.

The Pagans of Northumberland and Leicester, in the countie of Orford tooke spoiles, & slew many people. King Edward leauing certaine to builde a city in the South part of the riuer Ligea, wth more part of his army

went into Essex, and incamped at Healdune, where he tarried till a towne was builded at Witham.

A great nauie of Danes sailed about the West coastrey, and landed in diuers places, taking great prayes. The king for strengthening of the countrey, made a castle at the mouth of the water of Auon, and another at Buckingham, and the third fast by, on either side of the riuer one, and then went into Northampton & Bedfordshires, and subdued the Danes there.

Here.
Wigmore.

King Edward repayed the townes of Here and Wigmore.

Colchester re-
payed.

The Kentish, Southrey, and East Saxons, besieging Colchester, wanne it by force, and slew all therein, a few excepted, that escaped by flight. The same yere King Edward went to Colchester, with an armie repayed the walles, and put a great garrison of souldiours into it.

The next yere died the noble princesse Elfreda (wife to Etheldredus duke of Mercia) and was buried in the monasterie of S. Peter, which her Lord & she before had builded in the towne of Gloucester.

Here.
Comworth.
Lichfield.
Stafford.
Warwicke.
Shrewsbury.
Watersbury.
Eldesbury.
Leicester re-
payed.
Runcoine
stone and
allie, and
Brimsbury
with the
bridge builded.

This noble woman Elfreda, reedified the city of Chester, she repayed the towne of Comworth, beside Lichfield, Stafford, Warwicke, Shrewsbury, Watrisbury, Eldisbury, Legeceaster, with a towne and castle in the North end of Mercia, vpon the riuer of Werse, that is called Runcoine: she builded a bridge ouer Seuerne called Brimesbury bridge, &c. She tamed the Walchmen, and in diuers battels chased the Danes, after whose death, Edward held that prouince in his owne hand.

King Edward builded a new towne against the olde towne of Nottingham on the South side of the riuer of Trent, and made a bridge ouer the said riuer betweene the two townes: he subdued the kings of Scotland and Wales:

Males : he builded a towne in the North end of *Mercia*, by the riuer of *Werse*, and named it *Thilwall*, and *Thilwall* builded repayed the towne of *Manchester* : he deceased at *Far-^{Manchester} ringdon*, and was buried at *Winchester*, in the new church, which his father *Aelfred* had builded, when he had reigned foure and twenty peeres.

A Delstane, after the death of *Edward* his father, was crowned at *Kingstone* by *Athelmus* Archbishop of *Canturbury*. He expelled utterly the *Danes*, and quieted the *Walchmen*. He caused them to pay him peereley tribute 20. pounds of golde, 300. pounds of silver, and 2500. head of neat, with hounds and hauks to a certeine number.

924

And after that he had by battel conquered *Scotland*: he made one *Constantine* king of *Scots* vnder him, adding this princely word, that it was more honour to make a *King*, then to be a *King*. He made seuen coining mints at *Canturbury*, foure for the *King*, two for the *Archbishop*, & one for the *Abbot*: at *Rochester* three, two for the *king*, & one for the *bishop*: in *London* eight: in *Winchester* six: in *Lewes* two: in *Hastings* two: in *Chichester* one: in *Hampton* two: in *Warham* two: in *Excester* two: in *Shaftsbury* two: and in euery good towne one coiner.

He founded *S. Germanes* in *Cornewall*, which was since a *bishops see*: he founded *S. Petrosus* at *Bodmin*: he founded *Wilton* priorie, *Widleton* and *Michelesney*.

In this time *Guy* earle of *Warwicke*, in a combate *Cup of War-* slew *Colbrond* the *Danish* giant, in *Hide mead*, neere *Colbjond*.
vnto *Winchester*.

Athelstane reigned fifteene peeres, and was buried at *Walmesburie*.

Edmund, the brother of *Adelstan*, tooke on him the gouernance of this realme, whose short reigne tooke

940

from him the reuolome of most high praises that shoulde haue rebounded to this posteritie: for he was a man disposed of nature to noblenesse and iustice: he tooke out of the Danes hands the towne of Lincolne, Nottingham, Darbie, Leicester, and Stanford, and brought all Mercia to his dominion: he expulled the two kings Anlafus, and Reginald out of Northumberland, and subdued the countrey to his dominion. He granted the priuilege vnto Saint Edmund in which the limits of the towne of Edmunds Burie are contained.

In the kings towne named Buckelchurch, the king (whilst he would haue saued his Sewar from y^e hands of a wicked theefe called Leofe) was slaine, when he had reigned siue yeres and seven moneths, and was buried at Glaffenbury.

946

ELdred succeeded Edmūd his brother: for his sonnes Edwine and Edgar were thought too yong to take on them so great a charge. He tooke on him but as protector, but afterwards he was crowned at Kingstone.

He placed the bishop of Cornwall at S. Germaines, where it continued till the time of Edward, next before the conquest, in whose time it was trāslated to Excester.

In the peere 951. he committed to prison Wolsan archbishop of Dorke, becaule he had beene accused to haue commanded many Citizens of Chetforde to be slaine, in reuenge of the abbat Adelme vniussly by them slaine.

King Eldred reigned nine yeres, and was buried in the Cathedrall church at Winchester.

955

EDwin succeeded his vncle Eldred in the kingdome: he was crowned at Kingstone, of whome is left no honest memorie.

In the selfe day of his coronation, he suddenly withdrew himselfe from his Lordes, and in the sight of cer-
taine

caine persons rauished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man of his realme, and after ward slew her husband, that he might haue the vnlawfull vse of her beautie. For which act, and for banishing Dunstane, he became odible to his subiects: and was depriued, when he had reigned foure yeeres. He died and was buried in ^{The king des} the new abbey of Winchester. ^{pined.}

Edgar the peaceable, brother to Edwine, was crowned at Bath. He was so sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his magistrates, as other subiects, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felonie by robbers, or hyberie, by false officers. He chastised the great negligence, couetousnesse, and vicious liuing of the clergie, and brought them to a better order. Of stature he was but little: yet of minde valiant and hardie, and very expert in martiall pollicie. He prepared a great nauie of shippes, which he depoled in three parts of this realme, and had souldiours alway prest and readie against the incursions of foynen and strange enemies. King Edgar hauing restored, and new founded seuen & forty monasteries, which before his time had beene destroyed, and intending to continue that his intent till the number of fiftie were accomplished, he confirmed the monastery of Worcester, which Oswald then bishop of Worcester, ^{Worcester} by the kings consent had enlarged, and made it the ^{minster res} the greatest church of that shire. The princes of Wales paid to him yerely in the name of tribute 300. woollues, ^{woolues} by meanes whereof within three yeres, in England and ^{destroyed.} Wales might scarcely be found one woollue.

The Danes and all other people in England, vsed ^{Against quas-} the vice of great drinking. The king therfore ordeined ^{sing.} certaine cups with pinnes or nailes, and made a law, that whosoever dranke past that marke at one draught, ^{Lawes against} should forfeit a certaine paine. ^{drunkards.}

Ramsey
founded.

Eight kings
rowed king
Edgar.

Alwinus Alderman, earle of Eastangle, kinsman to king Edgar, founded the abbey of Ramsey.

Edgar being at Chester, entered the riuer of Dee, he tooke the rule of the Pelme, and caused eight kings to row him vnto S. Johns church, and from thence vnto his palace, in token that he was lord and king of so manie prouinces. The names of the eight kinges were, Ri-
noch king of Scots, Malcoline of Cumberland, Ma-
cone king of Man and of many Ilands: Dufnal king
of Demecia or South Wales: Siferth and Huwall,
kings of Wales: Iames king of Galaway: and Iukil
of Westmerland. King Edgar reigned sixteene yeres,
and was buried at Glasseburie.

975
The king
crowned at
Kingstone.

EDward the sonne of Edgar was crowned at King-
stone, by the handes of Dunstan archbishop of Can-
turbury, and Oswald archbishop of Yorke. This man
might well be compared to his father for his modestie
and gentlenesse, so that he was worthily fauored of all
men, except onely of his stepmother, which desired to
haue the gouernance of the realme for her owne sonne
Ethelred.

The king
murdered
by his steps-
mother.

This Edward, while he was hunting in a forrest (by
chance) lost his companie, and rood alone to refresh him-
selfe at the castle of Corffe, where by counsell of his
stepmother Elfred, he was traitorously murthred, when
he had reigned thre yeres. He was buried at War-
ham, and after at Shaftesbury.

Marwel and
Almesbury
built.

978

Elphred did after take great penance, and builded
two monasteries of nunnes, Almesbury & Marwel: in
which Marwel she after liued a solitary life til she died.
ETheldred the sonne of king Edgar, by his second
wife Elphred, was crowned at Kingstone. But be-
cause he came to the kingdome by killing his brother,
he could neuer get the good will of the people.

Anno

Anno 982, a great part of the citie of London was burnt, which citie at this time had most building from Ludgate toward Westminster: and litle or none where the heart of the city is now, except in diuers places was housing that stood without order: so that many citiees, as Canturburie, Dorke, and other in England passed London in building: but after the conquest it increased.

A disease not known in England in time past, to wit, feuers of men, with the flir, and murren of cattell killed many. Flir of men,
and murren
of cattell.

Anno 994. King Ethelred erected a bishops sea at Excester. Bishops sea at
Excester.

The same yeere Anlase king of Norway, and Sweine king of Danes, in xviii. gallies came vp to London, which they attempted to breake into, & to set on fire, but they were repulled, not without they great detriment and losse by the citizens, wherupon they being diuened with furie, leauing London, set vpon Essex and Kent, by the sea coasts, burnt townees, and wasted the fields, without respect of sex or age killed all. At length being pacified with a tribute of 16000. pounds, departed to they ships, and wintred at Southhampton.

Anno 995. The bishoprike of Lindisfer or Holy I-land was remoued to Durham. Bishops sea at
Durham.

In the yeere 1002. King Etheldred caused all the Danes in England to be slaine, vpon the day of Saint Brice. The same yeere Vlficus Spote founded a monastery at Burton vpon Trent. In anno 1003, Swaine king of Denmarke with a great armie inuaded England with fire and sword. They fought a great battell at Chetford against Vlfekettel earle of Eastangle. The Danes
murdered.
Burton vpon
Trent.

They fought another battell against Vlfekettel at Reugemoze. The yeere 1011. they destroyed Canturburie, and so that the archbishop Elfegus would not yeeld

*Tyrannie of
the Danes in
England.*

yeeld to them, he was first imprisoned there, and after carried to Greenwich, and there stoned to death. Chriſtes church is spoiled and burnt: the moonks with alther men are tented, nine of euery tenne being put to death, the tenth suffered to liue in miserie: the number of them that were left aliue was foure moonks, and of lay people eight hundred, so that the number slaine was sixe and thirtie moonks, and 8000, of the lay people.

In anno 1011, They tooke tribute of 48000 poſſid, and at the last after diuerſe ouerthowes giuen to the men of this Iland, they possessed the same, and put king Etheldred to flight, constraining him to liue in exile among the Normans.

Swanus in the meane time subdued all England, and the people for feare yeelded vnto him on euery side, ouer whom most cruelly he triumphed, But not long after he departed this life at Geinesburge, and left Canutus his sonne, successor in the kingdome.

Etheldred hearing that Swanus was dead, leauing in Normandy with duke Richard his sisters sonne, Emma his wife, and the children that he had by her, returned into England with Edmund his sonne by his first wife, and by the aid of the Normans, moued warre against his enemy. And being restored to his kingdome, shewed great cruelty vpon the Danes that remained sparing neither young nor olde. Therfore Canutus being very desirous to reuenge the same, prepared a new army, and came into England, raging wide & side with fire and sword. Etheldred in the meane season, whether by sicknesse or for sorrow, died, when he had reigned eight and thirtie yeeres, and was buried in the North ſile of Pauls church in London.

Edmund the sonne of Etheldred by his first wife succeeded in y^e kingdome, who was surnamed Ironſide.

He

1016

*Edmund
Ironſide.*

He had six battels against Canutus King of the Danes at Penham in Dorcestshire. And after that put the Danes to flight at Shirestone, notwithstanding that the Englishmen at the first beganne to flee, by the policie of Edricus duke of Lincolne, and of Herce, who cryed runne away wretches, Edmund your king is slaine. Edrike a traitor.

After this, king Edmund came to London to deliuer the citizens, whom part of the enemies had besieged.

He made a ditch also round about the citie, where the river of Thames doth not run, and the Danes fleeing, the king vanquished them with a notable victorpy. Ditch about London.

The rest of the Danes which remained with Cnute, did againe besiege London, both by water and by land, but the citizens stoutly repulled them, wherefore they shewed their anger vpon the countrey of the Mercies, spoiling townes and villages, and carryed theyr pray to the ships, which they had gathered together in the river of Medway, from whence they were driuen by the king, who taking the foord of Brentford before them, put them to flight, and slew a great number of them. London besieged both by land and by water. Brentford.

The first and last battell was at Ellendone in Essex, neere to Rochford, in which battell Edmund had got the victorpy, but Edrike againe playing the traitor, great slaughter of the English men was made, and Edmund went almost alone on foot to Gloucester, where he gathered a new force to set vpon his enemies, but Cnute pursued him as he fled, and hauing prepared theyr armies, both the kinges themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the right of the kingdome in the Isle of Mlavia in Seuerne, in the which combate, they both being weeried, fell to a couenant to diuide the same, so that the one halfe of the Kingdome shoulde be vnder Canutus, and the other halfe vnder Edmund, which Edmund Combate for the kingdome. England diuided.

Edmond not long after died at Oxford, whereas it is sayd he was slaine by the treason of Edrike of Straton, and was buried at Glaffenbury, leauing Edmond and Edward his children very yong.

This Edrike was not long unrewarded according to his deserts, for himselfe making vaunt thereof vnto Canutus, then being at London, said in this wise, Thus haue I done Canutus for the loue of thee: to whom he answered, saying, And thou shalt dye as well thou art worthy, because thou art gilty of treason against God and me, in that thou hast slaine thine owne Lorde and King: and straight wayes, least there should be any tumult, the Traytor was in the same chamber tormented to death with firebrands and linkes, and then his feet being bound together, hee was drawne through the Streetes of the Citie, and cast into a ditch, called *Hounds ditch*, for that the Citizens there cast their dead Dogges, and such other filth, accompting him worthy of no better buriell. These Princes raigned together two yeres.

1018

Canutus the Dane, got þe Monarchie of England, slew the brother of Edmond, and conueyed the children farre out of England, least they should at any time be brought againe and receyue their right. In the meane season Canutus, because hee had no heire that lawfully might succede him in his kingdome (for Harold and Swaine were begotten of a Concubine) partly that he might establish in time to come the kingdome that he had gotten, vnto his owne kindred that came by lawfull succession, and partly that he might purchase to himselfe the friendship of the Englishmen, and of the Normans, procured to haue giuen him in marriage Emma, the widow of king Etheldred, in Normandy, and shortly after she did beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name,

Edricus a
Traytor.

Hounds ditch.
Treason re-
warded.

Harold and
Swaine con-
cubines chil-
dren.

name, commonly called Hardycanutus.

Canutus subdued the Scots, whereby he was king of England, Scotland, Denmarke, and Norway. Canutus king of foure kingdoms.

After that he went to Denmarke, and so to Rome, and returned againe into England, where he kept good iustice all his life.

He made a faire Church at *Ashendune* in Essex.

He founded a new the Monasterie of *S. Edmondesbury*, Saint Edmondesbury builded. restoring the donation which Edmond king of the West Saxons had giuen to S. Edmond the king and Martyr who lyeth there buried.

He appointed to be king of Norway Swanus his sonne (as he was said) by Alfgine daughter to Althelme Duke of Northampton, and his Lady Vulfrune.

He also appointed his sonne Hardycanutus by Emma, to be king of Denmarke, and deceased at Shaftesbury when he had reigned twentie yeres, and was buried in S. Swithens at Winchester.

H Arold for his swiftnesse called Harefoote whom Canutus had by a Concubine Alice of Hampton, vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, invaded the realme, while his brother Hardycanute gouerned in Denmarke.

He tooke from his mother in law Emma, the most part of the riches and treasure that Canute his father had left her.

Edward and Alfride sonnes to king Ethelred, with many Knights came out of Normandy, to see their mother at Winchester, which Godwin Earle of Kent, faining to receiue Alfred as a friend, came to meete: but in the end put him in prison, part of his company he put out their eyes, chopping off their handes and feete. And diuers were murthered at Gilsford.

Queene Emma hearing of this dealing, sent her sonne

sonne Edward backe againe into Normandy.

Alfride was conueyed to the Isle of Elie, where his eyes being first plucked out, hee was deliuered to the moonks to be kept, where shortly after he departed this life, and was buried in the South Ile of the church.

Harold shortly after expelled his mother in law Emma out of the realme. He reigned threc peeres, died at Orford, and was buried at Westminster, and after at S. Clements without Temple barre at London.

1041

Hardicanutus, the lawfull begotten sonne of Canutus and Emma, as soone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched home his mother out of exile: and in reuenge of displeasure that was done to her, and of the murther of his brother Alured, he commanded the carcas of Harold to be digged out of the earth, and to be thowen into the riuer of Thames, wher by a fisher it was taken vp, and brought to the Danes, who buryed it in a church-yard, which they had at London. Which done, the king appointed eight markes to be payed to euery sailer in his name, and twelue markes to euery pilot or maister, which tribute was to be payd of all England, so gricuous, that scarce any was able to beare it. Shortly after, he sent for Edward the sonne of Etheldred, his brother by the mothers side, to come into England, and imbraced him with all loue and fauour. Hardicanutus being at a marriage feast, pleasantly drincking with the bride and other persons, in the midst of his cups fell suddenly downe to the ground, and so remaining dumbe, departed this life the third yeere of his reigne, and was buryed by his father at Winchester.

1043

Edward the sonne of Etheldred, whom Hardicanutus had sent for into England, was crownded at Winchester. This Edward for his excellent holinesse,

This is sup-
posed to be
S. Clements
church with-
out Temple
barre.

is untill this day called Saint Edward, who so soone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, of his owne free will released the tribute of fortie thousand pound, called *Dane gelt*, which the English people, euen from the very beginning of the reigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay theyr kinges every yeere. He was also the chiefe authour and cause that the law which we call the Common law, was first brought by, being gathered together out of the lawes and ordinances of foure nations, which were receiued when the Island was subiect to diuers regiments & gouernances, to wit, of the Mercies, of the West Saxons, of the Danes, and of the Northumbers.

The first coming by of the Common law

Mercies, West Saxons, Danes & Northumbers.

He tooke to wife Edgitha, the daughter of earle Godwine, who because shee brought him forth no children, neither was there any hope that shee should beare any, he began to be carefull for one that should iustly succeed him, & therfore he sent for home into England his nephue Edward, the sonne of king Edmūd his brother, who by reason of his long absence out of the countrie, was commonly called the outlaw. This is that Edward, the sonne of king Edmūd surnamed Ironside, which remained aliue, whom Canutus when he had gotten England, had sent into Swethen with his brother. He knowing the aduise of his vncle, came againe into England, & brought with him Agatha his wife, & Edgar, Margaret & Christian his children, bozne in *Pannonia*, in hope of the kingdom, where he liued but a while. Thus S. Edward being disappointed, both of his nephue & his heire, for that Edward the outlaw was both by neerenesse of blood, and by lawfull succession right heire vnto the kingdome, without delay pronounced Edgar the outlawes sonne, and his great nephue to be heire of the kingdome, & gaue him to surname Adeling, which

Edgitha was barren.

which name in those dayes was peculiar only to kings children, which were borne in possibilitie of the kingdome: but because this Edgar was but yong of yeres, and within age, by his testament he made Harold the sonne of Godwine Regent, vntill the yong Edgar should be of age to receiue the kingdome, and that then he should be made king: which thing Harold with a solemne oath promised to see so performed and done.

Things euill
healed by the
king.

A certaine yong woman being terribly diseased, by reason of humours gathered about her necke into great swelling kernels, came to King Edward, who with his right hand dipped in water, handled her necke, and forth with the hardnesse did breake, the wormes with the matter ranne out, and all the noisome swelling allwaged, so that she was perfectly whole, and faire skinned ere the weeke were ended: and they that knew his life, said, he had oft cured this plague in Normandy.

This Edward reigned thre and twenty yeres, six moneths, and odde dayes.

He was buried in the abbey of S. Peter in Westminster, which he had newly builded.

In the same day Harold the eldest sonne of Godwine earle of Kent, and brother to Edgitha the queene, hauing obtained faith of the nobilitie, tooke the crowne.

Leofrike earle of Mercia, and of Hereford, founded the monasterie of Couentrie in anno 1044. He also granted great priuileges to that towne. And deceased in anno 1057.

1066
The yere of
our Lord bes
ginneeth heere
at Christmas.

HAROLD gaue vnto yong Edgar the earledome of Oxford, and so from a king, he made him an earle.

The 14. day of Aprill, a comet appeared, not onely to the people of this land, but also in other parts of the world seuen dayes. Toftus enuyng the prosperitie of his brother, ioyning himselfe to Harold the king of Norway,

Norway,

Norway, assaulted England in warlike sort, both by sea
 and land. Whose attempt whiles Harold of England
 prepared to withstand, William duke of Normandy, who
 notwithstanding he was a bastard, was of kin to S. Ed-
 ward in the third and fourth degree of consanguinitie,
 seeing a convenient time and occasion offered to take the
 kingdom in, gathered a navie of 896. ships, and came
 into England with a very well appointed armie, allea-
 ging, that by all right and title it was due to him, by the
 gift of king Edward his kinsman, and also by the coue-
 nant that was made, & by oath established betwixt Ha-
 rold and him. He landed at Pevensey, nine miles from
 Hastings, the 28. of September. Harold notwithstanding
 he was bare of men, by reason of the battell that he
 had fought against Tostus, and the men of Norway, yet
 hearing of Williams comming, went straight waies a-
 gainst him. Both armies being brought into aray, the
 battell was fought, wherein great slaughter of Eng-
 lishmen was made, and the Normans got the victorie,
 especially by meanes of their wooden bowes, and king
 Harold himselfe (valiantly fighting) was shot through
 the braines, whereof he died, when he had reigned nine
 moneths, and was buried in his college of Wilham Harold slain.
 which he had founded. This battell was fought at Ha-
 stings in Suffex, vpon the foureteenth day of October,
 in the yeere of our Lord 1066. There was slaine of
 Englishmen 67974. and of Normans 6013.

William Con-
 querour cousin
 to king Ed-
 ward by the
 mother side.

England con-
 quered by
 wooden bowes
 and arrows.

This was the dolefull destruction of this land, the
 kings whereof at their first comming, with barbarous
 countenance and gesture, in warlike sort, moued all
 men to malice and hatred towards them, who ouer-
 came all men by warre and subtiltie: but after they had
 received the Christian faith, and by little and little ap-
 plied their diligence vnto religion, they neglected the

The Descrip-
 tion of the Saxons.

the exercise of armour, for the kings did change their habite, and some at Rome, and some in theyr owne country, sought to change theyr temporall kingdomes for euerlasting kingdomes: and many which all theyr lifetime embraced worldly things, did yet distribute theyr treasures vnto the works of mercy: but afterwardes when charitie waxed colde, all theyr study and trauell of religion slaked, and then came the destruction of the inhabitants: first at the comming of the Danes, and now in the expulsiſng of the Englishmen by the Normans: for the noble men giuing themselves to gluttonie and lecherie, did not go to the church in the morning as Christian men vse to do, but lying in theyr chambers dalliſng with women, did heare the priest halſlie rattle vp diuine seruice. The clerks also that had taken orders, if one had learned but his Grammer, euery one woondered at him.

Men generally gaue themselves to drinking & gulling, and spent both day and night in such exercises till they vomited.

The Saxons ware theyr garments to the mid knee, theyr haire rounded, and theyr beards shauen (all saue the ouerlip) theyr armes adorned with golden bracelets, and theyr skinne being bare, painted & printed, &c.

¶ Thus endeth the reigne of the Saxons, who were first sent for by Vortiger, about the yeere of our Lord 450. and had now continued sometimes in warres with the Brittaines, then with the Danes, and now with the Normans, the space of sixe hundred yeeres.

Verſes vpon the comet then

latelie ſeene.

A Thousand fixe and ſixtie yeares
it was, as we do read,

When

When that a comet did appeare,
 and English men lay dead:
 Of Normandie duke William then
 to England ward did saile,
 And conquerd Harold with his men,
 and brought this land to bale.

King William Conquerour.



WILLIAM duke of Normandie, sur- *Ann. reg. 1.*
 named Conquerour, bastard sonne
 of Robert the first, duke of that duchy,
 and cousin germane unto king Ed-
 ward on the mothers side began his
 dominion ouer the realme of Eng-
 land, the foureteenth day of October, being Saturday,
 in the yee of our Lord 1066. After the battell at Ha-
 stings, duke William came to London, where with
 great ioy he was receiued, both of the clergie & people,
 and was proclaimed king.

When the citie of London was thus yeelued vnto
 him, he tooke his iourney towards the castle of Douer,
 to subdue that, and the rest of Kent also: which when
 the archbishop Stigand, and Egelsin the abbat of S. Au-
 gustines, did perceiue & consider, that the whole realme
 was in an euill state, and that wheras in this realme of
 England, before the comming of the foresaid duke Wil-
 liam, there were no bondmen, now all, as well noble
 men as the common people, were without respect made
 subiect vnto the perpetuall bondage of the Normans,
 taking an occasion by the perill and danger that they
 neighbors were in, to prouide for the safegard of them-
 selues and theyr countrey, they caused to assemble at Can-
 turbury all the people of the countrey of Kent, & declared

to them the perils and dangers imminent, the miserie that their neighbours were come into, the pride and insolencie of the Normans, and the hardnesse and griefe of bondage and seruile estate: whereupon all the people with a common consent determined to meet duke William, and to fight with him for the lawes of their country. And the foresaid Stigand the archbishop, and the abbat Egellin, choosing rather to die in battell, then to see their nation in so euil an estate, became captaines of the armie.

And at a day appointed, all the people mette at Swanescombe two miles West from Grauesend, and being hidden in the woods, lay priuily in wait for the comming of the foresaid duke William. And agreed before hand, that when the duke was come, and the passages on euery side stopped, to the end he should no way be able to escape, euery one of them, as well horsemen as footmen, should beare boughs in theyr hands. The next day after, when the duke was come into the fieldes and territories neere vnto Swanescombe, and saw all the countrey set and placed round about him, as it had beene a stirring and moouing wood, and that with a meane pace they approached and drew neere vnto him, with great discomfiture of minde he woondered at that sight. And as soone as the captaines of the Kentishmen saw that duke William was inclosed in the midst of theyr armie, they caused the trumpets to be sounded, theyr banners to be displayed, and threw downe theyr boughes, and with theyr bowes bent, theyr swordes drawn, and theyr speares and other kinde of weapons stretched forth, they shewed themselues readie to fight. Duke William and they that were with him, stood sore astonied, & amazed, and he which thought that he had already all England fast in his fist, did now dispaire of his owne

obey life. Therefore on the behalfe of the Kentishmen were sent vnto duke William, the archbishop Stigand, and Egelsin abbat of S. Augustines, who tolde him thei message in this sort:

By lord duke, behold the people of Kent cometh forth to meete you, and to receiue you as their liege lord, requiring at your handes the thinges which pertain to peace, and that vnder this condition, that all the people of Kent may inioy for ever thei ancient liberties, and may for euermore vse the lawes & customes of the countrey, otherwile they are readie presentlie to bid battell to you, and them that be with you, and are minded rather to die heere altogether, then to depart from the lawes and customes of thei countrey, and to submit themselues to bondage, wherof as yet they neuer had experience. The duke seeing himselfe to be diuinen in such a straight and narrow pinch, consulted a while with them that came with him, prudentlie considering, that if he should take any repulse or displeasure at the hands of this people, which be the key of England, all that euer he had done before, should be vndone againe, and of no effect, and all his hope and safetie should stand in danger and iopardie: not so willingly as wiselie he granted the people of Kent thei request. So when the couenant was established, and pledges giuen on both sides, the Kentishmen being ioyfull, conducted the Normans vnto Rochester, and yeelded vp to the duke, the earledome of Kent, and the noble castle of Douer. Thus the ancient liberties of England, and the lawes and customes of the countrey, which before the coming of duke William out of Normandie, were equallie kept throughout all England, doe remaine inuiolable obserued vntill this day, onely in the countie of Kent.

The ancient liberties and lawes of England, remaine in Kent onely,

Duke William
crowned.

1067

Fire and light
forbidden to
the English
men.

When Christmasse approached, he marched with all his army to London, that there he might be crowned king, which was done on Christmasse day by Aldred archbishop of Yorke: then he receiued homage, oath of fidelitie, and pledges of the nobles, and commanded that in euery towne and village a bell should be rung euery night at eight of the clocke, and that all people should then put forth theyr fire and candle, and go to bed, which order was obserued through this realme during his reigne, and the reigne of William his sonne.

The historiographers of that time accorded the peere to begin at Christmasse after which accout then began the peere 1067. but after the account of England now obserued, the peere beginneth not till the 25. of March following.

King William disposed the lands & possessions of this realme so such as had helpen him in this his conquest: to wit, to Odo bishop of Baton, Robert earle of Mortaigne, brother to Duke William by his mother, Baudouin de Bullon, Roger earle of Beaufort, &c. as ye may read in my larger Chronicle.

This peere through the great sure and labour of William the Norman, then bishop of London, King William granted the charter and liberties to the same William, bishop, with Godfrey, portgreiue, & all the burgles of the cite of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same, in the time of S. Edward before the conquest: in rewarde wherof, the citizens haue fixed on his grave, being in the midst of the great West Ile of Saint Pauls church in London, this epitaph following:

Wherefore the
citizens of Lon-
don reuerye to
Pauls.

TO William a man famous in wisdom and ho-
linesse of life, who first with S. Edward the king
and

and Confessour being familiar, of late preferred to be
 bishop of London, & not long after for his prudence
 and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of counsell with
 the most victorious prince William king of England,
 of that name the first, who obtained of the same great
 and large priuileges to this famous citie. The Senate
 and citizens of London to him hauing well deser-
 ued, haue made this. He continued Bishop euen-
 tie yeeres, and died in the yere after Christ his nati-
 uitie 1070.

King William (leaving his brother Odo bishop of
 Baion, and William Fitz-Osborne whom he had
 made earle of Hereford, to be wardens of England) re-
 turned into Normandie, which at that time was bent to
 shrinke from him. He tooke with him Edgar Echeling,
 Seigantus archbishop of Canturbury, Frederike abbat
 of S. Albans, Egelnochus abbat of Glasterbury, Ed-
 wine duke of Mercia, Morcarus duke of Northumber-
 land, Walden earle of Northampton and of Hunting-
 ton, Roger late earle of Hertford, Renulph earle of
 Cambridge, Gospatrike earle of Cumberland, Gual-
 ter the sonne of Siward, and many other nobles of Eng-
 land, thinking they would be truer to him in a foreu
 comrey then in their owne. By their diligence he sub-
 dued the rebellious Normans. When winter was at
 hand, king William returned, and set an importable tri-
 bute on the English men.

After this, going into Devonshire, he besieged Exce-
 ster, which his citizens & other Englishmen held against
 him, but the counsellor Githa mother of king Harold,
 and sister to Swamus king of Denmarke, with many o-
 ther fleeing out of the city, got them ouer into Flanders,
 and the citizens yeelded to the king.

Excester be-
 sieged.

Anno reg. 2.
1068

Matilda wife to king William came south of Normandy, and on Whitchunday, was consecrated Queene by Alkred archbishop of Yorke. After this Marleswin, Gospatricke, and other noble men of Northumberland, taking with them Edgar Beheing, and his mother Agatha, with his two sisters, Margaret and Christian, went by sea into Scotland, where they were receiued and well interteined of Malcoline king of Scots, who took Margaret the sister of Edgar to wife.

Castle at Rosburgh, Yorke, and Lincoln builded.

King William with his armie went to Nottingham and there builded a castle: he went to Yorke, and made there two castles, and put therein garrisons he commanded also castles to be made at Lincoln and other places.

This yere Henrie the kinges son, as was borne in England.

King William gave to Robert Commin the earldome of Northumberland, who entred by force into Duresme but for his outrages there done, he and 900

of his men were slaine by the men of that country, at the bishops palace, that had himselfe receiued him honourably, and king William came after wards upon them, and slew them euery one.

Earle of Northumberland slaine.

Anno reg. 3.

1069

Agelwinus bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. And his brother Egelwine being made bishop there was soon hanged.

The Englishmen that were fled out of England, hauing Edgar to be theyr captaine, returned out of Scotland, and suddenly set upon the garrisons that king William had set at Yorke, put them to flight, slew them, possessed the citie, and pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after, king William came with a great army, and recovered the citie, constraining Edgar to returne into Scotland. Edgar seeing he could not make his

partie

partie good with king William, adioyned vnto him Canutus king of the Danes, promising him halfe of the kingdom. Thus they entred Englad, & came to Doyke.

The Normans that were left to defend the cite, set their suburbs on fire, that their enemies should haue no commoditie of it, but the winde drove the fire on high, & set all the cite on fire, so that the garrisons were forced to flee into their enemies hands. In the skirmish were slaine 3000. Normans, whereupon all the North part of England fell from William to Edgar.

When William had word of the slaughter of his mē, he with great trauell came to Doyke, where he fought with his enemies, and put them to flight. Canutus with a few Danes got to their ships, but Edgar and the Englishmen which escaped, returned into Scotland. King William spoiled all the countrey beyond Dumber.

Such a dearth was in Englande, that men did eate horses, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

King William bereaued all the monasteries and abbeys in England of their gold and silver, sparing neither chalice nor shrine, appropriating the said monasteries and abbeys to himselfe: he also brought vnder knights seruitie, all those bishopps and abbeys that held baronies, which had bene free from all secular bondage, appointing the how many soldiers they should finde him and his successors in time of warre.

In a councell at Winchester, Stigand was deposed as an apostate archbishop, who for moey got his bishopricke: and Lanfranke was chosen archbishop of Canturbury.

Edwine earle of Mercia, Marcherus earle of Northumberland, and Swardus an earle with Egelwine bishop of Durhain, and many other of the clergie and laitie, keeping the woods, for that they were not able

Doyke burns.

Anno reg. 4.

spans flesh
good meat.

1070

Monasteries
ruined.

1071

Stigand deposed.

Anno reg. 5.

1071

Noble men
led.

to

to abide the kings displeasure, at the last came into the Isle of Elis, Hereward being their captain, who sore afflicted that countrey, but king William besieging the Isle, they all saving Hereward submitted them to his pleasure, who committed some to perpetuall prison, some he put to death, and some he ransomed, but Hereward by strong hand brought his men out of the Isle, and escaped.

Anno reg. 6
Castle of Medes
and of Driford
built.

The castle of Medes in Kent, was builded by Cucken, and the castle of Driford by Robert de Olly, two noble men that came into Englands with William Conqueror.

1072
Porke subject
to Cantur-
bury.

In a counsell holden at Winchester, the primaticke of the church of Canturbury over the church of Porke being examined, it was found by good authority of olde writings, that the church of Porke ought to be subject to the church of Canturbury and faithfully to obey the same.

Anno reg. 7

1073

King William with a great power invaded Scotland, and forced Malcolme to do him homage & fealty.

Anno reg. 8

1074

King William with a great power of Englishmen went into Normandie which rebelled, and subdued it, spoiling the cities, townes, vineyards, cornes, &c.

1074

spared priests
remoued.

Gregory the seventh pope excommunicated all ministers of simonie, and remoued married priests from executing of divine service, wherof rose great troubles in England.

1074

Conspiracie.

1075

Ranolph earle of the East English, by the counsell of the earles Waltheoph and Roger, trauelled to expell king William out of his kingdome. The conspiracie was concluded at a marriage in the cite of Norwich, & forthwith they sent to the king of Denmarke desiring his aid, and hauing confederated with the Malch men, every one where they came, robbed the kings townes.

King

King William came suddenly out of Normandie, and tooke the earles, committing them to prison: but the Welch men he caused to have their eyes put out, and some to be hanged.

Kanur the sonne of Swaine, and Håcon the earle, Anno reg. 9. came out of Denmarke with two hundred saile, but when they heard that their sanctes were overcome, they turned into Flanders.

King William caused a castle to be builded at Durham, & commanded Waltheofus earle of Northampton and of Huntingdon, sonne to Siward duke of Northumberland, to be beheaded at Winchester, who was buried at Crowland.

The king sailed into Britaine, and besieged the castle of Doland, but prevailed not.

Walter bishop of Durham bought of king William the earledome of Northumberland, wherin he used such crueltie, that at the length the inhabitants slew him and an hundred of his men, by the river of Tyne.

The earth was hard frozen, from the Kalends of November till the midst of Aprill.

King William gave the castle & the towne of Pontefract, with land lying thereabout, to Hilbert Lacy a Norman. Robert sonne to Hildebert Lacy, founded the priorie of Pontefract.

Robert the first sonne of king William, because hee could not possesse Normandie, which his father had given him before his comming into England, he went into France, and through the aid of king Philip, he fetched payes in Normandie, burnt townes, slew men, and brought his father into no small perplexitie.

Malcoline king of Scots, wasted Northumberland, slew many, & tooke a great pray of him into Scotland.

The Cathedral church of Hereford was burnt by Griffin

1075

Ann. reg. 10.

Bishop murdered.

1801

1076

Ann. reg. 11

1801

1801

Ann. reg. 12

1078

Griffin and Algarre soune to Leofrike earle of Merc.

King William
wounded.

Ann. reg. 13

1079

murder.

Ann. reg. 14.

1080

Ann. reg. 15

1081

Ann. reg. 16

Tutbury.

1082

Bermondsey.

Ann. reg. 17

1083

Heres of land
numbered.

Ann. reg. 18

1084

While king William gaue battell vnto his eldest sonne Robert, before the castle of Kerbotheade, which king Phillip had lent him, he was wounded by him in his arme, and cast besides his horse, but as soone as Robert knew him by his voice, he straight alighted, & required his father to mount on his horse, and suffered him to depart: many of king Williams men were slaine, and his sonne William with many other sore wounded.

Rustin abbat of Glaffenburie committed a filthie act in his church, for he caused three monks to be slaine, and laid vnder the altar, and eightheene men to be wounded, that their blond ranne from the altar, to the pavement.

This yeere was a great winde on Christmasse day.

This yeere was a great earthquake and roatings out of the earth, the first of April.

Henric earle Ferrers founded a priory within his castle of Tutbury, the new church was builded in anno

1407. when the Normans were put out.

Alwin Child, a citizen of London fosterer of the monastery of S. Saviour at Bermondsey in Surrey, gaue vnto the monks there, diuers rents in the cite of London.

Matild the Queene, daughter to Baldwin earle of Flanders, and wife to king William, died, and was buried at Cane in the monastery of nunnys, which she had builded.

Richard sonne to king William, died in the new forest, and was buried at Winchester.

King VVilliam caused inquirie to be made, howe many acres of lande were sufficient for one plough by the yere, how many beasts to the tilling of one hide, how many citie, castles, farmes, granges, towne, riuers, marshes, and woods, what rent they were by yeere, and how

how many knights or souldiours were in euerie shire, at great care. all which was put in writing, and remaineth at Westminister.

King VVilliam tooke homage, & oath of allegiance of all England, of what tenor or fee soeuer they were, and tooke of euery hide of land sixe shillinges, and then sailed into Normandie.

When the Normans had accomplished their pleasure vpon the Englishmen, so that there was no noble man of that nation left to beare any rule ouer them, it became a reproch to be called an Englishman. Wicked customes sprang vp, and the more the people spake of equitie, the more wrong was done: the iusticers were the authours of all vnrighteousnesse. Who so did take a deare or a goat, had his eyes put out. It was brought to passe, that for the space of more then thirtie miles, good profitable corne ground was turned into a chace for wilde beasts.

Remingus bishop of Dorchester, remooued his sea to Lincole, where he builded a new church to be his seat.

King William kept his feast of Christmas at Gloucester, where to thre of his chaplaines he gaue thre bishopricks, to Mawrice the bishoprike of London, to William that of Thetford, and to Robert that of Chester.

There was a great water flood, so that hilles were made soft and consumed, and with their fall ouerwhelmed manie villages. King VVilliam founded the abbeyes of Battell, where he ouercame Harold, of Selbe in Dorkeshire, and of Cane in Normandy, in the which he was buried. He founded the priory of S. Nicholas at Excester. He gaue great priuileges to S. Martins le grand in London, (which church was founded before the conquest by Ingelricus & Edwardus his brother, cousin to R. Edward the Confessor.) He also gaue to the college

Ann. reg. 19

1085

New forest.

Ann. reg. 20
Bishop at
Lincolne.

1086
Water flood.
Battell abbey.

S. Martins
le grand.
Ann. reg. 21

The river of
the Walles is
called Turne-
wall brooke, or
Fleets dike.

1087

Famine and
pestilence.

London and
Pauls church
burnt.

spens bones
of large size.

all the land and more, without the posterne, then called
Cripplegate, on either parts of the posterne, that is to
say, from the North corner of the wall, as the river of
the Walles there running do part the same moze from
the wall, to the running water which entereth the citie,
through the ditch & under þ wall into Wall's brooke, &c.

This yeere was a great death of cattell, and soze dis-
temperanc y of ayre, many died first of seauers, and after
of famine.

In the meane time, a deuouring fire spred ouer all the
principall citie of England. The church of S. Paul in
London was burnt, with the moze part of the city, which
fire began at the entry of the West gate, and consumed
to the East gate. Mawrice then bishop of London, be-
gan the foundation of the new church of Pauls. Ri-
chard his successor did woonderfully increase the walles
of the said church, and of his owne cost purchased the
large streets about it where were wont to dwell manie
lay men, and compassed it with a strong wall.

In a prouince of Wales, called Rose, was found the
sepulchre of Gauen vpon the sea shore, who was sisters
sonne to Arthur king of the Brittaines, being 13. foot
of length. King William being at Roane in Norman-
die, Philip king of France said that he kept his cham-
ber as women do furchilbebed, & nourished his fat belly,
but whē he is churched I will offer a thousand candles
with him. King William hearing of these scormes, went
with a great army into France, spoiling al things as he
passed. Last of all he burned the citie of Beant with our
Ladie church & two Anchors that were inclosed there,
who perswaded themselves, they ought not to forsake
theyr house in such extremitie: whereat the king reioy-
sing, cheered his men to feed the fire, and came himsele
so neere, that with the heat of his harnesse hee got a dis-
ease

case to the increase of his sickness. Also the kings horse
leaping ouer a ditch, did burst the inner partes of the
king, with the paine wherof he was sore afflicted, and
returned to Roane, where shortly after he ended his life,
the ninth day of September, in the yere of our Lord
1087, when he had reigned xx. yeres and xi. monethes
lacking five dayes. He had issue by Matild his wife,
daughter to Baldwin earle of Flanders: Robert Cur-
thoise, vnto whome he gaue Normandie: Richard the
lion heym: William Rufus, vnto whom he gaue Eng-
land: & Henrie to whom he gaue his towres inheritaunce
and treasure: he had daughters, Cicily abbess of Canes:
Constance married to Alane earle of Britaine: Adale
wife to Stephen earle of Bloise: Margaret promised
to Harold king of England, and Alianor betrothed to
Alfonse king of Castile.

King William
died.

Issue of Wil-
liam Con-
querour

King William Rufus.



William Rufus, the third sonne of Wil-
liam Conquerour, began his reigne
the ninth day of September, in the
yere of our Lord 1087, he was crow-
ned at Westminster by Lanfranke
archbishop of Canturburie the first
day of October. He was variable, inconstant, couetous,
and cruell, burdening his people with vnrasonable ta-
xes: he pilled the rich, and oppressed the poore, and what
he thus got he prodigally spent in great banqueting and
sumptuous apparrell, for he would neither eat, drinke, or
weare any thing, but that it cost vnrasonable deare.
As for example, was in those dayes written, that in a
morning his chamberlaine bringing him a new payre
of hosen, he demanding what they cost, and the chamber-
laine answering thre shillings, the king being wroth,

Appareg. 1.

Collegiis
et
universitatibus

0001

the best payre
of hosen thre
shillings.

said,

said, a way better that thou art, and those mette hose for a king to weare, bring me a paire of a Garke, or thou shalt soze repent it, then his Chamberlaine set another paire that were worse then the first, and said they cost a marke, wherewith king Willia was wel pleased. Thus haue I noted of apparell in those dayes bled, so farre different from the excelle of this present time.

1088

The Nobles
rebell,

Odo Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortaigne and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England, rayled war against king William, & would haue had Robert his eldest brother to be king: but king William by faire words pacifying some of the principall conspirators, besieged the residue in the Castell of Rochester, with much labour lastly he overcame them.

An Earth-
quake,

An Earthquake ouerturned many houses and churches in England.

Ann. reg. 2

1089

Hospitall of
S. John and
Barbaldowne

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterbury deceased. He renued the great church of Canterbury, restoring many manors to the same. He repaired the walles of that Citie, builded two Hospitals, the one of Saint John the other at Barbaldowne. He restored the Church of Rochester from foure secular Clarkes, to fiftie Monkes. He alwayes attended his booke, and trauelled to correct the corruption of writers.

When Lanfranke was dead, king William kept in his owne handes the Churches and Monasteries of England after their pastours were dead, making great spoyles, and letting them out to ferme.

Ann. reg. 3

1090

King William
made war on
his brothers

King William making warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandy, tooke 7 Castels of Walsroke and of Albemarle, making great spoyles in his brothers Countrey: but at length agreement was made betweene them, that Robert should giue by instalment

the

the Kings handes, the Castels that hee had gotten of him: the king should helpe him to get all that his father had, England onely excepted: and also if one of them dyed without issue, the other should succede in the inheritance: so which covenant were sworne, twelue Princes of the Kings side, and twelue Barons on the Dukes side.

Malcolme King of Scots did homage and fealcie to King William of England.

King of Scots
did homage.

Mathew Paris.

Great tempest

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes day in sundry places specially in Winchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was overthrowne with thundering and lightning, and in London the winde ouerturned 606. houses, and the rooffe of Bow Church in Cheape, where with some persons were slaine: foure of the rafters of 26. foote in lenght were with such violence pitched into the streete that scantly foure foote of them remained aboue ground, which were layne to bee cut even with the same ground, because they could not bee plucked out. For the Citie of London was not then paved with stone.

606. houses
ouerturned.

Wm. Malmes.
Gualter. Couen.

Wm. Malmes.
Gualter. Couen.

King William went into Northumberland, where he repaired such Castels as the Scottes had impayed, and builded the newe Castell on Tine. Olmond Bishop of Sarisburie founded the Cathedrall Church of old Sarisburp.

1091
New Castell.
Sarisburie.

Annales.

In England fel wonderful abundance of raine, and after ensued so great frost, that horses and carts passed commonly over great Riuers, which when it thawed, the fle brake downe many great byldges.

1062

Great frost.

Hugh Lupus Earle of Chester, sent into Roman by Anselme, by his counsell to build an Abbey at Chester of Saint Werbridge.

Abbot of
Chester.

King William lping like at Gloucester, for feare of

Gloucester.

death, promised to correct the wicked laws.

Anselme arch-
bishop.

He gaue the archbishoprike of Canturbury to Anselme, and to his chancellor Robert Bloet the bishoprike of Lincolne: but when the king had recovered his health, he was sorrye that he had not solde the bishoprike of Lincolne.

King of Scots
flour.

Malcolme king of Scots, comming into England, was met withall, and Thodenst flame, with his sonne and heire also, by Robert Mowbray earle of Northumberland.

Bishoprike at
Bathe.
Lewes in
Suffer.

John bishop of Welles, by pointing y^e kings hands, transposed his bishops seat to Bathe.

William Waren first earle of Surrey, and Gundred his wife, founded the abbey of Lewes in Suffer.

Anno reg. 6.

1093

Carleile repai-
red, and the
castle builded.

King William builded againe the citie of Carleile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeeres before. He also builded a castle there, and out of the South parts of England sent men to inhabit.

Famine.

This yeere was a great famine, and after, so great a mortalitie, that the quicke were scant able to burie the dead.

1001

Harold us-
sured the

simon-
iac

exorant

Cractons.

Welshmen;

way Anglesey

1001

Bishoprike at

Northwich.

King William made great warres in Normandy against his brother Robert, though the which both England & Normandy were sore oppressed with exactions.

The Welchmen spoiled the citie of Gloucester with a part of Shrewsburie, and won the Isle of Anglesey.

The bishoprike of Chertford was translated to Norwich by Herbert Losing bishop there.

Anno reg. 7.

1004

Northumber-

land spoiled.

King William sent his brother Henrie into Northumberland with a great power, because Robert Mowbray earle of that countrey refused to come to the kings court: the countrey was spoiled, the earle was taken, and many were disherited. Some had their eyes put out.

King

King William with a great power of men and horses
but would not follow him and so the king and his
bills had to go to the king and so the king and his
counselors were forced to go to the king and his

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 11th inst. in relation to the above-mentioned matter. I have the honor to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 Yours, very truly,
 J. H. [Signature]

Robert Duke of Normandy took his ill-fated march towards Jerusalem and laid Normandy to waste for his brother-in-law William for 666 pounds of silver. Au. reg. 9. 1096

The Dukes, Godfrey, Beaumont and Robert, the
 siege of the city of Nice, with 600. horsemen, & 1000
 footemen, & took the same, with the wife of Soliman, &
 his families. They also took the City of Angora, & the
 Patented. An. reg. 10 1597
 Justice and the
 doch woom.

King William with an armie of horsemen & footemen went the second tyme into Wales, meaning to kill all the male kinde there (but he could but only kill by taking any nine of them). Good old sayal Amorys was at that tyme of all the tapers in Kent that tyme belongeth to Canterburie, by breaking in of f. Sea, there cometh a tyncher Sauter, and the f. called Godwite Sauter.

King William in Normandy, gaue himfelfe to ward. *An. reg. 11.*
 there, in that both parties and chibutes by him and Con- 1098
 to have, but the the people of the land, and the king and to

Hugh Earle of Shrewsburie was slain in Angles An. reg. 12.
 sey by the Frenchmen 90 mil. mod. equitans. Ed. 1099

The Christiana took the time of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem
placed there a kind and a heart when you are in the
wonne.

After King M. Villiers was come out of Dominick's he kept his Court at Old London in the new Hall which he had there raised to be builded, the length whereof is 120 foot, and the breadth 74 foot, and bearing into it was too bigge, & bee answered by

this Hall is not bigger enough. King William being a hunting in the new Forest, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Bayne; whereupon he forthwith tooke shipping; though he were vehemently perswaded to the contrary; for that there was at that time a great tempest to whom he answered, he neuer heard that any thing was drowned. At this time he gotte more honour then ever he had in all his life, for he chased his enemies, and certained with victorie.

monks of
Evesham
1100

Ann. reg. 17

In this Summer, blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamste in Barke shire.

1100

There standeth
a Chappell
King William
and layne.

King William on the morowe after Lammas day hunting in the new Forest of Hampshire, in a place called Chozengham, Sir Walter Tirell shooting at a Deere, unawares hitte the king in the breast, that he fell withoutuarke dead, and neuer spake worde: his men (specially that knight) gate them away, but some came backe againe, and layde his body vpon a Colyars Cart, which one fillic leaue heast did drawe vnto the Citie of Winchester, where he was buried on the morowe after his death; at whose buryall men could not weepe for joy.

This king was taken out of the world in the midst of his vnrightheousitie, who being wicked, was most wicked to himselfe.

The Countreys about him he promised with wars: and England was so miserably oppressed vnder him, that it could not reedure, for he and his trayne spoiled and subuerterd all things. He reigned twelue yeres and eleuen moneths lasking his dayes.

He gaue vnto the popple, called the Chelchare, in Shouthwiche, the great new Church of Saint Saviour of Warmondseye, and also Warmondseye itselfe.

He also founded of an old Monasterie, of *Monks*,
a goodly Hospitall in the Citie of *Dorset*, called *Saint*
Leonard, for the sustentation and feeding of the poor,
as well men as women. He gaue the Church of *Saint*
Peter in the Citie of *Bath* to be a *Bishops* See, and
the mother Church of *Dorset* shire.

King Henry Beawclerke.



HENRIE brother to *William Rufus*, *Annoreg. 1.*
and the first of that name, for his lear-
ning called *Beawclerke*, brought up
in the study of the liberall artes at
Cambridge, chiefly through the tra-
uell of *Henry Newborough* Earle
of *Marston* (who appeased all debates of that time
to the contrary) obtained the dominion over this
Reaigne of *England*, and beganne his raigne the first
day of *August*, in the yeare of our *Lorde* 1100. and
was crowned at *Westminster* on the fifth day of *Aug-*
ust, by *Maurice* Bishop of *London*, because at that
time *Anselme* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, was by per-
secution of *William Rufus* exiled.

This *Henry* borne at *Sylbe* in *England*, was a no-
ble Prince, strong and mighty of body, high of stature,
and amiable of countenance. He was excellent in wit,
eloquent, and fortunate in battaile, and for these three,
he had three notable vices, couetousnesse, crueltie, and
lecherie.

He married *Mawde* the daughter of *Malcolme* King
of *Scots* of whom he begate *William*, and a daughter
named *Mawde*.

At the beginning of his raigne, he restored the state
of the *Clergie*, allwaged the grievous paiments, redu-

measures re-
formed.
Wino no to cal-
led a pard.

Use of light in
the night per-
mitted.

S. Johns by
Spurghfield.

Clacken well.

1101

An. reg. 2.

Tribute to
Robert Shor-
thole.
Winchester
and Gloucester
brent.

1102

Chewkesbury
builded.

Robert de Be-
laine rebelled.

Spinster of
Norwich.

reformed S. Edwards laws and amended them
He reformed the old purgative measures, and made a
measure by the length of his arms, which was
then called *Yards*, and from the same is called a
yard or measure of land.

He restored to his subjects the use of light in the
night, which lights, and also fire, had bene forbidden by
his father in his life, after the ringing of a bell, at eight
of the clocke at night.

Edgar king of Scots did homage to this Henry.

This yeere Jordan Fitz Harou, founded the house
of Saint John of Jerusalem neere London by Smith-
field.

The same lord gave four acres of ground to
be in the field next adjoining unto Clacken well, to
build thereupon a house of religious, where his wife
Muriel his wife were both buried.

Robert Shorthole Duke of Normandy, the sonne
of his mother, which was now returned from Jerusa-
lem made war upon his brother Henry for the crowne
of England, who assembled a strong armie, and layed
at Dovermouth, but by mediation a peace was made
on condition, that Henry should give three thousand
markes yearly to Duke Robert, & if the one died with-
out issue, the longer line should inherre. Winchester
was burnt the first of May, and Gloucester was burnt
the twenty first of May.

Robert Fitzham who came with the Conquerour
out of Normandy, with Sibell his wife, founded a church
the Church of Chewkesbury, and was buried.

Robert de Belaine Earle of Shrewsbury, was be-
sieged by towne & castel of Shrewsbury, so did he & castels
of Bridgenorth, Lichle, & Arundel against King Henry.

The Cathedral Church of Norwich was founded
by

by Herbert Bishop of Norwich, where before had stood Bygots Castell.

This were the Priorie and hospitall of S. Bartholomew in Smithfield was begun to be founded by Rahere (a man of singular & pleasant wit, & therfore of many called the kings tesser & minstrell) in a place which before had bene a marish ground, a comon leysitham of all murther & filth, & the place where fellōs & other transgressors were executed. This Rahere ioined unto him a certain old man named Alfune, that had (not long before) builded the parish Church of S. Giles, nigh a gate of the cite of London then called *Porta contra turrem*, in English Treples gate, this man he vsed as a counsellor, & companion in his building of the Church & Hospitall, and the one of the two wit Rahere, became the first Prior of that priory, and the other to wit Alfune, became hospitaller, or protector for the poore, & went himsele dayly to the shambles and other markets, where he begged the charitie of deuout people, for their reliefe, promising to the liberal giuers (allegding testimonies of holy scripture) reward at the hands of God.

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into England, through the subtiltie of king Henry his younger brother, released to him the tribute of three thousand Markes of silver.

Hugh Lacy founded the Monastery of S. Iohn at Lanthony, the Chanons of which place were since translated by Miles Hugh Connestable, and Earle of Hereford to a place neere vnto Gloucester, called Lanthony.

Iuga Baynard Lady of little Downmow caused Maurice Bishop of London to dedicate the Church of Downmow which she had founded.

This Lady Iuga was late wife to Baynard, that first builded Baynards Castle in London.

An. reg. 3.
Hospitall of S.
Bartholomes
mew.

1103.
An. reg. 4.
The younger
brother begged
leth the elder.

Lanthony
founded.

Writte of
Downmow.

Anno reg. 5.
1104.

1105

Annoreg. 6.
Saint Johns
in Colchester.

King Henry remained in Normandy, making strong warres vpon his brother Robert.

Eudo Dapifere, founded the Monastery of Saint John in Colchester.

Saint An-
drew in
North-hamp-
ton.

Simon Earle of North-hampton, and Mawde his wife founded the Monasterie of Saint Andrew in North-hampton.

1106

Annoreg. 7.
Elder brother
seeketh fauour
of the ponger.

Robert Duke of Normandy came to his brother at Northampton, & friendly desired him to beate brotherly love toward him, but king Henry feeling his conscience accusing him, for obtaining the kingdom by de- frauding of his elder brother, & fearing men more then God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the realme with faire promises, thinking afterwards to make amends for his great wrongs, by founding of an Abbey.

The Duke returning into Normandy, the King fol- lowed with a great power, where betweene them were many sore battayles fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken.

And on the Maundy Thursday was scene two full Hoones, one in the East, and another in the West.

Saint. Mar-
guerit.

The first Chanons entered into y church of our Lady in Southwarke, called S. Mary Ouerly, founded by Wil- liam Poutlarge knight, & William Dancys Normans.

1107

Annoreg. 8.

When king Henry had set in order Normandy ac- cording to his pleasure, hee returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert, and William of Morron, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after Duke Robert deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken as he fled, & by his brothers commandement had his eyes put out, and kept streighter till his dying day.

The ponger
brother puts
out the
eyes of his
elder.

1108

Wife of the
Trinitie in
London,

This yeere the Priorie of the holy Trinitie, with- in Aldgate of London, was founded by Matild the Queene,

Queene, in the parishes of Mary Magdalen, S. Michael, Saint Katherine, and the holy Trinity, all which were made but one parish of Christ Church, in old times called holy Rood parish. She gave to the same Priests the port of Albogate, with the Locke thereunto belonging, which was of her demaynes, and is now called Albogate Clarke. The boundes whereof are these from Albogate unto the gate of the bayliffes of the Cytie, called Cuningate, and at the lane called chicken lane, toward Burking Church unto the church-yard, one house except next to the Church of Saint Olives, and then cometh againe by the streete that goeth toward Colman Church, & againe toward Fan-church, unto a house sometime a Brewers house called the signe of the Dove, and there was sometime a streete, by the which men went unto the house of Tiel Fitzuons Alderman in Lime-streete, which streete is now stopped up, for it was infected of theenes that lurked there by night, because there no way appeared through: againe it cometh backe by a streete toward Saint Michaels Chappel, and so to Lime-streete unto the house of Richard Cancell, and after goeth to the streete neere to the Church of Saint Andrew, unto the Church of Saint Augustine adjoyning unto the wall of the citie and after up to Albogate.

The same Queene gave unto this house xrb. pound, of the issue of the Citie of Exeter, and also procured thereto the land and English fee of Knighten gilde, to the obtaining whereof, the honorable man Geoffrey de Clinton, was a great helpe toward the knights to whom it belonged. The originall of which gilde was thus, In the dayes of king Edgar, there were xii. knights, wel beloued of the King and Realme, which knights requested of the king to haue a certaine portion of

of land in the East part of London left desolate & forsaken by the inhabitants, by reason of too much servitude. They besought the king to have this land with the libertie of a Gilde for ever. The king graunted to their request with condition following, that is, that eche of them should victoriously ascend with three cunibates, one above the ground, one under, and the third in the water. And after this at a certayne day in East Smithfielde they shoulde runne with speeres against all comers, which was gloriously performed and the same day the king named it knighten Gilde, and so bounden it that is, from Aldgate to the place where the barres now are, towards the East, on both sides the streets, and extended it towards the gate called Byshopsgate, unto the house of William Presbiter, after belonging to the Lord Bowler, &c. and againe towards the South unto the Thames so farre into the water as a horseman suering water may passe at a lowe water, and throw his speere, so that all East Smithfield with the right part of the street that goeth to Donding pond into the Thames, and also the Hospitall of Saint Katherine with the milles that was founded in king Stephens dayes by Queene Matild his wife and the outward stone wall and the new ditch of the towne stand and are of the said fee, for the layne wall and ditch of the Towne were made in time when king Richard was in the holy land, by the Bishopp of Ely that was then Lord Justice and Chauceller, by reason of the dissention that was betwix him and Earle Iohn the kings brother, for cause of this ditch, which was made in East Smithfield, the Church of the Trinitie of London, lost halfe a Marke of rent by yeere, and the mill was removed that belonged to the poore brethren of the Hospitall of Saint Katherine, and to the Church

which he had in London which was a great fe
 & distressed by which parties the garden which he
 king had hired of the brechen for five Markes by
 yeere, for the most part was wasted by the which recom
 pence hath bene oft promised, but was never yet paid
 fourmed, yet king Edward comming after gaue to
 the brechen five Markes and a bell for that part
 which the which swallowed up, and the other part which
 was peeled to the brechen which they hold in this
 day, & of the fore sayd was, to wit, of five shillings and a
 halfe they haue a deede, by which they say, they are
 paymēt of the which quarter of London is now this day.
 The sayd knight had none other Charter by all
 the dayes of his life, which he had and kept until the
 time of his death, which was in the year 1273.

Then their heires besought him to confirme their
 liberties, which was then a deede as appeareth in
 the year 1273. William Bassus confirmed it. Henry the first
 confirmed it againe in the year 1273. In the progeny
 and succession of these English knights, thirteen
 in number, which were of the house of Cantuery, comming to
 yeche, they had the Chapterhouse of the Church of the
 holy Trinitie, and gaue to the same Church and Cha
 pterhouse, in all the lands and lake called
 in English by the name of the which to the wall of the
 Citie without Aldgate, &c.

King Henry with sundry expeditions brought in
 der him the which men and to pull downe their stou
 nes, he sent a fleming to inhabit in England, which
 which of late were come hither, the great part of Fla
 nders was drowned, and also many of his father, by ali
 ance of his brother, in so much, that through their
 great multitude they seemed grievous to the realm.
 wherefore hee sent them all into Ross a Countrey

2011

01. 2011

2011

2011

2011

0111

11. 2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

2011

of estates, as such a Clarke, that he might cleanse the realm of them, and also suppress the wilfulness of the enemy, and not long after he made expedition thither, compelling the Welshmen to give him for pledges the fowles of the Robilite, with some money, and much cattell.

1109

Ann. reg. 10

A Tare.

Cely a Bie
Hoytche.

1110

*Ann. reg. 11*A Comet.
Trent dyed
up.Castels at
Bristol and
Cardife.
Saint James
at Bristol,
Brenham.

1111

*Ann. reg. 12*1112
Ann. reg. 13
Benelworth
Priorie and
Castell found
ed.

Henry Emperour of Rome sent messengers into England requiring to have Mawde the kings daughter given him in marriage, which was graunced by the king, who then took three daughters of every hie of landerthorough England.

The king translateth the Abbey of Ely into a Bishopricke, and made Harvey Crust Bishop there.

A Comet appeared after a strange fashion, the tower of Trent at Nottingham was dyed up from one of the locks thereof.

King Henry married Robert his bastard sonne to Mawde, daughter and heire to Robert Fitzham, and made him the first Earle of Gloucester, who after builded the Castels of Bristol and Cardife, with the Priorie of Saint James in Bristol, where his body was buried. Also his sonne Earle William beganne the Abbey of Brenham.

King Henry went into Normandy to make warre against the Earle of Angiew, and spoyled the whole Countrey.

Geffery Clinton, Treasurer and Chamberlaine to King Henry the first, founded a Priorie at Benelworth. Geffery Clinton the yonger, confirmed to the Monks all which his father gave them, except those landes reserved, to make his Castell and Parke on in Benelworth.

This yere was a great mortalitie of men, and much reine of Beastes.

The

The Citie of Worcester, the chief Church, the Castell, and all other buildings, one of the Monks, with his servants, and fifteene Citizens, were all burnt.

The tenth of October, the river of Medway, by no small number of miles, did so faile of water, that in the midst of the Chanell the smallest Vessells and Boates could not passe. The selfesame day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betwene the Towne of London and the bridge, and vnder the Bridge, not onely with Horse, but also a great number of men and children did wade ouer on foot, which defect of water did endure the space of two daies.

Chichester with the principall Monasterie was burnt.

There was many Houses, and a blasting Starre, and almost all the Bridges in England were bozne downe with yse.

Edgar sometime king of England graunted unto thierene Knights a portion of ground without the walls of the Citie of London, left bozne in the East part of the same Citie, together, with a gilde, which bee named Knighten Gild; since Portfolken warre, and now the Church of the holy Trinitie being founded within the gate of London by Mathild then Queene, as is afore shewed. The successors of those Knights, to wete, Radolphus fitz Algede, Winiard le Douerthe, &c. gaue the foresaid lands called Knighten Gild, to y same Church Othowerus, Accolpillus, Otto, and Geoffrey Earle of Essex, Constables of the Towne of London by succession, with helpe by force a portion of the same land, that is to say East Smithfield, neere to the Towne, to make a vineyard, & would not depart from it by any meanes, till the second yere of king Stephen, when y same land aduinged & restored to the Church of the holy Trinitie

King.

1113
Anreg. 14
1114

Anreg. 15
Thames and
Medway dried
up.

8113
21. 22. 23. 24.

Chichester
burnt.
A blasting
starre.

1113
Anreg. 16
Libertine
highly sought
after.

1114
21. 22. 23. 24.

1115
21. 22. 23. 24.

1116
21. 22. 23. 24.
25. 26. 27. 28.
29. 30. 31. 32.
33. 34. 35. 36.

1116 King Henry having great to do with Lewes
Ann. reg. 17 King of France, the Realme of England was sore op-
Cro. Peter. pressed with the factions of the barons, and the
 church was burned.

1117 In March was exceeding lightning, & in Decem-
Ann. reg. 18 ber thunder and halle and the Hoote at both times seem-
 ed to be turned into blood.

1118 Mathilds the Queene, wife to King Henry of Eng-
Ann. reg. 19 land, deceased at Westminster, & was there buried.
 She founded the Priory of Christes Church within
 the East gate of London, called Aldgate, & an Hospitall
 of S. Giles in the fieelde, without the West part of
 the same cite.

Mathilds Hos-
 pital.
 Knights of the
 Temple.

The order of the Templers began.

Many sore battelles were fought in France & Nor-
 mandy betweene the King of England and of France.

1119 King Henry having tamed the Frenchmen, and par-
Ann. reg. 20 cised Normandy, returned into England in which voy-
 age, William Duke of Normandy, and Richard his
 sonnes, & Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Che-
Ann. reg. 22 ster, and his wife, with many noble men, & with the num-
 ber of one hundred and fiftie persons, were miserably
 drowned.

1120
Ann. reg. 22
 The kings chil-
 dren drowned.

1121 King Henry married Adelizia, the Duke of Louan-
Ann. reg. 22 daghter at London: fro thence the King with a great
 army went toward Wales, but the Welchmen mette
 him humbly, and agreed with him at his pleasure.

1122 The cite of Gloucester with the principall Monaste-
Ann. reg. 23 rie, was burnt.
Gloucester burnt. King Henry sailed into Normandy, where he remain-
 ed long.

1123 Henry Earle of Warwike, & Margaree his wife,
Ann. reg. 24 founded the Colledge of S. Mary in the towne of War-
 wike, And Roger de Belcounound his sonne, Earle of
 Warwike,

1123
Ann. reg. 24
 Warwike
 with the Col-
 ledge.

Warwike, translated the same Colledge into the Ca-
 file of Warwike, in Anno 1127.

At that time were nine parishes in Warwike, S. Sepulchre, S. Hellens, of these twain were made one Pri-
 ory of S. Sepulchre, Alhalowes, S. Michael, decayed
 long since, S. Iohn long since decayed to 4. make the
 peere, S. Peter decayed to 5. marks, S. Laurence was
 but five pound, S. James but 20. s. the pere. These 5 last
 were ioyned to S. Maries in Anno 1387. S. Nicholas
 was the best, & able to maintaine two Curates of ten
 markes the peere.

Waleran Earle of Mellēt is takē in Normandy by R.
 Henry, & he with many other are imprisoned at Roane.

Iohn Thremensis Cardinal came into England who
 mueping sore against Priests concubines, was himself
 detected of whoredome.

The king caused all the Coyners of England to
 haue their priuy members cut off, & also their right hād,
 because they had corrupted the Coyne.

Henry the fourth Emperour being dead, & Mawde
 the Emperesse returning into England, dwelt with the
 Queene in her chamber, because she was suspect of her
 husbands death.

Richard Bishop of London founded the Monastery
 of S. Osith in Essex.

King Henry went to a warlike army into France,
 because Lodowike the French king defended the
 Earle of Flaunders the kings Nephew and enemy.

At this time men had such pride in their haire, that
 they contended with women in length thereof.

King Henry held a Counsel at London, wherein it
 was graunted him to haue y correction of the Cleergy,
 which came to an euil purpose, for the king tooke infi-
 nite summones of money of priests, & suffered them to doe
 what

1124
 Ann. reg. 25

1125
 Ann. reg. 20

Coyners pu-
 nished.

1126
 Ann. reg. 27
 The Emperesse
 returned into
 England.

1127
 Ann. reg. 28

1128
 Ann. reg. 29

Men weare
 haire like wo-
 mens.

1129
 Ann. reg. 30

what they would.

Robert Deolley Knight great Constable of England, was the first founder of Olney besides Oxford.

1130 King Henry gaue his daughter the Emperesse to
Ann. reg. 31 Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou.

1131 The citie of Rochester was soze defaced with fire.
Ann. reg. 32 The king made a Bishopricke at Carleil,
 Rochester
 biene.

1132 Mawde the Emperesse did beare to Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou a son, and named him Henry,
Ann. reg. 33 which when the king knew, he called his nobles together, and ordapned, that his daughter, and the heires of
 Carleil a Bishopricke.

London biene. In Whitsonweeke a great fire beginning at Gilbert Becketts house in West Cheape, consumed a great part of London from thence to Aldgate with the priorie of Chanons of the holy Trinitie, and many houses of office thereto belonging.

Earthquake. An Earthquake in England.

Henry Bloys Bishop of Winchester, builded the Hospitall of Saint Croffe neere unto Winchester.

1133 There was great darkenelle in England, and the
Ann. reg. 34 Sunne became like the Moone in the third quarter.
 Worcester, as it had oft before chanced, was soze defaced with fire.

Mawde the Emperesse brought forth a sonne named Geffrey.

1134 Robert Shorthose king Henries brother died in the
Ann. reg. 35 Castell of Cardise, and was buried at Gloucester.

King Henry remayning in Normandy, vpon a day did eat Lampreies, whereof he tooke a surfeice, and recalled the first day of December, *Anno 1135*, when
Ann. reg. 36 hee had raigned 35. yeeres. 4. monethes: his bowels, harynes and eyes, were buried at Roan, the rest of his bodie was poudred with salt, and wrapped in Bulles hydes,

hydes, because of the stincke, which poysoned them that stood about him, The phisition which being hired with a great reward to cleaue his head to take out y^e braine, with the stincke thereof died, so that he enioyed not the reward that was couenanted. Thus among a great many that king Henrie slew, this Phisition was the last.

King Henry was buried at Reding, an Abbey which he had founded. He also founded the Priory of Dunstable, he conuerted a rich Colledge of Prebendes in the towne of Cirencester, to a monastery of Chanons regular: he also builded there an Hospitall of S. Iohn: and new builded the Castell of Windsor with a Colledge therein.

King Stephen.



STEPHEN Earle of Boxton, and of Boloigne, sonne to Earle of Bloys, and Adela, William Conquerours daughter, & nephew to king Henry the first claimed the kingdome the second day of December Anno 1135.

Anno reg. 1.

He comming into England, was repulsed by them of Douer, shut vp by the of Canterburie, but receiued of the Londoners, and Peeres of the land, admitted king, and crowned at Westminster on Saint Stephens day by William Archbishop of Canterbury.

This was a noble man and hardy, of passing comely fauour and personage, he excelled in martiall pollicie, gentlenesse and liberalitie toward all men, especially in the beginning: and althoug he had continuall warre, yet did he neuer burden his commons with exactions: But vniustly and contrary to his oth made to Mawde the Emperesse, daughter to king Henry, he tooke on him the crowne of England.

R

Fire

Fire which began in the house of one Ailward nere London stone, consumed Eastward to Aldgate, & Westward to Saint Erkenwalds shryne in Paules Church.

1136
Excester besieged.

King Stephen assembling a great army of Englishmen and Flemings entred into Denonshire, & besieged the Castell of Excester a long time, which Baldwine de Riuers held againt him, but at length when they with in the Castell wanted necessarie things to liue by, they compounded. Baldwine with his wife and childzen are disherited and expulsed the land.

Battaile as
gainst the
Welshmen.

A battell was fought at Soher, betwixt Normans and Welshmen, where a hundred & xvi. persons on both sides were slaine, whose bodies lay in the fieldes, and were horribly torue and deuoured of Wolves.

After this was made great eruptions by the Welchmen, who destroyed Churches, Townes, Castels, corne, cattell, men, women and childzen, rich and poore, or sold them in foraine countreis.

A soze battel was fought at Cardigan, in the which such slaughter of men was made, that the men except which were led away captiue, there were of women taken that there remayned to the tenth a thousand, their husbands with their small childzen partly drowned, partly bzent, partly slaine, so that the bridge being broken ouer the riuer of Tinde, there was a bridge made of mens bodies and hozes drowned.

An. reg. 2.

1137
Rochester.

Saint Peters
in Dorke.

In March king Steuen passed the sea to subdue Normandy, where he tooke many Cities and strong castels.

Saint Andrewes in Rochester was bzent with all the Citie, and the Bishops and Monkes houses.

Saint Peter the Archbishops sea in Dorke, S. Maries without the wals, & an hospitall which the Archbishop Thruston had builded, with 39. other Churches, also the Trinitie Church in the suburbs of the same Citie,

Citie, within a final time after were bzent. Also S. Peter's church at Bath, and all the citie was bzent. The Citie of Bath bzent.

England began to fall into great troubles, which *An. reg. 3.* caused king Steuen to returne out of Normandy before he had finished his businesse there.

King Steuen besieged Bedford and won it, then he 1138 Bedford besieged. wēt with a strong power into Northumberland, where he staied not long, but went to Gloucester, where the Citizens receiued him with great reioycing: Miles the kings Conestable brought him into the kings Pallace there, where all the Citizens were to him swoyne. From thence he went to Hereford, and on Whitsunday hee late crowued in the Church of Hereford. The king toke also the castel of Weibhelepyge, which Geoffrey Talbot had held against him. The same day that the king departed out of Hereford, all beyond the riuer of Wyche Hereford bzent was bzent by the said Geoffrey. The king returned to Oxford, where he tooke Roger Bishop of Sarum with the Bishop of Lincolne and his son Roger, the Bishop of Ely escaping, went to the Castell of Utes and kept it against the king, but at length it was deliuered.

Robert Earle of Gloucester fortified Bristow and other Castels. Also Miles the kings Conestable renewed. Bristow besieged. Therefore the king besieged the Castell of Bristow, but at length being wearied, he turned to other of the Earles Castels: and seeing his enemies still encreasing, he called out of Flanders men of warre with William de Ypers their leader, whose counsell hee chiefly followed. An. reg. 4.

The same yere Roger Bishop of Salisburie, a great builder of castels and houses, departed this life. There was found in his Coffers fortie thousand Markes of siluer, besides much golde, and diuers Jewels that came to the kings hand,

Battail of the
standarde.

The Nobles sent for Mawd the Emperesse promising her the possession of the Realme according to their othe made to her: In the meane time, Dauid king of Scots, promising to recouer the Crowne of England for the Emperesse Mawde his Neere, in most cruell wise invaded Northumberland, where by Thrustone Archbyschop of Dorke, the Scots had an ouerthrowe and were slaine aboue thousand.

1139
The Emperesse
returned into
England.

In the moneth of Iuly Robert Earle of Gloucester returned into England, with his sister the Emperesse, and a great armie, which arriued at Dorsetmouth. The Emperesse was receiued into Arundel castel, by Adelize late wife to king Henry, as then wife or Concubine to William Earle of Arundel.

Earle Robert went to Wallingford, and thence to Gloucester, and raised those Countreies.

Earle Robert
wough besieged

The king held his siege before Warleborough, but aduertised of the Emperesse arriuall, he hastid towards Arundel, where being by faire speech pacified, he commaunded his brother Bishoppe of Winchester to bring the Emperesse vnto Bristowe, and he himselfe followed Earle Robert with his army. The Emperesse stayed at Bristowe till October, and then went to Gloucester: her comming thither being knowen, Miles the high Conestable, and many other nobles tooke part with her against king Stephen.

Wallingford
Castel besieged

The king besieged Wallingford Castel, but profited not, therfore rasing a Towre of woode before it, stuffed it with men of warre, and went to win the Castell of Dalmesbury.

The armie of Earle Robert wanne the Citie of Worcester, bent the most part of it, and laden with the spoyle, departed thence.

The Shiriffe of that Citie in reuenge hereof,
destroyed

destroyed the towne of Sudley, and with the spoyle thereof returned to Worcester.

After this the king with a great armie came from Oxford to Worcester, where he gaue the honor of high Constableness, unto William the son of Walter Beauchampe, Sheriffe of Worcester, and then returned to Oxford and so to Salisburie.

The king went to Reading, and after with his army towards Ely, but y^e Bishop fled to Gloucester, to Earle Robert, and the king wanne the Castell of Ely.

1140

Nottingham
spoiled.
Gerualdus Doro.

Robert Earle of Gloucester with a great power invaded the town of Nottingham & spoiled it: the townes men were taken, slaine or hent in the churches, whereunto they fled. One of them more rich then the others was taken, and led to his owne house by his takers, to shew them where his treasure lay, he bringing them in to a low seller, whilst they were busie to breake open locks & coffers, he conueyed himself away, and shutting the doores after him, set fire on the house: and so the cheeuers to the number of 30. were hent, and by reason of this fire al the towne was set a fire and hent.

Ann. reg. 6
Nottingham
hent.

King Stephen besieged Lincolne, against Ranulph Earle of Chester, but Robert Earle of Gloucester, came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the kings army, and tooke him prisoner on Candlemas day, first he was had to Gloucester, and after to Bystow, and there committed to prison.

1141

Lincolne bes
sieged.
King Stephen
taken.

The Emperesse reioycing at this her good happe, departed from Gloucester & came to Eicester, from thence she went to Winchester, where met her Lordes spirituall and temporall in great number. The Citie with the towne and Crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her hands. And the Bishop of Winchester that was king Stephens brother, accursed all that stood against

The Emperesse
obtaineth the
Crowne.

the Emperesse, & blessed those that tooke her part. From thence she departed to Wilton, where the Archbishop of Canterbury came and saluted her. When Easter was past, she went to Reading, where she was receiued with all the honour that might be: thence shee went to Oxford, where the Castell was deliuered vnto her by Robert de Olly: then went she to Saint Albons and was receiued with all honour. Here the Citizens of London came and yeelded their Citie to her, whereupon she went to London, and so to Westminster, where she being receiued with procession, remained certaine dayes taking order for the state of the Realme.

King Steuens wife, and many Peeres of the realme, made suit to the Emperesse to haue the King restored to liberty, promising to perswade with him to become a Monke, but she would not heare. The Bishop of Winchester requested her to giue vnto Eustace his nephew, king Steuens son, his fathers Earledome, but it would not be. The Citizens of London required her to restore king Edwards lawes, but she being puffed vp wth pride, would not grant their request, whereupon they conspired to take her prisoner, but she aduertised hereof, fledde with shame, to Oxford, & from thence to Gloucester, and then with her assured friend Miles againe to Oxford: and because she trusted most in him, she gaue him the earledome of Hereford, and now hauing got a great army, about Lammas went againe to Winchester, & lodged in y^e Castell there. The Bishop abashed of her sudain coming departed out at one gate as she came in at another, hee getting a great army with the helpe of the Londoners, besieged the Citie, and committed it to the fire, with the which the Dunry and houses of office with moze then twentie Churches, some w^{rite} xl. and a great part of the Citie, with the Monastery of Saint Grimbald,

The Emperesse
fledde.

Winchester
Bent.

Grimbald, and the houses thereto belonging, were brought to ashes: the Emperesse being wearied of long siege, got her to horsebacke with her brother Reginalde Earle of Cornewall, and many other.

Earle Robert followed with Lordes and knights, but the Bishops men setting on them slewe and tooke a great number.

The Emperesse fled to the Castell of Lutegershal hea- The Emperesse fled.
 uie and almost dead for feare: from thence shee was brought to the Castell of Vies, and from thence to Gloucester, in a horse-litter like a dead carcasse.

Earle Robert being pursued was taken at Stob- Earle of Gloucester taken.
 bridge with Earle Waren and many other, and presented to the Queene, as then new entred into Winchester. She deliuered him to William de Ypres, who put him in prison in the Castell of Rochester.

Miles Earle of Hereford hardly escaped, and came to Earle of Hereford fled.
 Gloucester almost naked. The Bishops men burnt the Monastery of Nuns at Warwell.

King Stephen, and Earle Robert being straightly King Stephen set at libertie.
 kept, at length through mediation of friendes a peace was concluded, that they should be deliuered, the king to his kingdome, and the Earle to his libertie.

William Mandeuille fortified the Towre of London, John Beuar.
 and Robert Bishop of London was taken at Fulham by Geoffrey Mandeuille.

The king and Earle being set at libertie, did not only renew but multiply their malice: the king repayed his power and expences, the Earle went ouer the sea to Geoffrey Earle of Anjou, whom he found occupied in warres against certaine of his subiects of Anjou, so that he could not come into England with him, wherupon he taking Henry, eldest son to Geoffrey Earle of Anjou, & Mawde the Emperesse, with certain chosen

men of armes returned into England.

*The Emperesse
besieged.*

King Stephen hearing that Earle Robert was gone ou of the realme & the Emperesse to lie at Oxford, with a great power, came & besieged her a two moneths space, Earle Robert with Henry son to the Emperesse and o-

*Warham Cas-
tel besieged.*

ther his complices landed at Warham, where he besieged the castel which was defended by Hubert de Lucy, who at length yeelded the same. In the meane time the Emperesse seeing that she was void of al helpe, with a womannish subtiltie deceiued þ kings scout watch, clo- thing her selfe & her company, sue in nūber al in white, vpo a night went ouer the Thamis a foote, which was thē hard frozen, & whit with snow: that night she went to Wallingford, and the castel of Oxford was yeelded to the king. After the winning of Warham castel, Robert went to visite his sister the Emperesse, who was not a little ioyfull to see him and her yong sonne Henrie, which Henrie remayned at Bristowe for the space of foure yeres, and there was brought vp in learning.

Ann. reg. 8

1143

King Stephen after the robbing of many churches, byenning and robbing of towne and villages by the hands of the Fleming souldiers, he & his brother Henry Bishop of Winchester, builded a castel of þ Nunry at Wilton, to repress the incursions of them of Salis- bury. Earle Robert the first of July fel sodainely vpon them in Wilton, and set the towne on fire. The king with the Bishop fled with shame, the Earles men tooke the kings people, & sackt his plate and other things.

*Wilton brent.
King Stephen
fled.*

Ann. reg. 9

Worley.

Miles Earle of Hereford dyed, and his eldest sonne Roger succeeded him. William of Wyke, founded Wor- ley Abbey in Kent.

1144

King Stephen tooke Geoffrey Mandeuile Earle of Essex, at S. Albones, which Geoffrey could not be set at libertie til he had deliuered the Towne of London, with the

the castels of Walden & Plecy. When the Earle was thus spoyled of his holds, he tooke the Church of Ramsey, and fortified it: but as he besieged the castel of Burwel, he was smitten in the head with a Dart, whereof he died, Robert Marmon was also slaine at Couentrie, and Ernulfus Earle Mandeuils son, that held Ramsey church as a foytresse, was banished.

King Stephen besieged Wallingford, but could not ppenaile. The Earle of Chester was reconciled to the king, and was at this siege with him, but shortly after when he came to the Court, the king lying at Northampton, he was taken and kept prisoner till hee had rendred the Castell of Lincolne.

Ann. reg. 10

1145

Wallingford
besieged.

Ann. reg. 11

Geffrey Earle of Anjou sent foure noble men with furniture of warriors to Earle Robert, requesting him to send ouer his son Henry, & if need required, he would send him backe againe with al speede. The Earle agreeing to his request, brought the young Henry to Warham, where he tooke shipping toward his father, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, there he abode two yerres and foure moneths, in the meane time Earle Robert deceased, and was buried at Bristow.

1146

King Stephen entred Lincolne and there ware his crown, after whose departure from thence, the Earle of Chester came to recouer the town, but could not bring his purpose to passe, the Citizens shewed such defence. The Emperesse being wearied with the discorde of the English nation, went ouer into Normandy.

Ann. reg. 12

1147

Ann. reg. 13

The Emperesse
went into
Normandy.

1148

Ann. reg. 14

S. Katherine.

The Queene lay at Saint Austines in Canterbury, because she was desirous to see the Abbey of Feuersham finished, which she and her husband had begunne to build: she also builded the Hospitall of S. Katherine by the towne of London, for poore brethren and sisters, in a plotte of ground belonging to the Priory of Christ

Christ Church in Aldgate in London.

Henry the Emperesse sonne, with a great company of chosen men of armes and other came into England, and taking with him Ranulph Earle of Chester, Roger Earle of Hereford and diuerse other, hee went to Dauid king of Scots, of whom he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight. When king Stephen heard that Dauid king of Scots, with his strength, and Henrie sonne to the Emperesse with his Westerne Lordes, were together at Carlisle, hee came to Poike with a great army, at length the one party as wel as the other departed: but Eustacius the kings sonne being made knight, exercised many cruelties in the landes of the Earles, that tooke part with Henrie the Emperesse son.

An. reg. 15

1150

Henrie the Emperesse sonne sayled into Normandy. Al England was full of trouble and noyse of warre, set forth to fire and rapine, through discord betwixt king Stephen, and certain Earles that tooke part with Henrie the sonne of the Emperesse.

An. reg. 16.

1151

Robert Earle of Ferrers, founded the Abbey of Meriual.

Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anioiw, and Duke of Normandy, deceased, and left his son Henry his heire.

Worcester
besieged.

An. reg. 17

King Steuen besieged the castel of Worcester, which he could not win the last yere, and when he saw nowe also that he could not obtaine his purpose, he builded two castels before the same, stuffing them with garri- sons, and went from thence, but by counsell of Robert Earle of Leicester, the kings Castels were ouerthrowen, and the Castel besieged deliuered from daunger.

1152

A diuorcement was made betweene Lewes king of France and Elianor his Queene, because they were a kinne in the fourth decree: Whereouer, she was defamed of adultery with an infidel, &c. Henry Duke of Nor-
mandy

mandy married the same Elianor, and had by her a sonne named William. King Stephen called a Parliament at London, declaring to Theobalde Archbishop of Canterbury, and the other Bishops, howe he would utterly disherite Henrie Duke of Normandy, and confirme his owne sonne Eustace to be his successour by crowning him king: but the Pope had sent a commaundement to the Archbishop, prohibiting him to crown king Steuens sonne, because his father had vsurped the kingdom, contrary to his othe. Which thing was brought to passe by the subtile policie of Thomas Becket a Chaplaine bozne in London.

King Steuens
procured to
haue his son
Eustace crown-
ed.

King Steuen and his sonne, being not a little offended therewith, caused the Bishops with their Primace to be closed vp in an house, threating with terrozs to extort of the that which with prayers or pice they could not obtaine. The Archbishop stiffely standing in his purpose, some of the Bishops through feare went from him, at length the Archbishop by a maruellous hap escaping, got ouer the Chamis, and so transporting ouer the seas, escaped the threats of the king, and depriued his sonne of his coueted honour.

Archbishop of
Canterbury
fled the realme

Queene Mawd deceased, & was buried at Feterham.

The people of Norwich obtained of the king to haue Coroners and bayliffes: for befoze that time, they had no other Officer, but a sergeant for the king that kept Courts, and after this, that is to say in the 37. yeere of Henrie the thirde, they had licence to inclose that towne, with ditches got of sundry hundreds.

Ann. reg. 18
Norwich m^o
created.

Henrie Duke of Normandy furnished with an army came into England, and at his first comming wan the Castell and towne of Salmesbury, from thenceforth Robert the noble Earle of Leicester, began to take the Dukes part, and to furnish him with things necessary, a thirtie

a thirtie Castels or moe, submitted themselves to the Duke: at length it was decreed that the king should talke with the Duke touching peace to be had: and so they met in a place where the Thamis was most narrow, the one standing on the one side, and the other on the other. After long talke they returned, and so laying downe weapon, euery man departed in peace.

Eustace the kings sonne was angry with his father, for agreeing to this peace, & therefore in a rage departed from the Court towards Cambridge, to destroy that Countrey. Comming to S. Edmunds Burie, hee was there honorably receyued & feasted, but when he could not haue such money, as he demanded, he went away in a rage, spoyling the corne in the fields belonging to the Abbey, and carped it into his castels thereby: but as he sate him downe to dinner, he fell mad vpon receyuing the first morsel, and miserably died, and was buried at Feuersham.

Stamfort,
Nottingham,
and Ipswich
besieged.

Ann. reg. 19
King Stephen
adopted Hen-
ry.

1154

The Duke besieged Stamford castel, & wan it, and then he went to Nottingham and wan that. The king in the meane time besieged Ipswich & wan it. At length through the great labour of the Archbishop of Canterbury & the other Bishops, the king comanded the nobles to meete at Winchester, where the duke being receined with great toy, the king in sight of all men adopted him his son, and confirmed to him the principalltie of al England. And the Duke receiued him in place of a father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to enioy the name and seat of the kings preheminance.

Duke Henry in the Octaues of the Epiphany, came together with the king to Oxford, where the Earles and Barons sware fealtie to Duke Henry, sauing the kings honor so long as he liued. This assurance being made, they departed asunder.

Shortly

Shortly after Duke Henrie with king Stephen & certaine Lords of England came to Canterburie, and from thence to Douer, where they had communication with Theodrick Earle of Flanders, & the Countesse the Dukes aunte. When the king and the Duke had dismissed the Earle of Flanders, and were turning towards Canterburie, the slaughter of the Duke was prepared by a conspiracie of the Flemmings, which enuied both the duke & peace: but behold sodainly þ kings yonger sonne William priuie with the conspirators, on Barham down fel off his horse, & breaking his legge, he gathered al the company about him in sorow. The duke in the meane time, got him to Canterburie, and so escaped his enemies hands: from thence by Rochester and London, he came to þ sea, & passed ouer into Normady.

In October the king met the Earle of Flanders againe at Douer, and talked with him. After the Earle was dismissed, the king was taken with a sodaine paine of the Iliake passion, and with an old disease of running of the Emerodes, and there in the house of the Bonkes died the xxv. of October, when hee had raygned xviij. yeres, x. moneths and odde dayes. He founded the Ab-bays of Cogshal in Essex, of Furnes in Lancashire, of Feuerham in Kent, where his body was buried. Hee founded an house for Nunnes at Carewe.

R. Stephen
died.

King Henry the second.



Henrie the second, sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Mawde the Em-
pressle, began his raigne ouer this re-
alme of England, the xxv. day of Oc-
tober, in the yere of our Lord 1154.
he was crowned at Westminster the

An. reg. 1.

xxii,

xvii. day of December, he was somewhat red of face, short of body, and therewith fat: of speach reasonable, wel learned, noble in chivalry, and fortunate in battell: wise in counsell, one y^e loued peace, liberal to strangers, but hard to his familiars: bulted fast of promise, giuen to pleasure, and a wedlocke bryaker: by his manhood & policy the crown of Englā was much augmented, in the annexing of Scotlā, Ireland, y^e Isles of Brytades, Brutain, Poyters, Guyen, & other prouinces of France.

Thomas Becket Archdeacon of Canturbury, was made the kings Chancellour.

1155

R. Henry held his Christmas at Bermouthe. William of Ipres, & all the Flemings that had flocked into England, departed the land. And the castles y^e had bin builded to pil the rich and spoile the poore, were by the kings commandement throwen downe.

Queene Elianor did beare a sonne at London called Henry.

Ann. reg. 2

At Wallingford, the Nobles were sworn to the king and his issue.

1156

Ann. reg. 3

King Henry went ouer into Normandy, where with long seige he tooke diuers castles, of Mirable, Chinon, and other, and obtained the homage and pledges of all Aquitaine and Gascoigne.

William the kings eldest sonne died, and was buried at Reading.

1157

R. Henry went
against the
Welshmen.
Reedified Gas-
tles.
Henry of Essex.

R. Henry with an army went against the Welchmē, where he felled their woods, fortified the castle of Rutland, & recovered many strong holds. He reedified the castle of Basing wicke &c. but he lost many of his men, for Henry of Essex that bare the kings Standerd, as he was assailed amongst his enemies, let fall the Standerd to the ground, which encouraged the Welchmen, and put the Englishmen in feare, supposing that the king had

had bin slaine.

The king notwithstanding got of a certaine king *Ann. reg. 4.*
of Wales and other Barons homage and hostages,
and so returned.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Richard, at Oxford.

William Earle of Gloucester was taken by þe Welchmen in the castle of Cardife.

On Christmas day king Henry ware his Crowne *I 158*
at Winchester, where after celebration of diuine seruice, he set his Crowne upon the Altar, and neuer ware it after.

An Earthquake happened in many places, through Earthquake.
England: and the riuer of Thamis was dried vp, that
at London men might walke ouer the same dryshod.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named *Ann. reg. 5.*
Geffrey.

A new Coyne was made in England.

R. Henry took escuage of the Englishmē, the summe *I 159*
whereof grew to 124000. pounds of siluer. Of other
Countreys subiect to him he gathered also an infinite
exaction, & the passed towards Tholouse, with an huge
army, & besieged that citie from Hidsomer till Wallon-
ride. There were with him Malcoline king of Scots, a
king of Wales, & all the Earles and Barons of Eng-
land, Normandy, Aquitain, Angeou, & Gascoyne: but
Lewes the French king so defended that citie, that the
kings purpose was frustrate, and the siege raised.

R. Henry returned from Tholouse, and Henry the *Ann. reg. 6.*
king of Englands sonne, not seuen peeres olde, married *I 160*
Margaret the French kings daughter, that was not
yet thre peeres old.

Theobald Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

R. Henry caused all his subiects to sweare fidelitie *I 161*
Anno reg. 8.
to

to his sonne Henry concerning his inheritance. Thomas the Kings Chancellour tooke his othe, first, sauing his fidelitie to King Henry the father so long as hee liued. This Thomas was elected Archbishop of Canturburie, and when he was consecrated, forthwith refused to deale any moze with matters of the Court, renouncing the Chauncelloship &c.

There came into England xxx. Germaines, as well men as women, who called themselues Publicans; their head and ruler named Gerardus was somewhat learned, the residue very rude. They denyed Matrimonie, and the Sacraments of Baptisme, and the Lords Supper, with other Articles. They being apprehended, the king caused a Counsell to be called at Oxford, where the sayd Gerard answered for all his fellows, who being pressed with Scriptures, answered concerning their faith, as they had bin taught, and would not dispute thereof. After they coulde by no meanes bee brought from their errors, the Bishops gaue sentence against them, and the king commanded that they should be marked with an hote Iron in the forehead, and whipped, and that no man should succour them with house-roume or otherwise: they tooke their punishment gladly, their Captaine going before them, singing, Blessed are ye when men do hate you: they were marked in the forehead, and their Captaine both in the forehead and the chinne. Thus being whipped and thrust out in the winter, they died with cold, no man releeuing them.

Publicans
whipped.

Ann. reg. 9.

1163

Robert de Mountfort accused his neere kinsman Henry of Essex of high treason before the Nobilitie, affirming that he in an expedition into Wales, fraudulently thewe away the Kinges Standerd, and with a lowde voyce pronounced him to bee dead, and turned backe those that came to the Kings succour.

Henry

Henrie withstood the foresaid Robert, & denied all his accusations, whereby in processe of time the matter came to be tried by combat at Reading. And it chanced that Henrie being overcome, fell downe for dead: wherefore at the instance of the nobilitie, it was granted to the monks there that his bodie should be buried, but afterward he reuiued, and hauing recovered his health, became a monke in that place.

Combat at
Reading.

Henrie of
Essex ouer-
come.

London bridge was made newe of timber, by Peter of Colechurch a priest.

Ann. reg. 10
London bridge
made of tim-
ber.

Malcolme the Scottish king, and Rufus prince of Southwales, & other, did homage to king Henrie and his sonne Henrie at Westminster.

1164

A counsell was holden at Claringdon, in presence of the king & archbishops, bishops, lords, barons, &c. wherein was recognized, and by the oaths confirmed many ordinances, too long heere to recite. Thomas archbishop of Canturburie being sworn to the same, shortly after sore repented, and fled the realme.

The five and twentieth day of Januarie, was a great earthquake in Elie, Dorset, and Suffolke, so that it uerthrew them that stood vpon their feet, and made the belles to ring in the steeple.

Ann. reg. 11

1165

An earth-
quake.

The king seized into his handes all the archbishops goods and rents, and banished all his kindred.

Ann. reg. 12

The king led an innumerable armie against the Welchmen, but could not overcome them.

The Welchmen tooke the castle of Cardigan.

Queene Elinor brought forth a sonne named Iohn.

The king passed ouer into Normandie, and there holding a counsell, appointed a collection to be made throughout all his countreies, two pence of the pound of moone, and one penny the pound for foure peeres after.

1166

Ann. reg. 13

1167

The warre was renewed betwixt the king of England and the French king, for the citie of Tholose: and Mathew earle of Bulloigne, brother to Philip earle of Flanders manned sixe hundred ships to haue come into England, but by such preparation as Richard Lucy gouernor of England made, he was stopped well enough.

Ann. reg. 14.

1168

Maud king Henries daughter was married to Henrie duke of Saxon.

Conan earle of little Britaine died, and left for his heire a daughter named Constance, which he had by the king of Scots sister, which Constance king Henry married to his sonne Geffrey.

Ann. reg. 15

1169

Leicestr and Eaton.

Robert de Boscue earle of Leicester dyed. He founded the monasteries of Gerendou of moonks: of Leicester called Saint Marie de Prate, of chanons regular: and Eaton of nunnes was founded by Amicia his wife.

King Henrie caused the castle of Warwike to be builded.

Deruntius the sonne of Morcardus, called Macke Murgh king of Leinster, being expelled out of his kingdome, came into Guyen to king Henrie, humble requiring ayd for his restitution, who gaue free licence to all Englishmenthat would, to ayd the said Deruntius: wherupon he returning into England, couenanted with Richard erle of Cheyrtom, to giue him his daughter in marriage, and with her succession of his kingdome, so that he would helpe him in the recouerie of it: and shortly after he promised to Robert Fitz Stephen, and Maurice Fitz Gerald, large reuenues in Ireland for the like helpe.

Ann. reg. 16

1170

King Henrie held his court at Mauntes, where the bishops & barons of Britaine being present, swaie themselves feilic to the king, and to his sonne Geffrey, and then the king sailed into England.

210

I

Robert

Robert Fitz Stephen first of all Englishmen after the conquest entred Ireland the first day of May, with 390. men, and there tooke Wexford in the behalfe of Deruntius.

Englishmen transported into Ireland.

King Henrie caused his sonne Henrie to be crowned by the handes of Roger archbishoppe of Dorke, as hee thought to the great quietnes of himselfe & his realme, but it proued farre otherwise.

Henrie the kings sonne crowned.

Thomas archbishop of Canturburie, by the mediati- on of pope Alexander, and Lewes the king of France, was restored to his see of Canturbury.

Richard earle of Chypstow, surnamed Strongbow, sailed into Ireland with a thousand two hundred men of warre, and by force tooke Waterford & Dublin, and married Eue Deruntius daughter.

Thomas Becket archbishop of Canturbury, the 28. of December was slaine by William Tracy baron of Baines, Reignold Fitz Vrse, Hugh Moruile, and Richard Briton, knights.

Ann. reg. 17
1171

Nicholas Breakespeare an Englishman, borne at Langley in the countie of Warford, sonne to Robert a younger brother of the house of Breakespeares, passed into France, was thorne a monke, and after chosen abbat: went to Rome, was consecrated bishoppe of Alba, made cardinall, sent legat to the Norwayes, where he reduced that nation from paganism to Christianitie, and after returned to Rome. When Anastasius was dead, he was chosen Pope, by the name of Adrian the fourth. During his popedom, he granted the regimēt of Ireland to the king of England, whereupon king Henrie hauing caused Richard earle of Chypstow to giue into his hands all the land which he had conquered in that realme, tooke ship at Penbroke, and sailed thither where the king of Conach, Deruntius king of Corke,

Pope Adrian an Englishman

King Henrie lord of Ireland.

An. reg. 18 Morice king of Deche, the king of Uriell, Duuenald king of Offery, Duuenald king of Limerike, Machachelin, Ophelon, Machaleny, Othnethely, Gillemehelmach, Ocadeci, Ocaruell, with other princes, & the bishops, submitting themselves and theirs to the king of England and his successors, builded for him a great palace at Dublin, where he held his Christmasse.

The church of Norwich, with the houses thereto belonging was burnt.

1172

The king returned into England, and sailed into Normandie.

King Henrie the sonne, with his wife the French kings daughter, were both together crowned at Winchester the seven and twentieth of August, by the hands of Rotrod archbishop of Roane.

An. reg. 19

King Henrie the elder, was assailed of the death of Thomas the archbishop, vpon his oath made, that he was not priuie to it.

1173

King Henrie married the eldest daughter of Hubert earle of Mortou, vnto his sonne Iohn, surnamed Without land. He also made Marie the sister of Thomas Becket, abbesse of Berking.

Henry the
younger re-
belled.

Henrie the younger, rebelling in Normandie against king Henrie his father, diuers strong battels were fought, as well in England as in Normandie, Mortou, Guyen, and Britaine. There tooke part against the father, Lewes king of France, William king of Scots, Henrie, Geoffrey and Iohn his sonnes, Robert earle of Leicester, Hugh of Chester, and others.

Robert earle of Leicester, with three thousand Flemings, comming into England, arrived at Walton, and after were receiued by earle Hugh into Framlingham castle. They burnt the castle of Wagoneth, the citie of Norwich, &c. but by Richard de Lucy the kings iustice, both

both he, his wife, and as many Normans and Frenchmen as were with him were taken, but the Flemings were all slaine or drowned. This battell was fought without the towne of S. Edmundsburie. *Ann. reg. 20*

King Henrie the elder, returning into England, in short time subdued his rebels. The citie of Leicester by his commandement was burnt, the walles and castle rased. Robert de Stutuilc, Radulph de Mâdeuile, Barnard Bayllole, of whō Barnards castle tooke the name, and William de Vescy came to Newcastle, and after tooke king William prisoner, and sent him to London, from whence king Henrie tooke him & the earle of Leicester into Normandie, and there imprisoned them at Roane, where king William compounded for his ransom, and after was deliuered at Poike. *1174*
Leicester burnt.
Barnards castle.
King of Scots taken prisoner.

Christes church in Canturburie was burned.

Canturburie burnt.

King Henrie the sonne, with his brethren, and other, were reconciled to king Henrie the father.

The archbishop of Canturburie held a counsell in Westminster, at which counsell were present all the suffragan bishops of his prouince, Worcester except, that was sicke. *Ann. reg. 21*
1175

A brother of the earle Ferrers was in the night priuile slaine at London, which when the king vnderstood, he swore that he would be auenged on the citizens: for it was then a common practise in the citie, that an hundred or more in a companie of young and olde, would make nightlie inuasions vpon the houses of the wealthie, to the intent to robber them, and if they found anie man sleeping in the citie within the night, they would presently murder him, in so much, that when night was come, no man durst aduenture to walke the streets. When this had continued long, it fortuned that as a crew of young and wealthie citizens assembling together

Night walkers in London, did murder all they met.

rich & weal-
thie theetes
felldome or ne-
uer hanged.

together in the night, assaulted a stone house of a cer-
taine rich man, and breaking through the wal, the good
man of that house hauing prepared himselfe with other
in a corner, when he perceiued one of the theetes named
Andrew Bucquinte to lead the way, with a burning
brand in the one hand, and a pot of coales in the other,
which he assayed to kindle with the brand, he flew vpon
him, and smote off his right hand, and then with a loud
voice cried theetes, at the hearing whereof the theetes
tooke their flight, all sauing he that had lost his hand,
whome the good man in the next morning deliuered to
Richard de Lucy the kings iustice. This theefe vpon
warrant of his life, approached his confederats, of whom
many were taken, and many were fled, but among the
rest that were apprehended, a certaine citizen of great
countenance, credit, & wealth, surnamed Iohn the olde,
when he could not acquite himselfe by the watardome,
offered the king for his life five hundred marks, but the
king commanded that he should be hanged, which was
done, and the citie became more quiet.

The citie of
London describ-
ed and com-
mended.

Nowe concerning the state of the citie of London at
that time, I finde recorded thus: Among the noble cities
of the world which are famous (saith mine autho) Lon-
don the seate of the kingdome of England, is one that
furthest extendeth her fame, sendeth her riches and mer-
chandizes into furthest parts, and lifteth her head most
on high: she is happie in wholesomenesse of ayre, in
Christian religion, in strength of fortification, by nature
of situation, in honor of citizens, in chastite of matrons,
in pleasant playes and games, and plentifull in gentle-
men: all which things it is good to consider them a part.
There are in London and the suburbs thereof thirtene
great conuentuall churches, besides lesser, called parish
churches, to the number of 127. In the West end of
this

Churches in
London 140.

this citie, it hath a princelie tower or castle (notwithstanding by Baynards castle.) And in the East two towers or castles (to wit) the high tower, now called the White tower, and the castle vnder it. The same citie also had seven gates, to wit, Ludgate, New gate, Aldersgate, Bishops gate, Aldgate, Belsnes gate, & Downegate: (for Cripple gate, and the gate by the Tower, were but posternes) and Poze gate (another posterne) was not then made.) This citie was walled round about, and strengthened with towers, but the Thames a riuer very large, and full of fish, by ebbing and flowing, washing by on the walles & towers, in procelle of time ouerthrew them all on that side. Also by ward from the West, the kings palace at Westminster containeth an incomparable building, with a batture and defence continuing two miles in suburbe from the walles of the citie. From the Northeast of the citie there were pastures, rivers, mills and woods, harborough for wilde beasts, as beare both red & fallow, wilde swine, wilde bulles, &c. There were in the suburbs of this citie, three principall fountaines or wellles: the first is named Holie well, the second Clerks well, and the third Clements well. This citie in king Stephens time was able to shew 20000. horsemen, and 40000. footmen (saith mine author) well appointed. Three of the principall churches in London, haue theyr schooles by priuilege, the scholars wherof, and of other schooles in the city, oftentimes exercise themselves in disputations. There was a common rooke row vpon the banke of the riuer of Thames, where men might at all times finde meat readie dyessed at a reasonable price. There was euery Friday a notable horse market, & games for running of horses in Smithfield: there was also in the same place, a market for sheepe, and swine. This citie had her distinct aldermen in seuerall

Towers of London.

Gates of London.

Walles of the citie. Riuer of Thames.

Kings palace.

The rivers, mills & woods are gone.

Three famous wellles.

Number of people repairing thither.

Schooles in London, with disputations.

Horse market.

Magistrats of
London.
Conducts.

Negligences.

Stageplayes.

Exercises.

Beare bait-
ings.

Liberties for
hunting.

Repaire of
houses to the
cite.

rall wards, and shiriffes, with also a bench or court of aldermen, and inferiour magistrates, and had also conduits for water, and chanelles to auoid the same. The on-ly destruction of London was the excessiue drunkennes of fooles, and often fires that chanced therein. In stage playes there were diuers representations of miracles, & martyrdome of saints, euery schoole had his proper pageant. Euery Sunday in Lent, after diuine service, there went forth a number of yong gentlemen, mounted on great horses or geldings of seruice, and there shewed theyr actiuitie in running, managing, and coursing their horses, as euery man could to doe his best. Then came there forth of the citie by heaps the citizens sonnes furnished with lances or speares and battle axes, the yonger sort with ianelines sharpened afore, without iron heads, exercising themselves with those weapons, as it were in training for the wars. In the Easter holidaies they vsed a kinde of fained fight vpon the water, where such as were ouercome, often times fell into the same water. On Sundayes & other holidaies all the Summer, the youth of the citie exercised themselves in leaping, running, shooting, wrestling, throwing of the stone, & in dancing. In the winter time, on the holidaies buls and beares were baited with dogs: and when the ditch next the North wall of the citie was frozen ouer, they slid on the ice, & run sometime ech at other with poles. The citizens of London may (by right which they haue) hunt in Middlesex, Hartfordshire, and all throughe the cuntry of Chilterne. All the bishops, abbats, & noble men of England well neere, as if they were citizens & freemen of London, had many faire houses there to resort vnto, and many rich and wealthy gentlemen spent theyr money there, &c.

The kings of England both father & son went together

ther to visite & to be of Thomas late archbishop of Canturburie, accomplishing & peace which they had promised.

Ann. reg. 22

1176

The king caused to be rased and ouerthrowen the castles of Huntingdon, Walton, Groby, Tutsburie, Day, and Trest, with many other, in reuenge of the harme the lords of them had done to him.

Castles rased.

This yere the stone hydge ouer the Thames at London was begun to be founded. A cardinall, and the archbishop of Canturburie gaue a thousand marks toward the same foundation.

The stone hydge of London begun to be builded.

The king called a conuocation of the clergie at London, where when the popes legate was set, and the archbishop of Canturburie on his right hand, as primate of England, the archbishop of Yorke disdaining to sit on the left hand, came and swapt him downe to haue thrust his taile betwixt the legate and the archbishop of Canturburie, which archbishop of Canturburie being loth to remoue, the other set his buttocke in his lappe, but he had vneath touched him with his bumme, when the bishops and other of the clergie & laitie stept to him, pulled him, threw him to the ground, and began to lay on him with fistis and bats, so that the archbishop of Canturburie was faine to defend the other archbishop, who with his rent cope got vp, and straight to the king with a great complaint: but when the truerh of the matter was knowen, he was well laughed at for his remedie.

William earle of Gloucester, because he had no sonne to inherit his lands, and being loth to distribute them amongst his daughters, he made Iohn the kinges sonne his successor.

Ann. reg. 23

The likenesse of bloud reigned in the isle of Wight two houres space.

The church of secular chanons at Waltham, was by the kinges commandement new builded, and regular chanons

1177

chanons placed there.

Rosamund.

After the death of Rosamund the faire, daughter of Walter lord Clifford, concubine to Henrie the second at Woodstocke, he tooke priuillie king Lewes daughter of France, (that was married to his sonne Richard earle of Hoptow) for his leman, and had practised for a diuorce betwixt him and his queene Eleanor, whereupon followed great distord betwixt the kinges of England and France.

1178

Lesnes.

Richard Lucy the kings iusticiar laid the foundation of the conuentuall church, in a place called Westwood, etherwise Lesnes, in the territorie of Rochester, in the new parish of Southfleet. He also builded the castle of Anger in Caliser.

An. reg. 25

1179

The citie of Yorke was burnt.

The church of S. Andrew in Rochester, was consumed with fire.

An. reg. 26

1180

Usurers punished.

The vsurers in England were grieuousslie punished for corrupting the coine, the which bestoes other vepations, were fettered two and two together, and carryed in carts to the kings court, and a new coine was ordeined.

An. reg. 27

1181

Geffrey the kings bastard sonne, resigned the bishoprike of Lincolne, and was made the kings chancellor.

A man denoted by toads.

This yere Giraldus Cambrensis noteth to haue happened in the prouince of Kemmeis, a yong man (borne in those parts) to be persecuted with toads, as all within that countrey had come crawling together to vexe him, and when innumerable numbers of them were killed by those that kept him, yet came they still as if they had sprong like Hydraes head numberlesse: at length when his friends were wearied with watching, they caused him in a coffin to be hoisted vp into an high tree that was shyed of all the boughs, and made smooth: but

but there was he not preserued from his venomous enemies, which assaulted him creeping vp into the tree, till they had eaten him to the bones that he dyed, his name was Seisfillus Elkerher (that is) long legge.

Barnewell with the priorie neere vnto Cambridge, was burnt.

An. reg. 28

1182

Robert Harding a burgesse of Bristow, builded the monasterie of S. Augustines in Bristow.

S. Austins in Bristow.

King Henrie the elder went into France.

An. reg. 29.

1183

They of Aquitaine hated their duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to drue him out of the earldome of Poytow and dukedome of Aquitaine, and to transpore those estates to his brother king Henrie the yonger, but when al men looked for victorie to the yonger king, he fell miserably sicke, and died in the castle of Limouicen, and was buried at Roane.

King Henrie the yonger deceased.

King Henrie returned into England, and sent many men of warre into Wales, for the Welchmen emboldened by the kings absence, had broken forth, and slaine many Englishmen.

1184

The abbey of Glanstenburie was burnt.

Heracius patriarch of Hierusalem came to king Henrie, desiring him of aid against the Turks, but the king because of the crueltie of his sonnes, was counselled not to leaue his dominions in hazzard, and to goe so farre off: wherefore he promised the patriarch 50000. marks of siluer.

An. reg. 31.

1185

Heracius the patriarch.

This patriarch dedicated the New temple, then builded in the West part of London, by the templars.

New temple.

King Henrie sent his sonne Iohn into Ireland, that he might be made Lord therof.

Iohn & kings sonne lord of Ireland.

Maud the Emperesse, mother to king Henrie the second deceased: she founded the abbey of Bordesley.

The Emperesse deceased.

Geffrey earle of Butaine the kings sonne of Eng-

An. reg. 32.

land, 1186

Bestrep earle
of Britaine
depeh.

land, died at Paris, and was there buried. He left issue, two daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter to Conan earle of Britaine) who also at the time of his death was great with childe, and after brought forth a sonne named Arthur.

A great earthquake threw downe many buildings, amongst the which the Catherdall church of Lincolne was rent in pieces.

Chichester
burnt.

The Catherdall church of Chichester & all the whole citie was burnt.

Ann. reg. 33

1187

A fish like a
man.

Reere vnto Oxford in Suffolke, certaine fishers of the sea tooke in their nettes a fish hauing the shape of a man in all points, which fish was kept by Barthelmew de Glaunvile, custos of the castle of Oxford, in the same castle, by the space of sixe moneths and more, for a wonder: he spake not a word. All maner of meates he gladly did eat, but most greedilie, raw fish, after he had crushed out all the moisture. Ofentimes he was brought to the church, where he shewed no tokens of adoration. At length, when he was not well looked to, he stole away to the sea, and neuer after appeared.

Ann. reg. 34

1188

The kings of England and of France, met betwixt Gisors and Trie, where they tooke on them the crosse, and diuers other with them. The king of England landing at Winchelsea, hasted towardes Northampton, where at Gedington, about eight or tenne miles from Northampton, he held a parliament about the voyage into the Holie land, where many articles concerning the same were concluded, and the whole realme troubled. The Christians were appointed to pay aboue three score and tenne thousand pounds, and the Jewes three score thousand, without any delay: but by meanes of a discord that fell betwixt the two kings, that voyage was stayed.

The

The towne of Beuerley, with the church of S. Iohn Beuerley
burnt.
was burnt.

The kings of England & of France, with Richard
earle of Hoptow, the legat and the archbishops of Can-
turburie, Roane, Rhenes, and Burges, met at Hauntes
the ninth of Iune. There Philip the French king requi-
red that his sister which had beene kept in England 22.
yeres, might be restored vnto earle Richard as his wife;
and earle Richard desired the same, but king Henrie de-
nied this request, and so they departed asunder, and got
them to armour. The French king and earle Richard
pursued the king of England so hard, that he was forced
to yeeld to all the requests, as well of the French king,
as of his sonne Richard. This was done at Gisors, and
so departing, came to Azai, where he fell sicke, & depar-
ted this life the sixt day of Iulie, in the yere of our Lord
1189. when he had reigned 34. yeres 9. moneths and
12. dayes, and was buried at Fonteueraud in the moua-
sterie of nunnes by him founded. He founded the prio-
ries of Douer, of Stoneley, and Basingwarke, & the
castle of Rudlan. He also began the stone bridge ouer
the Thames at London. He left issue, Richard & Iohn.

Death of king
Henrie the
second.

King Richard Cuer de Lion.



Richard the first, bozne at Oxford, for Ann. reg. 1
his valiauntnesse surnamed Corde-
lion, or, with the lions heart, the se-
cond sonne of Henrie the second, be-
gan his reigne the sixt day of Iulie,
in the yere of our Lord 1189.

He was big of stature, with a merrie countenance:
To his souldiers fauorable: bountifull to his friends:
to strangers a grieuous encmie: hard to be pleased:
desirous

desirous of warre: abhorring idlenes: inclined to pride, lechery, and auarice.

He comming fro beyond the seas, landed at Southampton the twelfth day of August, and was crowned at Westminster on the third day of September.

He commanded that no Iewes nor women shoulde be at his coronation, for feare of enchantments: for breaking of which commaundement, many Iewes were slaine the same day.

Eleanor the olde queene, who at the commaundement of her husband had bene long kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

The archbishop of Cantuarburie being sore offended with earle Iohn the kings brother, for taking to wife Isabel countesse of Gloucester, his cousin in the third degree, wrote a threatening letter to the same Iohn, commanding him not to touch the virgine, and to appeare at a peremptory day before him to answer the matter.

King Richard gave the castles of Berwike & Rokesburgh to the Scottis king, for the summe of ten thousand pound: he also solde to Hugo bishop of Durham, his owne prouince for a great piece of money, and created him earle of the same, and then said in game, I am a woonderous craftesman, I haue made a new earle of an olde bishop. He solde the priorie of Couentrie to Hugh bishop of Chester, for three hundred marks, which Hugh with a power of armed men chased the prior, beat the monks, cast some into prison, and spoiling the other, droue the away, brake the hutches of the church, burnt their charters and priuileges.

The king also faimed to haue lost his signer, & made a new, and then caused to be proclaimed, that whosoer would safely inioy those thinges which before time they had inrolled, shoulde come to the new seale, wherby

it came to passe, that many which could not finde him in England, went quer-sea to fine with him at his pleasure. He gaue his brother Iohn the prouinces of Nottingham, Denonshire, and Cornewall.

In this time were many robbers and outlawes, among the which Robert Hood and little Iohn, reuolued the eues, continued in woods, despoiling & robbing the goodes of the rich. They killed none but such as would inuade them, or by resistance for theyr owne defence.

Outlawes in England.

The said Robert entertained an hundred tall men, & good archers, with such spoiles and thefts as he got, vpon whome foure hundred (were they neuer so strong) durst not giue the ouer. He suffered no woman to be oppressed, violated, or otherwise molested: poore mens goods he spared, abundantly relieuing them with that which by theft he got from abbeyes, and the houses of rich earles.

Till this first yeere of king Richard, the citizens of London had bene gouerned by portgraues & prouosts, as may appeare by this which followeth.

In the reigne of king Edward last before the conquest, Wolfgare was portgraue, as may appeare by the chartar of y same king Edward, which beginneth thus: Edward king, greet Alward bishop, & Wolfgare my portgraue, and all the burghwarie in London, &c.

Magistrates of the citie of London, since before the conquest.

In the time of William Conquerour, and William Rufus, Godfrey Magnaule was portgraue or shiriffe, as may appeare by theyr charters, and Richard de Pairo was prouost.

In the time of king Henrie the first, Hugh Bouth portgraue, and Leoffianus Goldsmith prouost.

After them Awerie de Vere portgraue, and Robert de Barquerell prouost.

In

Portgraue.
Pionoff.

In the tyme of king Stephen, Gilbert Broket portgraue, and Andrew Buchiuet pionoff.

After him Godfrey Magnaule, the sonne of William, the sonne of Godfrey Magnaule, by the gift of Maud the Emperesse, portgraue of shiriffe of London & Middlesex for 300. pounds the peere to be paid.

In the tyme of king Henrie the second, Peter Fitz Walter portgraue.

After him Iohn Fitz Nigelly portgraue.

After him Ernulfus Buchel portgraue.

After him William Fitz Isabel portgraue.

These portgraues are also in diuers records called Vicecomites of shiriffes, for that they then farmed the shirifwike of the king, as the shirifs of London do at this day: and some authors doe call them Doomes men, or Judges of the kings court.

Bailifs.

This peere the citizens of London obtained to be gouerned by two bailifs, which in diuers ancient records are also called shirifs, for that they (like as portgraues) farmed the shirifwike.

They also obtained to haue a Mayor to be their principall gouernor, & lieutenant of the citie, as of the kings chamber.

The names of the first bailifs of shirifs, who entered at the feast of S. Michael the Archangell, were named Henrie Comeshill, Richard Remehel. *Shirifs.*

The first Mayor.

Their first Mayor was Henrie Fitz Alwine, Fitz Leofstane, Goldsmith. *Mayor.*

This Henrie Fitz Alwine continued Mayor from this time, during his life, which was 24. yeeres.

1190
William bis
hop of Elic.

King Richard bestowe the gubing of this land to William Longshampe bishop of Elic, chancellor of England; he tooke his scrip and staffe at Canturburie, and the sixt of March tooke the sea at Dover, and transported

transported over.

The second of Julie, the two kings of England and of France met at Towers, and from thence set forward on the journey towards Jerusalem.

King Richard
tooke his voyage
toward
Jerusalem,

Hawling in Kent with the nuntie was consumed with fire.

The Jewes in the towne of Norwich, S. Edmunds burie, Lincolne, Stamford faire, and Linne, were robbed and spoiled. And at Yorke to the number of 500, besides women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Jewes profered money to be in safetrie of their liues, but the Christians would not take it: whereupon their men cut the throats of their wiues & children, and cast them over the walles on the Christians heads: the residue they locked up, and burnt both the house and themselves.

Jewes killed
themselves.

Geffrey archbishop of Yorke, returning from Rome, arrived at Douer with his traine, whom Matthew de Clare, by the commandement of the kings chancellor, entering with violence into the church of Saint Martins le grand in London, drew from the altar, and so carried him to prison.

Archbishop of
Yorke drawn
from the altar
to prison,

William bishop of Ely, builded the better wall about the Tower of London, and caused a deepe ditch to be made about the same, thinking he could haue caused the river of Thames to go round about it, but he bestowed great cost in vaine.

Ann. reg. 2
A ditch made
about the Tow-
er of London.

S. { John Herlion.
Roger Duke.

{ M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine.
Goldsmith.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cyprus, and then joining his power with Philip the French kings in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betwene the two

kings



kings a grievous displeasure : for which cause Philip
hoſtie departed thence, and comming into France in-
uaded the countrey of Normandie.

John brother to king Richard, tooke on him the king-
dome of England in his brothers absence.

King Richard restored to the Christians the cite of
Toppa, and in manie battels put the Turks to great
sorrow.

1191

The bones of the most famous king of Britaine,
Arthur, were found at Glaffenburie, in a goodly olde
sepulchre, about the which stood two pillars, in which
were letters written, which, by reason of the great bar-
barousnesse of the language, and the foulennesse, no bodie
could reade : vpon the sepulture was a crosse of lead,
whereon was written : Heere lieth the noble king of

Ann. reg. 3 Brutaines, Arthur, &c.

S. { William Hauerell. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine,
John Bucknote. } Goldsmith.

John & kings
brother re-
belled.

William bishop of Ely, did commonly ride with 500
horses, and grieved Abbeyes by meane of his lodging
with them : he withstood John the kings brother, who
had vsurped and taken on him the kingdome, saying he
wist not if his brother Richard were alieue or not. To
whom the bishop answered, if king Richard be yet li-
uing, it were vntruethe to take from him the crowne. If
he be dead, Arthur the elder brothers sonne must inioy
the same.

1192

King Richard exchanged Cyprus, with Guy of Le-
tingham, for the kingdome of Ierusalem : wherfore the
king of England a long time after was called king of
Ierusalem.

Roger Houed.
The bishop
went to his
shifts.
Gervasius Doro.

The bishop of Elie, chancellour of England, and go-
uernour of the realme, was forced to take the Tower of
London

London for his refuge, wherein earle Iohn besieged him: at length the bishop getting licence to depart, went to Dover, but he was there forced to sweare that hee would not depart the realme: yet being in a marvellous disquietnesse of minde, he put off his mans apparell, and put on womans, meaning so to escape: whilst he goeth by and downe on the shore, bearing a web of cloth on his arme as he would sell it, still waiting for a shippe, a sort of women pulled off his ketchiefe, and threw him to the ground, and after beat him, and drewe him along the sands, wherupon great crie being made, the burgeses ran, and with much adoe, got him from among them, and kept him straightlie, till he had obtained licence to depart the realme.

Then the archbishop of Roane, with the consent of earle Iohn, tooke vpon him the rule of the land as vice-chancellour.

Ann. re. 4

S. { Nicholas Duke. }
 { Peter Newlay. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine,
 { Goldsmith.

King Richard hauing knowledge that Philip of France invaded Normandie, and that Iohn his brother had made himselfe king of England, made peace with the Saladine for thre peeres, and with a small compaignie returning homeward, was taken prisoner by Leopold duke of Austria, who brought him to Henrie the Emperour, and there kept him in prison a peere & five moneths.

1193

Ann. reg. 5.
 King Richard taken prisoner.

The rumor being spread that king Richard was taken, forthwith earle Iohn meaning to take the kingdom of England, a great number of Flemmings were assembled at Wicland, but they were stopped from landing in England,

Earle Iohn rebelled against king Richard.

Eleanor the olde queene caused the sea coastes to be watched ouer against Flanders, but notwithstanding earle Iohn came secretly into England, to raise the Welch men and Scots, but the king of Scots would not aide him.

The French king entred Normandie, found small resistance, wan diuers towones, Gisors was deliuered to him, then he hasted towards Roane, and besieged it, but through the great industry of Robert earle of Leicester, he profited little there, & so returned into France. Earle Iohn perceiuing his treason was discouered, fortified his castles, and passed ouer into France, and ioined with the French king.

S. { Roger Duke.
Richard Fitz Alwine. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine, goldsmith.

King Richard sent for his mother and the archbishop of Roane to come vnto him into Almaine being now in great hope to be deliuered, and in the meane time the archbishop of Canturburie was made regent of England.

The kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ransome was set at 100000. pounds, to wit, to the Emperour 100000. marks, to the Emperesse 30000. marks: and to the duke of Austrich 20000. marks: whereupon commaundement was directed from the kings iustices, that all bishops, prelates, earles, barons, abbats, and priors, should bring in the fourth part of theyr reuenues towards the kings ransome, and besides this, the clergie brought in their golden and silver chalices, and flected their shynies, all which was coined into money.

The order of the Cistercencies, did giue theyr wooll for one yeere, &c. all the money gathered for the kings ransome,

The kings
ransome.

ransome, to remaine in the custodie of Hubert archbishop of Canturburie, Richard bishop of London, William earle of Arundell, Hameline earle of Warren, and Henrie Fitz Alwine Mayor of London.

The king was restored to libertie, the most part of his ransome being paid, and pledges left for the residue. In the meane time Adam of S. Edmund clerke, being sent by earle Iohn, to prouide that his castles might be fortified against king Richard, came to London, and dined with Hubert archbishop of Canturburie, where he bragged of earle Iohns prosperitie, and familiaritie with the French king, for the which he was after dinner apprehended by the Mayor of London, who tooke from him his letters, and deliuered them to the archbishop of Canturburie, who on the next morrow called a councell of the earles and barons, whereupon they all consented that earle Iohn should be dispossessed of all his land in England, and that his castles should be besieged. The same day the archbishop and bishops excommunicated earle Iohn and all his fauourers. And forthwith besieged the castle of Warleborough, which belonged to earle Iohn, and tooke it. After this he besieged Nottingham castle.

1194

The king taking ship at Antwerpe, landed at Sandwich, on the twelfth of March, shortly after he besieged the castle of Nottingham, and wan it, and after that the castle of Tikehil, and then rode to Winchester, where he was againe solemnely crowned on the xviij. of April. After this he called into his handes, all such things as he had either giuen or solde by patents or otherwise, by which meanes he got a great sum of money, and sailed into Normandie, where hauing a great armie, he tooke Cailebnrge, and the countie of Angolessme. Shortly after, a peace was taken betweene the two kings of England

King Richard
2 second time
crowned.

Ann. reg. 6

land and France, and also by meanes of Elianor the old queene, earle Iohn was reconciled to his brother. King Richard gaue to him the earldomes of Hereford, Cornwall, Dorset, Somerset, Nottingham, Darbie, & Lancaster: the castles of Harleborough, and Luthegarthall, with the forrests & appurtenances: the honour of Wallingford, Tikehill and Eye: the earldome of Gloucester with the earles daughter Isabell.

S. { William Fitz Isable. } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
William Fitz Arnold. } wine, Goldsmith,

King Richard sent messengers to the pope, complaining vpon the duke of Austrich, for misusing of him and his, as they came by distresse of weather through his countrey: whereupon the pope excommunicated the duke, and iniointed him to release the covenants that he constrained the king to make, and to send home the pledges: but the duke refused this order, concerning the popes authoritie, who shortly after died, and was kept vnburied till his sonne had released the English pledges that lay in hostage for the money behinde of king Richards ransom: and further swore to stand to the iudgement of the church for that offence of his father.

Ann. reg. 7. Hugh bishop of Lincolne gaue to the king a thousand marks for his mantle of Sables, which his predecessors were wont peerely to haue giuen them by the king.

S. { Robert Beaufaunt. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine,
Ioke de Iosue. } Goldsmith.

no. with the
beard.

William Fitz Osbert, a citizen of London, poore in degree, euill fauoured of shape, but yet very eloquent, moued the common people to seeke libertie & freedom, and not to be subiect to the rich and mightie, by which means

meanes he drew to him many great companies, & with all his power defended the poore mens cause against the rich. Two & fiftie thousand Londoners he allured to him to be at his deuotion & commandement. The king being warned of this tumult, commanded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him, as they before had done: he made to them orations, taking for his cheame, this sentence: *Haurietis aquas in gaudio de fontibus saluatoris.* Which is to say, Ye shall draw in ioy, waters forth of the wels of your sauour. And to this he added: I am (said he) the sauour of poore men, ye be poore, and haue assayed long the hard hands of rich men: now draw ye wholsome water forth of my wels, and that with ioy, for the time of your visitation is come. This William was commaunded to appeare before the kings counsell to answer for himselfe in such causes as should be laid against him, where he appered, but with such a multitude of people, that the lords were afraid, & remitted him, with pleasant words for the time, appointing some, priuily, when he was alone, to apprehend him. He tooke y^e steeple of Bow church in Chye, and fortified it with munition and victuals: the archbishop of Canturburie then being at London, with other iustices, sent to him, and willed him to come forth of the church, and he should haue his life saved: but he refused to come forth, wherfore the archbishop talking with the citizens of London, called together a great number of armed men, least any str should be made. The Saturday therfore being the Passion Sunday euen, the steeple and church of Bowe were assaulted, and William with his complices taken, but not without bloudshed, for he was forced by fire and smoke to forsake the church: he was brought to y^e archbishop in the Tower, where he was by the iudges condemned, & by the heeles drawn fro thence

1196

to a place called the elmes, and there hanged with nine of his fellowes.

A false accuser
of his elder
brother, in the
end was hanged.
God as
puniſhment of thoſe
that ſend ſuch an
end to ſuch
false brethren.

Anno reg. 8.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, who named himſelfe to be the ſaujour, perſuading them againſt the rich, was a man of an euill life, a murderer, who ſlew one man with his owne hands: a fornicatour, who polluted Bowe church with his concubine: & amongſt other his deteſtable facts, one that had falſly accuſed his elder brother of treaſon, which elder brother had in his youth brought him up in learning, and done many things for his preferment.

King Richard granted licence vnto Philip biſhop of Durham, to coine money in his citle of Durham.

S. { Gerard de Anteloch. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine
Robert Durant. } Goldſmith.

1197

The Welchmen brake forth, and did much hurt by ſpoiling of the marches. The archbiſhop of Canturburie calling together an armie haſted thither, beſieged the caſtle of Dolie, and tooke it, and chaſed the enemies.

Anno reg. 9.

The archbiſhop of Roane returned fro Rome, where he had complained on king Richard, for taking fro him a plot of ground, wheron he builded a ſtrong caſtle, but at the request of the archbiſhop of Canturburie, the king gaue him in recompence the towne of Deepe.

S. { Roger Blunt. } M. { Henric Fitz Alwine,
Nicholas Ducket. } Goldſmith.

1198

The Welchmen on the marches tooke booties, and did much hurt, but Hubert archbiſhop of Canturburie, lord chiefe iuſtice, lieutenant of England, found meanes to reſiſt them, ſo that ſixe thouſand of them were ſlaine.

The

The archbishop hauing got this victorie, returneth to London, where calling together a great number of the nobles of the land, he resigned his office: in whose place Geoffrey Fitz Peter succeeded.

Ann. reg. 10

King Richard tooke of euery Carucata, plough land, or hide of land througħ England five shillings. The French king was intercepted by the armie of king Richard, so that with much adoe, he escaped into Cyprus, his army was disperſed, and almost an hundred knights taken, beside other commō souldiers, without number.

S. { Cōstantine Fitz Arnold. } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
Robert de Beaw } wine, goldsmith

Hubert archbishop of Canturburie, througħ the procurement of the monks of Canturburie, and by the commandement of the pope, brake downe euen with the groſſe the chapell or college at Lambeth which his predecessors had founded, and he had finished in the honour of Thomas archbishop of Canturburie.

College at Lambeth.

King Richard turned his armie against the barons of Poictou that rebelled against him, he set theyr cities and townes on fire, spoiled theyr country, and slew manie of his aduersaries cruellie, at the last came to the dukedom of Aquitaine, & besieged the castle of Chalne, till they within offered to yeeld vpon conditions, but he would not so receiue them: wherupon a certaine yong man named Bertram de Gordon, standing on the castle wall, leuelled a quarrell out of a crosbow, & smote him with a benimed dart, which stripe the king little regarded, but inuading the castle, wan it, and put the souldiers in prison. Of this wound aforesaid, he died the sixt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord 1199, when he had reigned nine yerres & nine moneths, and was buried

King Richard wounded to death.

at

at Fonteuuard at his fathers feet, whom he confessed he had betrayed, his heart was buried at Roane, and his bowels at the foresaid Chalne.

King Iohn.

Annoreg. 1.



Iohn brother to Richard aforesaid, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of England, the sixt day of Aprill, in the yeere of our Lord 1199. Of person he was indifferent, but of melancholie and angrie complexion. He being now

Ralph Cogshall.

in Normandie, sailed ouer into England, & was crowned at Westminster on the Ascension day. And at Midsummer he returned againe into Normandie with a great armie, which all the Summer season contending against the French, proued the woorthinesse of the enemies to be sufficient enough: for Philip king of France, in the quarrell of Arthur the sonne of Geffrey, Iohns eldest brother, duke of Britaine, made war vpon king Iohn in Normandie, and tooke from him diuers castles and townes.

Confluer. de Lon.

*Shirke to the
of London
let to ferme.*

King Iohn granted the Shirifwike of London and Middlesex to the citizens thereof, as king Henric the first before had granted to the same citizens for three hundred pounds peeceleie. Also he gaue them full authoritie to choose and depriue theyr Shiriffes at theyr pleasure.

S. { Arnold Fitz Arnold. Ri- } M. { Henric Fitz Al-
chard Fitz Barthelmew. } wine, goldsmith.

*Price of
wines.*

King Iohn made a lawe, that no tunne of wine of Poiters, should be solde dearer then thientie shillings: of Anioy foure and twentie shillings: and of French wine

wine five & twentie shillings, vnlesse the same French wine were so good, that some would giue for it, sixe and twentie shillings eight pence, but not aboue. A sexter of wine of Poitiers, no verer then twelue pence, nor white wine aboue six pence.

King Iohn hauing made peace beyond the sea, he required aide of his realme of thirtie thousand markes, *Ann. reg. 2. Taxe.* wherefore an edict was made, that euery plow lande should pay three shillings, which troubled the land very sore, considering the escuage that went afore for euerie knights fee two marks, which befoze neuer paid aboue twentie shillings.

This yee the towne of Bristow was burnt.

The king being deuorced from his wife Isabell, the earle of Glocesters daughter, hee passed ouer the sea, payed thirtie thousand marks to the French king, vanquished his enemies, and returned into England with Isabell his wife, daughter to the earle of Angolesme, and crowned her queene at Westminster, on the eight of October. *King Iohn deuorced.*

S. { Roger Dorset.
James Barthelmew. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine,
Goldsmith.

King Iohn went to Lincolne, where he met with William king of Scottes, Rotland lord of Galloway, and many other noble men, who did to him homage. *King of Scots did homage.*

A noble man of Aquitaine, named Hugh Brune, rebelling against king Iohn, invaded diuers parts of the prouince, because the king had married the daughter of the earle of Angolesme, who the said Brune had assied, and had in his custodie, wherefore the king passed ouer, and restrained the rebels from their attempts. *1201 Hugh Brune rebelled.*

The 25. of Iune there arose a cruell tempest of thundr, lightning and haile, with a vehement raine, that de- *Anno reg. 3. Tempestis.*

droyed

stroped corne, cattell, men, and houses, by burning them, &c.

The tenth of Iulie, another tempest much like to the former hapned, so that the medowes could not be mowed, and the hay that was downe was carryed away by the outragious course of waters, great numbers of fishes through the corruption of the waters died, manie bridges bozne downe, and many men drowned.

S. { Walter Fitz Alis.
Simó de Adermanbury } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
wine, goldsmith.

1202

King Iohn sharplie warred vpon the earle of Barch, Hugh Brune, and the earle of Cue his brother, who being not able to resist, they complained to Philip king of France, as to the y^e souereigne and chiefe Lord, who sent oftentimes to king Iohn, mouing him to cease from vexing them, but that would not serue, wherefore he was summoned by the nobles of France, as duke or earle of Aquitaine and Anioy, to come vnto the court of the French king, and to stand to the iudgement of his peeres, all which king Iohn denied, whereupon the same court adiudged him to bee deprived of all his lands, which he or his predecessours held of the king of France, &c.

King Iohn
summoned to
the French
kings court.

Arthur earle
of Britaine
taken.

King Philip forthwith assembled an armie, and invaded the castle of Buteuant in Normandie, which king Richard had builded, he rased it to the ground. He tooke the land of Hugh Gorney, & all the castles there about. He tooke the castle of Albomarle, with the countie of Cue, and all the land to Arches, none resisting him. Also Arthur earle of Britaine being made knight by the French king, whose yonger daughter he had married, he being but sixtene yeeres olde, went to Hugh Brune

Brune

Brune, & Geffrey of Lucingham, & with 250 knights, besleged the castle of Pirable, in which queene Eleanor his aunt was inclosed: but king Iohn came with a power, & deliuered his mother from danger. He tooke there his nephue Arthur, William de Brawsa, Geffrey de Lucingham, Hugh Brune, Andrew Caueny, Saluarius de Mauleon, and diuers others.

Great thunder and lightning, with haille as big as hennes egges, &c.

S. { Normand Brundell. } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
Iohn de Ely. } wine, goldsmith.

The waters increased, and did much hurt in Eng- 1203
land. Arthur earle of Britaine, from Falaise was Anno reg. 5.
brought to Roane, and put in the Tower vnder the cus-
tody of Robert de Veypont, where shortly after hee Earle of Brit-
was dispatched of his life, some say by the hands of his taine murthes
uncle Iohn. red.

The king of France invaded the castles of Norman-
die, tooke Lissy, Dandely, with the castle, and the Vale
de Ruell, in the which were Robert Fitz Water, Sayer
de Quincy, and many other. He tooke the strong castle
vpon Seyne, builded by king Richard, which had bene
valiantly kept by the constable of Chester.

S. { Walter Browne. } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
William Chamberlaine. } wine, goldsmith.

King Iohn doubting treason in his owne men, re-
turned into England, where he gathered great aids of
money.

Eleanor, daughter to the earle of Boyters, that had 1204
beene wife to Lewes king of France, and after to king Ann. reg. 6.
Henrie the second of England, departed this life, and
was buried in Westminster.

King

King Iohn sent ambassadours to treat a peace with the king of France, but he would not agree in any wise, except Arthur might be deliuered to him alive, or if hee were dead, hee would haue his sister in marriage with all the lands on that side the seas.

Shortly after he tooke Falaise, Caen, and so forth all the country to Barflet, Charburgh, and Dunfront, Roane, Vernoll, and Arches: and so prond Normandy, Angiow, Brutaine, Haine, Poitow, and Choraigue, were within a short time deliuered to king Philip.

King Iohn married Iane his bastard daughter, to Lewlin prince of Wales, and gaue with her the castle and lordship of Elingmore, in the marches of South-wales.

Robert Fitz Parnell earle of Leicester, died without issue, and then Simon de Mountford, and Sayer de Quincy diuided the earledome betwixt them, becaule that Sayer de Quincy, and the father of Simon Mountford had married the sisters of the said Robert.

S. { Thomas Hauerell. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine,
Hamond Brond. } Goldsmith.

The fourteenth day of Januarie began a frost, which continued till the two and twentieth day of March, so that the ground could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was solde for a marke of siluer in many places of England, which for the more part in the dayes of king Henrie the second, was solde for twelue pence: a quarter of beanes or pease for halfe a marke: a quarter of oats for forty pence, that were woont to be solde for foure pence, Also, the money was so sore clipped, that there was no remedie, but to haue it reued,

King

Great frost
1205

Dearth of
corn.

Ann. reg. 7

King Iohn gathered great armies of men to haue gone ouer the seas, but being failed onward of his voyage, he returned againe, and tooke escuage, two marks and a halfe of euerie knightes see through England, pretending a quarrell agatust his barons, because they would not follow him into the parts beyond the seas.

S. { Iohn Walgraue. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine
Richard Winchester. } Goldsmith.

The earle of Salisburie, the kings brother, Geffrey the kings sonne begot on a concubine, and many other knights, were gone ouer before, but all in vaine: the charges was inestimable that had beene laid out about the preparation made for this iourney.

1206

Anno reg. 2.

Great thunders and lighteninges, bursting out of the cloudes, were seene, so that men thought the day of Doome had beene come, manie men and women were destroyed, besides castles and houses that were overthrowen, and burned. The corne in the fieldes was beaten downe with haylestones as bigge as goose egges.

Great thunders, lightnings & haile.

About Maidstone in Kent, a certaine monster was found, stricken with the lightning, which monster had an head like an asse, a bellie like a man, and all other partes farre discordant from any one liuing thing. This dead bodie no man might vneath come neere vnto for stench.

A strange monster.

S. { Iohn Holyland. } M. { Henrie Fitz Al-
Edmund Fitz Garrard. } wine, goldsmith.

King Iohn tooke the thirteenth part of all moueable goods, both of lay & religious through England.

A

1207

A great winde ouerthrew many houses and trees, and a great snow destroyed many beasts.

Ann. reg. 9.

The moonks of Canturburie, by the aduise of the pope, elected Stephen Langton to be the archbishop, and then pope Innocent intending to obtaine the fauor of king Iohn towards this election, sent him an eloquent epistle, with diuers precious iewels, which were of king Iohn well accepted: and Stephen Langton was consecrate at Rome. Then the pope sent letters to king Iohn, humbly exhorting him to receiue the saide Stephen archbishop of Canturburie, being therunto canonically elected, the rather because he was an Englishman borne, and a doctour of diuinitie, &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the saide Stephen, sent men in armour to expell the moonks of Canturburie, to the number of thre score and foure, out of the realme, and condemned them of treason, the moonks went into Flanders, and the ir goods and lands of the church was confiscate. Also king Iohn sent threatening letters to the pope, wherunto the pope made a large answer.

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first sonne at Winchester, and named him Henrie.

S. { Roger Wincher. } M. { Henrie Fitz Alwine,
Edmund Hardell. } Goldsmith.

1208

England interdicted.

The xxiij. of March, William bishop of London, Eustachius bishop of Ely, and Malgor bishop of Winchester by the popes commandement executed the interdiction vpon the whole realme, and they ceased through all England from ministring of Ecclesiasticall sacraments, sauing to them that were in peril of death & baptism to children. All the bodiees of them that died, were buried in ditches and corners. Many bishops, especiallie they

they that pronounced the interdiction, fled the Realme. *An. reg. 10.*
 The King set all the Bishopricks and Abbeyes in the
 Realme into the custody of lay men, and commanded al
 Ecclesiastical reuenues to be confiscated. Also doubting
 least the Pope should excommunicate him by name, or
 discharge the Nobles of England of their allegiance to-
 wards him, he laid holde vpon them, specially such as
 he had in suspicion, and tooke pledges of them.

This yere was graunted to the Citizens of London Mayor of Londe
 by the Kings letters patents, that they should yeerely don perely
 choose to them a Mayor. cholen.

S. { Peter Duke. Thomas }
 { Neale, the 28. of Sep- } M. { Henry. Fitz Al- }
 { tember. } { wyne goldsmith }
 { } { the 28. of Octob. }

Richard the Kings second sonne by Isabel his wife
 was borne.

1209

By the procurement of Stephen Langton Archbi-
 shop of Canterburie, licence was graunted to the con-
 uentual Churches in England to celebrate diuine ser-
 uice once euery weeke, but the white Monkes had not
 this priuiledge, because they had disobeyed the inter-
 diction.

The Eschequer was remoued from Westminster Eschequer at
 to Northhampton by the Kings comāndement. He also Northhāpton
 gathered a great armie, and went toward Scotland as
 farre as the castle of Roxham, where the king of Scots
 came to him, and treated a peace, for the which he gaue
 11000. Markes of siluer, and deliuered his two daugh-
 ters for a pledge.

By the Kings commandement, throughout all the
 Forests of England, all the ditches were made plaine
 ground, and the hedges burnt. After this, he tooke ho-

Homage of
Freeholders.
Welchmen
did homage.

mage of all freeholders, and sware all men to his allegiance from twelue yeeres old vpyward. The Welchmen came to Woodstocke and did homage.

Ann. reg. 11
Oxford foys
taken.

A Clarke of Oxford by chance killed a woman, and then raine away, wherfore his thre chamber fellowes which knew nothing of the matter, were hanged at the Townes ende, which caused thre thousand Maisters and Schollers to forsake the Uniuersitie of Oxford, so that there taried not one.

The cloudes seemed to fight with the Sunne from the Sunne rising til one of the clocke of that day.

London bridge
builded of
stone.

The Arches and stone bridge ouer the Thamis at London was this yeere finished by the woorthie Merchants of London, Serle Mercer, William Alman, and Benet Botewright. Master Fowle a learned man, last Prior of Saint Mary Oueries Church in his life time, reported, that at the first, being no Bridge at London, but a Ferie, the Frier and his wife deceassing, left the same Ferie to their Daughter, a mayden named Mary, who with the goodes left by her Parents, and the profits which came by the sayde Ferie, builded a house of Sisters, which is the vppermost ende of Saint Maries Church aboue the Quire, where shee lieth buried, vnto the which house she gaue the ouersight and profite of the same Ferie: but afterward the same house of Sisters was conuerted vnto a Colledge of Priests, who builded the Bridge of Timber, and from time to time kept the same in reparations: but considering the great charges in repaying, lastly by the great ayd of the Citizens of London, & others, they builded the same of stone. King Iohn gaue certaine vacant places in London to build on, for building and reparation of London Bridge. A Mason being Master of the Bridge house, builded from the foundation the

S. Mary Ouerie.

Chappel

Chappel on London Bridge, of his owne proper expences.

S. { Peter le Iosue, Wil- }
 { liam Blund, the 28. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne }
 { Of September. } { Goldsmith, the 28. }
 { } { Of October. }

The king commanded al the Jewes both men and women to be imprisoned, and grievously punished, because he would haue al their money, some of them gaue all they had, and promised more, to the end they might escape so many kinds of tormentes: amongst whom there was one which being tormented many wayes, would be not raunsome himselfe, till the king had caused euery day one of his great teeth to bee pulled out by the space of seuen dayes, and then hee gaue the King ten thousand Markes of siluer, to the end they shoulde pull out no more.

Jewes ran-
 somed.

1210

The king leadeth an armie into Ireland, expulseth Hugh Lacy, & brought all Ireland vnder his subiecti-
 on. Hee caused the lawes of England to bee executed there, and money to be coined according to the waight of English money, and made there both halfe pence, and farthings: he returneth with great triumph, and then raised a Taxe vpon all the religious in England, who he caused to pay such a raunsome, and to spoyle their Churches, that the summe came to an hundred thousand pounde, besides fourtie thousand pounds of the white Donkes.

Ann. reg. 12

10 mint in
 Ireland.

Taxe.

Another fight betwixt the Sunne and the Cloudes was seene.

Matild a noble woman, wife to William de Brawse, and his sonne and heire William, perished miserably with famine at Windsor. William her husband changing his apparel passed ouer the Sea at Shorham, and

shorly after died at Paris.

S. { Adam Whetley, Ste-
uen le Grace, the 28,
of September. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwine
goldsmith the 28,
of October.

Stortford
Castle.

I 2 I I
Krnip into
Wales.

Legates from
Roine.

Ann. reg. 13

The Bishop of Londons Castle called Stortford, is ouerthrowne, and the Kings house builded at Writle.

The King went into Wales against Lewlin his sonne in lawe, that had maryed his bassard daughter, with a great force, euen to Snowdon, and subdued all the Princes and nobles without any gaine saying. He tooke xxviii. pledges for their subiection, and returned. When he came at Northampton, there met him messengers from the Pope, Pandolph, and Durand, which came to make an vnicie betwixt the King and the Bishop of Canturbury, with the Monkes which were banish'd, but the King granting their returne, denied to make them any mends for their losse which they had sustained, or to restore their goods which he had confiscated, so that the Embassadors returned without any end concluded.

A great Tare.

After this, the King tooke of euery Knight which was not with him in Wales, two Markes of siluer of euery shield.

Pope Innocent absolued all, both Princes and o-ther, which pertayned to the crowne of England, from their fidelitie & subiection to King Iohn, and comman- ded them to eschue his company.

S. { Iohn Fitz Peter.
Iohn Garland, the
28. of September. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne
goldsmith the 28. of
October.

I 2 I 2

The Welchmen tooke diuers castles of the king of Englands, cut off the heades of all the Souldiours, burned

burned manie Townes, and with a great pray returned.

The king gathered a great armie, minding better ly to destroy all the coasts of Wales, but when he came to Nottingham, he caused the xxviii. pledges of y^e Welchmen to be hanged, and returned to London. Pledges hanged.

An Hermite in Yorkshire named Peter, prophesied openly of king Iohn, and said that vpon the Ascension day next comming, he should be no king, but the crown should be transposed to another: this Peter was apprehended, and put in prison. Peerce of Domsfret.

The tenth of Iuly at night, a maruellous and terrible chance happened, for the citie of London vpon the South side of the riuer of Thamis, with the Church of our Lady of the Chanons in Southwarke being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the Bridge, either to extinguishe and quench, or else to gaze, behold suddainly the North part, by blowing of the South winde was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the Bridge, perceiuing the same, woulde haue returned, but were stopped by fire, and it came to passe, that as they stayed, or protracted time, the other end of the Bridge also, namely the South end was fired, so that the people thronging themselves betwixt the two fires, did nothing else expect or looke for then death: then came there to ayde them many Ships and Vessels, into the which, the multitude so vndiscretely pressed, that the ships being drowned, they all perished. It was saide, through the fire and the Shipwacke, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons, whose bodies were found in part or halfe brent; besides those that were quite brent that could not be found 133. Ann. reg. 14 London bridge perished with fire.

S. { Randolph Eiland.
Cōstantine Iosue, y
Cxxviii. of Septemb. } M. { Henry Fitz Alwyne
Goldsmith, the 28.
of October.

King Iohn being now in extremitie, and minding to impute the fault to them that would not appease his furoꝝ afozetime, reprehended sometimes one, and sometimes another of his Nobility as Traitors, calling the ielous, whose beds (as he bragged) hee had defiled, and defloured their daughters.

Mawde þ faire,
daughter to
Robert Fitz
Walter.

Baynards
castle throwne
downe.
Robert Fitz
Walter fled into
France.
Mawde þ faire
popsoned.

1213

Robert Fitz
Walter his ba-
liancie.

This discorde arose betwixt the king and his Barons, because of Mawde called the Faire, daughter to Robert Fitz Water, whom the king loued, but her Father would not consent, & therupō ensued war throughout England. The king spoiled especially the castle of Baynard in London, and other holds and houses of the Barons. Robert Fitz Walter, Roger Fitz Robert, and Richard Mount Ficher passed ouer into France, some also went into Wales, and some into Scotland.

About this time, the king of France wasted the king of Englands lands beyond the Seas, and the king of England likewise wasted his: but at the length a truce was taken, and an arme of the Sea being betwixt eyther hoste, there was a knight in the English hoste that cried to them of the other side, willing some one of their knights to iust a course or twayne: whereupon without stay, Robert Fitz Walter made himselfe ready, feried ouer, and got on his Horse without any man to helpe him, and beeing ready against the face of his enemy, at the first course hee stroke the other so harde with his greac Speare, that Horse and Man fell to the greunde, and when his Speare was broken, hee went backe againe to the King of France: by Gods tooch (quoth king Iohn) he were a king indeede that had

had such a knight. Roberts friendes hearing that, kneeled down, and said, O king, he is your knight, it is Robert Fitz Walter: and the next day he was sent for, and restored to the kings fauour, by whose meanes peace was concluded, and hee receiued his liuinges, hauing leaue to repaire his Castles, &c.

Robert Fitz
Walter restor-
ed to the
kings fauour.

Pandolph the Legate came to Douer, and admonished the king to restore Stephen Langton to his See of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto their Abbey: the king calling to minde the manifold daungers he was in, made promise by othe to bee obedient to the Court of Rome. This was done the Monday befoze the Ascension day. Pandolph with the nobles of the Realme came together at the house of the Templers by Douer, vpon the Ascension euen, where the king, according as sentence was giuen at Rome, did resigne his Crowne, with the Realmes of England and Ireland into the Popes handes, whose Vicegerent was Pandolph aforesaide, and confirmed his gift with a Charter, dated the xv. of May, in the xiiii. yeere of his raigne. When the Ascension day was past, he commaunded the foresayd Peter the Hermite to bee fetted out of the Castle of Corfe, to be bound to to a Horse tayle, drawen through the streetes to Warham, and there both he and his sonne to be hanged.

King Iohn re-
signed the
croune.

Peter of Pomo-
fret.
Ann. reg. 15

The seuenteenth of August, Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, and all the other that were banished, arrived at Douer, and went to Winchester to the king, who meeting them in the way, fell flatte vpon the earth befoze their feete, and with teares beseeched them to take pity on him, and of the Realme of England. The Archbishops and Bishops likewise, with teares tooke him by from the ground, and brought him vnto the Catedrall Church, with the

Stephen Lang-
ton returned.

The king abs-
solved.

Psalme of *Miserere* and they absolved him: then the king tooke an othe to cal in al wicked lawes, & to put in place the Lawes of king Edward, Divine Service being ended, the King, the Archbishop, Bishops, & Nobles dyned all at one Table.

S. Thomas Hos-
pittall in
Southwarke.

Richard Prior of Bermondsey, builded an house (a-
gainst the wall of the said house of Bermondsey) called
the Almshouse or Hospitall of conuerts and children, in the
honor of Saint Thomas.

Gilo de Brawse, the sonne of William de Brawse,
receined all his Fathers inheritance into his custodie,
together with his Nephew, till the childe came to lawd
full age.

Henry Fitz Al-
win Mayor of
London xxiii.
peeres.

Henry Fitz Alwyne, Fitz Leofstam, Mayor of Lon-
don deceased, who had continued Mayor of London
fourte and twentie peeres, since the first of king Ri-
chard: he was buried in the Priorie of the holie Trini-
tie, neere unto Aldgate.

{ Martin Fitz Alis, Pe- }
 S. { ter Bate, the 28. of } M. { Roger Fitz Al-
 { September. } { wyne, the 28. of
 { } { October.

A ditch about
London.

The xv. of October, was begun by the Londoners,
the Ditch without the walles of London, of two hun-
dred foote broade, causing no smal hinderance thereby
to the Chanons of Christes Church neere unto Ald-
gate, for that it passed through their ground.

Bishop chiefe
Justice.

1214

Geffrey Fitz Peter dieth, chiefe Justice of England,
and the Bishop of Winchester in that office is placed,
the Nobles of England murmuring, that a Stranger
hozne should be made Ruler ouer them.

Interdiction
releaseth.

Pope Innocent sent his letters to Nicholas Bishop
of Tusculane his Legate, to release the interdiction,
which had continued six peeres, thre monethes, and
fourteene

fourteene dayes.

The second day of July, king Iohn sayled towarde Britaine, intending to besiege Maunts, in the which warres, he had the aide of Otho the Emperour, & of the Dukes of Louaine, Brabant, & Holland, of Reginold Earle of Boloigne, & Ferrandis Earle of Flanders, so that there was a great field fought, in which the French king escaped narrowly, but being rescued, he tooke the foresaid Charles, put Hugh de Bones to flight, & drove the Emperour out of the fiede, and then a truce was taken betwixt king Iohn and the French king, for five peeres.

The king returned from Poytoun, and the Barons of the Realme came to him at S. Edmondsburie, requiring to haue the Charter of Henry the first confirmed, the which if he refused to doe, they sware they would make warre against him. *An. reg. 16.*

Old lawes required.

Fishes of untwonted shape were taken in England, for they were armed with helmets and shields, in outward shape like unto armed knightes, sauing that they were farre greater in proportion.

S. { Salamon Basing, Hugh }
Basing the xxviii. of } M. { Searle Mercer,
September. } the xxviii. of O-
ctober.

Almost the whole Towne of S. Edmondsbury was consumed with fire. *S. Edmondsbury burnt.*

The king being lodged in the new Temple at London, there came to him the foresaid noble men in warlike order, demanding of him to confirm the liberties of R. Edwards law and other: the king requiring respite till Easter, was faine to put in sureties the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Ely, and other, to satisfie all men in that behalfe, and then the Noble men returned.

The Barons in armour.

King John
crossed to Jeru-
salem.

Ann. reg. 17

returned. The King in the Church of S. Paul at London, at the hands of William Bishop of London, tooke on him the signe of the Crosse of the holy Lande, by meane thereof to be in the better safegard: the Earles of Chester and Darby did the like. In the Easter weeke the noblemen in armour met at Stamford, and after at Barkeley, whither came to them from the King, the Archbishop of Canterburie, Willam Marshall, with other, to demand of them what they would haue confirmed, and the Nobles deliuered to them a scedule, conteyning the old lawes and customes, which except the King would graunt, they would take the Castels of his lands, & so compell him.

Jewes spoiled
in London.

Walls of London
repaired.

The xvii. day of May being Sunday, the Barons came to London, and entred through Aldgate, in the seruice time, where they tooke such as they knew fauoured the king, and spoiled their goods. They brake into the houses of the Jewes, and searched their coffers, to stufte their owne purses. After this, Robert Fitz Walter, and Geffrey de Mandeuill Earle of Essex, and of Gloucester, chiefe leaders of the armie, applyed all diligence to repaire the gates and walles of the Citie, with the stones of the Jewes broken houses. For prooffe whereof that the same was so done, when one of the gates of the Citie, to wit, Ludgate, was taken downe in *Anno Christi 1586.* (the same gate to be new builded) there was found in a wal thereof, a stone, wherein was ingrauen in Hebrew Characters these words following,

הַן מִצֵּבֶה הָרִי מֹשֶׁה בֶּן הָרִי יִצְחָק.

Hec est statio Rabbi Moses filij insignis Rabbi Isaac: which is to say, This is the station, or warde of Rabbi Moses, the sonne of the honourable Rabbi Isaac, and had

had bene fixed vpon the front of one of the Jewes houses, as a signe, that such aone dwelled there.

The Towne of London yet helde out, though there were few within to defend it.

When it was noyled that the Barons had London, al, (except the Earles of Warren, Arundell, Chester, Penbroke, Ferrers, and Salisburie, and the Barons, William Brewer, with other) went to those Barons that were agaynst the King, who called themselves the Armie of God, whereby such a feare came on the King, that hee durst not peepe out of Windsor Castell: at length hee appoynted to meete with the Barons in a Meddowe betwixt Stanes and Windsor, which appoyntment hee obserued, and there graunted the liberties, without any difficultie, the Charter whereof is dated, Giuen by our hand in Rinningmede, betwixt Stanes and Windsor, the xvi. of Iune, the xvii. of our raigne, vnto which, all the whole Realme was swoyne.

The king meers
teth the Barons.

Whiles the Barons returned home, the king being left almost alone, he sent Pandolph the Legate with other to Rome, to the ende that by the Apostolike authoritie, hee might make frustrate the purpose of the Barons. Also he sent Walter Bisshoppe of Winchester, and Iohn Bisshoppe of Norwich, with other, vnto the Realmes next adioyning, to procure him Souldiours, promising them landes, and large possessions. By meanes of Pandolph, the Pope disanulled the foresayd Charter and liberties granted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By the other messengers were procured a great number of men of warre, which landing at Douer, the king forthwith besieged Rochester, coueting to burne the Bridge, that no ayde should come to the besieged: but Robert Fitz Walter defended

The Pope excommunicateth the Barons.

Rochester besieged.

defended the Bridge, & quenched the fire, neuerthelesse after long assault the Castle was yeelded.

Strangers
drowned.

As a great number of strangers were on the Seas, minding to haue landed at Douer, to haue ayded the king against his Barons, through a sudden Tempest they were all drowned, so that about the coast of þe Sea, was cast by such a multitude of men, women, & children, that the aire was soze infected with their putrified bodies. It was saide that of fortie thousande, there escaped not one aliuie. The king had promised to this people, the Countreys of Northfolke, and Suffolke.

John Trauers, Andrew } William Hardel,
S. } Newland, the 28. of } M. } the xxviii. of O-
September, } October.

King Iohn deuided his armie, the one halfe whereof hee put vnder the leading of Sauarike de Maulion a Poictouin, Fulco a Norman, the Earle of Salisburie his bastard brother, Gerard de Sotinghā a Fleming, & Walter Buc a Brabander. He himselfe went against the Northermen, Sauarike besieged the castle of Blashy, that belonged to Geoffrey Maundeuill, the other gaue themselves to waste the Countrey about.

On Christmas day they spoiled the Abbey of Tillet, and caried away much treasure that there was laid by by diuers of that Countrey. On Newe peeres day they did the like at Cogshall Abbey.

From thence, they went to S. Edmondsburp, & to the Ile of Ely, which Ile they besieged, because diuers knights & Ladies were fled thither with their substance: and those robbers entring the Isle, spared neither sexe nor state, but by tormentes compelled them to tel where their treasure lay.

Ile of Ely
besieged.

About

About the Epiphany, Sayre de Quincy Earle of Winchester, and other, returned from beyond y^e Seas, bringing with them one and fortye shippes laden with Souldiours: and about the feast of the Purification of our Lady they besieged Colchester castel, but hearing that the Barons that were at London made hast to come and succour that Castell, they went backe to S. Edmondsburie.

Colchester besieged.

The King with his armie was long time on the Scottish Seas, and oft-times inuaded the Landes of his Barons in those coastes, burning their Castels, & spoyling their goods, in which expedition he went so farre, that it was not wel knowen what was become of him, in so much, that he was uoyled to be dead, and secretly buried at Reding.

The Pope excommunicated the Barons by their peculiar names, but the Canons of S. Paul in London, and many other Ecclesiasticall persons, with the Barons that remayned at London appealed against this sentence, taking exceptions.

The Barons excommunicate.

The Barons sent Sayre de Quincy and other, to Philip King of France, earnestly requesting him to send his sonne Lewes into this Realme, promising to make him King thereof, which the French King refused to do, till the Barons had sent him 24. pledges of the best mens sonnes in the Kingdome, and then hee sent them ayde. Gwalo the Legate was sent from the Pope into France, to forbid Lewes to go into Englad, but his persuasions nothing preuayled, wherefore hee excommunicated them. Also the Abbot of Abbingdon renued the excommunication against the Barons, the Citizens of London, and the French, which came to their ayde. About Mid-lent the king besieged the Castell of Colchester, and after a fewe daies it was deliue-

The Barons sent for Lodowike.

1216

Colchester taken,

red

red to him by the Frenchmen that kept it, with condition that they might depart free, with all that belonged to them, and that the Englishmen should be suffered to depart vpon reasonable ransome, notwithstanding the Englishmen be put in straight prison. After the King had taken Widingham Castel, belonging to Robert de Vere Earle of Orford, hee made hast to besiege London, but the Londoners set open their gates, and were readie to meete with the King ten miles off the Citie: the king vnderstanding their boldnesse and multitude, withdrew himselfe, but Sauaric de Malione, being suddenly set vpon by the Londoners, loosing many of his men, was sore beaten and wounded almost to death.

Wyke besieged The Northern Lordes recouering their strength, besieged Wyke: at length receiuing aboute a thousande markes, granted truce to the Citizens, til the Octaues of Pentecost.

An. reg. 18. The Londoners also tooke a lxx. ships of Pirates besides innumerable other that were drowned, that had besieged the riuer of Thames.

In the meane time the king hauing knowledge that Lewes ment to come into England, he sent ouer to the French king, the Bishop of Winchester, William Marshal the elder, and other, to trie if they could perswade the French king to stay his sonne from the iourney, but they returned without audience. The King therefore marching along the sea coast fortified his castels, and getting pledges of the v. Ports, gathered a great multitude of ships of Dartmouth, Linne, Dumtwich, & other hauens, fraught them with men of warre, & determined to encounter the Frenchmen by sea: but by tempest that arose from the North, those ships were husled, drowned, or driuen into the South partes of the sea, Lewes hauing all his power readie at Calais, Graueling, and

Lewes arrived in England.

Whit-

Whitſand, the Northeaſt wind comming about, he ſet
 forward toward Englande, and with ſome difficultie,
 landed in the Ile of Thanet, the xix. day of May King
 Iohn being then at Douer, becauſe his ſouldiours were
 ſtrangers, durſt not go againſt Lewes, but fled towards
 Gilford. Lewes went ſtraight to Canterbury, where
 he receiued both Caſtell and Citie into his ſubiecti-
 on, and after all the other Caſtels in Kent, Douer onely
 excepted: then came he to London, where he was hono-
 rably receiued of the Nobles and Citizens, who alto-
 gether ſware fealtie to him, and did him homage. After
 this, taking the Caſtels of Rygate, Guldoford & Ferne-
 ham, hee haſted forward to take the King, who as hee
 heard was at Wincheſter, and had raiſed vp the ſtan-
 darde of the Dragon, as he had meant to giue battell to
 Lewes, if he came to offer it. But when king Iohn heard
 that Lewes approached, he layd downe his Dragon, ſet
 fire on ſoure partes of the Citie and fled. The Citizens
 quickly quenched the fire & went forth to meete Lewes
 receiuing him ioysfully into their Citie, and ſware feal-
 tie to him. Here came to him in maner all the Earles
 and Barons of the realme: then taking the Caſtell of
 Odiham, and the towr of London, hee returned into
 Kent, and the xxii. of Iuly he beſieged the Caſtel of Do-
 uer, and continued the ſame till the xiiii. of October:
 then Hubert de Brugh and Gerard de Scoting being
 not able longer to abide the aſſaultes, obtained truce,
 that they might ſend to king Iohn for ſuccor. Whiſt
 this ſiege remained, king Iohn went about the land, co-
 ſuming with fire & ſword the poſſeſſions of the Barons.

King Iohn
 Aceth.

Douer Caſtell
 beſieged.

Alexander king of Scots and the Barons of the
 North came to Canturburie vnto Lewes. The King
 marched through Norſſolk and Suffolke til he came to
 Lin, & appointing Sauaric de Maulion to be Captain
 there,

The kings
treasure
drowned.

King Iohn
died.

there began to fortify the town: but here (as it is said) filling his belly too much, as he was therto greatly grieved, he got a sursept, & therewithall fel into a laske: after his laske left him he was let bloud at a town in Lindsey called Lafford, belonging to the Bishop of Lincolne. Here also when the messengers of the King were besieged in Dover were come & had declared their case, the disease with griefe conceived thereat encreased: moreouer, great sorow oppressed him, for that in his iourney he had lost the ornaments of his chapels, with other treasure and carriages at the passage of Wellstreame, where many of his household servants were drowned in the water and quicke sandes, by reason they had unadvisedly entred before the tyde was gone forth. His disease encreasing, within fewe dayes he dyed in Newwerke Castell, which belonged to the sayd Bishop of Lincolne, on the xix. of October, Anno 1216. His servants spoiled all that he had there with him, and fled away, leauing not so much as would couer his dead carcase: but the Captaine of that Castell causing his body to bee bowelled (by the Abbot of Croxton, who had bin the Kings Physician, and ghostly Father) prouided for it so honorably as hee might, and caused the same, accompanied of armed souldiers, to be conueyed to Worcester, and there to be buried, in the Cathedral Church, by the body of Bishop Alstane, according as King Iohn had appointed by his Testament. The English Chronicle, continuing Geoffrey Monmouth, printed by William Carton, and some other, following the same authoritie, reporte King Iohn to bee poysoned by a Cistercian or white Monke of Swinestede Abbey in Lincolnshyre, for saying if he might liue halfe a yere, he would make a halfe peny lose worth twenty shillings. But to conclude of him, howe soeuer hee dyed, certayne it is that he

he reigned with trouble enough (as by the premises may appeare) xxii. yeres, ii. moneths, and odde dayes. He had issue two sonnes, Henry and Richard; and three daughters, Isabel the Emperesse, Elianor Queene of Scots, and Iane: he founded the Abbey of Boweley, in the new forest in Southhampronsheire: he builded the Monastery of Farendon, and the Monasterie of Hales Owen in Shropshire, he reedified Godstow, and Wroxhall, and increased the Chapel of Knariborough.

Farendon,
Hales Gods
now & Sna
risborough.

King Henry the third.



Henry bozne at Winchester, the eldest sonne of Iohn, of the age of ix. yeres, began his raigne the xix. of October, in the yere 1216. he was crowned at Glocester on the xxviii. day of October, in the presence of Wallo the Legate, and remained in the custodie of William Marshal Earle of Penbroke, by whose meanes all the nobles serued king Henry.

Anno reg. 1.

S. { Bennet Seinturer,
William Blunt-
uers the 28. Sep-
tember.

M { James Alderman, the
28. of Oct. for part
of the yeere, and Sa-
lomon Basing for the
residue,

Lewes tooke the Castels of Berkhamsteede and Hertford, and after returned into France to fetch more succour, and at his returne besieged Douer in vaine: for the Barons of England, that had taken part with him, going to Lincolne with a great army, were there takē, which misfortune when Lewes understood, he raised his siege from Douer, and came to London, and shut

1217

by all the gates save one; but the Londoners at the coming of king Henries host yielded the Citie to him, wherefore he confirmed all their liberties: at length the Barons of France with one Eustace de Moynes a great man of France, having prepared a naue of ships, set forward to come into England to the ayde of Lewes: but Hubert de Brugh Constable of Dover Castel with a multitude of armed men and the ships of the fine Portes, met them on the Sea, where they slew Eustace their leader: there escaped but fiftene ships and all the other were taken and drowned. When Lewes heard this, compelled by necessity, he sued for peace: at length, the Legate, Bishops and nobles of England, meeting in an Isle nere unto Kingstone, they had a treatie of peace together, where the sayd Lewes in presence of them all was released of the excommunication, and returned into France. From the benefit of the absolution and peace were exempted Bishops, Abbots, Priors, and all the cleargie which had borne any fauour or good will to Lewes and the Barons, and were all depriued from the benefices by the Legate. Hugh Bishop of Lincolne gaue a thousand marke to the Pope, and an hundred marke to the Legate, whose example many other did follow.

Lewes returned.

Ann. reg. 2.

S. { Thomas Bokerel, Ralph
Elland, the 28. of Sep- } M. { Searle Mercer,
tember, the 28. of Oc-
tober.

1318

Simon de Montfort died at the siege of Choules. Randolph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie Earle of Winchester, William de Albeneto Earle of Arundel, William Earle Ferrers, with the Barons, Robert Fitz Walter, Iohn Constable of Chester, and William Harcourt, with a great traine tooke their journey

nep toward Jerusalem: Walo the Legate departed to-
ward Rome, and Pandolph elected Bishoppe of Nor-
wich succeeded Legate.

An. reg. 3.

S. { John Viell: Iohn le Spicer, the 28, of Sep-
tember. } M. { Searle Mercer, the xxviii, of Oc-
tober. }

William Marshal the elder Earle of Penbroke, go-
uernour of the kings person and of the Realme died,
and was buried at London in the new Temple, after
whose death the king was gouerned by Peter Bishop
of Winchester.

1219
Earle Mar-
shal died.

An. reg. 4.

S. { Richard Wimbleton: Iohn Viell, the 28, of
September. } M. { Searle Mercer, the 28, of Oc-
tober. }

King Henry was crowned at Westminster by Ste-
phen Langton Archbishop of Canterburie, on the xviij.
day of May, Hubert de Burgo was made the kings
chiefe Justice.

King Henry
crowned.
1220

The newe worke of our Ladies Chappel at West-
minster was begunne by King Henry.

New worke
of Westmin-
ster.
Strangers
banished.

Proclamation was made, that all strangers shoulde
auoyd the realme, except such as came with Merchan-
dise, and to make sale of them vnder the kings safe
conduct.

Ranulph the third Earle of Chester, Lincolne, and
Richmond, and Lord of little Britaine, came out of the
holy land into England, and builded the Castels of
Charteley, Bestone, and the Abbey of Delacresse.

Castels of
Chartley and
Bestone build-
ed.
Abbey of De-
lacresse.

S. { Richard Renger: Iohn Viell, the 28, of Sep-
tember. } M. { Searle Mercer, the 28, of Oc-
tober. }

An. reg. 5.

The Frier Preachers, thirteene in number, were
sent into England, and hauing to their Prior Gilbert

1221
Black Friers.

Fraxineto in company of Peter de Roche Bishop of Winchester, came to Canterbury, & there presenting themselves before the Archbishop Steuen, he commanded the said Prior to preach before him, and liked him so well, that he euer after loued their order. On Saint Laurence day they came to London, where they had their first house without the walles of the Citie, so wit in Holborne, and so to Oxford on the day of the assumption, in whose honor they builded an Oratorie, and after that remoed to the place without the walles which the king assigned them.

King Henry subdued the Welshme which rebelled. The Noblemen granted to the king two Parkes of siluer of euery hide of land.

Isabell the kings mother, without making her sonne or his Counsell priute to her purpose, went ouer into France, and there married with the Earle of March Hugh Bronne.

King Henry gaue his sister Iane to Alexander king of Scots, who married her at York: and Hubert de Brugh married the king of Scots sister. William de Albeneto Earle of Arundel dyed comming from the holy land, who conueied into England and was buried

Ann. reg. 6 at Wimondham, a Priory of his foundation.

S.	{	Richard Renger: Tho-	{	M.	{	Searle Mercer,
		mas Lambert, the 28.				the 28. of Oc-
		of September.				tober.

1222
Provinciall
Counsell.

A provinciall Counsell was holden at Oxforde, by Stephen Langton Archbishop of Canterbury, and his Suffragan Bishops and others in the conuentiual Church of Shyepsh. dayes after Easter, where were degraded a Priest and a Deacon, the Priest for homicide, the Deacon for sacriledge and theft committed. An other

other Deacon, denyed the profession of Christian religion, and for the loue he bare to a Jewish woman, caused himselfe to be circumcised, following the Jewish rites and customes: he was degraded, and being left as a lay person and Apostata, was condemned and committed to the fire, by the seruants of Falcatus, wherein hee miserably ended his life. There was also a yong man and two women brought befoze them, the yong man would not come in any Church, nor be partaker of the Sacraments, but had suffered himselfe to be crucified, in whom the scars of all the wounds were to be seene, in his hands, head, side, and feete, and he reioyced to be called Iesus of these women and other. One of the women being old, was accused for bewitching the yong man vnto such madnesse, and also procured herselfe to be called Mary the mother of Christ. They being convicted of these crimes and other, were adiudged to be closed vp betweene two walles of stone, where they ended their liues in misery. The other woman was let goe, because she reuealed the wicked fact.

An Apostate
burnt.
A counterfeite
Christ.

Counterfeite
Mary and
Christ.

On Saint Iames day, the Citizens of London kept games of defence and wrestling, neere vnto the Hospital of Matild, where they got the mastery of the men of the suburbs. The Bailiffe of Westminster deuising to be reuenged, proclaymed a game to be at Westminster vpon Lammass day, whereunto the Citizens of London repayed, and when they had played a while, the Bailiffe with the men of the suburbs harnessed themselves and fell to fighting, that the Citizens being souly wounded, were forced to runne into the City, where they rang the common Bell, and assembled the Citizens in great number, & when the matter was declared, euery man wished to reuenge the fact. The Mayor of the Citie being a wise man, willed them first to moue the Abboe

Wrestling at
S. Giles in
the field.

26 tumult in
London.

of Westminster of the matter, and if he would promise to see amends made, it were sufficient: but a certaine Citizen named Constantine Fitz Arnulfe, willed that all houses of the Abbot and Bailie should bee pulled downe, which worde being once spoken the common people issued out of the Citie without any order, and fought a ciuill battell: for Constantine the first, pulled downe many houses, and oftentimes with a loud voyce cried in praise of the said Constantine, the ioy of the mountaine, the ioy of the mountaine, God helpe and the Lorde Lodowike.

Abbot of
Westminster
put to his
thrills.

A fewe dayes after this tumult, the Abbot of Westminster came to London to Philip Dawbney, one of the kings counsell, to complaine of the iniuries done to him, which the Londouers perceiuing, beset the house about, and tooke by violence twelue of the Abbots horses away, cruelly beating of his men, &c. But whiles the foresaid Dawbney, laboured to pacifie the vyrore, the Abbot got out at a backe doore of the house, and so by a boate on the Thamis hardly escaped, the Citizens throwing stones after him in great abundance.

Chiefe Justice
entered the Ci-
tie of London
with an army.

These things being thus done, Hubert de Burgo, Iusticiar of England, with a great army of men came to the Towne of London, & sent for the Maior and Aldermen, of whom he enquired for the principall authours of this faction. Then Constantine, who was constant in the sedition, was more constant in the answer, affirming that he had done it, & that he had done much lesse then he ought to haue done. The Iusticiar tooke him and two other with him, and in the morning early sent them to Falcatus by water, with a great number of armed men, who brought Constantine to the gallowes, & when he saw the rope about his necke, he offered for his life, 15000. markes, but that would not saue him so he

Constantine
with other
hang ed.

was

was hanged with Constantine his nephew, and Galfride, that proclaymed his proclamation.

Then the Iusticiar entring the Citie with a great army, caused to be apprehended as many as he coulde learne to be culpable, whose feete & hands he caused to be cut off, which cruelty caused many to flee the Citie. ferte & hands
of many cut
off.

The king tooke of the Citizens 90. pledges, which he sent to diuerse Castels: he deposed the Baioz, appointing a Gardien or keeper ouer the Citie, and caused a great gybet to be made, & after heaue theatnings, the Citizens were reconciled, paying to the king many thousand markes.

On holy Rode day, was great Thunder and lightning throughtout all England, and such great floods of water followed, with great windes & tempest, which continued till Candlemasse, that the yeere following wheate was sold for xii. shillings the quarter. Anno reg. 8.
Tempests and
dearth.

S. { Richard Renger; Tho- }
mas Lamber, the 28. of } M. { Searle Mercer,
September. } the 28. of Oc-
tober.

On Saint Andrewes day a great thunder ouerthrew Churches, Castels, and houses, so that scantly any body escaped free from harne by this tempest. A knight and his wife and eyght men of his household, with the fall of his house were slaine in Pilardestune a village of Warwickshire. Great tem-
pests.

In a counsell holden at London the Archbishop of Canterbury and other the nobilitie and Barons of the Realme, required the king to confirme the liberties for the which the warre was moued against his Father, and that himself at the departing of Lewes out of England sware to obserne: whereupon forthwith the king sent his letters to all the Sheriffes of the Realme,

commanding them to inquire by the othes of twelve lawfull men in euery Countie, what liberties were in England in the time of king Henry his grandfather, and to send the inquisition so made to London.

King of Ierusalem.

John de Brennes king of Ierusalem, and chiefe master of the Hospitall there, came into England, and required aide to winne Ierusalem, but he returned with smal comfort.

Leolyn Prince of Wales, founded the Castell of Mountgomerie, and therewith certaine Englishmen, attempted to constraine William Marshall Earle of Denbroke, and other, to peeble to them: but the whole countrey rose in armour, and overcame them.

Annoreg. 8.

S. { John Trauers: Andrew } M. { Richard Ren-
Bokerel, the 28. of Sep- } ger, the 28. of
tember. } October.

1225

The Earle of Chester and other, rose against the king, for the custodies of the Castels and lands, which the king demanded of them.

Wherefore the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Bishops excommunicated al the perturburs of the king and the Realme.

Ral. Cogshall.
Bedford castle
besieged.

The Earle of Chester and his complices, perceiving that the king had a greater number of men of armes then they, and also fearing the excommunication, came to the king at Northampton, peelding their castels and honors which appertayned to the crowne. Then the king laid siege about the castell of Bedford, that Falcatus had long kept by strength, which siege he continued by the space of viii. weekes, and tooke the Castell on the fiftenth of August, on which day he caused to be hanged to the number of 83. men of armes and oher souldiours, the Castell was made an heape of stones.

stones. There was graunted to the king throughout England two shillings for every carucat of land.

Carnage
granted.
Gray Friars.

The Friers Minours first arrived at Douer nine in number, five of them remained at Canterbury, and did there build the first Couent of Friers Minours that euer was in England: the other foure came to London, and lodged at the preaching Friers the space of fifteene dayes, and then hired an house in Cornhill, of Iohn Trauers one of the Sherifes, they builded there little Cels wherein they inhabited. The deuotion of the Citizens towards them, and also the multitude of Friers so increased, that they were by the Citizens remoued to a place in Saint Nicholas Shambels, which Iohn Iwytt Citizen and Mercer of London appropriated to the communalitie of the Citie, to the vse of the said Friers, and became himselfe a lay brother.

William Ioyner afterward Mayor of London in *Ann. reg. 9*
no 1240. builded their quire, Henry Wales Mayor of London, the body of the Church: Walter Potter Alderman, the Chapterhouse: Gregorie Rokle the Doctore Barthelmew of the Castell made the Refectorie.

This yere the king granted to the communalitie of the Citie of London, to haue a common seale.

S.	{	John Trauers: Andrew	{	M.	{	Richard Renger,
		Bokerel, the 28. of				the 28. of Oc-
		September,				tober.

The xi. part of all mens goods mouable within the realme, as well of the Cleargie as of the Laitie, was granted to the king, and the king granted to the Barons and people, the liberties which they long time had sued for: he caused charters to be made, and sent into every Countrey twaine, one of the common liberties, and the other of the Forest,

1225
Fifteene.
Great charter
confirmed.

Richard

Gascoin sub-
dued.

Ann. reg. 10

Richard the kings brother, and his uncle William Earle of Salisburie and many other, were sent into Gascoigne, who subdued the same, and recovered Pop-
pers.

S. { Roger Duke : Martin }
Fitz William, the 28. } M. { Richard Renger,
of September. } the x.viii. of O-
ctober.

1226
Free warren
free toll.

Ann. reg. 11.

The king granted to the Citizens of London free warren, that is to say, free libertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the Citie. And also the Citizens of London should passe toll free throughout all England, and that all weres in Thames should be plucked up and destroyed for ever.

S. { Roger Duke: Martin Fitz }
William, the 28, of Sep- } M. { Richard Ren-
tember. } ger, the 28. of
October.

1227

The king blaming the Citizens of London, because they had given to Lewes the French King at his departure out of England, 500. markes, he compelled them to pay the like summe to him, beside the xv. part of their moveables: and of the Burgeses of Northampton he tooke 1200. markes.

Charters
canceled.

In a Counsell at Oxford, the king proclaymed, that for as much as he was now of lawfull age, hee would rule at his pleasure, and forthwith made all the charter of the Liberties and Forreists to be frustrate, alledging, that they were graunted whiles hee was under warde of other, and had not power of his owne bodie: so it followed, that who so would enjoy the liberties afore graunted, must renewe their charters of the kings newe seale, with such a price as the Justiciar awarded them.

Richard

Richard the Kings brother returned into England, and was made Earle of Cornewall. Hubert de Burgo was made Earle of Kent.

Shorly after the Barons declared unto the king, that except he would restore the Charter of liberties of the Forest, which lately hee had canceled at Oxford, they would compell him by the sword.

S.	{	Steuen Bokerell. Hen-	rie Cocham the 28. of	{	M.	{	Roger Duke	the 28. of Oc-	tober,	Ann. reg. 12

The King corrected the measures and weights, and made them bigger. In the Sommer was often great thunder and lightning, which burnt many houses, and slewe both men and beastes.

1228

Ann. reg. 13

S.	{	Stephen Bokerell. Hen-	rie Cocham the 28. of	{	M.	{	Roger Duke	the 28. of Oc-	tober,

Robert Lingham Bishoppe of Salisburie, by the Kings helpe, preferred the building of a new Church at Salisburie, which his predecessor Richard did translate.

1229

Ann. reg. 14

S.	{	William Winchester. Ro-	bert Fitz Iohn the 28. of	{	M.	{	Roger Duke	the 28. of Oc-	tober.

Upon the day of Saint Pauls Conversion, when Roger Niger Bishop of London was at Masse in the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul, a great multitude of people being there, suddenly the weather waxed darke, that one could scanty see another in the Church, and an horrible Thunder clap lighted on the Church, that the same was shaken as though it should haue fallen, and out of a darke cloude came such lightning, that all the Church seemed to bee on fire, and such a stincke

1230

Darke nesse
in Pauls
Church.

a stincke that all men thought they should have died.

Thousands of men and women ran out of the church, and being astoned, fell vpon the ground vpon of all vnderstanding; none of all the multitude eated in the Church, saue the Bishop and one Deacon, which stood still at the high Altar waiteing the will of God.

Ann. reg. 15

King Henry with a great army sailed into Brittain, where after spoiling the Countrey, a peace was concluded.

S. { Richard Walter: Iohn
of Woborne, the 28 of
September.

M. { Roger Duke,
the 28. of Oc-
tober.

1231

Richard the kings brother married Isabel Countesse of Gloucester, late wife to Gilbert Earle of Gloucester lately deceased, and sister to William Marshal Earle of Pembroke: and the marriage being scantly finished, the said William died, and was buried at the new Temple at London by his father. His brother Richard succeeded him in the Earldome.

Ann. reg. 16

Leolin Prince of Wales, spoiled the lands of the Barons that were on the borders, wherefore the king gathered a great power at Oxford, and went against the Welshmen.

Jewes Syna-
gogue.

The Jewes builded a Synagogue at London very curiously, but the Christians obceapned of the king that it should be dedicated to our blessed Lady.

S. { Michael of Saint Helen:
Walter de Buffel, the 28
of September.

M. { Andrew Bo-
kerel Peperer,
the 28. of Oct.

1232

Ranulph Earle of Chester and Lincolne dyed at Walsingford, & was buried at Chester. Through many complaints made against Hubert de Burgo, chiefe Justice

Justice of England, the sayd Hubert fledde to the Chappel of Brednwood in Essex, where he was taken, and the king sent him to the Towne of London. The morrow after S. Martins day began Thunders very horrible, which lasted 10. dayes. Great harime was done in London, by fire which began first in the house of Dauid Ionet Lumbard.

Ela Countesse of Salisburie widowe founded the Monasterie of Chaons at Lacok in Wiltshire. *Ann reg. 17*

Henry of Edmon- } Andrewe Bokerel
S. } ton Gerard Bat, the } M. } Peperer, the 28. of
28. of September. } October.

The king remoued all the officers and counsellors, as well Bishops as Earles and Barons, and sent for Pictauians, whom he retained into his seruice, and committed to them the keeping of the Castellles and his treasures. *I 2 3 3 Pictauians placed about the king.*

The vii. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure sunnes beside the naturall sunne, of a red colour, and a great circle of Chyristall colour, from the sides whereof went out halfe circles, in the deuisions wherof, the foure sunnes went forth. There followed that yeere great warre and cruell bloodsheds, and generally great disturbance throughout England, Wales and Ireland. *The likenes of foue sunnes.*

In the moneth of Iune in the South part of England, by the sea coast were seene two great Dragons in the ayre, flying and fighting together an whole day, the one chasng the other to the deepe sea, and then were no more seene. *Dragons.*

The king being at Oxforde, Robert Bacon openly preached against Peter Bishop of Winchester, for that he euilly counselled the king to spoyle the Realme with Pictauians. Also Roger Bacon his brother had earnestly *Robert and Roger Bacon.*

The Barons
threat the king

nestly and pitche ly perswaded the king to leave the coun-
sell of the sayd Peter. Also the Barons sent messengers
to the king, requesting that he would put from him Pe-
ter Bishop of Winchester & the Pictanians, or els they
would depose him from his kingdome & create a newe.

House of con-
verts, now the
Rolles in
Chancery lane

The king builded a faire Church and many houses
and ioyning thereunto in the Citie of London, not farre
from the olde Temple: In the which house all the
Iewes and Infidels that did conuert to the faith of
Christ might haue vnder an honest rule of life suffici-
ent liuing, whereby it came to passe that in short time
there was gathered a great number of Conuertes,
which were baptised and instructed in the lawes of
Christ, and did liue laudably vnder a learned man ap-
pointed to gouerne them. This house was annexed by
patene to William Bursall Clarke, *Custos Rotulorum*,
Chancellor by Ed. 3. the 51. yere of his reigne, since the
which time, that house hath bene called the Rolles in
Chancerie Lane. He also builded the Hospital of Saint
Iohn without the Eastgate of Oxford for sicke folke
and strangers to be relieved in.

Hospitall at
Oxford.

Ann. reg. 18

Simon Fitz Marie, Ro-
S. } ger Blunt, the 28. of } M. } Andrew Bokerel
September. } Peperer: the 28.
of October.

1 2 3 4

Salisbury
burnt.

Richard Marshall and Leolyne Prince of North-
wales, with a great force inuaded the kings lands, and
destroyed the same with fire and sword, from the coasts
of Wales to Salisbury, which towne also they set a
fire. By the perswasion of Edmond Archbishop of Can-
terbury, the king commanded Peter Bishop of Win-
chester to go to his Bishopricke, and also expelled all the
Pictanians into their owne Countrey, and making
peace with Richard Marshall and Lewyn Prince of
Wales, he called againe his naturall subiectes and
submit.

The Pictani-
ans expelled.

submitted himselfe to their counsell.

Richard Marshall in Ireland raising a war there, by Geoffrey de Marisco, was slaine and buried at Kilkenny, Gilbert his brother succeeded him in the Earldome.

This yere was a great death and pestilence so that many poore folke died for want of victuals, and the rich men were stricken with couetousnes that they would not relieue the, amongst whom is to be noted, Walter Gray Archbishop of Doyke, whose coyne being siue yere olde, doubting the same to be destroyed by vermine, commanded to deliuer it to þ husbandmen that dwelt in his manors, vpon conditton to pay as much newe coynes after haruest, and would giue none to the poore for Gods sake. And it fortunied that when men came to a great stacke of coyne nighthe Towne of Ripon belonging to the said Archbishop, there appeared in the sheues all ouer þ heads of woymes and serpents and toades, and a voyce was heard out of the coyne moouing saying, (as was imagined) lay no hands on the coyne for the Archbishop and al that he hath is the deuils, the Baptistes were forced to build an high wall round about the coyne, and then to set it on fire, least the benemous Cloyme should haue gone out and paysoned the coyne in other places.

Couetous
Archbishop.

Coyne full of
vermin.

An. reg. 19.

S. { Ralph Ashwe, Iohn }
Norman, the 28. of } M. { Andrew Bokerell }
September. } Peperer, the 28. of }
October.

The Jewes at Norwich stole a boy, and circumcised him, minding to haue crucified him at Easter, for the which fact they were convicted.

1335

Frederike the Emperour married Isabell the kings sister.

Walter Brune a Citizen of London, and Rosia his wife, founded the Hospitall of our Lady without
Saint Mary
Spittell.
Bishops

Bishops gate of London, a house of such great reliefe to the needy, that there was found standing at the suppression 180. beds for the poore. Taken at the suppression (by H. 8.) to dispend land by the yere, 478. pound vi. shillings vi. pence.

Gerard Bat, Robert } Andrewe Bokerell
S. } Hardell, the 28. of } M. } Peperer, the 28. of
September. } October.

1236

King Henry tooke to wife Elianor daughter to Raymond Earle of Province: she was married at Canterbury, and crowned at Westminster the twentieth day of January. To this Coronation resorted so great a number of all estates, that the Citie of London was scarce able to receiue them. The Citie was adorned with silks, and in the night with lampes, cressets, and other lights, without number, besides many Pageants, and strange deuises which were shewed. The Citizens robed to meete the King and Queene, clothed in long garmets, embroidered about with gold and silke of diuers colours: their horses finely trapper, to the number of 360 euery man bearing golden or siluer cups in their hands, and the Kings Trumpetters before them sounding. The Archbishop of Canterburie did execute the office of Coronation, Citizens of London did minister Wine as Butlers. The Citizens of Winchester tooke charge of the Kitchen, & other Citizens attended their charges.

The Citizens
of London
Butlers.

Ioane the kings sister, wife to Lewlin Prince of Wales, died at Hauering in Essex, and was buried at Tarent in Dorset.

High water.

About this time fell such abundance of raine the space of two moneths, that the Thamis overflowed the bankes, so that in the great Pallace of Westminster men did rowe with wherries in the midst of the Hall,
and

and they rode on horsebacke to their chambers,

A parliament at Barton, wherein was made the statutes of Barton.

Ann. reg. 21
Statutes of
Barton.

Henric Cocham : }
S. } Iordan of Couen- } M. } Andrew Bokerell Pe-
try, the 28. of Sep. } perer, the 28. of Octo-
ber.

By the kinges procurement, Octobon a cardinall came into England as legate from the pope.

1237

This peere passed a stomie and troublesome weather, and verie vnhealthfull, so that no man could remember that euer so manie folks were sicke of the ague.

John Scot last earle of Gloucester deceased, and the countrey returned to the king for lacke of heires.

Ann. reg. 22

John Tolason : Ger- }
S. } was the Cordwenor, } M. } Andrew Bokerell
the 28. of Septemb. } Peperer, the 28. of
October.

Simon de Mountfort, son to Simon earle of Hereford, for doute that queene Blanch, mother to the French king was offended with him, fled into England, & was made earle of Leicester, & steward of England, by king Henric, & had the kings sister Eleanor, widow of William Marshall giuen him to wife.

Octobone being lodged in the abbey of Diney, the scholars of Oxford slew his maister cooke, who was also legats brother, & the legat for feare gat him into the steeple of the church, where he held him till the kinges officers coming from Abingdon, coueied him to Wallingford, where he accused the misdoers.

1238

Legat put to
his shifts.

Odo de Kilkenny, as stauenderbeatter of the scholars, was taken with twelue other, and cast in prison, & long after went from S. Pauls church in London, to the legats house (which was Durban place) ungiuded,

Scholars did
penance at
London,

without gowne, bareheaded and barefooted, where they asked him forgiveness, and then the legate restored the to their vniuersitie.

King in danger.
Ann. reg. 23 A scholar of Oxford faining himselfe mad, enterprised to haue slaine the king in his chāber at Woodstocke; but he was taken, and after long imprisonment, plucked in pieces with hysles at Couentrie.

John Coders : John } Richard Renger,
S. } de Wilehale, the 28. } M. } the 28. of Octo.
Of September. } ber.

1239

Simon de Mountfort, whome the king had made earle of Leicester, being also steward of Gascoigne, induced the king of England to recognize, that he would holde of the king of France the land of the Basleles, the chiefe towne whereof is Bayon, and so by acknowledging to be of the fee of the king of France, excluded the king of Castile, who chalenged the said fee to belong to the king of Spaine.

Tower of London.

Ann. reg. 24 The Tower of London was fortified, which the citizens fearing least it were done to their detriment, complained to the king, who answered that he had not done it to their hurt, but (saith he) I will from henceforth do as my brother doth, in building & fortifying of castles, who beareth the name to be wiser then I am.

Queene Eleonor bare a sonne named Edvard at Westminster, the 22. day of June.

S. } Roger Bongey : Ralph } M. } William Ioyner,
Ashwic, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Octo.

1240

This William Ioyner builde the quire of the olde church of the Gray friers in London.

Richard earle of Cornewall, the kings brother, took his iourney towards Jerusalem, with many other noble

ble men of England. Upon S. Georges night, the stone gate & bulwarke which the king had caused to be builded by the Tower of London, was shaken with an earthquake, & fell downe, but the king commanded the same to be builded againe, stronger then before. Lewlin prince of Wales, deceased, and then betwixt his bastard sonne Griffin, and his legitimate sonne David, nephue to the king of England by his sister, great & grievous destruction rose for the principality, but at length Griffin being taken of his brother, was committed to prison.

Many strange and great fishes came a shore, wherof eleuen were sea bulles, and one of huge bignesse passed by the riuer of Thames, through the bridge at London, unhurt, til he came as farre as the kings house at Portlake, where he was killed.

Aldermen chosen in London, which had the rule of the wards of the citie, but were euery peere changed.

Monstrous fishes.

An. reg. 25
Aldermen in London.

S. { John Gifers: Michael } M. { Gerard Bat, the }
Tony, the 28. of Sept. } 28. of October.

The Jewes were constrained to pay twentse thousand marks at two termes in the yere, or els to be kept in perpetuall prison.

1241

Gilbert Marshall earle of Penbroke, died without the towne of Hereford, being hurt in turnament, and was buried at London in the New temple. Walter his brother hardly obtained the earledome, because he procured that turnament, contrary to the kings will & pleasure. This Walter dying without issue, his heritage was divided betwixt the sonnes of his five sisters.

The walles and bulwarke that were newly builded about the Tower of London (in the building whereof the king had bestowed more then twelue thousand marks)

Bulwarke by the Tower.

Ann. reg. 26

marks) were againe virecouerably thowen downe as it were with an earthquake, for which cause the citizens of London nothing sozie, were much amazed, for they were threathned that the said walles and markes were builded in despight of them, to the end that if any of them would presume to contend for the liberties of the citie, they might there be imprisoned, and to the end that many might be laid in diuers prisons, many lodgings were made there, that no one should speake with another.

This peere Gerard Bar was againe chosen Maior for the peere to come. After whose election he was by the worshipfull of the city, conueyed vnto Woodstocke, and presented (after the custome) vnto the king: but the king, informed of his last peeres dealing, by such as ought him no good will, said that he would not admit him to that office, till such time as he came to Westminister, with which and were Gerard & his copanie returned vnto London. It was not long after, or the king came to Westminister, where (according to the p^r duty) the citizens of London againe awaited vpon the king to know his pleasure: where the king called before him the said maior, & after certaine questions to him put, he caused him to be sworne in his presence: after which oath to him giuen, the king charged him by vertue of the same oath, that he should not take of the bakers & brewers, and other victuallers of the citie fortie pounds, which either of his predecessors, and also he the last peere had taken, and also that he should after his comming to London should restore vnto the said victuallers & other citizens, all such money as he had with wrong in that preceding peere taken of the commonaltie of the citie: which charge by the maior heard, he said vnto the king, Alas souereigne lord, that I should forgo this: for with
this

this I might haue married my daughter: with the which answere, the king soze mooued; leaning vpon the altar of S. Stephen, sware by S. Edward, and by the holy sacrament which he had seene vpon that altar that day, thou shalt not this yeere be maioz, nor yet hereafter, for euer, go on thy way. The Maioz being heaule of the kings displeasure, refused there his office, and for him, & in his place was chosen Roger de Bungey Maioz for the yeere following.

S. { Iohn Viel. Thomas Du- } M. { Roger Bongey
Cresme the 28. of Septe. } the 28. of Octo.

King Henrie with a great army sailed into Normandie, purposing to recouer Normans, Guine, & other countries, but after many bikerings, to the losse of English men, he treated a peace.

1242

Eleanor, daughter to Geoffrey earle of Britaine, and sister to Arthur, ended her life prisoner in the castle of Bistolow.

Ann. reg. 2.

S. { Iohn Fitz Iohn. Ralph } M. { Roger Bongey,
Ashwie, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Octo.

Hubert de Burgo earle of Kent, died, and was buried in the church of Friers preachers at London, vnto the which church he gaue his noble palace at Westminster, which after wards the archbishop of Yorke bought of them, and made it his inne, since commonlie called Yorke place, now White hall.

White hall at Westminster.

1243

The Thames ouerflowed the banks about Lambeth, and drowned houses and fields, the space of sixe miles, and in the great hall at Westminster men tooke theyr horsebacks, because the waters ranne ouer all.

Great floods
Ann. reg. 24

S. { Hugh Blunt. Adam } M. { Ralph Ashny Pe-
Basing, the 28. of Sep. } perer y 28. of Oct.

Griffine the eldest sonne of Leolin prince of North-wales,

1244

Miserable
Death of
Griffin.

214

HENRIE THE THIRD.

males, which was kept pypsoner in the Tower of London, deuised suttillly how to escape: wherefore one night hauing deceyued the Watche, made of the hangings, sheetes, towels &c. a long lynne, and put himselfe downe from the toppes of the Tower: but as he was sliding a good pace, with the weight of his bodie, being a verie bygge man and a fatte, the rope brake, and he fell on his necke, whose miserable carcase in the morning being found by the Tower wall, was a pitifull sight to the beholders, for his head and necke were driuen into his brest betwene the shoulders: the King hearing thereof punished the watchmen, and caused Griffins sonne that was imprisoned with his father to be more straightly kept.

The King took 2 of the Citizens of London 1500. Markes, for that they had receyued into their Citie a gaine Walter Bokerel, who had ben banished xx. yeres, notwithstanding the Citizens had proued that before that time the sayd Walter and his brother Andrew by their suite to the King, had gotten him to be reconciled to the Kings fauour. Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complayned to the King of the wast made of the Church goodes, by aliant Bishops and Clearkes of this land, whereupon they were shortly voyded.

Robert Gros
ted.

An. reg. 29

S. { Ralph Foster: Nicho. } M. { Michael Tonny,
las Bat, the 28. Sept. } the 28. of Octob.

1245

An. reg. 30 mond.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Edward.
The King enlarged the Church of Saint Peters in Westminster, pulling downe the olde males & steeple, and caused them to be made more comely.

The fourth
buried in the
New temple.

Robert Ros being made a Templar, dyed, and was buried at London in the new Temple.

Robert

S. { Robert of Cornhill, Adam } M. { John Gifers
of Bentley, the 28. of Sep- } Peperer, the
tember. } 28. of Octo.

In the Dioces of Lincolne, there was a woman of 1346
noble bith, wel favoured and beautifull, which was ma- monstrous.
ried to a rich man, & bore him children, she also got One boy
another Gentlewoman with child, and begat 3. sonnes male and 2
of her one after another, or ever it was known: the wo- male.
mens names were Hawisia and Lucia. Ann. reg. 31

S. { Simon Fitz Meger: } M. { John Gifers Pe-
Laurence Frowike, } perer, the 28. of
the 28. of September. } October.

King Henry let to ferme the Queenhithe in Lon- 1247
don to John Gifers, then Mayor, and his successors and Aurene Wine.
commaltie of London for ever, for the summe of fiftie Customs of
pound the yere, to be paid at two payments, at Clarken London.
well. Dated at Windsor the xxii. of his raigne. The
which was then committed to the shiffes charge, & so
hath continued ever since, whereof the profits are soze
diminished, that at this time it is little worth over 12.
marke, or xv. pound, one yere with another.

The Church of Saint Mildred in Canterburie, and Ger. Dorset.
a great part of that Citie was burnt.

A great earthquake was in many places, especially Earthquake.
at London about the bankes of the Thamis.

The Copue was soze clipped, that it was thought Copue bafe.
good to change the same, and make it baser.

A great plague was in England, so that in Sep- Pestilence,
tember, there was euery day nine or ten buried in the
Churchyard of Saint Peter at S. Albons.

This yere was founded the Hospital of S. Mary, cal-
led Bethlem, without Bishops gate of London, by Si- Ann. reg. 32
mon Fitz Mary, for distraught people, the same was
appointed to haue bene a Priorie.

S. { John Viell. Nicholas }
 Bat, the 28. of Sept. } M. { Peter Fitz Alwine,
 the 28. of Octob,

1248

By reason of the imbalasing of the coine, a great penurie followed.

The king sel-
 ler his jewels

The king required a great aide of money, which was denied him, whereby he was forced to sell his plate and jewels to the citizens of London.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tyne, was burned, hydge and all.

Earthquake.

Ann. reg. 33

By a strange earthquake, the toppes of houses were throwen downe, walles did cleaue, the heads of chimnies and towers were shaken, but the bodie and foundations did not moue.

S. { Nicholas Fitz Iosey: }
 Geffrey Winchester, } M. { Michael Tonney
 the 28. of September. } the 28. of October.

1249

A mart at
 Westminster.

The king deuising how to exact money from the citizens of London, made a mart at Westminster to last fifteene dayes, and commanded that all trade of merchandize should cease in the citie those fifteene dayes, which the citizens were faine to redeeme with two thousand pounds. Besides this, the king tooke victuals and wine, and paid nothing for it.

Strangers
 robbed and
 rats hanged.

Two merchants of Brabant complained to the king at Winchester, that they had beene robbed by men of that countrey, who had taken from them to the value of two hundred marks, which theeuers they had seene in the court, whereupon such as were suspected, were taken to be tried by the countrey, but the country purged them by oath, because they were for the most part all infectes and giuen to theeuerie: but the merchants continuing their suite to the king, said, that if they could not haue iustice, they would stay so much of English merchants.

chance goods in Brabant. Then the king caused twelve men of Winchester to be chosen, who also did quit the that were accused, which thing when the king did see, he caused those twelve to be imprisoned, and swore, that in short space, they should be hanged as thieves accessarie and periured, and caused other twelve to be empanelled, which last quest found and confessed all, and appeached many, especially of Hamshire, which were hanged.

Great dissention arose in Cambridge betwixt the scholars and townsmen, so that houses were broken down and spoiled, and many men wounded and slain. Discord at Cambridge.

In the moneth of June fell great raines, especiallie about Abington, which carryed away manie trees, houses, beasts, milles, bridges, and one chapell, not farre from Abington. An. reg. 34

Richard Hardell: Iohn S. Thollason, the 28. of September.	}	M.	}	Roger Fitz Ro- ger, the 28. of October.
---	---	----	---	---

The friers Augustines begonne to inhabit at Woodhouse in Wales.

1250

Boniface archbishop of Canturbury in his visitation came to the priory of S. Barthelmew in Smithfield, where being received with procession in most solemne wise, he said he passed not upon the honour, but came to visit them: to whome the chanons answered, that they hauing a learned bishop, ought not in contempt of him to be visited by any other: which answer so much misliked the archbishop, that he forthwith fel on the subprior, and smote him on the face with his fist, saying, Indeed, indeed, doth it become you English traitors so to answer me? Thus raging with othes, not to be recited, he rent in pieces the rich cope of the subprior, trode it vnder feet, & thrust him against a pillar of the chancell, that

Archbishop of
Canturburie
visith S.
Barthelmew
in Smithfield,
beareth & sub-
prior and cha-
nons, &c.

that he had almost killed him : but the chanons seeing that their subprior was almost dead, they ranne & plucked off the archbishop with such a violence, that they ouerthrew him backwards, wherby they might see that he was armed and prepared to fight. The archbishops men seeing their maister downe (being all strangers, and their maisters countreyemen bozne in Prouince) fell vpon the chanons, beat them, tare them, and trode them vnder their feet : at length the chanons getting away as well as they could, ranne bloudie and mirie, rent and tozue, to the bishop of London, to complaine, who bade them go to the king at Westminster, and tell him thereof : wherupon foure of them went thither, the rest were not able, they were so sore hurt: but when they came at Westminster, the king would neither heare nor see them, so they returned without redresse. In the meane season the whole citie was in an vproze, & ready to haue rung the common bell, and to haue heuved the archbishop into small pieces, but he was secretly got to Lambeth.

The Blache
friers church
in Wolbozne.

The friers of the order of Preachers through Chyristendome, and from Hierusalem, were by a common conuocation assembled together at their house in Wolbozne by London, to intreat of their estate, to the number of foure hundredeth.

Englith
Jewes.
A marke of
golde of silver,
was 8.
sances.

The king taking inestimable summes of money of all the rich men in his realme, tooke of one Aaron a Jew, bozne in Dozke, 14000. marks for himselfe, and 10000. marks for the queene, and before he had taken of the same Jew so much as amounted altogether to 30000. marks of silver, and 200. markes of golde to the queene.

This peere Reginald de Moyne earle of Somerset, and lord of Dunster, founded the abbey of Newham,

ham, at Exmister in Deuonshire, of Cisterian monks, taken from the abbey called Bella loca Regis, which Reginald de Moyne deceased in Anno 1257, and was buried at Combutie in Deuonshire.

In October the sea flowing twice without ebbe, *Tempest.* made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into the land. Besides this, in a darke night, the sea seemed to be on a light fire, & the waues to fight one with another, so that the mariners were not able to saue their shippes; and to omit to speake of other, in one haven called Hureburne, besides small vessels, three noble and famous ships were swallowed by of the waues. And at Winchessea, besides cottages for salt, and fishermens houses, byldges and milles, aboue 300. houses in that towne, with certaine churches, through the violent rising of the sea, were drowned.

A great earthquake at S. Albans on S. Lucies day.

Humfrey Beas: William } John Norman *Ann. reg. 38*
S. } Fitz Richard, the 28. of } M. } the 28. of Oc-
September. } tober.

King Henrie granted, that where before time the citizens of London did present theyr Maior before the king wheresoeuer he were, now he should come onely before the barons of the Eschequer, and they should admit him. Also the shirifs of London were allowed out of the Eschequer, for their office of shirifwike, vii. li.

Laurence Frowike: Nicholas Bat, the 28. of Sep. } M. } Adam Basing
S. } the 28. of Oct

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas: for from the first of March, till the Assumption of our Lady, there fell not so much as one droppe of raie. The shepheards of France and England tooke their iourney towards the Holie land, to the number of 30000. but assembled, theyr number banished in short time.

King

Ann. 108. 37 King Henry made Alexander king of Scots knight
at York, and gaue him his daughter Margaret to wife.

William Durham : } John Tololon-
S. } Thomas Wymborne. } M. } Draper, the 28. of
the 28. of September, } O October,

The king tooke 40. s. of euery knights fee, to make
his eldest sonne knight. He purchased the tenths of all
spirituall liuinges at the popes handes for five peeres,
as it had bene in aid of the holy land, but in deed it was
to make his sonne Edmund king of Naples and Sicil.
The liberties of London were sealed by the meanes of
Richard earle of Cornewall, who charged the Mayor
that he looked not to the bakers for theyr siles of bread,
so that the citie was forced to please the earle with 600.
marks, & were restored. The king imprisoned þe Sherrifs
of London in the Tower, a moneth & more, & after de-
posed them of their office, because of the escape of John
Ossrom that was vnder theyr ward in Newgate, for
the death of a prioꝝ that was the kings allie.

Liberties of
London sealed
for not loo-
king to the
sile of bread.

11. 2. 1. 1. 1. 1.

Great flood.

Ann. 108. 38.

Robert Gros-
test.

A great floud hapned in Holland, Lindsey, and Hol-
bernes, countries of England, the tenth of October,
which came vnto Alnigham, where throug a great
portion of land, with houles and people were drowned.

Robert Grosted bishop of Lincolne, in Greeke, La-
tine, & other languages, did by an epistle reprove pope
Innocent, affirming that the preaching friers, and mi-
norite friers were infected with heresies. This Robert
Grosted boꝝne in Suffolke, this yere deceased: he gaue
all his books to the friers minoꝝ at Oxfoꝝd.

John Northampton : } Richard Hardest
S. } Richard Pickard, the } M. } Draper, the 28. of
28. of September, } O October,

Edward the kings eldest sonne wedded the kings
daughter

daughter of Spaine, Eleanor : his father gaue him the earldome of Chester, and the gouernance of Guyen ^{Edward prince of Wales,} and Ireland.

The bishop of Hereford in the court of Rome, saining himselfe procurator for the clergie of England, bound the small houses of religion in 100. or 200. markes the piece, the greater houses in 300. or 500. markes the piece, S. Edmundsbury was bound in 700. markes, to be paid to certaine merchant strangers, & all this money was collected to expulse Manfred out of Naples. *Ann. reg. 39*

S. Ralph Ashwie : Ro- } Richard Hardell
S. bert of Limon, the } M. } Draper, the 28. of
28. of September. } } October.

An hundred fortie two Jewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of the crucifying of a childe named Hugh, at Lincolne: eightene of the were drawn through the streetes at Lincolne, and after hanged, the other remained long prisoners. The earles and barons of England, with assent of the prelates, caused proclamation to be made through all England, that the charters of liberties and forrests should be kept: and at their instance, Boniface archbishop of Canturburie accursed all those that should breake them. *1255* *Ann. reg. 40* *Jewes hanged.*

S. Stephen Do : Henrie } Richard Hardell
S. Walmond, the 28. of } M. } Draper, the 28. of
September. } } October.

The Maior and diuers aldermen of London, & the shirifs, were deprived of their offices, & the gouernance of the citie committed to other. By reason of a roll closed in greene ware, and found in the kings wardrobe at Winsoz, containing, as it were, an information against the maior & shirifs of London, for oppression & wrongs done to the cominaltie of the citie, the king tooke great displeasure, and caused great inquisition to be made, as well *1256* *Ann. reg. 41*

well by folke mores as ward mores, and others other meanes. At length the maior and shirifs with the chamberleine of the citie were discharged by Iohn Mansell one of the kings iustices, afore whom, & other the kings counsell the inquisition was taken, & then was the custody of the citie assigned vnto the constable of the Tower, and in place of the shirifs were appointed Michell Tony and Iohn Adrian. At length the maior, shirifs & aldermen that were accused, perceiving the kings displeasure towards them, submitted themselves to his mercie, sauing to them & to all other the citizens their liberties & franchises, & so in the Cheker chamber at Westminster, afore the king there sitting in iudgement vpon the matter, they were condemned to pay theyr fines for their offences committed, and further euery one of them discharged of his ward & office, & shortly after was William Fitz Richard by the kings commandement made maior, and Thomas Fitz Thomas, & William Grapilgate shirifs. The new worke of S. Paules church in London, was begunne.

S. { Mich. Bockerell: Iohn } M. { Rich. Hardel Dra-
 { y Minor, the 28. of Se. } per, the 28. of Oct.

Hugh Bigot chiefe iustice of England, and Roger Thurkelbie kept their courts in Guild hall of London, and punished the bakerys vpon the tomberel, & did many other things against the lawes of the city. Richard earle of Cornwall was crowned king of Almaigne.

The sixt day of Iulie fell such abundance of raine, that many houses, bridges and trees were boyme downe. The king caused the wals of the city of London, which were soe decayed, & destitute of bulwarks, to be repaired in moze seemly wise then afore they had beene.

S. { Rich. Owell: William } M. { Rich. Hardel Dra-
 { Ashwie, the 28. of Se. } per, the 28. of Oct.

1257

Ring of M^r
 swaine.

Bridges boyme
 downe.

Walls of
 London re-
 paired.

An. reg. 42

For so much as the king had oftentimes promised the restitution of certaine ancient lawes which he neuer performed, the lords murmuring against him, held a parliament at Oxford. In confirmation of those acts were chosen twelue peeres, which had authoritie to correct the breakers of them, the king his brethren, the noble men and barons, taking their oath to see the same obserued. Shortly after, they banished William of Valence, Galfred, Gwydon, & Ailmer the elect of Winchester, all foure brethren to the king on the mothers side, and other strangers.

A quarter of wheat was solde for fiftene shillings, but the worst was, there could be none found for money, where through many poore people were constrained to eat horse flesh, and barks of trees, but many starued for want of food, twentie thousand in London, as it was said.

A Jew at Tewkesburie fell into a priuie vpon the Saturday, and would not for reuerence of his Sabbath be plucked out, wherefore Richard of Clare earle of Gloucester, kept him there till Sunday, at which time he was found dead.

Robert Cornhill: } Richard Hardell
S. { John Adrian, the 28. } M. { Draper, the 28. of
Of September. } O October.

The king comanded a generall assembly at Paules crosse in London, where he in proper person commanded the maior, that y next day following, he should cause to be sworne before the aldermen, euery stripling of twelue yerres of age or yward, to be true to the king and his heires, kings of England, and that the gates of the citie should be kept with harnessed men.

Two Romaines struing for prebends in Paules church at London, the one killed the other there.

John

1258

Twelue
peeres.

Strangers
banished.

Deaf of
cous.

A Jew
died.

An. reg. 43.

1259

Orth to the
king.

Ann. reg. 44

S. { John Adrian : Robert } M. { John Gysors Pe-
 Cornhill, the 28. of } perer, the 28. of
 September. } October.

1260

John duke of Butaine married Beatrice, king Hen-
 ry the thirds daughter.

Hugh Wigot
 chiefe Justice.

Hugh Dispenzer was made chiefe Justice of Eng-
 land, & Nicholas of Cly Chauncellour to the king, and
 the Abot of Peterborow Treasourer of the Eschequer
 by ordinance of the Barons.

Parliament.
 Ann. reg. 45

The king repenting that he had at Oxford graun-
 ted such large Lawes and Liberties to the Nobles
 and people of the Realme, by counsell of Edward his
 sonne, and Richard his brother, he sent to the Court of
 Rome to be absolued of his oth. The Barons and No-
 bles of the Realme, helde a Parliament at London in
 the new Temple, and the king held himselfe in the
 Towne of London.

S. { Adam Browning : Henry } M. { William Fitz
 Couentry, the 28. of Sep- } Richard, the
 tember. } 28. of Octo.

1261
 King Henry
 absolued.

An. reg. 46

King Henry published at Pauls Crosse the Popes
 absolucion for him and all his that were sworne to
 maintaine the articles made in the Parliament at Ox-
 ford, and then he with the Queene sayled into France,
 to make a shuall concord betweene him, and the king
 of France for Normandy, where the composition was,
 that Normandy should remaine to the French king,
 paying to the king of England and his heires per
 thirtie thousand pounds Turuys.

S. { John Northampton : Ri- } M. { William Fitz
 chard Pickard, the 28. of } Richard, the
 September. } 28. of Octo.

The

The barons of England (Simon de Mountford being their chieftaine) armed themselves against the king, and all this peere houered about London, & other places, without any notable act of rebellion, sauing that they robbed aliants, & such other persons as they knew to be against their purpose, especially they slew the Jewes in all places. There was slaine Jewes at London to the number of 700. the rest were spoiled, & their synagogue defaced, because one Jew would haue forced a Christian man to haue paid more then two pence for the vsurie of twentie shillings a weeke.

1262
The barons
in armour.

Jewes spoiled
for vsurie.

John Taylor: Richard Walbroke, the 28. of Septe. } M. } Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard, the 28. of October.

The Manor of Littleworth belonging to Richard king of Armaine, was burnt by the Londoners. They also burned another house of his, neere to Westminster.

1263.

The king and queene remained in the Tower of London, and when the queene would haue gone by water vnto Windsor, the Londoners getting them to the bridge in great numbers, vnder the which she must passe, cried out on her, vsing many vile and reprochfull words, theye hurt and stones at her, that she was constrained to returne againe to the Tower. The citizens fortified the citie with iron chaines drawn ouerthwart their streetes, munited the citie, and did maruellous things.

The queene
chained.

Ann. reg. 48

Streets of
London
chained,

Robert Mountpiller: Osbert Suffolke, the 28. of September, } M. } Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard, the 28. of October.

1264

Edward the kinges sonne, passing by Oxford, the burgeses shut by their gates against him, whereby he was forced to lie at the kings hall without the towne till

The scholars
and burgesles
of Oxford the
onespoile the
other.

till the next morowe and then departed. The schollers of Oxford being shut within the Towne, brake vp the gate that leadech toward Beaumonte, for which deede the Maior sent some of them to prison: and not long after, whyle the Schollers were at dinner, the Maior and Commons with banners displayde, thought to haue spoyled the Clearkes ere they had bin aware: but being espied, the Schollers ran together, and with bowes and other weapons slew and wounded the Burgesles and Commons, brake vp many houses, spoyling the goods, and set the houses of the Portriues on Fire: moreouer they brake vp the Vintrey, dranke the Wines, and spoiled them, for the which fact the king caused the Clearkes & Schollers to be banished the Uniuersitie.

Clarkes of Ox-
ford banished.

Worcester bes-
sieged.

Glocester bes-
sieged.

Robert Ferrers Earle of Darby (who tooke part with Earle Simon) besieged Worcester, and entring by the olde Castell, spoyled the Citizens of their goods, and compelled the Jewes to be christened. The towne of Glocester, that before was taken by the Barons, was now assailed by Edward the Kings sonne, who entred the castell by great force, and in the next morning by meanes of the Bishop of Worcester, and Reignald Abbot of Glocester, a truce was taken betwixt the Barons in the Towne, and the Kings sonne in the Castell: but shortly after, the Barons fled, and the Burgesles submitting themselues, were some of them hanged, the residue cast in prison, and the towne destroyed, from whence the Kinges sonne departed, spoyling and wasting the Country (contrary to his othe made to the Barons) till hee came to Oxford, where he lodged in the house of the Frier Preachers, and ioyned his power with the King his Father, who was lately come thither.

The King hauing now with him his brother Richard

chard king of Almaine, his sonne Edward, William de Valence his brother on the mothers side, and John Cumyn of Scotland, with an armie went and besieged Northampton, and tooke the towne and in it fifteen Knights bearing Banners, of whom Simon Mountforde the ponger was sent to Winchester, the residue to other places to be safely kept. Other knights of meaner degree were taken, to the number of xl. and not a few Esguires.

Northampton
town besieged.

On Saint Pancrates day, was a battell fought by Lewes betweene R. Henry and the Barons, in which battell the king with his son Edward, & Richard Earle of Cornwal, with many other lords were taken, by Simon de Mountfort Earle of Leicester, and the Barons, there were slaine 4500. in that battell.

This yere about the 20. of June a notable blasing Starre appeared.

Blasing Starre
Ann. reg. 49

{ Gregory Rokesley, }
S. { Thomas of Deford, } M. { Thomas Fitz Tho-
the 28. of Septemb. } mas Fitz Richard,
the 28. of Octob.

A variance fel betwene Simon Mountfort Earle of Leicester, & Gilbert earle of Gloucester, chiefe of y^e Barons: which turned to their great euil. For Prince Ed. being got at libertie, alied him to the earle of Gloucester & gathered to him a great power, warred so freshly upon Simon of Leicester, that at the end he, with many others of the nobles were slaine in that battell at Evesham in Worcester shire, on the 4. day of August.

1265
Battel at Evesham.

A Parliament was holden at Winchester, where all the statutes made at Oxford were disannulled, and all the goods of them that were against y^e king sealed. London was in great danger to haue bene destroyed by the king, for displeasure he had conceiued against y^e citizes, but the citizens wholly submitted both liues and goods.

Parliament
at Winchester

byed him. Eight persons carrying the same submission
 to Windsor, met Sir Roger Leyborn knight at Col-
 broke, who turned them backe againe, & after they had
 discoursed the whole matter with him, he willed the to
 deliuer to him their submission, and he would moue the
 king in it, which thing they did. After sixe dayes this
 knight returned to the city, & said, the king had receiued
 their writings, willing them first to take away all the
 chaines that were in the streetes of the City, & pul the
 posts out of the ground that the same were fixed in, and
 bying both chaines and posts to the Towre of London:
 then the Maior with fortye Citizens should the next day
 following attende vpon the king at Windsor to con-
 firme their writing, and they should go and come safe:
 in witnesse whereof he deliuered them the kings letter
 and seale, for the space of foure dayes. The next day the
 Citizens being at Windsor, attended at the gate vntil
 the king came from hunting, at which time hee would
 not once looke on them. After the king was entred, they
 would haue followed, but they were forbidden: shortly
 after they were called into the Castell, where they
 were locked by in a Towre with homely entertaine-
 ment: the next day the king gaue vnto Prince Ed-
 ward the Maior and foure Aldermen, the rest were
 committed to seuerall prisons.

Ann. reg. 50

S. { Edward Blund: Pe- } M. { Thomas Fitz Tho-
 ter Aunger, the 28. } mas Fitz Richard
 of September. } the 28. of October.

1266

King Henry came to Westminster, & there gaue vi-
 to diuerse of his houtholde seruants about the num-
 ber of thre score houtholds & houses within the Citie,
 so that the owners were compelled to agree & redeeme
 their houses and goods, or else to auoyde them: then
 he

he made Custos of the Citie, sir Othon Constable of the Towre, who chose Bayliffes to bee accomprable to him, John Adrian, and Walter Haruy. After this the king tooke pledges of the best mens sonnes of the Citie, the which were put in the Towre of London, and there kept at the costs of their parents. By great labour and sute made, all the foresaid persons which were in Windsor Castel, eigh onely except, were deliuered, and the king agrred with the Citizens for twentie thousand markes to be payd, for the leuping of which fine, were taxed as well seruantes as householders, and many refused the liberties of the Citie to be quit of the charge. The xi. of May was the battel of Chesterfield against the Barons that were disherited, where many of them were slaine. And on the bigill of Saint Iohn Baptist, was the Castell of Kenelworth besieged, which siege continued vnto the bigil of Saint Thomas the Apostle, & then the castel was deliuered to the king. The Barons that were disherited fled then to the Isle of Ely, & strengthened it in such wise, that they held it long after: these gentlemen robbed Norffolke, Suffolke, and Cambridgshire, they spoyled the city of Norwich, & ransomed y rich men at their pleasure, at length by meanes of a Legate sent from Rome, the king granted, that the disherited should haue their lands againe, by fine of five yerres rent. The statute of weights and measures was made, that 3 2. graines of wheate dry and rounde, taken in the midst of the care, should be the weight of a sterling peny, 20. of these pence should wey an ounce, 12. ounces, a pound Troy. 8. pound a gallon of wine, & 8. gallons a bushel of London. Also 3. barley cornes, dry and round should make an puch, 12. puches a foote, 3. foot, a yard, 5. yards and a halfe to a perch or pole, 40. pole in length, and 4. in bredth to make one acre of land.

B { John Hind: John Wal- } M { William Richards
 Crauen, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Octob.

Ann. reg. 51

The Earle of
 Glocester, toke
 the Citie of
 London.

A newe trouble began, for the Earle of Glocester taking part with the disherites, came with an armie gathered in Wales, unto London, the seuenth of Aprill: therein he builded Bulwarke, cast ditches and trenches in diuerse places.

The king gathered an army at Wundsofe, & the 6. of May, he with an 100, ensignes came towards London, he pitched his tents at Stratford, and carried there the space of one moneth, where many entreated to make peace.

Herters chap.
 pel in London.

The vi. of June the Earle of Glocester, in peaceable manner rendred the Citie vnto the king againe, and then many y were disherited were reconciled, at the instance the Legate and said Earle. Foure that bare the cognisance of the Earle of Darby were put in sackes and cast in the Thames, Thomas Fitz Theobalde and Annis his wife, sister of Thomas Becket Archbischoppe of Canterbury gaue to the master and brethren of the Hospitall, called Saint Thomas of Acres beyond the seas, all the lande with the appurtenances that sometime was Gilbert Beckets, father to Thomas Becket, in which land the said Thomas Becket was bozne, to make there a Church, which was founded in Westcheape of London by the name of the Hospitall of Saint Thomas of Acres.

B { John Adriant: Lucas Bate- } C { Alyn Souch,
 court, the 28. of Septem. } the 28. of Oct.

I 268

A ryot in Lon.
 don.

Variance fell betweene the fellowship of Goldsmiths and Taylors of London, causing great rustling in the Citie, and many men to bee slaine, for which ryot thirtene of the chiefe Captaines were hanged.

Parliament at
 Warleborow.

The king helde a Parliament at Warleborow, in
 the

the which were made the statutes of Barlebygge.

Ann. reg. 53

Bay-
lifes. { Walter Haruy: Willi- }
am Duresme, the 28. }
of September. } *Cu-
stos.* { Sir Stephen E-
desworth, the
28. of October.

Thomas Wimborne.

Sokenreure.

The riuer of Thamis was so hard frozen, from
Saint Andrewes tide to Candlemasse, that men and
beasts passed on foote from Lambeth to Westminster:
the Merchandise was caried from Sandwich & other
Hauens to London by land.

Great Frost

1269

S. { Thomas Basing: Ro- }
bert Cornhil, the 28. }
of September. } *M.* { Hugh Fitz Tho-
mas, the 28. of O-
ctober.

The Nobles of England, by the kings commande-
ment, assembled at London, to treat of diuerse matters,
amongst the which, one was, that all men should before
the Iustices shew by what right they held their lands,
which matter did molest the people, until Iohn Warren
Earle of Surrey appeared, who being asked by what
right he held his lads, he drew sudainly out his sword,
and sayd, By this I hold my Grandfathers lands, and
with this I will keepe them. Upon multiplying of
words, the Earle slewe Allen de la Zouch, Lord chiefe
Iustice of Ireland, before the other Iustices of the
Bench. And shortly after the same Iohn Earle of Sur-
rey, by the oth of 25. knyghtes at Winchester, affirmed,
that he did not commit that fact vpon any pretended ma-
lice, neyther in contempt of the king, & so for the summe
of 1200. markes was reconciled.

Ann. reg. 54

1270

Edward the kings soune with his brother Edmund
and many other nobles sayling into Asia against the in-
fidels, by his policy and manly Acts so demeaned him-
self, that oftentimes he put the Turkes to great diswor-
ship, for dispyght whereof they suborned a Sarasme

Ann. reg. 55

to wound him with a venemous dart, whereof he was long sicke,

S. { Walter Potter ; Philip } M. { John Adrian
Taylor, the 28. of Sep- } Vintener, the
tember. } 28. of Octo.

1271

The Steeple of Bow in Cheape fell downe and slew many people, men and women. On the 28. day of Januariie, Richard king of Amaine and Earle of Cornewall, brother to king Henry deceased in the Castell of Berchamsteede, and was buried at Payles an Abby of his foundation.

An. reg. 56.

S. { Gregorie Rokesley : } M. { John Adrian Vin-
Henrie Waleys, the } tener, the xxviii. of
28. of September. } October.

Diuersē bournes sodainly breake out. of the hollow places of the earth, & ouerflowed a great part of Canterburie Citie, the streame whereof was so violent, that it bare downe buildings, and drowned many people.

1272
Riot at Po-
wich.

In June beganne a great ryot in the Citie of Norwich, throughe the which the Monasterie of the Trinitie was burned, whereupon the King rode downe, and making enquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, caused thirtie of them to be condemned, drawn, hanged and burnt.

An. reg. 57.

S. { Richard Paris: John de } M. { Sir Walter Har-
Wodeley, the 28. of } uy, the xxviii. of
September. } October.

King Henry being sicke, called before him Gilbert of Clare, Earle of Gloucester, & caused him to be sworne to keepe the peace of the land, to the behoufe of Edward his sonne, and then died the sixteenth of November, in the yere, 1272. when he had reigned lvi. yeres & xxviii. daies, he was buried at Westminster, which Church he had newly builded: he left issue, Edward his eldest sonne

sonne, unto whom he had giuen the Earledome of Chester, who succeeded him in the kingdome, Edmond his second sonne unto whom he had giuen the Earledomes of Lancaster, Lecester, and Darbie, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret,

King Edward surnamed

Longshankes.



Edward the first after the Conquest, son to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, bozne at Westminster, began his raigne the xvi. day of November, in the yere, 1272. being then in the parts beyond the sea toward Jerusalem. Of stature he was tall, and mighty of body, nothing grosse: his eyes somewhat blacke and in time of anger fierce, of such noble and valiant courage, that he neuer fainted in most dangerous enterprises: of excellent wit and great towardnesse.

John Horne: Walter Potter, the 28. of September, } *M.* } Sir Walter Haruy Knight, the 28. of October.

This yere fell a great variance at Oxforde, betwene the Northen and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine.

The second day of August, king Edward came into England from the Holy Lande, and on the fifteenth of August, he with Elianor his wife were crowned at Westminster. At this Coronation five hundred great horses were turned loose, catch them who could. Alexander king of Scottes did homage to king Edward. The king caused Leolin Prince of Wales to bee summoned to this parliament at Westminster, but he would

not

Ann. reg. 1

1273

Ann. reg. 2

1274

not come, saying, he remembred the death of his father Griffen.

S. { Nicholas Winchester: } M. { Henry Walles,
 { Henry Couentry, the } the 28, of Oc-
 { 28. of September. } tober.

An. reg. 3.

On Saint Nicholas euen was great Earthquakes, lightnings and thunder, with a huge Dragon, and a blasing starre which made many men sore afrayd.

Usurp forbide
 den.

In a Parliament at Westmister, Usurp was forbid- den to the Jewes: and that they might be knowen, the king commanded them to weare a Tablet the breadth of a palme, vpon their vtmost garments. He also ordeined that Bakers making bread lacking weight assign- ed after the price of Cozne should first be punished by losse of their bread: the second time by imprisonment: and thirdly by the Pillory: millers for stealing of cozne, to be chastised by the Tumberel.

1275
 First rotte of
 the p.

A rich man of France brought into Northumberland a Spanish Cwe as bigge as as a Casse of two peeres, which Cwe being rotten, infected so the Countrey, that it spread ouer all the Reakne. This plague of mozen, continued xxviii. yeres, ere it ended, and was the first rot that euer was in England.

S. { Lucas Batecort: Henry } M. { Gregory Rok-
 { Frowike, the 28. of Sep. } {ley goldsmith,
 chiefe Master of the kings Wints, he builded the doxtar
 of the gray Friars in London.

Castel of Flint

King Edward builded the Castell of Flint, strength- ned the Castell of Ruiland, and other, against the Welshmen.

An. reg. 4.

Bocland.

1276

Amicia Countesse of Denonshire, and Lady of the Isle, founded the Abbey of Bocland.

The eleuenth day of September, there was a ge- nerall Earthquake, by force whereof, the Church of Saint

Saint Michael of the Mount without Glastonbury, fell to the ground, and pieces of many famous Churches in England fell, by force of the same Earthquake.

Gregory Rockesley, and the Barons of London, granted and gaue to the Archbishop of Canterbury Robert Kilwardy, two lanes or wayes next the streete of Baynards Castell, and the Towre of Mounfitchet to be destroyed, in the which place the said Robert builded the late newe Church of the Blacke Friers with the rest of the stones that then were left of the sayd towre, for the best and choysse stones the Bishop of London had obtayned of King William Conquerour, to reedifie the hypperpart of Saint Pauls Church, that was then by chance of fire decayed.

*Preaching
Friers church
founded by
Barnards Ca-
stell, before
which time
their Church
was in Hol-
boyne.*

S. { Iohn Horne: Ralph
Blunt, the 28. of
September. } M. { Gregory Roksley
goldsmith, the 28
of October.

The statute of Mortmaine was enacted. Michael *Ann. reg. 5.*
Tony was hanged, drawne & quartered for Treason. 1277

S. { Robert de Arar: Ralph
Feuro, the 28. of Sep- } M. { Gregory Roksley
tember. } goldsmith, the 28
of October.

King Edward gaue vnto Dauid, brother of Leolin *Ann. reg. 6*
Prince of Wales, the Lordship of Frodsham, which 1278
Dauid attended in the kings Court, and did him plea-
sant seruice, &c.

Michaelmas tearme was kept at Shrewsburie.

S. { Iohn Adrian Walter
Langley, the 28. of } M. { Gregory Roksley
September. } goldsmith, the 28
of October.

The king builded a strong Castell in West Wales, *Ann. reg. 7.*
Lhampaterne baiere. On y day after S. Martin, y was 1279
vpon the Friday al the Jewes of England were taken
for

for clipping of money. And in the feast of S. Lucie al the goldsmiths of London, & that kept the change of great money for small were endited by men of þ wards of the Citie. And on þ munday next after þ Epiphany, þ Justices sate at þ Guildhal to make deliuerance, that is to say, sir Stephē de Pencheſter, sir Iohn Cobham, & such as they allorate to thē, & there were cōdemned, drawen & hāged. 3. English christē mē, & 293. English Jewes,
 S. { Robert Basing: William } M. { Gregory Rok-
 S. { Mazaliuer, the 28. of } M. { sleigh goldsmith,
 September. the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 8
 First halfe
 pence and far-
 things round.
 1380

Whereas before this time, the peny was wont to haue a double crosse, with a cresset, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst, or into foure quarters, and so to be made into halfpence, or farthings, it was now ordayned that pence, halfpence and farthings should be made round.

At this time, twentie pence weyed an ounce of Troy weight, whereby the peny, halfpenny, and farthing, were of good quantitie.

S. { Thomas Foxe: Ralph de } M. { Gregory Rok-
 S. { Lamere, the 28. of Sep- } M. { sleigh goldsmith,
 tember. the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 9

Dauid the brother of Lewlin Prince of Wales, rose against the king, and in the night season brake into the house of Roger Clifford, whē he was in his bed a sleepe and sent him fettered in yrons vnto Snowdon to his brother Lewlin. Hee also rased and laid flatte on the ground, the Castell of Flint belonging to the king.

1381

S. { William Farrendon: } M. { Gregory Rokel-
 S. { Nicholas Winchester, } M. { sleigh goldsmith, the
 the xxviii. of Sep. 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 10

From Christmas, till the purification of our Lady, there was such great Frost and Snow, as the old men could

could not remember the like, wherethrough, siue arches of London Bridge, and all Rochester bridge was bozne downe, and carped away, with many Bridges moze. When passed ouer the Chamis betweene Westminster and Lambeth, and likewise ouer the riuer of Medway, betweene Stroude, and Rochester, drilhod. Fishes in ponds, and birds in woods died for want of foode.

Rochester
bridge, And siue
arches of Lon-
don bridge
bozne downe.

Pirats of Zeland and Holland about Parnmouth and Donwiche, did spoyle and robbe whosoener they met, slew many men, and carped away not a few Shippes with all the goods in them.

1282

Parnmouth
Donwiche
spoiled.

William Mazelyuer,
S. { Richard Chigwell, } M. { Henry de Waleis,
the 28 of Sep. } the 28. of October.

This Henry Waleis siue times Maior of London, builded the body of the Grayfriars church in London, he caused to be erected a certaine house of stone, in one of the highest places of the Citie, which house was called the Tunne vpon Cornehill, the same to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspicious persons, he also by the kings licence, caused to be builded an house called the Stockes, on the Northside of Saint Marie Melchurh in London, the same to be a market place for fish, and flesh, in the middelt of the Citie. And also certaine houses without the wall of Paules Churchparde, from the gate ouer against Iue lane, to the East gate of Paules churchyard, the profittes of which tenaments, to be recorded by the Bailters of the bridge of London, towarde the maintenance of the same Bridge. He indewed the Church of S. Paule with ten markes the yeere rent, toward the new building of the chappel of our Lady ouer the Charnell house, where the bones of the dead were vsed to be laid, in the saide Church parde. And other siue markes the

rent

rent veerely, unto a chaplaine to celebrate in the same chappel. And farther couenaunted to cause all the coffins of the bodies lately buried in tombes or hollow places of the utter parte of the wall towards the North, to be decenely couered, or put in honest graues vnder so many tombes or hollow places on the inner side of the same wall: all which was performed.

This Maioꝝ also caused the bakers of London to be drawn throughe the streetes vpon burdels for making of light bread, and Come to be solde by weight.

The King entred Wales with an army, but Dauid fleeing, the King with his power followed, and as he passed by a wood, there issued out of the same a foure thousand Welchmen, which inuading the Kings armie, made great slaughter, but at length the King tooke Anglesey, where he lost William de Awdley, Roger Clifford the younger, & twelue other of his chiefeſt cap- taines.

1283

The Jewes
Synagogues
destroyed.

John Peckham Archbishop of Canturburie sendeth commandement to the Bishop of London, to destroy all the Synagogues of the Jewes within his dioces. After the Archbishop writeth to him to tolerate them to build one Church in some open place in the Citie of London, where the King should appoint, so they bestow no great cost, nor vse their fond ceremonies.

S. { Ralph Blound: Anketin } M. { Henry de Wa-
de Beteuil, the 28. of Sep. } leis, y 28. of Oct

An. reg. 12.

Leolin Prince of Wales, came downe from the Mountaine of Snowdon, to Mountgomerie, and was at length taken at Bwelch castell, where vsing reproch- full words against the Englishmen, Roger le Strange ran vpon him with the sword wherewith he was girt, & cut off his head, leauing his dead body on the ground.

Sir Roger Mortimer caused the head of Lewlin to be set

set

set upon the Tower of London crowned with Iuy.

King Edward founded the Abbey of Vale Royall in Cheshire. He also remoued the Abbey of Aberconwey to another place, and there builded a strong Castell against the Welchmen. He gaue diuers Castels of the Welchmen, to English Lordes, and tooke Dauid Lewlins brother, with his wife, his sonnes, and seven daughters, at Saint Moris, which Dauid was drawne, hanged, and quartered at Shrewsburie.

S. { Iordane Godchepe: Mar- } M. { Henry Waleis
tin Box, the 28. of Septem. } the 28. of Oct.

Edward Prince of Wales, bozne at Carnaruan in Wales. *Ann. reg. 13.*

Laurence Duckett Goldsmith, and Citizen of London, grievously wounded one Ralph Crepin in West Cheape, and then fled into Bow Church: after that, certaine euill disposed persons, friendes to the sayde Ralph, entred the Church in the night time, and slew the sayd Laurence lying in the Steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him so by the window, as if he had hanged himselfe: vpon the which deede, enquirie being made, it was presented, that he had hanged himselfe, for the which being drawne by the feete, he was buryed in a ditch without the Citie: but shortly after, by relation of a boy who lay with the sayd Laurence at the time of his death, and had hid him there for feare, the truethe of the matter was knowne, for the which, Alice, a woman that was chiefe causer of the saide mischief, and Rainold de Lancaster, Robert Pynnot, Paul of Stokenheth, Thomas Cordwanar, John Tolfan, Thomas Russell, Robert Scot, and other, to þ number of xvi. men with her, were then put in prison, & afterwards moze, who al were drawne & hanged saue the woman, who was burnt: these were of the poorer sort, but

Duckett hadged
in Bow
Church.

1285

Whithetters
hanged.

*Both Church
interdicted,*

but the rich of that malicious company, to wit, Ralph Crepin, Jordan Goodchepe, Gilbert Clarke, & Gesserie Clarke were attaint, sent to prison in the Tower of London, and afterwaard escaped for money. The Church was interdicted by the Archbishoppe, and the doore with the window was stopped vp with thornes, then the said Laurence was taken vp, and buried in the Church-yard.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begun to be builded.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

*Ann. reg. 14
Libertie of
London sealed.*

{ Stephen Cornhil: Robert Rockesley, y 28, of Sep,
Gregorie Rockesley Goldsmith, till the feast of Peter and Paule, on which day, he deliuered the seale at Barking Church, and tooke it to Ralph Ashwy, and that day was the Citie seised into the Kings hands, and Ralph Sandwich appointed Custos until Candlemas, and then was chosen Iohn Briton burill Saint Margarets day.

1286

*Faire at Boston
spoiled.*

A Iustes was proclaymed at Boston, in the faire time, whereof one part came in the habite of Donckes, the other in the suite of Chanons, who had couenanted after y Iustes to spoyle y Faire. For the atchieuing of their purpose, they fired the Towne in thre places. It is said, that streames of Gold, Siluer, and other mettall molten, ranne into the sea. The Captaine of this confederacie was Robert Chamberlaine Esquier, who was hanged, but would neuer confesse his fellows.

Wheate was solde for sixteene pence, and twelue pence the Quarter.

S. { Walter Blunt: Iohn Wade, } Cu { Ralph
the 28, of Septeber. } stos { Sandwich.

Ann. reg. 15

On Newpeares day at night, as wel through the vehemencie of the winde, as violence of y Sea, many Churches were ouerthrowen and destroied, not only at Wymouth,

Harmouth, Donwiche, and Ipswich, but also in diuers other places of England, and other regions adioyning to the sea, especially in that part of England, which is called Meris land. All the whole prouince was for the most part turned into a standing poole, so that intollerable multitude of men were ouerflowed, and destroyed with the water.

S. { Thomas Croshe : Walter } Cu- { Ralph Sand-
 { Hauteine, the 28. of Sept. } flos. { wich.

King Edward sailed to Burdeaur, and from thence rode into France, where he was honorably receiued of Philip le Beaw king of France. He banished all the Jewes out of Gascoine, and other his lands in France.

The Summer was so exceeding hote, that manie men died throught the extremitie therof, and yet wheate was solde at London for three shillings foure pence the quarter, and such cheapnesse of beanes and peaze, as the like had not beene heard of.

Note Sum-
mer & cheape
coyne.

1288

S. { William Hereford : Tho- } Cu- { Ralph Sand-
 { mas Stanes, the 28. of Sep. } flos. { wich.

Great haile fell in England, and after insued great raine, that the peere following, wheat was raised from three pence the bushell, to sixtene pence, and so increased peereley, till it was lastly solde for twentie shillings the quarter.

Ann. reg. 17

1209

The citie of Carelile, the abbey, with all the houses belonging to the Friers minors, was consumed with fire.

S. { William Betaine : Iohn of Canturbury, the 28.
 { of September.

Cu- { Ralph Sand- } Which Ralph before Candle. Ann. reg. 18
 flos. { wich. } mas was deposed from the con-
 stableship of the Tower of London, & in his place was
 put Ralph de Barneuers knight, who was againe re-

Custos of Lo-
don, constables
of the Tower.

R

moued

moued on the Sunday after Candlemas day, from the custodie of the citie, and in his place was Sir Iohn de Briton.

1290

Rice ap Merideth, was by the earle of Cornewall, in the kings absence, taken, drawn, hanged, and quartered at Dozke.

S. { Falke of S. Edmund : Salomon } Cu. { Sir Iohn
le Sotell, the 28. of September. } Hos. { Briton.

An. reg. 19

King Edward returned out of Gascoine, where he had remained more then three peeres.

Justices pun-
ished.

King Edward held a parliament at Westminster, wherein the transgressions of diuers iustices was tried out, & punished accordingly: some lost their goods, and then were banished: some, as well of the bench as of the assises, were sent to the Tower, which with great sumes of money obtained libertie. Sir Thomas Weiland had all his goods, both moueable and immoueable, confiscated, and was banished. Sir Ralph Hengham, chiefe iustice of the higher bench, offered 7000. markes. Sir Iohn Louetel, iustice of the lower bench 3000. marks. Sir William Bromtone, iustice, 6000. markes. Of their clerks for their redemption. Of Robert Littelburie 1000. marks. Of Roger Leicester 1000. marks. Of sir Salomon Ruz, chiefe iustice of assises, 4000. marks. Of sir Richard Boiland 4000. marks, Of sir Thomas Sodonton 2000. marks, Sir William Hop-ton 2000. marks. Of Robert Preston 1000. marks, Sir William Saham, iustice, 3000. marks. Of a certaine clerke of the courts called Adam de Stratton, 32000. markes of olde money and new, beside iewels without number, and precious vessels of siluer, which were found in his house, and a kings crowne, which men said was king Iohns. Moreouer, the king constrained the iustices to sweare, that from thenceforth they should take

1291

take no pension, fee, or gift of any man, except onely a breakefast, or such like present.

He banished all the Jewes out of England, giuing them to beare their charges, till they were out of his realme: the number of Jewes then expelled, were 15060. persons.

The Scots by their charter, deliuered to king Edward the kingdome of Scotland, with the castles, rights and customes, that vpon due discussing the matter, it might be knowen who was lawfull heyre thereunto.

S. { Thomas Romaine: William de Lier, the 28. of September.

Cu- { John de { Who was about S. Margarets day re- *Ann. reg. 20*
 sos. { Briton, { mouued from the custodie of London, 1292
 and sir Ralph de Bernouers was remooued from the constableship of the Tower, and in their places put againe Ralph Sandwich, custos of the citie, and constable of the Tower.

Roger Bacon was buried on the eleuenth of June, in the Grey friers church in Oxford.

The wooll staple was ordeined to be kept at Sandwich.

S. { Ralph Blunt: Hamo Box, { Cu- { Ralph Sand-
 the 28. of September. sos. { wich.

The eighteenth of Nouember, king Edward sate in *Ann. reg. 21*
 his tribunall seat at Berwike, and hauing heard the assertions of the competitors of the crowne of Scotland, he adiudged Iohn Bailliol to be true heire of Scotland, *Iohn Bailliol*
 and therefore to inioy the same whole kingdome, with *bid homage*
 the appurtenances, and assigned him to do him homage, *for Scotland,*
 which was performed at Norham the twentieth of Nouember, and also on Saint Stephens day following, at Newcastle.

Queene betra-
sed,

Queene Eleanor died at Herdebie, a towne neere to
Lincolne, on S. Andrewes euē her bowels were buried
at Lincolne, her body was brought to Westminster, &
there buried: the king made at euery place where she
stayed, a costly crosse, with the queenes image vpon it,
Charing crosse Charing crosse, the crosse in Westcheape of London,
Dunstable, S. Albans, Waltham crosse, and others.

The Sinque
poys against
the French,

Great discord arose betwixt the martners of France,
and them of Portsmouth and Dartmouth, wherethrough
the Englishmen susteined great losse: but they complai-
ning to the king, obtained licence to reuenge their owne
wrongs, and without aide either of Wales, Scotland,
or Ireland, went to the sea with six hundred shippes,
and set vpon their enemies, and tooke two hundred and
fifteene French ships, & droue them to the Isle of Gern-
sey, and after presented them to the king.

Cambridge
burnt.

A great part of the towne of Cambridge, with the
church of our Ladie, was consumed with fire.

The goods, as well tempozall as spirituall of all re-
ligious people in England, were taxed to pay the tenth
part to the king.

The Spinories

The Spinories, an house of nunnes, of the order of S.
Clare, without Aldgate of London, was foised by Ed-
mund earle of Leicester, brother to king Edward.

S. { Henrie Bole: Elias Russell, } Ch- { Ralph Sand-
the 28. of September. } stes, } wich.

Ann. reg. 22
first alderman
in London.

Nicholas Farrengdon was the first alderman.

Three men had their right hands cut off at y^e Stan-
dard in Westchepe, for rescuing a prisoner, arrested by a
serieant of the citie of London, named Bascle.

1294

Gilbert earle of Gloucester died, leauing issue, thre
daughters, and one sonne within age.

S. { Robert Rokesley the yoonger: } Ch- { Ralph
Martin Ambresbery, y^e 28. of Se. } stes. } Sandw.

All

All the cleargie of England granted a subsidie of the one halfe of their frutes and reuenues for one peere to the king.

In the quindene of S. Martin, the Iustices Itine- *Ann. reg. 23*
rants sate without London in the bishop of Couentries
house, at the stone crosse. Snowes and windes did
great harme in England. The water of Thames ouer- 1295
flowed the banks, & a great breach at Rotherheath be-
sides London, and the low ground about Bermonsey &
Tothill was overflowed.

S. { Henrie Box : Richard Glo- } *Cu-* { Sir Ralph
{ cester, the 28. of Septemb. } *stos.* { Sandwich.

The king passing the water of Conoway, & so forth *Ann. reg. 24.*
into Wales with an armie against the Welchmen, *Castle of*
builded the castle of Beaumarish, in the Isle of Angle- *Beaumarish.*
sey. The Welchmen were consumed by famine : their
woods were selled, & many castles fortified, they cap-
taine was taken, and brought to London, and so for that
time the warres ceased.

The Frenchmen ariued at Douer, spoiled y^e towne, 1296
and burnt a great part thereof, amongst other they slew *Douer spoiled.*
Thomas of Douer, a moonke of great holiness.

The king caused all the monasteries in England to *monasteries*
be searched, and the money in them to be brought yp to *searched.*
London. He also seized into his hands all their lay fees,
because they refused to pay to him such a tare as he de-
manded. Moreover, he caused the wooll & leather to be
stayed in England, and there followed great dearth of
corne and wine.

S. { Iohn of Dunstable : Adam de Halingbery, the
{ 28. of September.

Cu- { Sir Iohn { Was made Custos of London by
stos, { Breton { the king, Ralph Sandwich being re- *Ann. reg. 25*
moued, and the morrow after S. Barnabas day, all the
liberties

liberties were restored to the cite of London; the maioralty excepted.

John Baliol king of Scots, contrarie to his allegiance rebelled, wherefore King Edward hastened him thither, and won the castles of Berwike and Dunbarre: he slew of the Scots five and twenty thousand: he conquered Edenborough, where hee found the regall ensignes of Scotland, as crowne, scepter, and clothe of state, &c. In his returne, he called a parliament at Berwike, where he received the fealties of all the great men of Scotland, and their homages.

1297

King Edward
won Berwike,
Regalles of
Scotland.

S. { Thomas of Suffolke: Adam of } Ch. { Sir John
Fulham, the 28. September. } S. { Breton.

An. reg. 26

King Edward offered to S. Edward at Westminster, the chappe, scepter, & crowne of golde of the Scottish king.

The king increased the tribute of the woollens, taking for every sacke fortie shillings, where before that time they paid but halfe a marke.

The Scots, by the instigation of William Walleis, rebelled.

The Exchequer and the Kings bench was removed from London to Dorke.

1298

Battell at
Fankirke in
Scotland.

King Edward wanne the battell of Fankirke in Scotland, in which battell was slaine more then twenty thousand Scots, & William Walleis their captaine fled. Anthony Beke, bishop of Duresme, had at this battell such a retinue, that in his company were two & thirtie banners. At this time the towne of S. Andrewes was destroyed, no man there resisting.

The citizens of London hearing of the great victorie obtained by the king of England against the Scots, made great and solemne triumph in their cite, everie one according to their craft, especially the Fishmongers,

gers, which with solempne Procession passed through the citie, hauing amongst other pageants and shewes, foure surgeons gilded, caried on foure horses: then foure samons of siluer on foure horses: and after sixe and forty knights armed, riding on horses, made like luges of the sea: and then one representing S. Magnus, with a thousand hoysmen: this they did on S. Magnus day, in honoz of the kings great victorie.

S. { Richard Resseham: Tho- } M. { Henry Walcis
 S. { mas Sely, the 28. of Sept. } M. { the 28. of Oct.

King Edward held a great parliament or counsell *Ann. reg. 27*
 at Stepenheath by London, in the house of Henrie Waleis mator of Londo. On the eight day after Easter, Thomas Romaine, Richard Gloucester, Nicholas Faringdon, Adam Helingbury, Thomas Sely, Iohn Dunstaple, Richard Ashney, Iohn Wzde, & William Stortford, of the citie of London, brake vp the Tunne in Cornehill, and tooke out certaine prisoners, for the which they were punished by long imprisonment and great fines. It cost the citizens more then 20000. marks to purchase the kings fauour, and confirmation of their liberties. The same yeere men of London searched the church of S. Martin in the field, weere Charing crosse, for treasure of golde, throught the words of a gardener, that said there was a gold horde, but they found nought, wherefoze the deane of Paules by commandement of the archbishop of Canturburie, denounced them al accursed openly at Paules crosse & there had serched.

The 29. of March, a vehement fire being kindled in the lesser hall of the palace at Westminster, the same with many other houses adioyning, with the queenes chamber, were all consumed, the flame therof being driuen with winde, fiered the monastery adioyning, which with the palace were both consumed.

Westminster
 and the kings
 palace consu-
 med with fire

S. Martins
in the Vintrie
new builded.

S. Martins church in the Vintrie at London was new builded by the executors of Matthew Columbers.

The king went to Poike, and so into Scotland with a great power.

159. beggers
murdered at
London.

A certeine rich citizen of London deceasing, a great number of poore people were assembled to receiue his charitable dole: amongst whome suddenly rushed in the sonnes of Beliall, coueting to snatch the money from the executors hands: but missing of their purpose, they fell on the poore people, murdering 129, and drowned 30. of them, because one of them had bewrayed theyr former wicked purposes.

Pricc of
poultre.

This yeere was made an act of common counsell for prices of victuals to be solde at London, by consent of the king and nobilitie, concerning the price of poultererie. A fat cocke for thre halpence: two pullets for thre halpence: a fat capon for two pence halpencie: a goose foure pence: a mallard thre halfe pence: a partridge for thre halfe pence: a feazant foure pence: a heron sixe pence: a plouer one penie: a swanne for thre shillings: a crane for twelue pence: two woodcocks for thre halfe pence: a fat lambe from Chyristmasse to Shyrouetide sixtene pence, and all the whole yeere after for foure pence.

S. { Iohn Armenter: Henrie } M. { Elias Russell,
Fingric, the 28. of Sept. } the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 28

The king made cruell warre vpon the Scots, & had of them a great victorie.

Falſe money.

1300

This realme was troubled with false money, which was called Crokden, & Dollard, coined in parts beyond the seas, and uttered for sterling, so that many thereby were deceiued, which vpon S. Stephens day was clouen in two, and was accounted but halfe the value. On Easter euen the same money was forbidden through all England,

England, and after called in, & new coined, to the kings great aduantage.

The monasterie of Gloucester, the cloister, belfrie, the great chamber, with other buildings was consumed by fire.

For the establishment of the peace betweene England and France, king Edward tooke to wife Margaret, sister to Philip de Bew, then king of France: they were married at Canturburie.

S. { Lucas de Hauering: Rich. } M. { Elias Russell,
Champs, the 28. of Sept. } the 28. of Oct.

King Edward made his voyage against the Scots, *Ann. reg. 29*
wherin he subdued a great part of the land, tooke the castle of Estreuelin, with other, and made the lords swear to him fealtie and homage. In the meane while, the queene was conueyed to London, against whom, the citizens, to the number of 600, rode in one huerie of red and white, with the cognizance of theyr mysteries brotherhood vpon their sleeves, & receiued her foure miles without the citie, and so conueyed her to Westminster.

S. { Robert Caller: Peter de } M. { Sir Ioh. Bloūd,
Bosenho, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Octo.

The king gaue to Edward his sonne, the principedome of Wales, and ioyned therunto the dukedome of Cornwall, and the earldome of Chester. He kept his Christmas in Scotland, with a great army: but at the instance of the French king, he granted truce, and returned. *Ann. reg. 30*

S. { Hugh Pour: Simon Pa- } M. { Sir Ioh. Bloūd,
ris, the 28. of September. } the 28. of Oct.

The Scots rebelling against king Edward, made William Wales their leader, wherfore the king hauing his armie readie, passed by the castle of Striuelsing, ouer the whole land, none offering them battell, but fleeing before the sword. *Ann. reg. 31*

1303

The

Robert Fitz
Walter acknowledges
his service
done to the
citie of London.

This yere, on the twelfth of March, before John Bloud maior of London, Robert Fitz Walter acknowledged his service to the same citie, and sware vpon the Euangelists, that he would be true vnto the liberties thereof, and mainteine the same to his power, and the counsell of the same citie to keepe, &c.

The right that belonged to Robert Fitz Walter, chastelein of London, lord of Medeham, were these :

The said Robert and his heyres ought to be, and are chiefe Banerars of London in fee for the Chastellerie, which he and his ancessers had by Castle Baynard in the said citie. In time of warre, the said Robert and his heires ought to serue the citie in maner as foloweth: that is : The said Robert ought to come, he being the twentieth man of armes on horsebacke, couered with cloth or armour vnto the great West doore of S. Paule, with his banner displayed before him, of his armes: and when he is come to the said doore, mounted and apparelled (as before is said) the maior with his aldermen and shiriffes, armed in their armes, shall come out of the said church of S. Paule vnto the said doore, with a banner in his hand, all on foote, which banner shall be Gueles, the image of S. Paule golde: the face, handes, feete, and sword of silver: and assoone as the said Robert shall see the maior, aldermen, and shiriffes come on foot out of the church armed with such a banner, he shall alight from his horse, and salute the maior, and say to him : Sir maior, I am come to doe my service which I owe to the citie. And the maior and aldermen shall answer, We giue to you as to our banarar of fee in this citie, this banner of the citie, to beare and gouerne to the honour and profit of the citie to your power: and the said Robert and his heyres shall receiue the banner in his handes, and shall goe on foote out of the gate

gate with the banner in his handes, and the maior, aldermen, and shiriffes shall follow to the doze, and bring a horse to the saide Robert woorth twentie poundes, which horse shall be saddled with a saddle of the armes of the said Robert, and shall be couered with sendall of the said armes. Also, they shall present to him twentie poundes sterling money, and deliuer to the chamberlaine of the saide Robert for his expences that day. Then the said Robert shall mount vpon the horse which the maior presented to him, with the banner in his hand, and as soone as he is vp, he shall say to the maior, that he cause a marshall to be chosen for the host, one of the citie: which marshall being chosen, the said Robert shall command the maior and burgesles of the citie, to warne the commoners to assemble together, and they shall all goe vnder the banner of S. Paule, and the said Robert shall beare it himselfe vnto Aldgate, and there the said Robert and maior shall deliuer the said banner of S. Paule from thence, to whom they shall assent or thinke good, And if they must make any issue forth of the citie, then the said Robert ought to choose two forth of euery ward, the most sage personages, to foresee to the safe keeping of the citie, after they be gone forth. And this counsell shalbe taken in the priorie of the Trinitie neere vnto Aldgate. And before euery towne or castle which the hoast of London besiege, if the siege continue a whole yeere, the said Robert shall haue for euery siege of the communitie of London an hundred shillings for his trauell, & no more. These be the rights that the said Robert hath in the time of warre. Rights belonging to Robert Fitz Walter, and to his heyres in the citie of London, in the time of peace, are these (that is to say) the said Robert hath a Soken or ward in the citie, that is, a wall of the Chanourie of Saint Paul,

as

as a man goeth downe the street before the brewhouse of S. Paul, vnto the Thames, and so to the side of the mill, which is in the water that commeth downe from the Fleete bridge, and goeth so by London walles, betwixt the Friers preachers & Ludgate, and so returneth backe by the house of the said Friers, vnto the said common wall of the said chanoury of S. Paule, that is, all the parish of S. Andrew, which is in the gift of his ancestors, by the said senioxitie: and so the said Robert hath appendant vnto the said Soken all these things vnder written, that he ought to haue a Soke man, & to place what Sokeman he will, so he be of the Sokemanrie (or the same ward) and if any of the Sokemanrie be impleaded in the Guild hall, of any thing that toucheth not the body of the maioꝝ that foꝝ the time is, or that toucheth the body of no shirife, it is not lawfull to y^e Sokeman of the Sokemanrie of the said Robert Fitz Walter to demand a court of the said Robert, and the maioꝝ and his citizens of London ought to grant him to haue a court, and in his court he ought to bring his iudgement as it is assented and agreed vpo in the Guild hall, that shall be giuen him. If any therfoꝝ be taken in his Sokenrie, he ought to haue his stocks & imprisonment in his Soken, and he shalbe brought from thence to the Guild hall before the maioꝝ, and there they shal provide him his iudgement that ought to be giuen of him: but his iudgement shall not be published till he come into the court of the said Robert, and in his libertie. And the iudgement shall be such, that if he haue deserved death by treason, he to be tied to a post in the Thames at a Woodwarfe, where boats are fastened, two ebbings & two flowings of the water. And if he be condemned foꝝ a common thiefe, he ought to be led to the elmes, & there suffer his iudgement as other theeuers: and to the saide

Robert

Robert & his heyres hath great a honoz that he holdeth a great franchises within the citie, that the maior of the citie, and citizens are bound to do him of right, that is to say, that when the maior will holde a great counsell, he ought to call the said Robert and his heyres to be with him in counsell of the citie, and the said Robert ought to be swozne to be of counsell with the citie against all people, sauving the king and his heyres. And when the said Robert commeth to the hoistings in the Guild hall of the citie, the maior or his lieutenant ought to rise against him, and set him downe neere vnto him, & so long as he is in Guild hall, all the iudgement ought to be giuen by his mouth according to the recorde of the recorders of the said Guild hall, and so many weisse as come so long as he is there, he ought to giue them to the bailifes of the towne, or to whom he will, by the counsell of the maior of the citie. These be the franchises that belonged to Robert Fitz Walter in London, in time of peace, which for the antiquitie I haue heere noted out of an olde recorde.

Bailiffs.	{	William Combmartin :	{	Cn- Stos.	{	Sir Iohn
		Iohn Burford, the 28. of September.				Blound, the 28. of Octob.

Richard Grauesend bishop of London, deceased, who is reported by some to haue purchased the charters & liberties of the citie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in the sixteenth yere of king Richard the second. The vntrueeth whereof I thought good thus much in place to note.

King Edward went into Scotland, and there besieged the castle of Strueline, which William Clifford kept the space of 90. dayes, with sundrie valliant assaults: but being able no longer to resist, they put off theyr shooes, and with haulters about their necks fell prostrate

Ann. reg. 32
Grauesend bis-
hop of Lon-
don.

1302

prostrate before the king, committing both liues & lims to his mercy, whom the king pardoned of life, but sent them prisoners into England.

The king returning out of Scotland by the citie of Dorke, commanded the courts of the Kings bench, and the Eschequer, which had now remained at Dorke seuē yeres, to be remoued to their olde places at London.

S. { Roger Pares : Iohn de } Cu- { Sir Iohn Blound,
 { Lincolne, y 28. of Sep. } stos. { the 28. of Octob.

Ann. reg. 33
 Draw the
 staffe,

King Edward held his Christmasse at Lincolne, where he ordeined iustices of Trailebaston against intruders into other mens lands, cruce breakers, extortioners, murderers, and such like offendours, by which meanes the kings treasure was maruellously increased. Roger Brabason, and Robert de Reuer sat at the Guild hall in London, to heare the complaints made concerning the foresaid articles of Trailebaston.

Northwich,
walled.

1305

The citizens of Northwich made petition vnto the king, that like as it had pleased him heertofore to grant them his helpe and licence, certaine peeres, for the waling about of theyr towne, which terme was now expired, to grant them a longer time, the same being not yet finished: whereupon, fīue peeres were granted by him and his parliament at Westminster.

A merchant of Northwich builded almost halfe of that wall.

Friers of the
Sacke,
in synagoge
of the Jewes
neere Wap-
wards castle in
London.

Robert Fitz Walter requested the king that the friers of the Sacke (commonly called *De penitencia Iesu*) in London, might assigne to the said Robert one chapel, of olde time called the synagoge of the Jewes, neere adioyning to the place of the same Robert: which request was granted.

W. Wales in
Scotland.

William Wales which had oft times set Scotland in great trouble, was taken, and brought to London; where

where he was hanged, headed, and quartered.

S. { Will. Cosine: Reignald } Ch. { Sir Iohn Blound
 { Thunderle, } 28. of Sep. } Hos. { the 28. of Octo.

An. reg. 34
 1306

At this time, king Edward had Scotland in such good obedience, as he gaue of the lands thereof to his seruants and subiects in England, with markets, sayres and warrens: amongst others, I haue seene vnder the broad seale of the said king Edward, a manour called Kernes, in the countie of Fersure in Scotland, & neere the furthest part of the same nation Northward, giuen to Iohn Euer and his heyyes, ancesser to the lord Euer that now is, for his seruice done in those parts, with market euery Wēday, sayre for three daies euery peere, at the feast of S. Michael, and free warren for the same, dated at Lauercoft the 20. day of October. An. reg. 34.

S. { Geffrey Cundute : Si- } Ch. { Sir Iohn Blound
 { mon Bilet, the 28. of Se. } Hos. { the 28. of Octo.

An. reg. 35.

This yere Margaret queene, second wife to Edward the first, begonne to builde the quire of the church of the Grey friers in London, to the building whereof, in her life she gaue 2000. marks, & 100. marks by her testament: Iohn of Britaine earle of Richmond builded the body of the church: Ladie Marie countesse of Penbroke, Gilbert Clare earle of Gloucester, Margaret countesse, lady Elenor le Spencer, and lady Elizabeth de Burgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare, gaue great summes of money towards the same: Richard Whirington sometime alderman and maior of London, founded the librarie there, in Anno 1421.

King Edward held his Chyristmasse at Carlile, with a great multitude of English people, and in the moneth of Januarie next following, he called a great parliament to be holden at Carlile.

Parliament
 at Carlile.

1307

The earle of Lincolne complained, that whereas in times

The course of
Fleet dike at
Londō soe de-
cayed, which
sometime bare
ships of small
burde to Hol-
borne bridge,
to the great
commoditie
of the citie in
that West
part.

times past, the course of water running at London be-
der Holborne bridge & Fleet bridge into the Thames,
had bene of such bredth and depth, that ten or twelue
ships at once with merchandizes were woont to come
to the foresaid bridge of Fleet, and some of them to Hol-
borne bridge, now the same course (by filth of the tan-
ners, and such other) was soe decayed. Also by raising
vpon of wharfs, but especially by turning of the water,
which they of the New temple made to their milles
without Barnards crosse, & diuers other perturbacions,
the said ships could not enter as they were wont, and as
they ought, wherefore he desired that the maior of Lon-
don, with the shirifs & certaine discreet aldermen might
be appointed to see the course of the said water, and that
by oath of honest men all the foresaid hindrances might
be remooued, and to be made as it was woont of olde
time, &c. Which was answered, and recorded, that Ro-
ger le Brabazon, the constable of the Tower, with the
maior and shirifs are assigned, that taking with them
other honest and discreet men, they make diligent serch
and inquirie, how the said riuer was in olde time, and
that they leaue nothing that may hurt or stop it, and to
keepe it in the same state that it was woont to be.

King Edward sent messengers into England, com-
manding all that ought him seruice, to be ready at Car-
lisle, within three weekes after the feast of S. Iohn Bap-
tist: but himselfe being vexed with the bloudie fluxe, hee
sent to his Sonne that he should come with speed to heare
his last words, whom among other things he counselled
to be mercifull, iust, and constant in all his wordes and
deeds: he commanded him not to be too hastie to take on
him the crowne of England, till he had reuenged the
injuries done by the Scots, but to stay in those partes,
and to cause his fathers bones (being closed in a chest)

to be borne about with him, till he had gone thowow all Scotland, and overcome his aduersaries. He also commanded him to honor his mother, and loue his two brethren, Thomas earle marshall, and Edward earle of Cornewall. Moreover, he charged him on his curse, that he should not presume to call home Pierce of Gaueston, by common decree banished, without common fauour: nor to spend 32000. pounds of siluer, otherwise then in the businesse of the Holy land, for the which purpose he had prepared it, and willed his heart there to be buried.

The king also called vnto him Henrie Lacie earle of Lincolne, Guy earle of Warwike, Aimer de Valence earle of Denbroke, and Robert Clifford baron, desiring them to be good to his sonne, and that they should not suffer Pierce of Gaueston to come againe into England, to set his sonne in riot: and the seuenth of July he departed this life at Burgh vpon the sands, in the yeere 1037. when he had reigned 34. yeres, 7. moneths, and odde dayes. He was buried at Westminster.

Edward of Carnaruan.

EDward the second, sonne to the first *Anno reg. 1.* Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his reigne the seuenth day of July, in the yere of Christ 1307: he was faire of body, but vilted fast of maners, and disposed to lightnesse, haunting the company of vile persons, and giuen wholly to the pleasure of the body, not regarding to gouerne his common weale by discretion and iustice, which caused great variance betweene him and his lordes. He ordeined Walter Reignald to be his chancellour, and caused Walter

Langton

Langton bishop of Chester, to be sent to Wallingford, there to be shut vp in prison, and his goods confiscate, because in his fathers life time he had repproued him of his insolent life, &c. He also called out of exile Pierce of Gauaston, which lately in his fathers dayes, had for certaine causes beene banished this land. He gaue to the said Pierce the earldome of Cornewall, the isle of Man, and the lordship of Wallingford.

S. { Nicho. Pigot : Nigellus } M. { Sir Iohn Blunt,
Drury, the 28. of Sept. } the 28. of Octo.

A parliament was holden at Northampton, where in it was ordained, that his fathers coine, which was counted base, should not be refused, vpon paine of life & lim, and that a fiftenth of the clergy, and twentich part of the goods of the laitie should be giuen to the king.

The 27. of October, king Edward the first was buried at Westminster, at the head of Henrie the third his father, vnto the which church he had giuen lands, to the value of one hundred pounds by yeere, twentie pounds therof yeerely to be distributed to the poore.

Knights of the
temple apprehended,

After the Epiphanie of our Lord, all the Templers in England were apprehended and committed to prison in diuers places.

The king went ouer into France, and married Isabel the French kings daughter at Bolloigne. And on the 24. day of February, king Edward with his queene were crowned at Westminster.

The lords enuying that Pierce of Gauaston was so exalted by the king, they came together to the New Temple in London, where they decreed that the same Pierce should be banished the land, and the king accompanying him to Brissow, sent him into Ireland, assigning him the whole gouernement and reuenues of that countrey.

William

S. { William Basing : } Nicholas Faringdon
 S. { James Boteuer, the } M. { goldsmith, the 28. of
 28. of September. } October. *Ann. reg. 2.*

The king sent for Pierce of Gauaston out of Ire-
 land, and gaue to him the earle of Glocesters sister in
 marriage, which caused him againe to rise in pride, scor-
 ning the nobles of the realme, and to abuse the king, as
 before he had done, in conueying the treasure of the
 realme into forren countries. The barons therefore de-
 clared to the king, that except he would expell the sayd
 Pierce from his companie, they would rise against him,
 as against a perjured prince. And once againe, though
 fore against the kings mind, he caused Pierce to obture,
 with condition added by the barons, that if he were
 found againe in any land subiect to the kings domini-
 on, he should be taken as a common enemy, & condem-
 ned. This being done, he passed into Flanders, & from
 thence to other countries, seeking rest, which he could
 not finde. *1309 Ann. reg. 3.*

S. { James of S. Edmund: Ro- } Tho. Romaine,
 S. { ger Palmer, the 28. of Se. } M. { the 28. of Oct. *Anno reg. 4.*

Pierce of Gauaston conceiuing a trust in the friend-
 ship of the king and the earle of Gloucester, whose sister
 he had married, taking with him many strangers, re-
 turned into England. And a little before Christmasse
 he came to the kings presence, who for ioy of his com-
 ming (forgetting all oaths and promises) receiued him
 as a heavenly gift.

The second day of September at night, an horrible
 tempest of thunder hapned, so that hedges & trees lost
 their greenenesse, and the church of Middleton in Dor-
 setshire was consumed with lightning.

S. { Sim. de Corpe : Peter } Rich. Reffam met-
 S. { Blackney, 28. of Se. } M. { cer, the 28. of Oct.

Blackeney deceased, in whose place succeeded Iohn of Cambridge.

Templers
condemned.

A prouinciall colicell was holden at London against the Templers in England, vpon heresie and other articles wherof they were accused, who denyed the fact, notwithstanding all did confesse, that they could not purge themselves, and therfore were condemned to perpetuall penance in seuerall monasteries, where they behaued themselves well.

1311

King Edward for his recreatiō tooke the sea, leaving Peter of Gauenston at Porke, whereupon the barons brought their power, and entred the citie of Porke; but Peter fled to Scarborough: then the barons besieged Scarborough, where they tooke him, & committed him to the custody of Aimer de Valence earle of Penbroke, who brought him to the manor of Dedington, which is betwixt Oxford and Warwike, & there left him to be kept safe: but the next day in the morning, Guy earle of Warwike, with a company of armed men, tooke him from thence, and brought him to Warwike castle: after deliberation taken, the earles of Lancaster, of Warwike, and of Hereford caused in their presence in a place called Blache Lowe, the nineteenth of June his head to be stricken off: his body by the frier preachers was conueyed to Oxford, & there kept more then two yeeres till the king caused the same to be translated to his manor of Langley, and there in the friers church (which he had builden) to be buried.

Pierce of Gauenston beheaded.

Anno reg. 5.

S. { Sim. Merwood: Rich. } M. { Sir Ioh. Gifers Perer, }
Wilford, y 28. of Sep. } 28. of Oct.

1312

Queene Isabell was deliuered of her first son named Edward at Windsor, the 13. day of Nouember.

The knights of the order of S. Iohn Baptist, called S. Iohn of Hierusalem, put the Turkes out of the Isle of Rhodes,

Roades, and after that wan vpon the said Turks daily for a long time after. This religion was greatly preferred by the fall of the Templers, whose possession was given to them by a counsell holden at Vienna. The Roades won by the Chyistians. Ann. reg. 6

S. { John Lambin : Adam } M. { Sir Ioh. Gisors Pe-
Luteken, the 28. of Se. } perer y 28. of Oct.

King Edward gathering a great power, marched towards Scotland, to breake the siege of Striueling, where he and his people incountered with Robert de Bruce and the Scots, and on S. Iohns day the Baptist they fought a terrible battell, in the end wherof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so egerly pursued by the Scots, that many of the noble men were slaine, as Gilbert de Clare earle of Glocester, sir Edmund Manly, sir Robert Clifford, sir Paine Tiptoft, sir William Marshall, sir Giles Dargenton, & many other knights and esquires. 1313 Battell at Striuelin.

There was taken Humfrey de Bohun earle of Hereford, Iohn Segraue, Iohn Claueringham, William Latimer, sir Roger Northbroke bearer of the kings shield.

Ralph Baldocke bishop of London deceased, who in his lifetime gaue two thousand marks to the building of the new worke of the chapell on the South side of the church of S. Paul in London, and left much by his testament to the same worke. Anno reg. 7 New worke of Pauls church in London.

In digging the foundation of this worke, were found more then an hundred heades of oxen and kine, which thing confirmed greatlie the opiniõ of those which haue reported, that of olde time it had bene called The Temple of Iupiter, and that there was the sacrifice of beasts.

S. { Robert Gurdein : } M. { Nicholas Faringdon,
Hugh Garton, the } goldsmith, the 28. of
the 28. of Septem, } October.

1314

Wictuall priſed The king cauſed his writs to be publiſhed for prices
Ann. reg. 8 of victualles, no oxe ſtalled or corne fed, to be ſolde for
 more then foure and twentie ſhillings: no graſſe fed oxe
 for more then ſixteene ſhillings: a fat ſtalled cowe at
 twelue ſhillings: another cowe at tenne ſhillings: a fat
 mutton corne fed, or whole wooll is well growen, at
 twenty pence: another fat mutton ſhorne, at foureteene
 pence: a fat hogge of two yeeres olde, at three ſhillings
 foure pence: a fat goos at two pence halfe penie, in the
 citie at three pence: a fat capon at two pence, in the city
 two pence halfe penie: a fat henne at one penie, and in
 the citie three halfe pence: two chickens a penie, in the
 citie three halfe pence: foure pigeons for a peny, in the
 citie three pigeons for a peny: foure and twentie egges
 a peny, in the citie twentie egges a peny, &c.

Stephen Abingdon: } Sir Iohn Giſors Pe-
 S. } Hamond Chigwell, } M. } perer, the 28. of
 the 28. of Septemb. } O. } October.

Wictuall deare

1315

Notwithſtanding the ſtatutes of the laſt parliament,
 the kings writs, &c. all things were ſolde dearer then
 before, no fleſh could be had, capons and geese would not
 be found, egges were hard to come by, ſheepe died of the
 rotte, ſwine were out of the way, a quarter of wheate,
 beanes & peaze were ſolde for twentie ſhillings, a quar-
 ter of malt for a marke, a quarter of ſalt for ſixe & thirtie
 ſhillings, &c.

A Tanners ſonne
claimed
to be king.

A Tanners ſonne of Exceſter, in diuers places of
 England, named himſelfe the ſonne of Edward the firſt,
 and ſaid, that by a falſe nurſe he was ſtolne out of his
 cradle, & Edward that now was king, put in his place:
 but ſhortly after he was conuict, and confeſſed that he
 did it by the motion of a familiar ſpirit, whom he had
 ſerued three yeeres: for the which ſeruiſe he was han-
 ged at Northampton.

The

The king in a parliament at Lincolne, reuoked the prouisions befoze made, for selling of victualles, and permitted all men to make the best of that they had: neuerthelesse, the dearth increased through the abundance of raine that fell in haruest, so that a quarter of wheat, or of salt, was solde befoze Midsummer for thirtie shillings, and after, forty shillings.

There followed this famine, a grieuous mortalitie *Anno reg. 9.* of people, so that the quicke might vnnearth burie the *Mortalitie of men.* dead.

The beastes and cattell also by the corrupt grasse whereof they fed, died, whereby it came to passe, that the eating of flesh was suspected of al men, for flesh of beasts not corrupted, was hard to finde: horseflesh was counted great delicates: the pooze skale fat dogges to eate: *Dogges flesh good meat.* some (as it was said) compelled through famine, in hid *Children were eaten.* places, did eate the flesh of their owne childzen, and some skale others, which they deuoured. Theeues that were *Theeues in prison deuoured one another.* in prisons, did plucke in pieces those that were newlie brought amongst them, and greedily deuoured them halfe alive. A gallon of small ale was at two pence, of the better thre pence, and the best foure pence.

The Londoners considering that wheate made in malt was much consumed, ordeined, that from thenceforth it should be made of other graine, and also, that a gallon of better ale should be solde for i. d. ob. & of small ale for i. d. and not aboue. *Wheat for bidden to be made into malt.*

The king according to the statute of London, sent his writs through the realme, commanding, that as wel within the liberties as without, in cities, boroughs, townes, and villages, a gallon of ale should be solde for i. d. and that from thenceforth no wheat shoulde be made into malt: which if he had not sooner caused to be proclaimed, the greatest part of the people shoulde

haue perished throught famine.

Earle Waren was excommunicate by the bishop of Chichester for adulterie.

S. { Hamond Goodsheape : } Stephen Abin-
William Bodele, the 28 } M. { don, the 28. of
Of September, } OOctober.

1316

There ariued in England by the kings request, two cardinalles, to make peace betwixt the two realmes, of England and Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the king, Thomas earle of Lancaster. These cardinalles went into the North parts, to install Lodowike Beomond, bishop of Durham : and when they came neere vnto the Tower of Derlington, certaine robbers breaking out of a valley, Gilbert Middleton and Walter Selby being their captaines, suddenly set vpon the familie of the cardinalles, robbed them of their treasure, and caried Lodowike bishop of Durham to Hoppeth, where they constrained him to pay a great rancome : but the cardinalles came to Durham, where they carried a few dayes for answer of the Scots, & so vnder the kings conduct they returned to Yorke, and left their businesse which they came for, vndone. Gilbert Middleton after manie damages done to the priory of Rimuth and other, was taken in his owne castle of Nitsford, by William Felton, Thomas Hetton, and Robert Hornecliffe carried to London, & there in the presence of the cardinalles drawn and hanged.

Two Cardin-
als robbed.

Ann. reg. 10

The cardinalles vnder certaine conditions, made peace betweene the king and Thomas earle of Lancaster, which conditions shortly after were vniuersally broken.

Therewas like
friars.

Sir Gosseline Deinuile & his brother Robert, with two hundred in the habit of friars, did many notable robberies, they spoiled the bishop of Durham palaces, lea-
uing

ving nothing in them but bare walles, for the which they were after hanged at Yorke.

S. { William Cawston : } M. { John Wengraue,
 Raufe Balancer, the } the 28. of October.
 28. of September.

Magaret daughter to Philip of France, wife to Edward the first, deceased, and was buried in the middle of the quire of the Grey friers church at London. 1317

Edward de Bruis the king of Scots brother, who by the space of thre peeres had assaulted Ireland, and had crowned himselfe king, was taken by Englishmen, and was beheaded at Dundalke. *Edward de Bruis beheaded.*

This yeare was an early harvest so that all the corne was inned before S. Giles day. A bushell of wheat that was before solde for tenne shillings, was solde for tenne pence : and a bushell of oats that before was eight shillings, was solde for eight pence. *Early harvest cheape corne. An. reg. 11*

S. { John Prior : William } M. { John Wengraue,
 Furneis, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Octob.

The towne of Berwicke was betrayed to the Scots, though the treason of Peter Spalding, and other English men, whom the king of Scots caused to be hanged for being traitours to theyr countrey. The castle held out, till for want of victualles they within were constrained to deliuer it into the Scottishmens hands, who wanne also the castles of Harbottle, Marke, and Hildesford, so that they possessed the more part of all Northumberland. *Barwicke betrayed. The Scots invaded England.*

In May they entered further into the land, burning all before them, till they came to Ripon, which towne they spoiled, and receiued a thousand marks of those that were got into the church, because they should not put the towne to the fire, as they had done the townes of Northallerton, and Borough bridge, &c.

In

In they? returying backe, they burnt Knaresburgh, & Skipton in Crauen, and all other afoze them, carrying into Scotland a marvellous multitude of cattell, beside prisoners, men and women.

The Yorkshyremen gathered together to the number of ten thousand, and met with the Scots at the towne of Bitton, tenne miles by Northwest from Yorke, where they lost thye thousand, and were ouercome by the Scots.

The pope ordeined, that parsons should haue but one benefice the piece.

A murren of
kine.

A great murren of kine hapned, which were so mortally infected, that dogs and rauens eating of the carrion of the kine, were poisoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eat any beefe.

S. { Iohn Pontell: Ioh. Dal- } M. { Iohn Wingraue,
ling, the 28. of Septem. } the 28. of Octo.

The Scots
burne the suburbs
of Yorke.

The king being at Yorke, the Scots entered England, came to Yorke, and burnt the suburbs of the citie, & tooke sir Iohn of Buntaine earle of Richmond prisoner, with many other.

1319

Herdsman and
women go to
ward Jerusale-
lem.

An. reg. 13.

Many herdsman & certaine women of England, and of other parts of the world, gathered themselves together, and would goe seeke the Holy land, to kill the enemies of Christ, as they said: but because they could not passe ouer the great sea, they slew many Iewes in the parts of Choloſe, & Gascoine, wherfoze many of them were taken, and put to death.

S. { Sim. Abindon: Iohn } M. { Hamond Chickwel
Prestō, the 28. of Se. } P. eperer, y 28. of Oc.

Eschequer
kept at Yorke.

The clerks of the Eschequer went towards Yorke with the records and prouision, that laded one & twentie carts, but within the space of halfe a yeere returned againe to London,

The

The same yere the kings iustices sate in the Tower of London, whereupon Iohn Gisors late maior of London, and many others fled the citie, for things they had presumptuously done, and knew themselves guiltie. And at this time the citizens acknowledged the right which they ought to Robert Fitz Walter, and to his heires, for the castle of Baynard.

The earle of Hereford bought of sir William Bruis knight, a portion of land in the marches of Wales called Gowers. Roger Mortimer the uncle, and Roger the nephue, not knowing of the foresaid bargaine, had also bought the said ground of the said William Bruis. Also the lord Mowbray, who had marryed the daughter and heire of the said William, claimed it by inheritance of his wife. Last of all, Hugh Spencer the yonger had bought that land, and put them all out, wherethrough the foresaid nobles were sore amouued, and Humfrey earle of Hereford complained to Thomas earle of Lancaster, which two earles allured almost all the other earles and barons to take their part. Thomas earle of Lancaster being their captaine, they came to Sherboorne, and from thence with banners displayed to St. Albans: from thence they sent to the king being at London, requiring him to banish the two Hugh Spencers, which were condemned by the commynalty for many articles: which when the king would not grant, the barons came to London, where at length, the king granted their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banished, but the yonger Hugh fell to spoiling on the sea.

The barons
in armoy.

Ann. reg. 14

The elder
Spencer banished.

Reignald at Conduit: }
S. { William Produn, the } M. { Nicholas Faren-
28. of September. } don Goldsmith,
the 28. of Octob.

Certaine leapers, who had made couenant with the Jewes

Jewes & lea-
pers poplond
waters.

1321

Mortimer sent
to the Tower.

Jewes to poison all the Christians in Europe, laid poi-
son in welles, springs and pits, for the which there were
many conuict & burnt. There died in Almaine for this
cause about twelue thousand Jewes.

Both the Mortimers meeting the king, reuerently
submitted themselves vnto him: but the king sent them
both to the Tower of London.

Maurice Barkley and Hugh Audley did the like: but
he sent them to Wallingford castle.

The king gathered an host, and went against the re-
bels, and at Burton vpon Trent put them to flight.
The king pursuing them, the host met againe at Bo-
row bridge, where Humfrey de Bohune being thrust
into the fundament with a speare, died. There were ta-
ken in the field, Thomas earle of Lancaster, with the
lords, knights, and other.

The earle of
Lancaster be-
headed.

These by the iudgement of Andrew Harkley earle
of Carlile were condemned. And on the two & twen-
tith of March Thomas of Lancaster was beheaded,
with diuers others.

A parliament was gathered at Yorke, where Hugh
Spencer the father, was made earle of Winchester.

Ann. reg. 15

Then the king with a great army entred Scotland,
but the Scots hauing destroyed all afore, were retired
beyond the Scottissh sea. So that the king being op-
pressed by famine, returned into England, whome the
Scots followed, and in a place of the foreest of Blacka-
moze, they set on the king, so that he hardly escaped.
There were taken the earle of Richmond, and many o-
ther: the Scots burning euen to Yorke, they burnt Ri-
pon, and slew many priests of the college there.

Richard Constantine: }
S. } Richard Hackney, the } M. } Hamond Chick-
28. of September. } well, Peperer, the
28. of October.

Andrew

Andrew de Herkley lately made earle of Carlile,
was degraded, hanged, and quartered at Carlile.

1322

Ann. reg. 16

S. { John Grantham : Ri- } M. { Hamond Chick-
chard of Ely, the 28. } well Peperer, the
of September. } 28. of October.

Roger Mortimer of Wigmore, by giuing to his keepers a sleepe drinke, escaped out of the Tower, breaking through the wall, and so with cordes knitt ladder wise, got to the Thames, passed the riuer, came to the sea, and so ouer into France.

1323

Ann. reg. 17.

S. { Adam of Salisburie : } M. { Nicholas Faren-
John of Oxford, the } don, Goldsmith,
28. of September. } the 28. of Octob.

The king sent ambassadours to the French king, to take order for the dukedome of Britaine, who after long debating, tooke a certaine forme of peace.

1324

Ann. reg. 18

King Edward sent the queene his wife vnto her brother the French king, to establish the peace, who went ouer with a small company. By her mediation a peace was fully finished, to wit, that the king of England should giue his eldest sonne Edward the dukedome of Aquitaine, and the earledome of Ponthieu, and that the French king should receiue homage of him : wherupon Edward the kings sonne went ouer with a competent household, and did homage vnder certaine protestations, to his vncle the French king.

The Queene
sent into
France.

S. { Bennet of Fulham : } M. { Hamond Chickwell
John Cowson, the } Peperer, the 28. of
28. of September. } October.

Whiles the queene with her sonne remainyd in France, longer then the kings pleasure was, and would not come againe without Roger Mortimer and other nobles that were fled out of England, & especiallie for the hatred she bare to the two Hugh Spencers, the king

1325

in

in displeasure banished them both, & all other that tooke their parts, whereupon many fled over the seas to the queene.

Ann. reg. 19

The queene perceiuing that the nobles of France were corrupted with gifts sent out of England, secretly conueyed her selfe and her sonne to the earle of Heinald, desiring aide of him: who receiued and intreated her very honorably, so long as she remained there.

S. { Gilbert Mordon; John } M. { Hamond Chick-
Cotton, the 28. of Sep- } well Peperer, the
tember. } 28. of October.

1326

Habel the queene made a marriage betweene her eldest sonne Edward, and Philip the earles daughter of Heinald, and then with her sonne Edward, Edmund of Woodstocke earle of Kent, the kings brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other noble men that were fled out of England, and John brother to the earle of Heinald being captaine, with stipendarie knights, out of Almaine & Heinald, she tooke the seas with all her power, which were to the number of 2757. men well armed, and arrived at Orwell haue besides Harwich in Essex, about Michaelmasse, whether immediatly the earle Marshall, the earle of Leicester, the bishops of Lincolne, Hereford, Diuelin, and Elie, came, and being ioyned to the queene, made a great armie: the other bishops, specialle of Canturburie, aided her with money. When she had retreshed her armie at S. Edmundsburie, she went forwards pursuing her enemies. The king requested aide of the citizens of London, who made him answer, they would with due obedience honour the king and queene, and they sonne, who was lawfull heyre to the realme, and that they would shut they gates against all foren traitours of the realme: but they would not goe out of they citie to fight, except they might (according to

Ann. reg. 20
Queene Habel
returned.

The king re-
quested aide.

to theyr liberties) retorne home againe the same day befoze sunne set: which when the king heard, he fortified the Tower of London, and left there his yonger sonne Iohn of Eltham: he caused also to be proclaimed that euery man should resist them that were arriued, and to invade them to the uttermost of theyr powers (the queene with her sonne Edward, and the earle of Kent his brother, onelie excepted) and whosoever coulde bring the head of Roger Mortimer, should haue a thousand pounds. On the other side it was proclaimed in the queenes behalfe, that all men shoulde haue good peace, except the disturbers of the realme, to wit, the Spencers, the father and the sonne, Rober Baldocke bishop of Norwich the kings chancellour, and theyr fauours: and whosoever did bring to the queene the head of Hugh Spencer, should haue a thousand pounds. The citizens of London without respect of any, beheaded such as they tooke to be the queenes enemies, among the which they beheaded one of their owne citizens named Iohn Marshal, because he was familiar with Hugh Spencer the yonger. They tooke also maister Walter Stapleton bishop of Excester, and on the fifteenth day of October beheaded him and two of his seruants at the standerd in Cheape, because (as the saying was) hee had gathered a great armie to withstand the queene: they did also wrest the keyes of the Tower of London out of the constables handes, and deliuered all the prisoners.

Proclamation
by the king.

Proclamation
by the queene.

Bishop of Ex-
cester beheaded

S.	{	Richard Rothing: Ro-	M.	{	Richard Britaine
		ger Chaunteclere, the			Goldsmith, the
		28. of September.			28. of October.

This Richard Rothing thrife, builded the parish church of S. Iames at Garlike hithe in London.

The queene besieged Bristow, which was soone reu-
dered

S. Iames.
The queene
besieged Bristow.
now.

Spencer the
elder executed.

dered to her, and the morrow after her comming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawen & hanged in his armour, and then beheaded, and his body hanged by againe, and after foure dayes cut all to pieces, and cast to the dogs to be eaten, but his head was sent to Winchester.

The king taken.

The king sent
to Killingworth.

The king, Hugh Spencer the yonger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flee into the isle of Lunday, which is in the mouth of the river Seuerne: but being in great danger on the sea, the space of a weeke, at last arrived in Wales, where they were takē, in the monasterie of Meth. The king was committed to Henrie earle of Lancaster his kinsman, who brought him to Killingworth castle. Hugh Spencer, Robert Baldocke, & Simon Reading, were brought to the queene at Hereford: the earle of Arundell, Iohn Daniel, and Thomas Muchelden, by procurement of Roger Mortimer, were beheaded before their comming.

Spencer the
yonger executed.

Hugh Spencer was condemned without answer at Hereford, where he was drawen and hanged vpon a galloves thirtie foot high, and then headed and quartered on the foure and twentieth of Nouember.

Simon Reading was drawen & hanged on the same galloves, but ten foot lower.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate, with many torments.

King Edward
the second deposed.

These things being done, the queene with her sonne Edward, Roger Mortimer, and other, went to Wallingford castle a little before Christmasse, and before the Twelfth day they came to London, where they were topsfully receiued. On the morrow after the sayd feast, they held a parliament, where by common decree, they elected Edward his eldest sonne, and then sent in the name of the whole parliament, three bishops, two earles, two abbats, foure barons, and of euerie countie

Countie three knights, &c. unto the king at Kenilworth. Adam de Tarleton Bishop of Hereford, did the messenger declare unto him their election, and required him to renounce the kingly dignity and crowne to his sonne: the king answered with teares, that he was very sorry that he had behaued himselfe so euill towards the people of his Kingdome; but seeing the matter was so unrecoverable, hee prayed them all to forgive him, and thanked them that they had chosen his eldest sonne. The messengers renounce all homages and duties due to Edward of Carnaruan late king: and Thomas Blunt knight, Steward of household brake his rodde, resigned his office, and shewed that the Kings household had free libertie to depart, and then returned with the Kings answer, and made the people ioyfull. He was thus deposed, when he had reigned nineteene yeeres, sixe monethes and odde dayes. He was deliuered to the custodie of Henrie Earle of Leicestershire, and one hundred markes the moneth allowed for his charges in Killingworth Castell.

King Edward the third.



Edward the third borne at Windsor, about the age of xiiii. yeeres, after the deposing of his Father, began his raigne the xxv. day of January, in the yere of our Lord, 1326. He was crowned at Westminster, on the first day of February, by Walter Reignolds Archbishop of Canterbury, and forthwith holding his Parliament, amongst other things, he granted to the Citizens of London, all their franchises which were lost, and other new franchises for

An. reg. 1

for lacceny or felony, that the same should bee iudged before the Maior in the Guild Hall, wherfore on the 8. day of May next following, were three men iudged to death and to be hanged.

This Prince was endued with passing beautie and favour, of wit prouident, circumspect, and gentle of nature: of excellent modestie and temperance. He advanced such persons to dignities, as did most excel other in innocencie of life. In feates of armes he was very expert, as the noble enterprises by him atchieued doe well declare.

The Abbey of
Burie spoiled.

The inhabitants of the Towne of Burie in Suffolke, assembled themselves in warlike maner on Saint Lukes day last before passed, besieged the Abbey of Burie, burnt the gates, bet and wounded the Monkes, bare out of the Abbey all the gold, silver, ornaments, beokes, Charters, and other writings, with the assay of their coyne, stampes, and other thinges pertayning to their mint, and all other goods, as Brasse, Pewter, Iron, Leade, &c. They also burnt many houses about the Abbey, and in the Towne, pertayning to the Abbot, with his manours in Berton, Backenham, Rugbā, Oldham, Pernigerch, Newton, Whipted, Westle, Riseby, Tugham, Fernham, Redwel, Harberdon, and others, with all the coyne in the same manors, and dyue away the horses, oxen, king, swine, sheepe &c. They drew the Monkes out of their Abbey and put them in pylons, and after brought them againe to their Chapter house, where they forced them to seale Charters at their pleasure, &c. For the which factes the malefactours were this yere by vertue of the kings Commissions directed to Thomas Earle of Norfolke, Marshall of England, Thomas Bardolfe and others, apprehended and convicted; nineteene of them were hanged, and one

Commons of
Burie executed.

one pressed to death. After this the whole inhabitances
of the Towne, for that they had not staid the malefac-
tours of their enterprise in the beginning (as they
might haue done) were amerced to pay the Abbot to-
ward his domages; 140000. pound. Nevertheless the
Abbot and Couent at the kings request, who was there
present with his nobilitie, forgave and remitted to them
122333. pound six shillings eight pence of the summe, ^{But he amer-}
and for the rest vnto such fauour, that if they truly paid ^{ced.}
2000. markes in twentie yerres following, and obser-
ued their covenants for good order and quietnesse, they
forgaue them all the rest.

About this time, the like Mirre was made against
the Monkes of Canterburie, whereof ye may reade in
my large Chronicle.

King Edward went against the Scots that were ^{Journey to-}
entred England as far as Scanhope Parke in War- ^{wards Scots}
dale, where they were besieged three dayes, but they ^{land.}
escaped. James Douglas one night secretly entring the
English campe, came neere to the kings tent to haue ta-
ken or slaine him, but his Chapleine being a bolde man
and well armed, with some other being slaine, he with
much adoe got backe vnhurt. The 22. day of Septem-
ber at night R. Ed. the second was cruelly murdered;
in the castel of Barkeley, by the practise of the Q. his
wife, the Lord Mortimer, and the Bishop of Hereforde,
he was buried at Gloucester.

This here died Charles R. of France, which was bro-
ther to the Lady Isabel Q. of England, mother to king ^{R. Edwards}
Ed. 3. by whose death the succession of the kingdome of ^{title to France}
France came to the said Edward; but it was vsurped
and possessed by Philip de Valoys uncle to the sayde
Charles, who did intrude himselfe by force.

King Edward married Phillip the Carles daughter ^{Edward the}
of ^{third married.}

of Hernaloe, she was sisters daughter to Philip de Valoys aforesaid.

S. { Henry Darcy : John } M. { Hamond Chik-
Hauten, the 28. of } wel Grocer, the
September. } 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 2
Parliament
at Northamp-
ton.

1328
Peace with
the Scots.

A Parliament was holden at Northampton, in which a shamefull peace was made betwixt the Englishmen and Scots, so that Dauid the sonne of Robert Bruis, married Ioan of the Towre king Edwards sister at Berwike. Also the king made the Scots charters, thereto; whereof was unknowen to the Englishmen: but al was done as it pleased the old Queene, Roger Mortimer, and James Dowglas. The Scots made many taunting rimes against the Englishmen, for the fond disguised apparel by the at that time vled, amongst the which was fastened vpon the Church doores of Saint Peter towards Stangate.

Scottish
taunts.

Long beards hartlesse,
Painted hoodes witlesse,
Gay coates gracelesse,
Makes England thriflesse.

Parliament
at Salisbury.

In a Parliament at Salisbury, the king made three Charles, John of Elham his brother Earle of Cornwall, Roger Mortimer Earle of the March, and James Butler of Ireland Earle of Ormond.

S. { Simon Fraunces : Henrie } M. { John Grantham,
Cobmartin, the 28. of Se. } the 28. of Oct.

1329
Parliament
at Winchester

The same yere, by procurement of the olde Queene, and Roger Mortimer, the Earle of Kent, the kings uncle was beheaded at Winchester.

S. { Richard Luzer: Wil- } M. { Richard Swand-
liam Gisours, the 28. } land, the 28. of
Of September. } October.

Roger Mortimer Earle of March was taken in the night

might season in the Q. chappel, in the castle of Nottingham, by William Mountacute & others, the king himself being present, he was sent to London, where he was condemned and hanged. First, for that he had consented to the death of R. Ed. the second, secondly, for hindering the kings honour at Stanhope park, thirdly, for receiving 20000. pound of the Scots, & procuring the shameful peace with them, &c.

The 10. of June was borne unto R. Edward, his first son at Woodstocke, who was after named Edward the blacke Prince. The R. tooke into his hands all the lands assigned to his mother, and only left her a 1000. pound the yere. About Michaelmas there was very solemne iusting of all the stout Carles, Barons, and Nobles, at London in Cheape, betwixt the great Crosse, and the great Conduit nigh Soper Lane, which lasted three dayes, where the Queene Phillip, with many Ladies fel from a Stage, notwithstanding they were not hurt at all: wherefore the Queene tooke great care to save the Carpenters from punishment, and through her prayer (which she made on her knees) she pacified the king and Counsell, whereby she purchased great loue of the people.

S. { Robert of Ely: Tho. } M. { Sir Iohn Pultney }
 { mas Whorwode, the } { Draper, the 28. }
 { 28. of September, } { of October, }

Such a wet Sommer, with exceeding rayne was this yere, that in many places they began not haruest till Michaelmas.

On S. Laurence day, the Englishmen had a sore conflict at Gledeshowe, where 2000. Englishmen ouerran 40000. Scots. Edward Baliol was crowned king of Scots, but resigned it to R. Edward of England, and remained under his protection many yeres after.

Ann. reg. 4

1330

Edward the
blacke Prince
borne.Turniament
in Cheape at
London.

Late haruest.

Ann. reg. 5.

1331

Baptist religio-
ned the crown
of Scotland to
king Edward
of England.

John Mocking: An- } Sir John Poul-
drew Aubury, the 28. } ney Draper, the
of Septemb. } 28. of Octob.

Hospitall at
Leicester.

Henry Carle of Lancaster and of Leicester, high
Steward of England, founded the new hospitall by the
Castell of Leicester, wherein were 100 poore impotent
people provided for with all things necessarie.

Ann. reg. 6

Edward Baylioll, and the English Lords continued
the wars in Scotland, unto whom came many other
noble men of England willingly, serving of their own
charges, & besieged Berwick, all the same was recovered.

I 332

Elising (pistle.

This yere William Elising Mercer of London (ob-
taining the kings licence) made a newe Hospitall of an
old house of Nunnes by Cripple-gate, within the wall
of London, and placing Chanons Regular there, he be-
came their first Prior, endowing the same with lands
for the reliefe of the poore and impotent.

Nicholas Pike: Jo. Hus. } Sir John Preston Dra-
band, the 28. of Sep. } per, the 28. of Oct

Ann. reg. 7

I 333

King of Scots
did homage.

Edward Baylioll King of Scots did his homage to
king Edward of England at Newcastle upon Tyne,
and not long after king Edward took homage of the
Duke of Bretagne, for the Earldome of Richmount.

John Hamond: Willi- } Sir John Poul-
am Hausard, the 28. } ney Draper, the
of September. } 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 8.

I 334

King Edward went toward the Marches of Scot-
land, and kept his Christmalle at Roxborowme, and the
Scots after long sute made, had peace granted them.

John Kington: Walter } Reinald at Con-
Turke, the 28. of Sep- } duct, Vincener,
ctember. } the 28. of Octo,

Part

Part of the Uniuersitie of Oxford went to Stan-
ford, because of a variance that fell betweene the Ho-
therne and Southerne scollers.

Upon Saine Clements night, through abundance of
waters, but specially in the Thames, all the cattel and
beasts neere thereunto were drowned, and the land
made barrenfull by salt waters.

Above the feast of Pentecost, he helde a Parliament
at Northampton, where leaving the Prelates, States,
and commons debating about matters, himself secretly
rode to Berwikke, and from thence to a fewe men of
armes to Saint Johns Towne, which hee strengthened,
and after made pease with the Scots, such as submitted
themselves.

S. { Walter Mordon: Ric. } M. { Nicholes Wotto,
Vpton, the 28. of Se. } the 28. of Oct.

Phillip Queene of England did beare her second
sonne named William, at Walsfild, who shortly after
died.

The king kept a Parliament at London, and on the
first Sunday in Lent, he made his eldest sonne Ed-
ward Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall. He
made also five other Earles, Henry of Lancaster (sonne
to Henry Earle of Lancaster) Earle of Darby, Hugh
Audley Earle of Gloucester, William Bohune Earle
of Northampton, William Montacute Earle of Sa-
lisburie, William Clinton Earle of Huntingdon, Ro-
bert Vffurd Earle of Suffolke, to the which Robert
he at that time gaue the manor of Baselcourt, in the Pa-
rish of Saint Giles without Creeplegate of London,
commonly called to this this day the Barbicane, be-
cause in old time the same had bene a Burgekening,
or watchtower for the Citie.

An. reg. 9.

1335

Parliament
at Northamp-
ton.

Ann. reg. 10

1336

Parliament
at London
Duke and
Earles crea-
ted.Barbicane at
London.

wooll forbidden to be conueyed ouer the Seas.

Priviledges given to cloth-workers.

In the same Parliament it was enacted, that no wooll growing within the Realme of England, should be transported out of the same, but that it should be made into cloth in England, and that al Fullers, Weauers, and Clothworkers of euery degree, being sufficiently instructed, and cunning in their art, from what Countrey soeuer they came into England, should receive and enjoy certaine priuiledges, whereby in short time the art of clothing increased so much thereby, that it was twentie times more vsed then before.

John Clarke: William } Sir Iohn Poult-
S. } Curteis, the 28. of } M. } ney Draper, the
September. } 28. of Oct.

An. reg. 11.
1337

This Sir Iohn Poultney, builded the Colledge in London called S. Laurence Poultney, and the Parish Church called little Alhallowes in Thannis strecte, and also the Carmelite Friers Church in Countrey.

A Parliament was holden at London, and a Convocation was assembled by the Archbishoppe, wherein the Cleargie granted a tenth for thier yeres, and the Commons a fifteenth, in consideration of the kings warres which was boete in Scotland, and also to resist the French king, who made great bagges, and shewed great crueltie, for he outlawed, slew, and imprisoned all Englishmen, and confiscated the goods and rattels of al that were found in his kingdome of France, threatening, that he would be reuenged for his friends the Scots.

Walter Neale : Nicho- } Henry Darcy,
S. } las Crane, the xxviii. of } M. } 28. of Octo-
September. } ber.

The King caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lombardes, and also of the Ponckes of the order of Cluny;

Cluny, and Cister, through the whole Realme,

He tooke wooll to a certayne number of Sacks, at a low price in every Countrey, the number that was set vpon Sheffordshire was five hundred sakes, price nine markes the sacke of good wooll: but nothing was payde. First the wooll was vniuersally taken. Secondly, for the halfe, in whose handes soeuer it were found, as well Merchants as other. And the third time the king tooke a fifthen of the commitalcie, to be payd in wooll.

Ann reg. 12

The king appointed also all the Coine and glebe lands to serve for his warres,

1338

About Saint Margarets day, king Edward, with Queene Phillip, his wife, and a great army, passed the Seas with a Naue of 500. sayle of Ships into Flanders, and so to Cullen. The towne of Southampton sacked by Frenchmen.

{ William Pomfret: Hugh } { Henry Dar-
s. } Marbetel, the 28. of Sep- } M. cy, the 28. of
tember. } M. } October.

King Edward wintered at Anewery where Queene Philip was deliuered of her third son Lionel. The king tooke vpon him to be lieutenant of the Empire from the Duke of Baware, who held himself as Emperour.

King Edward made vicegerent of the Empire.

A sudaine inundation of Water at Newcastle vpon Tyne bare downe a piece of the Towne Wall, a five pearches in length neere to a place called Walkenew, where, 120. men and women were drowned.

Newcastle drowned.

{ William Thorney: Ro- } { Andrew Aube-
s. } ger Frosham, the 28. of } M. ry, Grocer, the
September. } M. } xxviii. of Octo.

King Edward gathering a naue of 200. or more, about Midsummer entered the sea and sailed towards Flaunders, where he fought with the enemies a most cruell

cruell battaile by sea, at the which the Frenchmen and
Romans were utterly overcome and slaine of them 30000.
men, whereof many did leape into the sea. There was
taken ship 166, and the rest fled: there was found in
one ship 400 dead bodies. In the monthes of July,
August, and September, by the assistance of the duke
of Brabant, & the earle of Penalt, with them of Calais,
and Wykes, King Edward entered the flower parts of
Flemme, and besieged the cite of Calais. And in the
meane season, the Earle of Penalt, Sir Walter Ma-
re, Sir Reginald Cobham, baron, & 30000 men, great
and small, taking prizes, and howe many other
land men of armes. The French king by this Cardi-
nals desired peace, which was granted, and thus
John the first, sonne of Edward, came to Calais,
with Adam Lucas, Barthol. & 10000 men, and
S. } mew Maris, the 28. of }
September. } August }
of October.

1341
Parliament at
London
the 20. of
April
the 1. of
May

10. A Parliament was holden at London, wherein the
nobles of the Realme, with the Commons requested,
that the Charters called Magna Carta, and Carta For-
esta, with all other liberties belonging to the Church
and kingdome should be observed; and that the officers
and chiefe rulers of the Kings house should be chosen
by the Peeres of the Realme: but these petitions the
king would not redress. To which Richard de Barking, John of Oxforde
S. } John de Rochesley, }
the 28. of Septem. } M. Vincener, the 28.
of October.

King Edward entered Scotland, and followed after
David: who fled before him beyonde the Scottish sea,
wasting, and spoyling all as he went. And William
Mountacute Earle of Salisburie, having gotten a
great fleete, entered an Island belonging to Scotland,
where

where most victoriously he conquered it, and the same
Ile being called the Ile of Man, the king gave it to
the Conquerour franchilie and freely to be posselt, and
caused him to be called and crowned king of that Ile.

King of Man.

The King commaunded Florences of golde to bee
made at the Tower of London, that is to save, the peny
of the value of five shillings eight pence, the halfe peny
of the value of three shillings foure pence, a farthing
worth twente pence.

Florences of
golde.

John Louekin: Richard } Simon France
S. } Rislingbury, the 28. of } M. } Mercer, the 28.
September. } Of October. W

In a Parliament at Westminster, the religious men
that were possessors of landes, granted to the King,
towards the maintenance of his warre, all their jewels,
& plate, as wel silver as gold, horses, carts & wagons,
whereupon the kings treasure was notably enriched.

Ann. reg. 17

1343

John Steward, John Aylesham, the 28. of Septem
John Hamonds, the 28. of October.

Sherifes.

Maioir.

An. reg. 18.

1344

King Edward caused to be called many Artificers
to the Castell at Windsor, and began to builde an
house which was called the Round Table, the Circu
ference thereof is, 600. foote and three quarters.

Round Table
at Windsor.

Round Table
in France.

The same yere Phillip de Valois king of Fraunce,
builded a Round Table in his Countrey, to the ende
he might allure the men of Warre of Germanie and
Italie, & so to keepe them from the King of Englands
Round Table.

Geffrey Wichingham: Thomas Leg, the 28. of Sept.
John Hamond, the 28. of October.

Sherifes.

Maiors.

King Edward sent ouer Henric Earle of Darbie,
son to the earle of Lancaster his cousin, with more then
500. men of armes, amongst whome was the Earle
of Pembroke & Walter de Many, with many Archers,
into

Ann. reg. 19

into Gascoigne, with Ralph Baron of Stafford, Seneschal of Gascoigne, who being come thither, the sayde Earle wan many walled Townes and Castels, making many worthy Chimnies, and at length won the towne of Daguislow by assault.

William Edendon, Treasourer of England, founded the Monasterie of Etondon, the religious brethren whereof were called Bonhomies.

The same yere dyed Henry Earle of Lancaster, father to Henry Earle of Darby, and was buried at Leicester. The Scots to the number of thirtie thousand, William Dowglas being their leader, entred into Westmerland, and burnt Carleile, Penreth, with many other Townes, wherefore the Bishop of Carleile, with Thomas Lucy, Robert Ogle, and a great number, compassed them in the night season, & with lights and noyse so disquieted them, that they neuer durst goe out for victuals, nor give their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Stragan stoutely prepared to goe out for vittualles, whome the Bischoppe and Robert Ogle mette, and with a speare thrust him through the body, so that the Scotres were soon after overcome and slaine.

Scots were come.

Edmond Hemenhall: John } Richard Le-
S. } of Glocester, the 28. of } M. } get, the 28.
September. } of October.

Ann. reg. 20

This yere was the first congregating, and Custos or gardian of the fraternitie of the Grocers in the Citie of London elected, Richard Ofewine, and Laurence Haliwell, Custos, and xx. brethren.

1346
King Edward
sailed into
Normandy.

King Edward his Navy being ready to transport him from Portsmouth and Dorchester, with the Carles of Northampton, Arundel, Warwick, Harecourt, Huntingdon, Drenford, & Suffolke, the Bishop of Durham, and Master

Maister William Killesby Clerke, every one of these leading a great armie of Souldiours, well appoynted, well embatqued, and waited for the winde, from the first of June, to the fifth of July, and then hauing a good winde, they beganne to make Sayle with the number of one thousande Shippes of burthen and Pinaces, and on thirteenth day of July, King Edward tooke shipping at Portesmouth, and landed at Hogges in Normandy, where on the shore of the Sea, king Edward made his eldest sonne Knight, and also Prince of Wales, and immediately the Prince made knights, Mortimere, Mortacure, Rose, and other. From thence he went to Cane, in which iourney he burned the ships in all the hauens round about, where they lay at anchor: He spoyled Cane to the bare walles, and tooke there many prisoners. About the moneth of August, three battailles of English men fought with the French king, who had foure battailles, the least whereof, was greater then all the number of the English men, in which fight were slaine, the kings of Boheme, and of Moravia, the Dukes of Lorraine, and Burbone, the earles of Alascum, Haretourt, Aumaille, Sauoy, Nois, Mountbillard, Riuers, and of Flaunders, with the Graund Prior of Fraunce. & 2000. men of armes, besides common souldiours without number: the French king being wounded, with the rest of his army conueyed himselfe out of the field. The third day after, King Edward tooke his iourney toward Caleis, spoyling all the whole countrey, and then besieged, and intrenched the Towne of Caleis on the fourth day of September.

King Edward
besieged Ca-
leis.

S. { John Croydon : William } Geoffrey Wit-
S. { Clopton, the 28. of Sep- } M. { chingham, the
tember. } 28. of October

The

The French King in this meane time sent a number of Genowayes, & other hired souldiours, unto Dauid King of Scots, earnestly requesting him that he would invade England with all his force: wherefore about the tenth of October, he with a mightie power entered England, passing along by Berwicke, which was strongly defended by the Englishmen, and so ranging ouer y^e Forest of Alnewicke, William de la Zouch, Archbishop of Yorke, Vicegerent to the King in the Marches, calling together the Bishop of Carleile, the Earle of Anguise, the Lord Mowbrey, the Lord Percy, the Lord Neuell, and the other of the North, with all their adoe, together with the Archers of Lancashire, went towards the arme of the Scots, and on the euen of S. Luke, mette them at a place called Wore Parke, neere Reuels Crosse, where they gaue unto them a sharpe battaile, and by Gods grace had the victorie, Dauid king of Scots being taken prisoner, and the residue slayne or taken: There was Scots slain 5000. men of armes, and 7000 common souldiers. This battaile was fought on the 17. of October.

The French King came to raise the siege of Caleis.

When king Edward had long besieged Caleis, about the xxii. day of Julie, the French King came to breake the siege: but when he sawe he could not haue his desire, he set fire on his tents and returned, which when the men of Caleis perceined, the thirde day of August, they peesed vp the Towne, and Castell, and submitted themselves to the Kings pleasure: who taking foure of the chiefeest prisoners, let the Commonaite go with bag & baggage, which being done, by intercession of y^e Cardinals, truce was taken on the 28. of September, and then y^e king returned with a glorious victorie. Adam Brapfen: Richard Bas, the 28. of Septem. Thomas Leggy Skinner, the 28. of October.

King Edward returned from Caleis, into England.
Sherifes.
Mayor.

This

This peere being made, it seemed through Eng-
land as a new Sommer had followed, because of the
plentie of All things; for there was no woman of any
name, but she had some of the wifes of Cane and Ca-
leis, or of other Cities beyond the Seas, whereof the
matrones being moude, did bragge in French matrons
apparell.

Commodities
of peace.

An. reg. 22.

1348

Henry Picard: Simon } John Loucken
S. } Doleby, the 28. Sep- } M. } Fishmonger, the
tember. } 28. of October.

Gualter Mayny, Lord of Mayny, borne in Cam-
bray, who serued in company of Henry duke of Lanca-
ster in his great actes of Gascoyne and Guyen, after
this time made Knight of the Garter in England, ha-
uing a respect to the danger that might fall in time of
pestilence then begunne in England, if the Churches
and Church-yardes in London might not suffice to
bury the multitude, he purchased a peece of ground cal-
led Spittle Croft (for that it belonged to the Haies
and brethren of Saint Barthelmewes Spittle) con-
teyning thirteene acres and a rodder, without the barres
of West Smithfield, and caused the same to be enclo-
sed, and dedicated by Ralph bishop of London, in the
which place in the yeare following, was buried more
then 50000 persons, as is affirmed by the kings Char-
ters which I haue seene, and also by an inscription fixed
on a stone crosse in the same place. And in memorie
thereof, the same Gualter Mayny caused vpon the same
grounde a Chappell to be builded, and after founded
the same to be an house of Charterhouse Monkes.

Charterhouse
Church-yard
by London.

An. reg. 23
Charterhouse
at London
founded.

Also about the same time, one Iohn Cory, procured
of Nicholas, Prior of the Church of the Holy Trini-
tie neere unto Aldgate, one roft of ground nere by
East Smithfield, for a buriall of them that dyed, that it
mought

Arto Abbey
by the Colver
of London
founded.

mought be called the Church-yard of the Holy Trinitie: which ground he caused to be enclosed, and dedicated by Nicholas Northbroke Bishop of London, in the which place, King Edward the third, by consent of the sayde Prior and Couent, founded the Abbey of Saint Mary of Grace in the yeare 1359. placing therein an Abbot and Monkes of the order of Cisterians, and named the place Eastminster.

All lutes and pleading in the kings Bench, and other places, for a season ceased.

Wich.
Parnmouth.

There dyed from the first of Januarie, to the first of July, in the Citie of Norwich 57374. persons, There was buried in the Church and Church-yard of Parnmouth, in one yeare 7052. men and women.

Adam of Burie: Ralph
S. { of Linne, the 28 of Sep- } M. { William Turke
tember, } Fishmoger, the
28. of October,

blondy
Procession of
Publicans.

About the feast of Saint Michael, more then 120. persons of Zealand, and Holland, coming through Flaunders vnto London, sometime in the Church of Saint Paule, sometime in other places of the Citie, twice in the day, in the sight of all people, from the loynes, vnto the heeles, couered in linen clothe, all the rest of their bodies being bare, hauing on their heades hats with red croses before and behinde, euery one in their right handes a whip with three cordes, each corde hauing a knotte in the middest, beat themselves on their bare blondy bodies going in procession, foure of them singing in their owne language, all the other answering them.

This yeare on Saint Georges day, the king held a great & solenne feast at his Castell of Windsor, where he had augmented the Chappell which Henric the first and other his progenitors kings of England had before erected

erected of eight Chanons; he added to those eight Chanons, a Deane, and fifteene Chanons more, and foure and thientie poore and impotent Knights, with other ministers and seruants, as appeareth in his Charter, Dated the two and twentieth of his raigne. Besides the King, there were other also that were contributors to the foundation of this Colladge, as followeth.

First founde
of the noble
order of the
Carter.

- 1 The soueraigne King Edward the thirde.
- 2 Edward his eldest sonne Prince of Wales.
- 3 Henrie Duke of Lancaster.
- 4 The Earle of Warwick.
- 5 Captaine de Bouch.
- 6 Ralph Earle of Stafford.
- 7 William Mountacute Earle of Salisburie.
- 8 Roger Lord Mortimer Earle of March.
- 9 Sir Iohn de Lisle.
- 10 Sir Bartholmew Burwash.
- 11 Sir Iohn Beauchampe.
- 12 Sir Iohn de Mahune.
- 13 Sir Hugh Courtney.
- 14 Sir Thomas Hollande.
- 15 Sir Iohn Grey.
- 16 Sir Richard Fitz Simon.
- 17 Sir Miles Stapleton.
- 18 Sir Thomas Walle.
- 19 Sir Hugh Wrothesley.
- 20 Sir Nele Lering.
- 21 Sir Iohn Chandos.
- 22 Sir Iames de Audley.
- 23 Sir Othes Hollande.
- 24 Sir Henrie Em.
- 25 Sir Sechet Dabridgecourte.
- 26 Sir William Panell.

First feast of
Saint George.

All these together with the King were clothed in gownes of Russet, powdered with garters blew, wearing the like garters also on their left legges, and mantles of blew, with scutcheons of Saint George.

John Norre: William } Richard Killing-
S. { Worcester, the 28. of M. { burie, the 28. of
{ Septemb. { October.

Combate at
Westminster.

Two hyed souldiours of the king of Armenia, came into England, and fought a combate before King Edward at Westminster.

Groates and
halfe groates.

An. reg. 25.

William Edington Bishop of Winchester, and treasurer of England, a wise man, caused a new copie called a Groate, and halfe Groate to be coined, but these were of lesse wayght then the pence called Esterlings, by fine billings in the pound, by reason whereof vic-tuals, and marchandise became the dearer through the whole Realme.

1351

John Wroth: Gilbert } Andrew Aubert
S. { of Steineshorpe, the M. { Grocer, the 28. of
{ 28. of September. { October.

An. reg. 6.

About this season the old coine of gold was changed into a new, the olde Noble was worth much above the taxed rate of the newe, and therefore the Marchauntes bought the olde and conveyed them out of the Realme, to the greate losse of the King and kingdome, to the which there was a remedie provided, by the changing of the stampe.

1352

John Peeche: Iohn } Adam Francis Mer-
S. { Stotley, the 28. of M. { cer, the 28. of Oc-
{ September. { tober.

An. reg. 27

Parliament at
Westminster.

Apparell ap

A Parliament was holden at Westminster, wherein, an ordinance was made at the instance of the Londoners, that no knowen whoze should weare from thenceforth any hooide, except reved or striped of divers colours,

four, nor furre, but garments reversed or turned up to the
the wrong side outwarde, upon payne to forfeite the
same: *Barlots.*

King Edward altered the Chappell, which his pro-
genitors before had founded of Saint Stephen at West-
minster, into a Colledge of twelve secular Canons, *Saint Ste-
phens Chap-
pell at West-
minster.*
twelve Vicars, and other Ministers accordingly; and
endowed it with revenues, to the summe of fute hun-
dred pounds by yeare. *Ex Carta.*

The morow after Saint Mathies day began a Par-
liament, wherein it was ordeined that the Staple of
wooll before kept in Flanders at Bruges, should from
thenceforth be holden in divers partes of England, *Staples of
Wooll to be
kept in Eng-
land.*
Wales, and Ireland, as at Newcastle, Doke, Lin-
colne, Canterburie, Norwich, Westminster, Eliche-
ster, Winchester, Excester, Bristow, and Carmarthen.

William Weld: Iohn } Adam Francis
S. { Little, the 28. of Sep. } M. { Mercer, the 28.
Crember. } Of October.

The Friers Augustines Church in London was
revised by Homsfrey Bohun Earle of Hereford and
Essex, whose body was buried in the Dutre of the
same Church. *Ann. reg. 28*
I 354
*Frier Augus-
tines Church
in London.*

A great dissention fell in Orford, betweene a Schol-
ler and a Vintner, for a quart of wine, so that the schol-
ler poured the wine on the Vintners head, and brake
his head with the pottle, by reason whereof, a great con-
flict was made betwixt the Scollers of the Univer-
sitie, and the Lay men of the Towne, in the which,
many Lay men were wounded, and about twentie
slaine. These troubles continued the space of two
dayes, and then the Religious men of the Towne
labouring to make peace, the Lay men pursued a
Scholler, and wounded him to death, yet that day the

tumult was appeased, but on the morrow the people of the Villages about Oxford, being confederate with the Lay men of the Towne, came with great force, and erected a blacke Banner, whereupon, the Schollers fled to their Colledges, but the Lay men breaking up the doores, slew many of them, and threwn them into their p̄suiues: they cut and rent their Bookes, and bare away what they listed: By this meanes the Uniuersitie was dissolved, the Schollers (sauing of Herton Colledge) went to their friends, and so continued more than a yere. Many, both Schollers & Lay men were endicted by the Kings Iustices, amongst the which, foure burgesles that had bin Maiors of Oxford, were sent to the Tower of London.

Citizens of
Oxford endi-
ced.

S.	{	William Totingham:	{	M.	{	Thomas Leggy
		Richard Smelt, the 28.				Skinner, the 28.
		Of September.				Of October.

K. Edward held a Parliament at Westminster, in y^e which was granted towards the recouerie of his title in France, fiftie shillings of euery sacke of wooll to be transported ouer the Seas, for the space of sixe yeares then next following, by meanes wherof, the King might dayly dispend during the said sixe yeares, more than 1000. markes sterling, for by the common opinion, there were more than an 100000. sackes of wooll yeaerly into foraigne lands transported, so that during those sixe yeares, the saide grant extended to fiftene hundred thousand pounds sterling.

1355

The King tooke y^e quarel of Oxford into his hands, & sauing euery mans right, he forgau the Schollers all the whole trespass, so that the Uniuersitie beganne againe to flourish, and the King gaue to the Chancellor of Oxford the onely view of the assise of Bread, Ale, and Wine, and all other victuals, excludng the Maior

Uniuersitie of
Oxford resto-
red.

Maioz betterly from that office. The communalitie of the Towne gaue to the Uniuerſitie two hundred and ſittie poundes for amends, ſauing vnto them neuertheleſſe the actions which they had vnto euery ſingular perſon of the Towne.

Walter Foreſter: Tho- } Simon Frances
S. } mas Brandon, the 28. } M. } Mercer, the 28.
Coſ of September. } Coſ of October.

Edward Prince of Wales, nye to the Citie of Poi- tiers, toynded battaile with King Iohn of Fraunce, on the xx. day of September, of whome the Prince by his marriall policie, wan a noble victorie. In which conflict was taken King Iohn of Fraunce, with his yong ſonne, and many of his nobles. The order of this fight you may reade in my larger Chronicle.

Richard Notingham: } Henry Picarde
S. } Thomas Doſſel, the } M. } Vintener, the 28.
28. of September. } Coſ of October.

Edward Prince of Wales returning into England with Iohn the French King, Phillip his ſonne and many other pryſoners, arrived at Plimouth on the fifth of Maye, and the 24. of Maye entred London with them, where he was receiued with great honour of the Citizens, & ſo conuayed to the kings pallace at Weſtmiſter. After the layde French king was lodged in the Sauoy. In the Winter following were greates and royal Juſtes holden in Smithſeld at London, at the which were preſent the Kings of England, France, and Scot lande, with many noble eſtates of all thoſe kingdomes.

Henrie Picarde Vintener, Maioz of London, in one day did ſumptuouſly feaſt Edward king of England, Iohn king of Fraunce, the King of Cyprus (then arrived in England) David king of Scots, Edward prince

Maioz of London feaſted
four Kings in
one day.

of Wales, with many noble men and other, and after the saide Henrie Picarde kept his Hall against all comers whosoever, that were willing to play at dice and Hasard. In like maner the Lady Magarea his wife did also keepe her Chamber, to the same intent. The King of Cyprus playing with Henrie Picarde in his Hall, did winne of him fiftie Markes, but Henrie being very skilful in that arte, altering his hand did after win of the same King, the same fiftie Markes, and fiftie Markes more: which when the same King began to take in ill parte, although he dissembled the same, Henrie said unto him, My Lord and King, be not agrievend, I couet not your gold but your play, for I haue not bin you hyther that I might griue you, but that amongst other things I might trie your playe, and gaue him his money agayne, plentifully bestowing of his owne amongst the retinue: besides, he gaue many rich giftes to the King and other Nobles and Knights, which dyed with him, to the greate glorie of the Citizens of London in these dayes.

Stephen Candish: Bar- S. { chelmew Frostling, the { 28. of September,	Sir Iohn Stody { M. { vintner, the 28. { of October.
---	--

This sir Iohn Stody gaue unto the Vintners of London all the quadrant wherein the Vintners Hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, from the lane yet called Stodies Lane, where is founded thirteene houses for thirteene poore people which are there kept of charitie rent free.

An. reg. 32.

Dauid le Bruse king of Scots was deliuered from the long imprisonment of eleuen yeares, his ransom being set, 100000, markes to be payde the next ten yeares following.

1358

Isabel daughter to Philip the fayre king of Fraunce,
 wife

wife to king Edward the second, deceased, and was buried in the Grey Friers quire at London, in a Tombe of Aliblaſter.

John Barnes: John Buris, the 28. of September. *Sherifes.*

John Louekin Stockfishmonger, the 28. of Octo. *Mayor.*

John of Gaunt the Kings sonne (by dispensation) tooke to wife Blanch, daughter of Henry duke of Lancaster his kinswoman. *An. reg. 33*

The Normans with a small Ranie arrived at Winchelsea, and partly burnt the Towne, and slew such as did withstand them: wherefore the Bishops of England assembled from all partes in armour to withstand them, but when they had prepared themselves to battle, the French were gone. *1359 Frenchmen arrived at Winchelsea.*

Simon of Benington; Simon Dolleby
S. { John of Chichester, the } M. { Grocer, 28. of
28. of September. } October.

R. Edward with his power rode through France, by Picardie, Artois, Roan, Champaine, and so to Bouteine, destroying the countrey before him. *Anno reg. 34*

The king of Navarre begerd foze the marches of Normandie, Thus was the Realme of Fraunce miserably beſet on all ſides. At the laſt, a ſinall peace was concluded on this condition, that king Edward ſhould have to his poſſeſſion, the Countreis of Gascoigne, Guyen, Poitiers, Limoln, Balenſie, Frantes; Caleis, Swines, & diuers other Lordſhips, Caſtels, Townes, and all the Landes to them belonging, without knowledge of any ſoueraigntie or ſubiectiō for the ſame. *1360*

This peace being confirmed by writing and by oth, King Edward came into England, and ſo ſtraight to the Tower to ſee the French King, where he appointed his ransome to be three millions of Florences, and ſo deliuered him of all impriſonment, and brought him *Peace with France.*

A.iii.

him

Tho. Walf.

French king released.

him with great honor to the Sea: who then sailed on
 into Fraunce.

Maior.

Sherife.

John Denis; Walter Berney, the 28. of September.

John Wroth Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Edward Prince of Wales, tooke to wife by dis-
 pensation the Countesse of Kent, daughter unto Ed-
 mond Earle of Kent, brother to R. Edward the second.

William Holbech: } John Peeche Fish-
 S. } James Tame, the 28. } M. } monger, the 28.
 of September. } of October.

The first five dayes of Maye, at London in Smith-
 field, were Justes holden, the King and Queene be-
 ing present, and the most part of the Chivalrie of Eng-
 land and Fraunce, and of other Nations, to the which
 came Spaniards, Cippiers, and Armenians, requ-
 rring the King of Englands ayde against the Pagans
 that had innaded their confines. The staple of woolls is
 sent to Caleis. Edward Prince of Wales, receiued of
 his father the principalltie of Aquitayne.

Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterburie did ordeyne,
 that more should not be giuen to Priests for their peare-
 ly stipend, than three pounds, five shillings, eight pence,
 which caused many of them to steale.

John of Saint Albons: } Stephen Cadish
 S. } James Andrew, the 28. } M. } Draper, the 28.
 of September. } of October.

Sir John Cobham Knight, founded the Colledge
 of Cobham in Kent.

The French king, the king of Cipres, & the K. of
 Scottes, came all into England to speake with king
 Edward, who receiued them with great honor, and
 gaue them great gifts: the Kings of Cipres and of
 Scotland, returned home shortly, but the French king
 remained at London, whereof he shortly after died.

An. reg. 36
 Tustingin
 Duncheild.

1362
 First Staple
 of Wooll at
 Caleis,
 Edward the
 Kings eldest
 sonne Prince
 of Aquitayne,
 Priestes bee-
 came thierus
 for lacke of
 iusting.

Cobham
 Colledge.
 Ann. reg. 37

1363
 Three Kings
 came into
 England,
 The French
 King durst.

A Frost in England lasted from the midst of September, to the month of Apill. Great frost.

S. Rich. Croydon. Io. Hil- } M. } Io. Not Peperer,
toft, the 28. of Sep. } the 28. of Oct.

This yere, the Castle of Dublinborough was builded by King Edward.

The 12. day of Apill, died Iohn King of France, at Sauoy beside Westminster, through grieft of minde, that the Duke of Angtow one of his pledges came not into England, according as he had promised & sworn. His corps was honorably conueyed to Douer, and so to Saint Denis in France, where he was buried. Ann. reg. 38
1364

S. Iohn de Miltford: Simo } Adam of Bu-
de Mordon, the 28. of } M. } ry, Skinner,
September, } the 28. of Oct

Ingram, Lord of Cowlie, married Lady Isabell the Kings daughter at Windsor. Ann. reg. 39
1365

S. Io. Bukullworth: Tho- } Io. Loukin, Fish-
mas Ireland, the 28. of } M. } moger, Adam of
September, } Bury Skinner.

The king commanded that Peter pence should no more be gathered nor paid to Rome. An. reg. 40
Peter pence
forbidde.

The third day of Apill was borne at Burdeaux Richard sonne to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after K. of England, by the name of Richard the second. 1366

S. Iohn Ward: Thomas } Iohn Louekin
at Lee, the 28. of Sep- } M. } Fishmonger, the
tember, } 28. of October.

This Iohn Louekin Stockfishmonger, fouretimes Mayor of London, twice by election, and twice by the kings appointment, for that he was borne in the towne of Kingstone upon Thames, builded there a Chappel called Magdalenes, to the which he iorned an Hospitall, wherein was a Master, two Priests, and certayne poore Hospitall at
Kingston by
on Thames.

Saint Michael's Church in Crooked Lane builded.

poore men: and for that the parish Church of Saint Michael by crooked Lane of London, in which Parish he then dwelled, was a very smal and homely thing (standing in part of that ground, where now of late the Personage house is builded) and the ground thereabout a filchie plot, by reason of the Butchers in Eastcheape, who made the same their Lest haw, he on the same ground builded the faire new parish Church of Saint Michael, now standing, & was there buried in the middle of the Quire, vnder a faire Tombe of stone, with the images of him and his wife grauen in Allabaster vpon the same Tombe. He also founded a Colledge to the same Church neere thereunto adioyning. The sayde parish Church of Saint Michael, hath bin since entreclosed Eastward with a new Quier, and side Chappels, by Sir William Walworth Fishmonger, and Mayor of London. Also, the Tombe of Iohn Louekin was removed, and a flat stone of Grey Marble, garnished with plates of Latin, and an Epitaph, was laid vpon him, as it yet remaineth.

Ann. reg. 41
The Bastard
brother disher-
riteth the law-
full.

1367

The Bastard
brother murders
the lawfull.

Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion vpon Peter king of Spaine, who was driven out of his kingdom by Henry his bastard brother, entered Spaine with a great puissance, and in a battell at Nazers, put to flight the foresaide Bastard: which done, he restored the sayde Peter to his former dignitie, and returned home with great triumph and victorie, but not long after, Henry the Bastarde, whiles king Peter sat at a Table, suddenly thrust him through with a Speare.

John Tornegold: Willi- James Andrew
S. } am Dikeman, the 28. of } M. } Draper, the 28.
Septem. } of October.

The Frenchmen tooke diuers towncs, and castles

in Portow, that belonged to the king of England, and to the ende they might the more effectually deceive the king of England, the French king sent him word, that he was ready to pay the residue of his fathers ransom, and to performe the conditions of peace. Also, he sent him wines out of Boheme, and other presents in token of loue, but it fortuned that whiles the Embassadors were in the kings presence, & lamentable netwes were brought of the forcible inuasion of the Frenchmen into Portow, which when the king heard, he commanded the Embassadors to get them home with their deceitfull presents, to their deceitfull Loyde, whose mockes he would not long leaue breuenged. The Embassadors returning home, were mette by the men of Caleis, who tooke their wines, and other goods from them.

An. reg. 42

1368

Sutcliffe of
Frenchmen

Robert girdler: Adam } Simon Mordin
S. } Wimonthan, the 28. } M. } Stockfishmoger
Of September. } the 28. of Octo.

The third pestilence was this yee, whereof dyed Blaunch Duches of Lancaster, & was buried in Paules Church at London.

Ann. reg. 43
Third Pestilence.

A Bushell of Wheate at London was solde for two shillings six pence, of Barlie wentie pence, of Otes twelve pence.

Deareth of
Coine.

1369

The xv. of August died Queene Phillip, wife to Edward the third, and was buried at Westminster.

Queeneborough, Kingston vpon Hull, and Be-
stowre, made Staples.

John D. of Lancaster, & Humfey Bohune E. of Here-
ford, with a great armie went into France, where they
little preuayled, because an huge Armie of Frenchmen
had pitched their Tentes vpon the toppe of Chalke
hill, neere vnto Caleis: but shortly after, Thomas
Beawchampe,

Beawchampe, C. of Warwick, arrivied at Caleis, in
number of chofe souldiers, at whose coming y^e Frenchme
leaving their tents fled, neuertheles, he passed forth, poi-
nting & waisting the Isle of Calus wth fire & sword, but as
he returned toward Caleis, he fel sicke, wherof he died.

S^c John Piel: Hugh Hol^d } M^c } Io. Chichester gold-
ditch, the 28. of Sep. } smith the 28. of Oct

An. reg. 44.

1370

The king bor-
rowed great
summes.

King Edward borrowed of the Prelates and other,
many great summes of money, saying, hee would be-
sto to the same in defence of the Church and Realme:
he sent a great armie into France, wherof Sir Robert
Knowles was generall, but toward Winter, the yong
Lords sayde they oughe not to bee subiect to him who
was not so noble of birth as they, and so diuiding them-
selues into diuers companies, sir Robert Knowles de-
parted into Britaine to his owne Castels which he had
conquered. The Lords being so diuided, the French-
men set vpon them, tooke prisoners whome they listed,
and slew the residue.

A great part of Gascoigne fell from the Prince, be-
cause of the strange exactions he laid vpon the: also sick-
nesse encreasing vpon him, he returned into England
with his wife and his sonne Richard, and resigned in-
to his fathers hands the gouernment of Gascoigne.

The Monastery of Abingdon, was spoyled by them
of Oxforde.

S^c William Walworth: } M^c } Io. Barnes Mer-
Robert Gayton, the } cer, the 28. of O-
28 of September. } ctober.

30 Chest with
three lockes,
and neuer a
prize.

An. reg. 45.

1371

This Io. Barnes gaue a Chest with thre lockes,
and a thousand Markes, to be lent to yong men vpon
sufficiet gage, so that it passed not one hundred markes:
and for the occupying thereof, if he were learned, to say
at his pleasure *De profundis*, for y^e soule of Io. Barnes,
if

if he were not learned, to say *Pater noster*: but how so ever the money is lent, at this day the Chest standeth in the Chamber of London without money or pledges.

In a Parliament at London, the king demanded of the Cleargie & Communitie, a subsidie of 50000. pounds, for the leuying wherof, Chauntrie Priests, and small beneficed were taxed. Also, the Bishops were removed from the offices of Chancellor, Treasurer, and Primate Seale, and lay men put in their steede.

Robert Hatfield: Adam Staple, the 28. of Sep. } M. } Io. Barnes Mercer the 28. of Octo.

John Duke of Lancaster, and Edmund Earle of Cambridge, returning out of Gascoigne, brought with them two daughters of Peter late king of Spayne, whome afterwards they tooke to be their wives: the Duke married the elder, and from that time wrote himselfe the king of Castile.

The Englishmen fought a battaile on the Sea with the Flemmings, and tooke five and twentie ships laden with sale.

The Frenchmen besieged Rochel, to the remouing whereof, was sent the Earle of Penbroke, with a number of men of armes, vpon whom fell the Spanishe Nauie in the hauens of Rochel, who slew and tooke the Englishmen, and burnt their Nauie. The Earle and many noble men were caried into Spaine, together with the kings money. King Edward with a great Nauie entered the Seas towards Rochell, to haue rescued the same, but the wind being contrary, with heauie cheere he returned againe, hauing spent in this preparation, nine hundred thousand pound.

John Philpot: Nicholas las Brember, the 28. of September. } M. } John Piel Mercer, the 28. of October.

John

Great subsidie

Ann. reg. 46

1372

Battel on the Sea.

Ann. reg. 47.

1373

John Duke of Lancaster entred Fraunce with a strong power, and passed through the Realme without battel, but in the deserts and mountaines of Aluerne, for lacke of victuals, many of his armie died: from thence, he went to Burdeaur, and brought scanty fortie hopes backe with him: it was commonly talked that hee lost thirtie thousand hopes in that unluckie voyage.

John Northwold Mercer of London, was slaine at Blacke heath, for whose sake, began great debate among the Crafts of London, at the White Friars in Fleetestreete, for him, and Sir William of Windsor.

John Awbrey John } M. } Adam of Bury Skin-
Fished, } 28. of Se. } ner, the 28. of Octo.

Ann. reg. 48

1374

John Duke of Lancaster came againe out of Gascoigne, after whose departure, almost all Gascoigne fel from their allegiance, which they had covenanted with the king of England, saving Burdeaux and Bayon.

John Duke of Lancaster, William Earle of Salisbury, Reignold Lord Cobham, with Simon Sudbery and other assembled at Budge to treat a peace betwene the Realmes of England and France, where met with them the Duke of Anjou, and many other Nobles of France. This treatie continued almost two peeres, and ended without conclusion of peace, but on a truce.

Richard Lions: Willi- } John Walworth
S. } am Woodhouse, the } M. } Fishmonger, the
28. of September. } 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 49

1375

The sixteenth of April died John Hastings, Earle of Pembroke, coming into England, after he had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of money, which hee neuer paide. The Isle of Constantine was deliuered to the French king, to the great detriment of England, for which cause after ward Sir John Ansley appeached

Thomas

Thomas Catrington of Treason. A great heate was in England, so that many both men and women dyed thereof.

S. } John Hadle: William } M. } John Ward Grocer
Newport, } 28 of Sc. } the 28. of Octob.

The good Parliament was holden at Westminster, in the which when a Substorie was demaunded, answere was made by Peter de la Mare, Prolocutor of the Parliament, that the king needed not the substance of his poore Subiectes, if he were well and faithfully gouerned, which he offered to proue effectually, and promised that if it were found that the king had neede, his subiects should be ready most gladly to helpe him according to their power.

Ann. reg. 50
Good Parliament.

The knights required, to haue the Lord Latimer with other, remoued from about the king, whom they said did giue him euill counsell: which being done, certaine Prelates, Barons, and other, were ordeyned to gouerne the king, who then was an old man, but this endured not long. The commons also requested to haue remoued out of the kings house, a certain proud woman named Alice Perce, who by ouermuch familiaritie that she had with the king, was cause of much mischief in the Realme, she excedding the manner of women, sate by the kings Iustices, and sometimes by the Doctors in the Consistories, perswading and dissuading in defence of matters, and requesting thinges contrarie to Lawe and honestie, to the great dishonour of the king.

1376

Also Richard Lions and Adam of Bury, Citizens of London, were accused by the commons, of diuers fraudes and detettes, which they had done to the king: Richard Lions for money did wisely compound and escaped, the other conuaid himselfe into Flanders, but Sir

Adam Bury
late Mayor.
Richard Lions
late Sheriffe, a
Goldsmith.

Peter

Peter de la Mere, who told the troth, was at the instance of Alice Pierce condemned to perpetuall prison at Nottingham.

Blacke prince
deceased.

The eight day of June, Prince Edward departed out of this life: he was buried at Canterburie, and then king Edward created Richard sonne to Prince Edward, Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornewall, & Prince of Wales, & because the King was feeble, he betooke the rule of the land to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

Entham
spoled.

The Earle of Marwickes men made great spoile of the Abbey of Entham, and the teneements thereto belonging, beating and slaying many of the Abbots men, but by the king an agreement was made betwixt them without satisfaction.

John Northampton-Ro- Adam Staple
bert Laund, the 28. of M. Mercer, the 28.
September. Of October.

A great rare.

In a Parliament at London, there was granted such a rare as was neuer heard of before, to wit, of euery lay person both man & woman, aboue the age of 14. yeres, foure pence, & of euery religious person, both man and woman, that had any Ecclesiasticall promotion, twelue pence, and of them that had no promotion, foure pence, except the foure orders of the begging Friers: and also the statutes of the good Parliament were disannulled, and the abiured persons restored.

The Londoners
meant to
bane flame the
Duke of Lanc-
aster.

The Londoners at S. Johns Inne of Tyres, being stirred up with furie, sought to kil the D. of Lancaster, for a certain proud word which he spake against their bishop, & they had burnt his manor of Sauoy, if the B. had not staied their rage: the D. fled to Kenington beside Lambeth, where Richard the prince remained: he made lamentable complaintes vpon the Citizens, for the which, the King caused Adam Staple Mayor to be

he put to deth, and in his place Nicholas Brember was elected on the one and twentieth day of March. Also, the aldermen were deposed, and other set in their places, and sir John Minsterworth knight, and other, were hawten and hanged.

About this time, rose vp in Oxford a certaine Docthen man called Iohn Wickleffe, a doctor of diuinitie, who in schooles, & else where, held certaine conclusions contrarie to the publike state, especially against monks, and other religious men that had possessions: his companions dwelling together, were apparellled in long garments downe to the heeles of course russet, going barefooted, &c.

King Edward ended his life at his manor of Shene, the one and twentieth day of June, in the yeere 1377. when he had reigned fiftie yeeres, foure moneths, and odde dayes, whose body was buried at Westminster. He builded the abbey of our Lady of Grace by the Tower of London. He newly builded S. Stephens chapell at Westminster, the castle of Windsor, and the muntie of Dertford. He also founded a Palondieu for the pooze in the towne of Callis.

Richard of Burdeaux.



Richard the second, borne at Burdeaur, the son of prince Edward, being but eleuen yeeres olde, beganne his reigne the 21. day of June, in the yeere of our Lord God 1377. and was crowned at Westminster the 16. day of July.

Before his coronation, he set agreement betweene the duke of Lancaster, and the citizens of London, and

set at libertie sir Peter de la Mere, who as is aforesayd,
was by instigation of Alice Pierce cast in prison.

In beautie, bountie, and liberalitie, he farre passed
all his progenitours, but was ouermuch giuen to rest
and quietnesse, louing little deeds of armes, and for that
he was yoong, was most ruled by yoong counsell, and
regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men
of the realme, which thing turned this land to great
trouble, and himselfe to extreme miserie, as is by these
verses declared :

When this king first beganne to reigne,
the lawes neglected were:

Wherefore good fortune him forsooke,
and th'earth did quake for feare.

The people also whom he pol'd,
against him did rebell.

The time doth yet bewaile the woes
that chronicles doe tell.

The foolish counsell of the leud
and yoong he did receiue,

And graue aduise of aged heads
he did reiect and leaue.

And then for greedie thirst of coine
some subiects he accused,

To gaine their goods into his hands :
thus he the realme abused,

Earles created

The king at his coronation made foure earles, Tho-
mas of Woodstocke, king Edwards yoongest sonne,
earle of Buckingham and Northampton, Thomas
Moubray earle of Nottingham, Gifford Angolisme, a
Gascoigne, earle of Huntington, and Henrie Percie
earle of Northumberland.

The

The Frenchmen with fiftie shippes arrived at Rie, and spoiled the towne, and burnt it. The same time the Scots burnt the towne of Rokesborow. The Frenchmen tooke the isle of Wight, saving the castle, which Sir Hugh Tirell kept manfully. When the Frenchmen had spoiled the country, they tooke 1000. marks of the inhabitants, to spare their houses onburnt. The Frenchmen sent part of their company unto Hastings, where finding the towne almost empty, they burnt it.

The towne of Rie spoiled.

The isle of Wight taken.

The towne of Hastings burnt by Frenchmen.

Andrew Pikeman : }
S. } Nicholas Twiford, } M. } Sir Nicholas Brem-
the 28. of Septemb. } bar, Grocer, the 28.
of October.

The Frenchmen comming by at the towne of Rington in Suffex, the prior of Lewes, with a small companie met them, and by a multitude of Frenchmen that came upon him, he was taken, and led to their shippes, with two knights & an esquire. There died in this battell almost an hundred Englishmen.

The prior of Lewes taken by Frenchmen.

John Philpot a citizen of London, a man of iolly wit, and rich in substance, hyed with his owne money, to the number of a thousand souldiours, and defended the realme of England fro incursions : and it came to passe within a small time, that his hyed men tooke Ioh. Mercer with all his ships which he had violently taken fro Scarborow, and fiftene Spanish ships that were laden with much riches. The earles & barons seeing so laudable an act atchieued by Iohn Philpot, tooke it grievously, although they knew themselves guiltie, first they secretly lie in wait to do him some displeasure, and after they spake against him openly, saying it was not lawfull for him to doe such things without the counsell of the king and realme. Certaine of the lordes, but the chiefe being Hugh earle of Stafford, that rehearsed these thinges thus against him, were answered by

Anno reg. 2.

1378

Virtue in John Philpot emied.

by the same Iohn Philpot, Sir, know (saith he) that I neither sent my money nor men to the danger of the seas, that I should take from you, or your fellows, the good renowne of chivalrie, and winne it to me, but being sorrowfull to see the peoples misery in my country, which now through your slouthfulnesse of the most noble lady of nations, is brought to lie open to the spoiling of euery vilest nation, when there is not one of you that doth put his hand to the defence thereof, I haue therfore set forth my selfe and mine, for the sauing of my nation and countrey: the earle had not to answer.

sonder in the
church of
Westminster.

Certaine wicked persons of the kings house being armed, at high masse time entred the church of Westminster abbey, and there set vpon two baltant esquires, Iohn Schakel and Robert Hawley, which had escaped out of the Tower of London, to the said abbey, for refuge of sanctuarie: they slew the said Robert Hawley in the quire before the priors stall, and slew a moonke which intreated them to spare the said Robert in that place. Sir Ralph Ferreis and sir Alan Buxule, captaine of the Tower (some say the lord Latimer) were the captaines of this mischiefe.

The aforesaid two esquires, Robert Hawley & Iohn Shakell in the battell of Razers in Spaine tooke the earle of Dene prisoner, who deliuered vnto him his sonne for a pledge: and because they would not present the said earles sonne to the king, who would giue them little or nothing for him, the foresaid Allen Buxule with other were sent to do this mischiefe, who slew the one, & cast the other in prison.

Iohn Boseham: Tho- }
S. } mas Cornewalis: the } M. } Sir Iohn Philpot
28. of September. } Grocer, the 28.
Of October.

Iohn Philpot
his charitie.

This Iohn Philpot maioꝝ of London, gaue to the
same

same citie certaine tenements, for the which the chamberlaine payeth peerele to thirteene poore people, euery of them seuen pence the weeke for euer, and as anie of those thirteene persons dyeth, the maior appointeth one, and the recorder another.

The Scots began to rebell, and a squire of theirs, called Alexander Ramsay, with fortie persons, in a night tooke the castle of Berwicke, but the ninth day following, the earle of Northumberland recovered it, and slew the Scots that were therein.

The merchants of London wickedly slew a rich merchant of Genoa, for that he would carry to a better market the spices that he had promised to bring into this countrey, the doers wherof were after apprehended, and some for that fact executed.

So great a mortality of men hapned in the North parts of England, as neuer had beene seene before, which the Scots seeing, ranged through, and slew with the sword them that were sicke of the plague, and so pursued them that had not the plague, that they droue out of the countrey almost all the able men.

In a parliament at London, it was decreed, that every duke should pay ten marks to the king, the archbishops the like, earles, bishops, & mitred abbats should giue sixe marks, and euery moonke fortie pence, no religious person, man or woman, parson, vicar, or chapleine escaped this tale.

A bushell of wheat was solde for sixe pence : a gallon of white wine sixe pence, and a gallon of red wine for foure pence.

*Anno reg. 3
Wheat and
wine cheape.*

John Heilisdome : William Barrer, the 28. of September. } John Hadley grocer, the 28. of October.

John of Arundale, brother to the earle of Arundale,

*Sir John Arundale
was*

was sent to helpe the duke of Britaine, with many other knights and esquires, who beginning their voyage with spoiling their owne countrey, rauishing wiues, widowes and virgins, and robbing of churches, were by tempest driuen on the rocks of Ireland, where they were all most miserablie drowned, with their treasure & provisions, which was of inestimable value.

In a parliament at London, was granted to the king a tenth of the ecclesiasticall persons, and a fifteenth of the secular.

A combat at Westminster.

A combat was fought at Westminster in the kings presence, betweene Iohn Ansley knight, and Thomas Catrington esquire, whom the foresaid knight had appealed of treason, for selling the castle of S. Sauours in the isle of Constantine in France, & the knight ouercame the esquire.

Thomas of Woodstocke, earle of Buckingham, Thomas Percie, Hugh Caluerley, Robert Knowles, lord Bassett, sir Iohn Harleston, William of Windsor, were sent with a great power to aide the duke of Britaine, who rode about through France, spoiling the countrey, and slaying the people to the borders of Britaine, and entered the same without losse, either of man or beast.

Sir Iohn Philpot his good seruice.

In this iourney, sir Iohn Philpot, citizen of London, deserued great commendations, who hyred shippes for them of his owne charges, & released the armour which the souldiours had gaged for their victuals, more then a thousand in number.

Anno reg. 4.

The Scots entered Cumberlond, Westmerland, & the Forrests of Engelwood, slew the inhabitants, drave away the cattle, & robbed the market and towne of Penrith. Iohn Vian with the French kings gallies tooke the towne of Winchelsea, put the abbat of Bapstail to flight, and tooke one of his mooniks.

French men took the castle of Penrith.

We

He also burnt the townes of Apledoꝝ and Rie.

Four gallies of France came to Grauesend, and burnt a great part of the towne.

Walter Ducker : } William Walworth,
S. } William Knight- } M. } Fishmonger, the 28.
hood, the 28. of Se. } } of October.

About this time the making of gunnes was solid, by a certaine Almaine, who hauing the powder of bymstone in a morter, which he had beaten for a medicine, & couered with a stone, as he strooke fire, a sparke chanced to fall into the powder, wherby a flame out of the morter raised the stone a great height, which after he had perceiued, made a pipe of iron, & tempered the powder with other, and so finished that deadly engine. Gunnes in-
vented.

An exceeding great tax was demanded, which afterwards was cause of great disturbance : of all religious persons men & women sixe shillings eight pence, secular priests as much, and euery person, man or woman, foure pence to the king, which was paid. 1381
Great tax.

By meanes of which payment, in the Summer following, the commons of Kent and Essex suddenly rebelled, being animated therunto by Ioh. Ball a seditious priest, who in his sermons vsed to take for his cheame, When *Adam* dalue, and *Eue* spanne, who was then a gentleman, &c. affirming that all men were made a like by nature, and therefore ought to lay away the yoke of bondage, that they might into the wished liberty, &c. which so pleased the common people, that they cryed he should be archbishop of Canturburie, and chancellor of England. Commons
rebelled.
John Ball his
sermons.

Thus the commons drew together, and went to Maidstone, from thence backe againe to Blacke heath, and so forth to London, & entred the city on Corpus Christi day, where they destroyed many goodly places of the

Rebels entered
London.
Sawp, S.
Johns, High-
burie burnt.

The archb. of
Canturburie.
The priour of
S. Johns, a
friar, & John
Legge behead-
ed.

nobles and other, as the Sawp, S. Johns by Smith-
field, the manor of Highburie by Meldon, and the tem-
ples where the prentises of law were lodgen for the in-
crease of their study. They set out of the Tower of Lon-
don (where the king was then lodged) Simon Sudbury
archbishop of Canturburie, lord chancellor of England,
Robert Halles prior of S. Johns, and treasurer of En-
gland, William Apelson a frier minor, the kings con-
fessor, and John Legge a sergeant of the kings, and be-
headed them on the Tower hill: they beheaded diuers
other in many places, as sir Ioh. Cauendish lord chiefe
iustice of England, the prior of S. Edmundsburie, and
other. Richard Lions a famous lapidarte of London,
was drawen out of his house and beheaded in Cheape,
They beheaded all men of law, as well prentises, and
peter baresters, as iustices, & all iurers that they might
get into their handes, they spared none whome they
thought to be learned, especially if they found any to
haue penne & inke, they pulled off his hood, and all with
one voice of crying out, hale him into the streets, & cut
off his head.

Flemmings
beheaded.

They also beheaded all Flemmings, not sparing a-
ny for reuerence of the church or other place, where they
found them: they set thirteene forth of the Friar Au-
lins church, and seuentene out of another church in
London: they tooke two and thirtie in the Cintrie, and
many other heere and there in the citie & Southwarke,
all which if they could not plainly pronounce bread and
cheefe, but hot and caus, lost their heads. They spoiled
all books of law, records and monuments they coulde
meet withall, and set all prisoners at libertie.

Essex men
pacified.

The king to pacifie the Essex men, offered them peace,
on condition they would cease from burning of houses
and slaughter of men, which the Essex men tooke, and
returned

returned home, but the Kentish men remained burning
 and slaying as afore. Whereupon the king sent sir John ^{The king sent}
 Newton knight, to Wat Tiler their captaine, to intreat ^{to Wat Tiler.}
 him to come and talke with him about his owne de-
 mands: the knight doing his message, Wat Tiler an-
 swered that he would come at his owne pleasure, neuer-
 thelesse he followed softly: and when he came neere
 Smithfield, where the king aboad his coming, the
 same knight was sent againe to meet him, and to know
 his requests. But Wat Tiler seeing the knight come
 neere vnto him on horsebacke, said it had become him
 better to be on foot in his presence: the knight answe-
 red that it was no harme, sich himselfe was also on horse-
 backe: therewith Wat Tiler drey his dagger, and offer- ^{The stoutnesse}
 ring to strike, called the knight traitor. The knight an- ^{of Wat Tiler.}
 swered that he lies, and drew his dagger. The king see-
 ing the knight in danger, commanded him to alight on
 foot, and to deliuer his dagger vnto Wat Tiler, & when
 his proud minde would not be pacified, but would needs
 runne on the knight, there came to the king the maior
 of London William Walworth, & many other knights
 and esquires, affirming it to be a shamefull reproch if
 they should permit the knight to be murdered: wherup-
 on the king commanded the maior to arrest the rebell,
 which maior being a man of incomparable boldnesse,
 straight arrested him on the head, in such sort that he a-
 stonied him: and forthwith they which attended on the
 king inuironed the rebell, and thrust him in in diuers
 places of his body with their weapons, and then drey
 him from among the peoples feet, into the hospitall of ^{Wat Tiler ar-}
 S. Bartholmeu, which when the commons perceiued, ^{rested & flaine.}
 they cried out that theyr captaine was traitourously
 flaine: but the king rode to them, and said, What meane
 you to do? I am your king, I will be your captaine, fol-
 low

The citizens
of London de-
livered the
king.

low me into the field, there to haue whatsoeuer ye will require. They therfore tolowed him into the fields without the suburbs towards Wseldon, & in the meane time the maior rode into the citie, raised the citizens, & shortly returned with a thousand well armed men, sir Robert Knowles being their leader. The king and other in his companie reioicing of this vnlooked for aide, suddenly compassed the multitude of the commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith throwing downe bowes, billes, and all other their weapons, fell theselues to the ground, humbly crauing pardon, which was granted, and charters deliuered to the captaines of euery shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made William Walworth maior, Nicholas Brember, Iohn Philpot, and Robert Land aldermen of London, knights in Smithfield. And a little after, Nicholas Twiford, and Adam Francis aldermen of London, were made knights.

The monument of this sir William Walworth in the parish church of S. Michael by Crooked lane of London, being by leud people defaced in the reigne of king Edward the sixt, was againe since repaired, but for lacke of knowledge what had beene before written in his epitaph (following the fabulous English chronicle) wrote Iacke Straw for Wat Tiler, whereby the monument is not true.

Iacke Straw being taken, when at London he should by iudgement of the maior lose his head, confessed as followeth:

The confession
of Iacke

Conspiracie of
the rebels.

The same time (saith he) that we came to Blacke heath, when we sent for the king, we purposed to haue murdered all the knights, esquires and gentlemen that should haue come with him, and to haue led the king, royally vsed, by and downe, that with the sight of him,

all

all men (especially the common people) might haue come vnto vs the more boldly, and when we had got together an innumerable multitude, we would haue suddenly put to death in euery country, the lordes & maisters of the common people, in whom might appeare to be either counsell or resistance against vs: and speciallie we would haue destroyed the knights of S. Johns, lastly we would haue killed the king himselfe, and all men that had beene of any possession, bishops, moonks, channons, parsons (to be brieft) we would haue dispatched: puely begging friers should haue liued, that might haue sufficed for ministering the sacraments in the whole realme, for we would haue made kings, Wat Tiler in Kent, and in euery other shire one. But because this our purpose was hindered by the archbishop, we studied how to bring him shortly to his end.

Against the same day that Wat Tiler was killed, we purposed that euening (because that the poore people of London seemed to fauour vs) to set fire in foure corners of the citie, so to haue burnt it, and to haue diuided the riches at our pleasures amongst vs. He added that these things they purposed to haue done, as God should helpe him at the end of his life.

After this confession made, hee was beheaded, and his head set on London byde by Wat Tilers and manie other.

Jacke Straw
beheaded.

The principall leaders of the commons were Wat Tiler, Jacke Straw, John Kirkby, Alen Threder, Thomas Scot, Ralph Rugge: these and many others were leaders of the Kentish & Essex men. At Mildenhall and Burie in Suffolke, was Robert Westbrom that made himselfe king, and was most famous after Iohn Wraw, who being a priest would not set crowne vpon crowne, but left the name of king & crowne to the said Robert.

Principal
captaines.

At

At Norwich Iohn Leicester a Dier exercised the name and power of a king, till he was taken & hanged for his paines.

One of the rebels by his fellows cast into the fire.

When these rebels burned the Shauoy, one of them tooke a goodly silver piece and hid it in his bosome, but another had spied him, and tolde his fellowes, which hurled him and the piece of plate into the fire, saying: We be zealous of truth and iustice, and not theeves and robbers.

Two & thirtie of the rebels mured by.

Two & thirtie of them entring the seller of the Shauoy, drunke so much of sweet wines, that they were not able to come out, but were shut in with wood and stones that mured by the doye, they called & cried seven dayes, and were heard of many, but none came to helpe them, and so they died there.

The end of the rebels.

After a number of them had sacked the New temple, what with labour, and what with wine, they lay downe vnder the wals and housling, and were slaine like swine, and one of them killed another for olde grudge & hatred, and others also made quicke dispatch of them.

Iohn Ball hanged.

Iohn Ball priest being taken at Couenterie, was brought to S. Albans, and there before the king condemned, drawn and quartered. He would not aske the king forgiveness, but vicerly despised him.

Iohn Rote : Iohn S. Hinde, the 28, of September. } M. } Iohn Northampton Draper, the 28, of October.

1382

All the nobilitie of the realme assembled at London, to be present at the kings marriage, and to do their seruice according to the custome of euery one in ancient time vsed.

The king married.

Anne the daughter of Veselaus king of Bohem, is at Westminister consecrate to the kings wife, and by the archbishop of Cantuarburie is crowned queene. There were

were iustes kept for the honour of such a solemnization, certaine daies together, in which, both the Englishmen shewed their force, and the queenes countrey men theyr prowesse.

In this queenes dayes began the detestable vse of piked shooes, tied to their knees with chaines of siluer and gilt. Also, noble women vsed high attire on their heads, piked like hoznes, with long trained gownes, and rode on side saddles, after the example of the queene, who first brought that fashion into this land: for before, women were vsed to ride asride like men.

piked shooes,
high heads, &
long caped
gownes, with
women riding
asride first vsed
in England.

A craftie deceiuer, that tooke vpon him to be skilfull in phisicke and astronomy, caused to be published thorow the citie of London, that vpon the Ascension euen there would arise such a pestilent planet, that all those which came abroad forth of theyr chambers, before they had said five times the Pater noster, and eatte somewhat that morning, should be taken with sicknesse, and suddenly die therof: whereupon many fooles that beleued him, obserued his order, but the next day, when his presumptuous lying could no longer be faced out, he was set on horsebacke with his face towards the horse taile, which taile he was compelled to holde in his hand as a bridle, and so was led about the citie, with a collar of Irons about his necke, and a whetstone, in token that he had well deserued it for his lying. Such deceiuers (no doubt) are many, who being neuer trained vp in reading, or practise of phisicke and chirurgerie, boast to doe great cures in women, as to make them straight that before were crooked, corbed, or cramped in any part of theyr bodies, &c. But the contrary is true, for they haue receiued golde when they haue deserued the whetstone.

A counterfet
phisician pro-
nished.

John Wraw priest, that was leader of them that did rise at Pilkenhale & Burie, was adiudged to hanging and

John Wraw
hanged.

Earthquake.

and drawing, though many beleued that he would haue
 beene redeemed with money. The 21. of May was a
 great earthquake in England at nine of the clocke, fear-
 ring the hearts of many, but in Kent it was most vehem-
 ent, whete it sunke some churches, and threwe them
 downe to the earth. There followed also another earth-
 quake the 24. of May in the morning, before the sun ris-
 ing, but not so terrible as the first.

Sir Richard Scrope is depriued of the chancellour-
 ship, which he had gouerned laudably, and Robert Brai-
 broke, bishop of London, is made chancellour.

S. { Adam Bawme: Ioh. } M. { Iohn Northampton
 Sely, the 28. of Sep. } Draper, 28. Octo.

Letter against
 Fishmongers.

1383

The Fishmongers in London, through the counsell
 of Iohn Northampton then maior, William Essex,
 Iohn More, and Richard Northburie, were greatly
 troubled, hindered of their liberties, and almost destroy-
 ed, by congregations made against them: but in a par-
 liament at London, by the kings charter patent, they
 were restored to their liberties.

About the feast of S. Thomas the apostle, great raines
 & inundations of waters chanced, so that the water rose
 foure times moze then before, drowning by villages &
 cattell, destroying bridges, milles, &c.

Ann. reg. 7.

The Scots tooke the castle of Clarke vpon the ri-
 uer of Tweede, and burnt it.

S. { Simon Winchcombe: } M. { Sir Nich. Brem-
 S. { Iohn Moore, the 28. } ber, Grocer, the
 { Of Septetember. } 28. of October.

1384

Ioh. Northampton otherwise called Combartowne,
 that had bin maior of London, in contempt of the maior
 that was elect, sir Nicholas Brembar, went by & downe
 with a multi.ude of seditious people, to the terror of ma-
 ny, & when the said Brembar Maior, would haue with-
 stood

stood his attempts, the fauoyers of the said Iohn Combertowne were turned into such a furie, that a Cobler, which in his owne estimation seemed to be Maior, required the voyces of the communalitie, for which cause, by the counsell of sir Robert Knowles knight, he was draynen out of his house, and committed to prison, which act for that time staid the commotion of the commons, that were sayd to haue conspired to haue murdered the elect Maior, and many other woorthy men.

Iohn duke of Lancaster, with his brother Thomas Erle of Buckingham, and an innumerable number of knights, esquiers and archers, went toward Scotland, but staid in the North till all the victuals in the country were consumed: at length he entred Scotland, but did little good.

In a parliament at Salisbury, a white frier named Iohn Larimer, accused the Duke of Lancaster that hee had deuised the kings death, which frier was committed to sir Iohn Holland knight, till a day assigned him to make prooffe of that he had sayd: but the night before the day giuen to the frier, the sayd sir Iohn Holland, and sir Henry Greene knights, put a cord about the friers necke, and tormented him to death.

Parliament
at Salisbury.
Duke of Lancaster
accused.

A frier torment-
ed to death.

Sir Iohn Philpott knight, a most noble Citizen of London that trauelled for the commoditie of þ Realme more then all other, and had oftentimes relieved the king, departed this life.

Sir Iohn
Philpott des-
ceased.

Many of the Nobles assembled at Reading to re- presse the seditious sturres of Iohn Northampton late Maior of London, that attempted great and hatinuous enterprises, of the which he was conuict, and when hee stood mute, nor would utter one word, it was decreed that he should bee committed to perpetuall prison, and his goods confiscate to the kings vse, and that he should

Iohn North-
ampton con-
uict, and com-
mitted to per-
petuall prison.

not come within one hundred miles of London during his life, he was sent therefore to the castle of Tintagell in the confines of Cornwall, and in the meane space the kings seruants spoiled his goods. Iohn More, Richard Northberie, and other, were likewise there conuict, and condemned to perpetuall prison, & their goods confiscate, for certaine congregations by them made against the fishmongers in the citie of London.

Nicholas Exton: } Sir Nicholas Brem-
S. } Iohn French, the } M. } bar Grocer, the 28.
28, of September. } of October.

1385
The king en-
tered Scotland

The third of May was an earthquake.

King Richard with a great armie entred Scotland, but the enemies would not shew themselves, wherefore he burnt the countrey, and returned.

The eighteenth of Iuly there was an earthquake.

The king of England with a mightie power entred Scotland, to whose force the Scots and Frenchmen perceiuing themselves not able to match, they seek to get them into the woods and places where they might be out of the way. The English army then, then which there hath not beene seene a fairer, stronger, or greater,

Ann. reg. 9
Melrois and
Edenborough
burnt.

rideth through the countrey, burnt the abbey of Melrois, and the towne of Edenborough, with such houses as they found by way, and turned into England.

Iohn Organ: Iohn } Sir Nicholas Brem-
S. } Churchman, the } M. } bar Grocer, the 28.
28. of September. } of October.

States crea-
ted.

Robert Vere earle of Orford, was made marquisse of Diuelin: Thomas of Woodstocke duke of Gloucester: and his brother Edmund earle of Cambridge, duke of Yorke: Michael de la Poole chancelor of England, was made earle of Suffolke.

1386

Iohn duke of Lancaster, with a great companie of knights,

Knights, Esquires, and Archers, prepareth to goe into Spaine, which was due to him by the inheritable right of his wife the Lady Constance, daughter sometime to Peter king of Castile and Lion, so that now he meant to chalenge it by law of armes.

At the sute of the King of Spayne, King Richard released out of prison Iohn Northampton, Iohn More, and Richard Norburie.

The Londoners fearing the coming of the French King, ranne to their walles, and pulled downe houses neere about the Citie.

Ann. reg. 16

The King created Robert Vere Marquess of Ireland, Duke of Ireland.

Robert Vere
Duke of Ire-
land.

Not long after this, Michael de la Pole was by the Knights of the Parliament deposed from his Chancellorship, and amerced to pay to the King 20000 marks.

William Stondon: Wil- } Nicholas Extō
S. } liam More, the 28. of } M. } Fishmōger, the
September. } 28. of October.

Richard Earle of Arundel, and Thomas Mowbray Earle of Nottingham, went to the Sea, and encountered with a great Flaue of Flanders, Fraunce, and Spayne, fraught with men of warre, and diuers engins, and tooke of them one hundred ships and more, the which contained nineteene thousand Tunnes of Wine, which they brought to diuers parts of England, whereby, Wine was then sold for thirteene shillings foure pence the Tunne. They tooke the Admirall of Flaunders, with a great ship called Hons Colman, and many other prisoners.

1387

Kochell wine
taken.

Ann. reg. 11

William Venor: } Sir Nicholas Exton
S. } Hugh Forstalse, } M. } Fishmonger, the 28.
the 28. of Sep. } of October.

Strange likes
nes of fire,

A manner of exhalation in likeness of fire, appeared

P. i.

iii

in the night in many places of England, which went with men as they went, and staid as they did, sometime like a Wheele, sometime like a Barrell, sometime like a Timberlogge, but when many went together, it appeared to be farre off.

A head of Earth was made at Orford by arte of Hecromantie, that at a time appointed, spake these words, *Caput decidetur*. The head shalbe cut off, *Caput eleuabitur*, The head shall be lift vp: *Pedes eleuabuntur super caput*, The feete shall be lift aboue the head.

Dissention fell at Orford betweene the Southerne and Welch men, on the one partes, & Northern scholars on the other, where through manie were slaine, and the more part went to their countries, wherefore the Chauncellour was deppriued, and Doctour Nicholas Brightwel Deane of Newerke in Leicester was made Chancellour.

The Lords hasted to London, where the king kept his Christmas in the Tower of London, they hauing assembled an armie of neere hande 40000, the morowe after Christmas day came to London and mustered in the fields, where they might be seene of them in the Tower.

Shortly after they caused the King to call a Parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Neuell Archbishop of Dozke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, & Michael de la pole Earle of Suffolke, fearing punishment, fled the land and died in strange countries. The King by counsell of the aboue named lords, caused to be taken, Syr Robert Tresilian, chiefe Justice of England, Sir Nicholas Brembarlate maior of London, Sir Iohn Saliburie knight of housholde, Sir Iohn Beauchampe steward of the kinges house, Sir Simon Burghley Loyde Chamberlaine to the King, Sir James Barnes knight

knight, and John Vske fortraie as armes, which by the layde Parliament, were counted of treason, executed at Colwe hill, and at Tisbury, Robert Belknappe, John Holte, John Locton, Richard Graye, William Brough, and Robert Fulthorpe Justices, to the Land which before had vexed the land, were all banished for ever.

This peere was the battel of Otterborne, the foest fought that euer was betweene Englishe men and Scottes.

A Parliament was holden at Cambridge, in which were newe Statutes ordayned for seruantes wages, for beggers, for weapons not to bee borne, of games none to bee vsed but shooting, of the staple to bee brought from Middleborow to Calais, &c. and in the ende a tenth of the Cleargie and a fiftieth of the Laitie.

Thomas Austine: A- } Sir Nicho. Twy-
S. } dam Carlehol, the 28. } M. } ford gooldsmith,
of September, } the 28. of Octo,

R. Richard discharged the old officers of his Court, and also his Counsellours, appoynting other at his pleasure: he tooke the Seale from Thomas Arundale Archbishop of Yorke, and deliuered it to William Wickam Bishop of Winchester, and made him Chauncellour: he Bishop of Excester his Treasurer: Edmund Stafford keeper of the priue Seale.

A fighting among Gnats at the kings mayner of Shire, where they were so thicke gathered, that daye was darkned with them: they fought and made a great battell. Two partes of them being slaine, fel downe to the ground; the thirde part hauing got the victorie

1388

An. reg. 12.
Bataille at
Otterborne.
Parliament
at Cambridge.

1389

flew away, no man knew whither. The number of the dead was such, that they might be swept up with Beshomes, and Bushels filled with them.

Ann. reg. 13

John Walcotte: John } Sir William Ver-
S. } Louency, the 28. of } M. } ner, Grocer, the
September. } 28. of October.

John duke of Lancaster came from the parties beyond the seas into England, after he had abidden in Spaine and Gascoigne, three yeares space, who in Spaine first tasted great misfortunes, yet in the ende brought his matters to very good case, not with force of men, but by the fauour of God.

1390

In a Parliament at London it was ordayned, that none should purchase provisions at the Popes hands: there was graunted to the King fortie shillings of every sacke of wooll, and of the pound six pence. John duke of Lancaster was made Duke of Aquitaine, by the Rood and Bonet, and Edward the Duke of Yorkes sonne was made Earle of Rutland.

Ann. reg. 14.

A great Pestilence in the North parts of England, so that in a litle space 11000, were buried in the Citie of Yorke.

A Merchant of Dertmouth waged the Name of the Ports, of his owne charges, and tooke 34. ships laden with Wine, to the summe of 1500. Tunne.

In Oxforde, the Welch and Southerne Schollers assaulted the Northerne, whereby many murders were done on each side, and a field was appointed, but by help of the Duke of Gloucester, it was appeased, and the Welch men bannished.

John Francis: Tho- } Adam Bawme
S. } mas Viuent, the 28. } M. } Goldsmith, the
of September. } 28. of October.

This Adam Bawme Goldsmith, Mayor of London, prout-

provided that from partes beyond the seas, was Coyne brought to London in great abundaunce, where otherwise, the Countreie had not sufficed to serue the Citie, where as now y^e Citie was able to serue the Countreie, to the furtherance of which good worke in relieuing the poore, the Mayor & Citizens tooke out of the Dyphans chest in their Guild hall, 2000. markes to buy the said Coyne from beyond the seas, and the Aldermen, each of them layd out twentie poundes to the lyke purpose.

The King held a great Court at London, in the Bishops Palace, and a greate iusting in Smithfield, in which pastimes, there was giuen first the Badge of the White Beare with golden chaines and crownes.

The parish Clarkes of London, on the 18. day of Iuly playde Enterludes at Skimmars well, besides London, which continued thre dayes together, the King, Queene, and Nobles being present.

A Brevier that dwelt at the signe of the Cocke in Westcheape by the litte Conduite, neere unto Watles gate, was murdered in the night time by a theefe that came in at a gutter windowe, as it was knowen long after by the confession of the same theefe, when he was at the Gallows to be hanged for felonie: but the Breviers wife was first burnt therefore, & thre of his men drawn to Tyborne & there hanged wrongfully.

John Chadworth: } Sir Iohn Hinde Dra-
S^r Hanne Vamer, the } M^r, } per, the 28. of Octo-
the 18. of September. } ber.

On Christmas day a Dolphyn came forth of the sea, & plaid himselfe in the Thames at London, to y^e bridge, foreshewing happily the tempests that were to follow.

The King sent to the Londoners, requesting to borrowe of them one thousand pounde, which they stoutly denyed, and also euill entreated, beat and neere

1391

Ann. reg. 15

A Brevier in
Cheape mur-
dered.

1392

hand flew a certaine Lombard that would haue lent the
king the said summe, which whē the king heard he was
maruellously angried; & calling together almost all the
nobles of the land, he complained of their presumption;
the which noble men gaue counsell, that their insolencie
should with speed be oppelled. By the kings iudgement
therefore was the Mayor of London and the Sheriffs,
with other of the best Citizens arrested, the Mayor was
sent to Windsor Castle, & the other to other prisons; til
the king with his counsell should determine, what should
be done with them; and there it was determined; that
from thenceforth the Londoners should be not chuse nor
haue any Mayor; but that the king should appoint one
of his Knights to be ruler of the Citie: their privileges
were reuoked, their liberties aduulled; and their
lawes abrogated. The king then appointed to be Warden
of the Citie a certaine knight called Sir Edwards
de Halingrigs, but he was quickly deposed by the king,
because men saide he fauoured the Londoners, & Balde-
win Radcliff was constituted in his place. In the
meane time, though sure of certaine knights, but speci-
ally of the Duke of Gloucester, the King's somewhat
parried, and came from Shire in Surrey to London;
with Queene Anne his wife. On the xii. of August, the
principal Citizens rode to meete him at Wandsworth;
and at Saint Georges Church in Southwarke they
were receiued with procession of Rob. Braybrooke Bissh
of London, & all his Cleargie of the citie, who conday-
ed him through London, the Citizens men women and
children in order, meeting the king; & doing him honour,
attended on him to Westminster. As he passed the citie
the streetes were hanged with cloth of golde siluer and
silke, The Conduite in Chepe ran with red and white
wine, & by a childe Angel-like he was presented with
a very

1221

21. 20. 21.
 in 1221. 22. 23.
 An. reg. 16.

a very costly crowne of golde, and the Queene with another. A table of the Trinitie of gold was giuen to the king, valued worth eight hundred pounde, and another to the Queene of Saint Anne, because her name was Anne, with diuers other gifts, as horses, trappers, plate of gold and silver, clothes of gold, like, veluets, Basongs and Ewers of gold, also gold in royne, pprecious stones, and iewels, so rich, excellent, and beautiful, that the value and price might not well bee esteemed, and so the Citizens recouered their ancient customes and liberties, and then the kings Bench from Dorke, and the Chauncerie from Nottingham, was returned to London. And it was granted to them that they might choose them a Mayor as before time they had done. The Londoners beleued by these gifts they had escaped al danger, & that from thenceforth they should be quiet, but they were deceiued, for they were compelled to giue y^e R. after this 10000 pound, collected of the commons in great bitterness of mind, and so the troubles of the Citizens came to quietnesse, which trouble the Dolphin in Chamis at Chiff. mas last past did happily signifie. The English Chronicle (printed by William Caxton) and other fabulous bookes, report these troubles to happen through a fray in Fleetstreet, about an horse loose taken out of a Bakers basket, by a peon of the Bishop of Salisburies, and that the same troubles were pacified, and liberties againe restored by means of Richard Grauesend Bish. of London, in reward wherof y^e Citizens repaire to the place of his burial in the middle Ile of S. Pauls church &c. All which is untrue, for at this time Robert Broke was Bishop of London, and Richard Grauesend had bin Bishop, & deceased in the time of Edward the first, in Anno 1303. almost 90. yeeres before this time. Moreover the place of buriall in Saint Pauls,

whereunto the Mayor and Citizens of London have repayed, is of William, who was Bishop of London in the time of William Conqueror, who purchased the first Charter of the said king William, for the same Citie as I haue before declared in y^e first yere of William Conqueror.

Sherifes,
Maio^r.

{ Gilbert Maghfeld: Tho. Newingto, the 28. of Sep.
{ Sir William Stondon Grocer, the 28. of October.

1393
Ann. reg. 17

In September, lightnings and chunders, in many places of England did much hurte, but especially in Cambridgeshire, the same burnt houses and came neare to Collesworke, and in the towne it burnt terribly.

{ Drewe Barentine: Ri-
S. { chard Whittington, { M. { Sir Iohn Hadley
the 28. of September, { Grocer, the 28.
of October.

Such aboundaunce of water fell in October, that at Bury in Suffolke, the Church was full of water, & at Newmarket it bare downe wals of houses, so that men and women hardly escaped drowning.

1394
Ann. reg. 18

Queene Anne dyed at Shire in Southerie, and was buried at Westminster. The king tooke her death so heavily, that besides curling the place where she dyed, he did also for anger throw downe the buildings, into the which the former Kings being wearied of the Citie, were wont for pleasure to resorte.

About the moneth of August, proclamation was made that all Trishmen shoulde auoyde the realme, and get the home before the feast of the natiuitie of our Lady, on paine of life.

{ William Bramstone: { Sir Iohn Froysh
S. { Thomas Knowles, { M. { Mercer, the 28.
the 28. of Septemb, { of October.

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to small effect, for that he was for-

and to returne againe into England, to appease certain troubles begun by Sir Richard Sturry, Sir Thomas Latimer, Sir Lewes Clifford, Sir Iohn Mounta- cure, and other.

1395
Ann. reg. 19

S. { Roger Elles, William } M. { Sir William More }
S. { Sherington, the 28. } M. { Vintener, the 28. }
of September. of October.

This yere on Saint Georges day, was a great Justing on London bridge, betwixt the Earle of Crawford of Scotland, and the Lorde Welles of Eng- land, in the which Justing the Lord Welles was at the thirde course boyne out of his saddle.

Justing on
London bridge
1396

This yere according to the covenant before made, the Kings of England and Fraunce, mette by Caleis, where they concluded a peace, tooke a corporall othe to perfourme the same. And King Richard tooke to wife Isabel the little daughter of the French king, being but eighthe yeres old.

Ann. reg. 20
326

S. { Thomas Wilford: Wil- } M. { Sir Adam Bawm }
S. { liam Parker, the 28. of } M. { Goldsmith, the }
September, 28. of October.

And Richard Whittington the 1st of June.

The King was married at Caleis; and shortly af- ter returned into England. The thirteenth of No- uember the Queene came to London through South- warke, and such a multitude of people went to see her, that upon London bridge nine persons were trodded to death, of whom the Prior of Ely in Essex was one, and a worshipfull matrone of Cornhill was another.

1397
Ann. reg. 21

Thomas Duke of Gloucester King Richards vic- cle was murdered at Caleis. The Earle of Arun- dell, and many other, were put to cruell death, for that they blamed the King somewhat liberally.

John

John Woodcocke; } Sir Richard Whi
S. William Askam; } tings Mercer, the
the 28. of Septem. } 28. of October.

Westminster
Hall repaired.

King Richard caused the great Hall at Westminster to bee repaired, both the walles, windowes, and rooffe, with a marvelous worke, and great costes, which hee leuled of Strangers banished out of their Countreys, who obteyned licencc to remaine in this Countrey, by the kings Charter which they had purchased with great sommes of money.

1398

The Duke of
Hereford accuseth the duke
of Norfolk.

King Richard tooke his journey toward Shrewsburie, where the Parliament lately prorogued, began againe, in the which, Henry Duke of Hereford accused Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, of certaine words by him spoken, as they rode betwene London and Wainford, tending to the dishonor of the kings person, which the Duke of Norfolk utterly denyed to haue spoken, whereupon a combat was granted them by the king to be fought at Couentry, vpon the 17. day of September. At which time & place, both the Dukes appeared well appoynted, and ready to haue fought, but the king taking the quarrell into his hande banished the Duke of Hereford for 7. yeeres, and the Duke of Norfolk for ever.

A Combate is
granted.

An. reg. 22.

John Wade; John Warner, the 28. of September; Siro Drew Barren; Siro Martin goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The king caused senentene counties in East England to be indicted, and laide to these charges, that they had bene against him, with the Duke of Gloucester, the Earles of Arundell and Warwike, wherefore hee sent honourable men to induce the Lords, both Spirituall and Temporall, to make a submission by wyting, sealed with their owne hands, acknowledging themselves

in the Traytors to the king, though they neuer offended him in word or dede. Howeuer, he compelled all the Religious gentlemen and commons, to set their seales to blanches, to the ende he might as it pleased him oppress them severally, or all at once: Some of the commons payde a thousande Markes, some a thousande pound (scilicet) a hundred markes.

Blanche characters.

Also, he ordeyned through euery Province of Englande, that all men of substance, should be sworne firmly to maintainie according to their possible power, all the Statutes, articles, and constitutions ordeyned in the last Parliament.

Unacustomed othes.

On Remoyeres day, neere vnto Bedford, a very deepe water which ranne betwixt the towne of Snellstone, and Harleswood, floode suddenly still, and deuoided it self, so that by the space of three miles, the bottome remained drye, which wonder, many one thought, did signifie the diuision of the people, and falling away from the king, which hapned shortly after.

Roger Mortimer Earle of March, and of Ulster in Ireland, lying there in a Castell of his, there came on him a great multitude of wild Irishmen to assaile him, and he illurging out, fought manfully, till he was by them be wren to pieres, whose death the king determined to reuenge.

Earle of March slaine in Ireland.

About Candlemasse, dyed Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster at the Bishop of Elyes Funerall, in Holborne at London, and was honorably buried in Saint Pauls Church at London.

Duke of Lancaster deceased

1399

About Whitsonide, king Richard with a nauie of 200, Ships, sailed from Milford Hauen, towards Ireland, and arrived at Waterford, from whence, hee marched with his armie of thirtie thousande, to Kilkenny, and there remained xiiii. dayes, tarrying for Edward

King Richard sailed into Ireland.

Duke

Duke of Aumarle. From thence hee went toward
 Mackmore, who remained amongst the woods with
 3000. men, right hardy. At the entering of the woods, the
 king commanded fires to be vsed, so that many a house
 & many a village was burnt, 2500. Prisoners were ap-
 pointed to fel the woods, and make wayes for the En-
 glishmen. The Irishmen feared greatly the shot of the
 Englishmen, but yet with their darts they assailed, and
 slew diuers as they caught them at aduantage. The Un-
 kle of Mackmore came in and peeled himselfe to the
 king, with a twichie about his necke, and many other
 naked and bare legged, did the like, all which the king
 pardoned. After this, the King sent to Mackmore,
 promising him, that if he would come in as his Uncle
 had done, he should be pardoned: but he utterly reso-
 ling, sayde, hee would fight to death in defending his
 right, for he knewe the Englishmen wanted victualles.
 The king therefore departed toward Dunelm, at what
 time Mackmore sent notice to the King, that hee
 would aske him merrie, or else if it pleased him to treat
 of peace, to send some noble men to him: whereupon
 the Earle of Gloucester was sene, who ledde with him
 two hundred Lances, and a thousand Archers: betwixt
 two woods farre from the Sea they mette with the Ir-
 ish. Mackmore himselfe rode on a white horse, with-
 out saddle or any furniture, which horse he rāme down
 the hill, that the beholders reported they neuer had
 seene hāre nor Deere to haue runne so swiftly.
 In his right hande hee bare a Dart great and long,
 which hee threwe exceeding well. There the Earle
 and hee talked a good while, about the mur-
 chering of the Earle of March, and after of o-
 ther things, but agree they coulde not, and so de-
 parted.

The

The Uncle of
 Mackmore
 submitted to
 king Richard.

Mackmore a
 good horseman
 was to strike
 down the Irish

CCC

The Earle aduertised the king what hee had found, which was nothing, but that the enimie would crie merrie, so as he might be sure to haue peace without other grieffe; otherwise, he would (so long as he liued) defend himselfe: wherefore, the King (in his wrath) swore, that he would neuer depart Ireland till hee had him eyther alive or dead. And forthwith diuiding his armie into three parts, sent them out to seeke Mackmore, promising an hundred Markes to him that coulde bring him in, but hee coulde not be caught: and the same day, the Duke of Aumarle, Connestable of Englande, arrived with an hundred Sayle, of whose comming, the king was very gladde, though he had taried long. They remainned sixe weekes at Dinelin, and heard no newes out of England, the winde being contrarie, and tempestes so great: at length, came a Shippe with beauiue newes, howe the Duke of Hereford, and now by the decease of his father, Duke of Lancaster, was arrived in England, and had beheaded William Strope Earle of Wiltshire, Treasurer of Englande, Iohn Bushy, Henry Greene, and other. Upon this newes the King being perswaded to make hast ouer, the Duke of Aumarle sayde, it was better to stay till his Shippes might be brought together: whereupon, Iohn Mountacute Earle of Salisburie, was sent with a power, whilst the King going to Waterford might gather his Fleete, who promised within sixe dayes to haue followed him. The Earle landed at Conwey, where hee was soone aduertised, howe the Duke had taken the more part of Englande, and that all the Lords were got to him, with more then threescore thousande men. The Earle caused to summon the Welshmen, and them of Cheshire, to come to him, so that (weening the

King

THE DUKES OF
HEREFORD
AND LANCASTER
ARRIVED IN
ENGLAND
THE 20 OF APRIL
1399

The Duke of
Hereford re-
turned into
England.

King Richard
returned out
of Ireland, &
landed at apil-
lodyd Yauen.

King had bene arrived at Conwey) with foure boles
there were together fourtie thousand men, ready to ghe
against the Duke of Hereford, wherethey staid foure-
teene dayes: but when they saw the king came not, they
stealed away, and left the Earle in manner alone.
The king staid after the Earles departure eyghtene
dayes, and then arrived at Wilford Hauen, from whence
about midnichte following, disguised like a Priest, for
feare to be knowen, with xiii. persons only, he went
to Conwey, thinking the Earle of Salisbury had there
heloe the felde. There were with him the Dukes of
Excester and Surrey, and the Earle of Gloucester.
There were thre Bischoppes also, of Lincolne, Sainr
Davids, and the Bishop of Carleile. He had also two
knights, Stephen Scrope and William Fireby, and Ia-
nico, a Gascoigne. Great lamentation was made by the
K. and the Earle at their meeting, for that the earls host
was dispersed & gone some to the D. and some other-
wayes. The D. of Aumarle, Conestable, and chiefe
gouvernour of the kings armie at Wilford, immediately
when the kings departure was knowen, sayde to the
souldiers, let vs shift for our selues masters, for the king
is fled, whereupon euery man trusted, and away. Sir
Thomas Percy Steward of the household, with the
Conestable, also tooke their way through Wales. The
Welshmen spoyled the of all their goods, & sent them
packing in their dublets. The king had many horses of
beyond the Sea broode, & great riches in apparell and
iewels, which was in the keeping of sir Thomas Per-
cy, who with the Conestable came to Duke Henry of
Hereford, and more then five hundred of their company
all naked, whome the Welshmen had despoiled. The
King being at Conwey in great discomfort, sent the
Dukes of Excester and Surrey, to Henry Duke of
Hereford

Hereford & Lancaster being then in the castell of Chester, to knowe what his meaning was: the Duke of Lancaster being gladd to see them, forthwith asked the Duke of Excester what newes, who told him what shame and dishonour it would be if he dealt so vnjustly towards his Prince, and that through him he were deposed: he therefore demaunded answer with speeder but the duke of Lancaster was as slow to dispatch him, and tolde him he shoulde not go for one weeke, and that the king was not well aduised to sende him and his fellowe, being men of such calling, sith hee had other ymo of meaner estate to doe the message; so they remayned to their great discomfort. The Duke of Excester, Duke Henry still kept in his company, but the Duke of Surrey was committed to safekeeping within the Castell of Chester.

The D. of Lancaster appointed the E. of Northumberland to go to the king with foure hundred Launces, and 1000. archers, which E. when he came to Flint castell, had it deliuered to his hands: fro thence he hasted to Rutland, which was also giuen ouer to him: then laying vnder a rocke two great ambushments of his people, with commandement to keepe that passage, hee went with fife other in his company by the sea coast, till hee came before the towne, and then he sent an Herault to the King for a safeconduct, to comie to his presence, to declare his message from the Duke, about an agreement, which safeconduct being graunted, he passed the waters, and entred the Castell of Conwey, where he founde the King, and the Earle of Salisburie, he declared to them that peace would be made if hee would be a good Iudge and a true, and cause those that shoulde be named, to be tried by iustice at a certain day of Parliament at Westminster, which he & the Duke shoulde holde

holde together, and that the Duke might keepe his place of high Judge as his father and other annexers befoze him had done. Those that he would haue to be tried by the lawe, were the Duke of Excester, the Duke of Surrey, the Earle of Salisburie, the Bishop of Carleile and Thomas Marke, which fine had giuen the king counsell to put his uncle the duke of Glocester to death, and then if it should please him to pardon the Duke his wnach, he would be ready to come to him on his knees to aske him mercie, and so they might goe to London together, or the one one way, and the other another. The Earle offered to sweare that all this should be performed, and that the Duke had assured him by oth to stand to it. The king liking that it should be at his libertie to goe eyther in company with the Duke, or alone vnto London, purposed to take the offer, and so to pretend some excuse for his going alone, after he should meete with the Duke, as lacke of victualles, or such like, and so to take a byway through Wales, and there to rayse a power, he accepted to goe to the Duke, and then (Walfe being celebrate) the Earle of Northumberlande, swarc vpon the Host, that the Duke should holde all that he had told the King. The Earle hastened the King forwarde to horsebacke, but the King prayed the Earle to goe befoze vnto Rutland, there to prepare dinuer. The Earle rode a pace till hee came where he might see his people vnder the mountain, whome he much commended for obseruing his commaundement.

King Richard
betrayed.

The king passing the water rode a foure miles before he came to the Rocke, where when he saw the ambushes was sore abashed, knowing well he was betrayed by the Earle, for he was in such a place as he could not escape. The sea beating on the one side, & the rocke keeping

keeping him in on the other, and if he should haue fled backe, they would haue caught him ere he could haue come to Conway, for he had not past three and twentie in all his company. The king descending the rocke, the earle came, and kneeling downe, excused the matter, saying, he had caused those people to come to guard his person: but the king tolde him, fewere would haue serued, and that it was contrarie to his oath, for he had promised to haue but sixe in his company, and said therefore that he would goe backe to Conway: but the earle answered, that now sith he had him, he would lead him to the duke, as he had promised, and so they rode to Rutland to dinner, and after to Flint, where they lay that night.

The morrow being the two and twentie day of August, the king got him to the castle walles, where he beheld the duke with all his host, of an hundred thousand men comming by the sands. There came befoze, that were departed fro the armie, the archbishop of Canturbury, sir Thomas Percie and the earle of Rutland. The archbishop entred first, and after, the other with a great traine, they went vp to the king, vnto whom they did reuerence lowly on their knees. The king tooke them vp, and drew the archbishop apart, and they two talked long together. They tooke horse againe, and rode towards the duke that now approched neere. But the earle of Northumberland perswaded the duke of Lancaster not to enter the castle befoze the king had dined, for he was fasting: so the earle returned, and the king was set to dinner, with his assured friends the earle of Salisburie, the bishop of Carlisle, sir Steuen Scrope, & Feribe, they sat long and ate little, for they had no haste to rise.

After dinner, the duke entred the castle, all armed, his Balenet excepted: who as soone as he saw the king, fell downe on his knees, and comming neere vnto him,

he kneeled the second time with his hat in his hand, and the king then put off his hood, & spake first, Faire cousin of Lancaster, ye are right welcome. The duke bowing low to the ground, answered, My lord, I am come befoze you sent for me, the reason why, I will shew you. The common fame among your people is such, that ye haue for the space of two and twentie yeeres ruled them very rigorously: but if it please our lord, I will helpe you to gouerne better. The king answered, Faire cousin of Lancaster, sith it pleaseth you, it pleaseth me well.

The duke with an high voyce bade bring forth the kings hoxsles, & then two little naggess not worth foure franks, were brought forth: the king was set on the one, and the earle of Salisburie on the other: and thus the duke brought the king from Flint to Chester, where he was deliuered to the duke of Glocesters sonne, and to the earle of Arundales sonne, who led him straight to the castle.

The thirde day they went to Nantwich, and the next day to New castle, the next day they came to Stafford, and after to Lichfield, where the king thought to haue escaped, slipping downe into a garden, but he was espied, and thrust into the tower againe. From Lichfield the duke went to Couentrie, to Deinerie, to Northampton, to Dunstable, and to S. Albans, and a fure or six miles befoze his comming to London, the maior and the companies in their liueries, with great noyse of trumpets, met the duke, doing more reuerence to him then to the king, reioycing that God had sent them such a prince, that had conquered the realme within one moneths space. When the duke came within two miles of the citie, he caused the host to stay, and then said to the commons of the citie: My maisters, Beholde heere your king,

king, consider what ye will do with him, They answered, He should be led to Westminster. Whereupon he was deliuered vnto them, and they led him to Westminster, and from thence by watet to the Tower of London, where he remayned till the next parliament, which was begumie the moxroto after Michaelmasse day, at which time he yelded vp and resigned to Henrie duke of Hereford and Lancaster, all his power & kinglie title to the crowne of England and France, acknowledging that he woorthily was deposed for his merites, and misgouerning of the common weale, when he had reigned two and twentie peeres, thre moneths, and odde dayes.

Henrie of Bolengbroke.

Henrie the fourth, sonne to Iohn of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, was ordeined king of England, more by force then by lawful succession or election, he began his reigne the 29. of September, in the yeere of our Lord God 1399. and was crowned at Westminster the 13. of October. This was a noble and valiant prince, & after the ciuill warres were appeased, shewed himselfe louing to his subiects. He made Henrie his sonne, prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, earle of Chester, & heire apparant to the crowne.

William Waldren ! William Hide, the 28. of Sep. *Shirifes.*
Sir Thomas Knowles, Grocer, the 28. of October. *Maiores.*

The king gaue to the earle of Northumberland, the sie of Ban, to be holden by fetulce, to beate the swoord with which he entred into England.

The Scots tooke the castle of Marke, and bettelle ruinated

ruinated it, and many other mischiefes they did in the countrey.

John Holland late duke of Excester, & earle of Huntington, Thomas Holland late duke of Surrey, and earle of Kent, Edward late duke of Aumerle, and earle of Rutland, sonne to the duke of Yorke, Iohn Mountacute earle of Salisburie, Thomas Spencer, sir Ralph Lumley, sir Thomas Blüt, sir Benedict Cely, knights, with other that fauored king Richard, conspired against king Henrie, and appointed priuily to murder him, vnder the colour of iusting at Windsor: but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to death.

The sixt day of Februarie king Henrie caused the blanke charters, made to king Richard, to be burnt at the standerd in Cheape of London.

King Richard was imprisoned in Pomfrait castle, where fiftene dayes and nights they vexed him with continuall hunger, thirst, and colde, and finally bereft his life, with such a kinde of death as neuer before that time was knowen in England. He died the foureteenth day of February, whose body was brought to the Tower of London, and so through the citie to Paules church bare faced, where he stood thre dayes for all beholders, and had seruice, where king Henrie was present. From thence he was carried to Langley, and there buried in the church of the Friers preachers. Upon his death Iohn Gower wrote certaine verses:

O Mirroure for the world meet,
which shouldst in golde be bet,
By which all wise men, by foresight,
their prudent wits may whet.
Lo, God doth hate such rulers, as
heere viciouslie do liue:

And

And none ought rule, that by their life,
doe ill example giue.

And this king *Richard* witnesseth well,
his end this plaine doth show,
For God allotted him such end,
and sent him so great woe
As such a life deseru'd, as by
the chronicles thou maist know.

The king with a great armie went into Scotland,
spoiled the country, and returned to *Porke*, where two
knights, the one a Frenchman, the other an Italian,
challenged to fight within lists against sir Iohn Corne-
wall, & Iames of Artois, which two strangers were ouer-
come in battell, and sir Iohn Cornewall obtaining the
kings fauour, married the kings sister, that had beene
wife to sir Iohn Holland earle of Huntingdon.

1400

Challenge of
combat at
Porke.

The Welchmen beganne to rebell, by the setting on
of Owen Glendouer dew sonne to Griffith Vichan an
esquire of Wales.

The Welch
men rebell.

The first cause of this stirre was about a piece of
land in controuersie betweene him the lord Reignold
Gray of Ruthine: for when he saw his cause not fauor-
ed, first he beganne to spoile the lands of the sayd lord
Gray, whereof the king being certified, went with an
armie into Wales: but the Welch men fled to the
mountaines, the king burnt the countrey, slew the peo-
ple with whom he met, and returned with a great pray
of cattell.

John Wakell: William Ebot, the 28. of Septemb.

Sir Iohn Francis, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Geffrey Chawcer, the most excellent poet of Eng-
land, deceased the 25. of October, who was buried at
Westminster: his works for the most part are published

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

Anno reg. 2.
Geffrey Chaw-
cer chiefe poet
of Britaine.

in print by William Thynpe esquire, and some what increased by mine owne trauell in the last impression.

John Gower
a most excell
lent poet of
England.

Not long after deceased the like famous poet, Iohn Gower, who lieth buried in S. Marie Oueries church in Southwarke, though his monument, by euill disposed persons, be shamefully defaced. He new builded a great part of that church, and compiled three famous books. The first in Latine, *Vox clamantis*. The second in French, *Speculum meditantis*. The third in English, *Confessio amantis*.

The Emperour of Constantinople came into England, to require aide against the Turks, whom the king with sumptuous preparation met at Blacke heath, and brought him to London.

1401

Isabel late
wife to king
Richard, re-
turneth into
France.

The 25. day of Iuly, Isabell late wife to king Richard, not yet twelue yeeres of age, departed from Dover towards Callis, and so into France to her father.

Owen Glendouer dew with his Welchmen, did much harme to the Englishmen, and returned.

King Henrie
ricapeth a
great danger.

There was found in the kings bed clothes, an iron with three sharpe pikes, slender and round, standing by right, laid there by some traitour, that when the king should haue laid him downe, he might haue thrust himselfe vpon them.

This time was vsed exceeding pride in garments, gownes with deepe and broad sleeves, commonly called poke sleeves, the seruants ware them as well as they maisters, which might well haue bene called receptacles of the deuill, for what they stole, they hid in their sleeves, wherof some hung downe to the feet, and at least to the knees, full of cuts and faggges, whereupon were made

Sen. reg. 3 these verses:

Now hath this land little need of Bromes,
to sweepe away the filth out of the street:

Sen

Sen side sleeues of penileſſe groomes
will it vp licke, be it drie or weat,
O England ſtand vpright on thy feet,
ſo foule a waſte in ſo ſimple a degree
Banish, or it ſhall ſore repent thee.

William Venor: Iohn Fremingham, the 28. of Sep. } *Shirifs.*
Sir Iohn Chadworth, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

The conduct vpon Cornehill in London was made,
whiche beſore time had bene a priſon, called the Tunne,
wherunto night walkers, that were taken in ſuſpition of
felonie, or other treſpaſſes, were committed.

Owen Glendouer dew, with his Welchmen, wa-
ſted the lands of the lord Reignald Gray, tooke him pri-
ſoner, and ſlew many of his people.

1402

Certaine men affirmed king Richard to be aliue, and that he ſhould ſhortly ſhe w himſelfe openly, and re-
ward them that were faithfull vnto him: but after a cer-
taine pꝛieſt was taken at Warwike, who had written
the names of many which were the authours of theſe
troubles, both the hope and feare of this conſpiracie va-
niſhed. The pꝛieſt was drawen, hanged, and quartered.
Alſo Walter Waldocke late pꝛior of Laub, becauſe he
confeſſed he knew euill againſt the king, and did con-
ceale it, was like wiſe hanged and beheaded. Moreouer,
certaine gray friers were taken, of the which one Ri-
chard Friſeby doctour of diuinitie, being aſked what he
would do if king Richard were preſent, anſwered, that
he would fight in his quarrell againſt any man, cuen to
the death, wherefore he was condemned, drawen, & han-
ged in his religious habit.

*Conſpiracie a-
gainſt king
Henrie.*

*28 ſtoute friers
executed.*

At Daneburie in Eſſex, vpon *Corpus Chꝛiſti* day, the
deuill appeared in likenelle of a gray frier, who en-
tring the church, raged inſolently, to the great feare of

the parishioners: and the same houre with a tempest of whirlwinde and thunder, the top of the sterple was broken downe, and halfe the chancell scatered abroad.

Shortly after, sir Roger Claringdon knight, & with him a squire and a yeoman, were beheaded, and eighthe gray friers hanged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester, all which had published king Richard to be aliue.

Owen Glendouer dew, with a company of Welchmen invaded all the shires that bordered nere unto him, wherfore sir Edmund Mortimer with many knights & esquires went out to incounter with Owen, stronger then he was of the countrey: but when it came to martiall assayes, their owne archers turned theyr hands against them whom they should haue defended. There were slaine aboute eleuen hundred of our men, Sir Edmund Mortimer was taken.

The king went with a great power into Wales, to pursue Owen Glendouer dew, where he proficed nothing, but lost much, for the Welchmen conueyed themselves into vnknown places: wherfore the king constrained by necessitie, returned into England.

The Scots entred into England with warlike force, but were ouerthrowen at Holidowne hill, by the earle of Northumberland, and Henrie his sonne, and the earle of Dunbar, who had forsaken his owne country.

Rich. Marlow: Robert Chicheley, the 28. of Sep.
Sir Iohn Walcot, Draper, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.
{ Maior.
Ann. reg. 4

The messengers that had beene sent for Ioane, late wife to Iohn of Mountfort duke of Britaine, returned with her into England, and landed at Falmouth in Cornewall. The king met with her at Winchester, where they were married in the church of S. Swithen. The 26. of Februarie she was crowned at Westminster.

On

On Marie Magdalens day a great battell was fought at Shrewsburie, betweene king Henrie and Henrie Percie the younger, vnto whome was ioyned Thomas Percie earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henrie, and almost all the gentlemen of Cheshire: sir Henrie Percie was slaine, and sir Thomas Percie taken and beheaded, with many other gentlemen and more then 5000. commones slaine.

1403

Battell at Shrewsbury.

The Brutons, the lord of Cassels being their leader, invaded the towne of Plimmonth, spoiled and burnt it, and went their way free.

Plimmonth spoiled by the Brutons.

Ann. reg. 5.

Thomas Falconer: Thomas Poole, the 28. of Sep.

Shirifs.

Sir William Askham, Fishmonger. the 28. of Oct.

Maioir.

The Frenchmen came into the isle of Wight, and when a thousand of the Frenchmē were driving flocks of cattell toward the sea, suddenly there came vpon the a companie of the island men, that forced them to leaue theyr pray behinde them.

Frenchmen invade the isle of Wight.

The lord of Cassels in Britaine, arrived at Blacke poole, two mile out of Dertmouth, with a great nauie, where, of the rusticall people, whom he euer despised, he was slaine. There were taken that day three lords, and twentie knights of name, and the yplandish people presenting their captiues to the king, returned with theyr purses full of golde,

1404

Dertmouth invaded by the French.

Owen Glendowerdew and his Welchmen, robbe, burne, and destroy the countreies adioyning vnto them: he tooke many captiues, and slew many Englishmen: he laid flat certaine castles that he had taken, and some he kept for his owne defence.

Owen Glendowerdew.

Anno reg. 6.

William Louth: Stephen Spilman, the 28. of Sep.

Shirifs.

Sir Iohn Hinde, Draper, the 28. of October.

Maioir.

The king called a parliament at Couentry, & sent procelle to the shirifs that they should choose no knights

Lay mans
parliament.

knights nor burgesles that had any knowledge in the lawes of the Realme, by reason whereof it was called the Lay mans parliament.

The Cleargie graunted a tenth and a halfe, and the commons two fifteenes, on condition the lord Furniuall should receiue it to spend in the kings warres.

The same time such aboundance of water brake suddenly ouer the banks in Kent, as was neuer seene the like in those partes, where by were drowned beasts and cattel without number: neither did England onely bewaile their losses, but also Zeland, Flanders & Holland, sustained the like by the great excesse of waters.

Colledge at
Orford.

This yere died William Wickham bishop of Winchester, he builded a notable Colledge in Orford, for the encrease of learning, where he placed the Warden and his company, to the number of 70. besides children, seruants and ten priests, to keepe daily seruice, enduing the said company with sufficient lands. He began the foundation of a new colledge at Winchester, and in 6. yeres finished the same, where hee placed the like number of scholers to learn their Grammer, and other principles, to be sent afterward to his other colledge at Orford.

Colledge at
Winchester.

He builded the great body of the Church of S. Swithunes in Winchester, where the Sermons are made, and where his body is enterred, a very princely worke: neither did he for all this diminish any thing of his ordinarie household charges.

Earle of March
takes sonnes.

The sonnes of the earle of March were taken out of the castle of Windsor, and ledde away into Wales to Owen Glendouerdew, but shortly after were recovered agayne.

1405

In a fight betwixt the Englishmen and Welchmen, the sonne of Owen Glendouerdew was taken, and fifteene hundred with him were taken or slayne.

Richard

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, Thomas Mowbray earle Marshall and other, conspiring against king Henry, because he had put downe king Richard, offering themselves to live and die in case of certaine articles, diuers relorted to them, but by Iohn duke of Bedford the kings sonne, & the earle of Westmerland, they were taken & presented to the king at Yorke, where they were beheaded: then the king with an host of 37000. pursued the erle of Northumberland and the lord Bardolfe, but they fled to Barwike, & thence into Scotland.

Conspiracie against king Henry by the Archb. of Yorke and other.

The towne of Roiston in Hertfordshire was burnt.

Roiston burnt

Henry Barton, William Groome, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Woodcocke Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

{ Shirifs,
Maioir.

This yeeere all the Weares in Thamis from the towne of Stanes in the West, vnto the water of Hedway in the East, by the Maioir & commonaltie of London, were destroyed, and the trunks burnt, for the which, great plea & discord folowed betweene Tho. Arundell Archbishop of Canterbury, and other lords and knights of the one partie, and the Maioir and commonaltie on the other partie: but the citizens preuailed by vertue of their Charter and statutes.

Weares in the Thamis and Hedway, destroyed.

1406

The Scots sent Iames the sonne of Robert king of Scots, being but 9. yeers old towards France, there to be brought up, and to be instructed in the pleasaunt eloquence of the French tongue, whom certaine mariners of Cley in Norfolke tooke on the Seas, and deliuered him to the king, who forthwith burst out into a laughter and sayd, surely the Scots might haue sent him to me, for I can speake French.

The king of Scots sonne and heire taken on the sea.

Ann. reg. 8.

Nich. Wootton, Geffrey Brooke, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Richard Whittington Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

{ Shirifs.
Maioir.

This Sommer, through corruption of the ayre, so great a plague was shed vpon mens bodies, as was not

not

Peſſidenc.

not ſeene the like in many yeeres in this land: For at London in ſhozt while it conſumed aboue thirtie thouſand men and women, and in the Countrey Townes great mortalitie fell among the huſbandmen, ſo that great houſeholds died cleane by, and the houſes were emptied.

Sir Robert Knowles.

About the fifteenth day of Auguſt deceaſed ſir Rob. Knowles knight, at his Manor of Sconethorpe in Norfolke, he was brought to London, and there honourably buried in the white Friers church which hee had newly reediſied and builded.

Colledge and Hoſpitall at Pontfract.

This ſir Robert Knowles founded in the towne of Pontfract a Colledge to the honour of the holy Trinitie, with an hoſpitall ioyned thereunto. In the which Colledge was placed a maiſter, and 6, or 7. prieſts, and in the hoſpitall 13. poore men and women, enduing the ſame with 180. pound land by yeere. Hee alſo builded the faire new great ſtone ſtone byrge at Rocheſter over the riuer of Hedeway, with a chappell and a Chautrie at the Eaſt end thereof. In the which chappell was ſometime a table hanging, wherein was noted the benefactors to that byrge, as foloweth.

Sir Rob. Knowles founder of the Trinitie chapell at Rocheſter byrge, Conſtance wiſe to Knowles.

Sir Iohn Cobham lord, principal benefactor to the making of Rocheſter byrge: Margaret wiſe to Cobham, Thomas Boucher Cardinall.

Iohn Morton Archbiſhop.

Henry Chichley Archbiſhop.

Thomas Langley biſhop of Durham.

Iohn Langdon biſhop of Rocheſter.

Thomas Arundale Archbiſhop.

Sir Iohn Cornewall lord Fanhap.

Richard Whittington Mayor of London.

William

William Cromer Mayor of London.

Geffrey Bolein Mayor of London.

Iohn Darby Draper, Alderman of London.

William Middleton Mercer of London.

Iohn Martin Justice.

Sir Wil. Nottingham chiefe baron of the Exchequer.

William Wangford.

Iohn Buckingham bishop of Lincoln.

Iohn Kempe bishop of London.

Sir William Richal.

Sir Iohn at Pole.

All these had giuen money or landes towards the building and repairing of the sayd bridge.

Iohn Warner a merchaunt of Rochester, made the new coping of Rochester bridge: and William Warham Archbisshop of Canterburie, made the iron pikes and barres about the same coaping.

Henry Pontfract, Henry Halton, the 28. of Sept.

Sir William Stondon Grocer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifes.

{ Maior.

A sharpe Winter continued, December, Ianuarie, Februarie and March, so that almost all small birdes died through hunger and cold.

Anno reg. 9.

Henry earle of Northumberland, and Thomas lord Bardolfe came into England with a great companie, pretending by proclamatiōs to deliuer the people from the great oppression that they were burdened with, whereupon much people resorted to them, but sir Thomas Rockley Shirife of Dorsetshire, with other knights of that countrey, fought with them, and slew the Earle. The lord Bardolph was sore wounded and taken alive, but died shortly after.

Thomas Ducke, William Norton, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Drew Barentine Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

1408

{ Shirifes.

{ Maior.

This Barentine, a younger brother of the chiefe house

An. reg. 10

house of the Barentines being a Goldsmith of London, a wonderfull rich man, purchaseth sayre lands, and dy-
ing (as it is sayd) without heyyes, gaue part of his land
to a yonger brother of the Barentines called also Drew,
who had many children, but in continuance they died,
and it came then to the chiefe house of the Barentines.
The lands that Drew left to his name, was litle Pale-
ley in Oxfordshire, Drew builded the Manor place at
litle Paleley, he gaue saire lands to the Goldsmiths of
London, he dwelled in the sayre place right against the
Goldsmiths hall, and it is thought that he builded that
house, and also a part of the Goldsmiths hall: hee lieth
buried in the parish Church of Saint Iohn Zacharie.
The chiefe house of the Barentines flourished in Hen-
ry the first, Henry the thirde, and Edward the thirde his
dayes, the heyyes of the Barentines from Edward the
thirde till now, were nephewes.

This yeeere was a great play at the Skinners Wel,
neere unto Clearkentwell besides London, which la-
sted eight dayes, and was of matter from the creation
of the worlde: there came to see the same the most
part of the Nobles and Gentlemen in England: and
foorthwith after began a royall iusting in Smithfield
betweene the Earle of Somerset and the Seneshall
of Henaute, sir Iohn Cornewall, sir Richard of Arun-
dale, and the sonne of sir Iohn Cheynie agaynst other
Frenchmen.

*Shirifes.
Maioir.*

An. reg. 11

1410

John Lawe, Wil. Chicoley, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Richard Marlow Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct.
Thomas Beaufort Erle of Surrey was made chan-
celler, and Henry Scrope was made treasurer.

In a Parliament holden at London in the Lent sea-
son, the knights and burgesses presented to the king a
bill against the Cleargie for their tempozaleties, which
would

would suffice (they sayd) to find one hundred and fiftie Carles, fiftene hundred knights, and six thousand and two hundred esquiers, and one hundred hospitals, more then were at that time in the Realme. But when they went about to declare out of what places those great summes were to be leuied, whereby the foresayd states should be endued, they came short in their account, wherefore the king commaunded them not from thenceforth to presume to moue any such matter.

Upon the Euen of Saint Iohn Baptiste, the kings sonnes Thomas and Iohn being in Castcheape at supper, after midnight betwixt two and three of the clocke, a great debate happened betweene their men and men of the Court, lasting an houre, till the Maior and Shirifes with other Citizens ceased the same: for the which afterward the sayd Maior, Shiriffes and Aldermen, were sent for to appeare before the king to answere. At which, the king with his sonnes and diuers other lordes, were highly moued against the Citie, where through William Gascoigne chiefe Justice, enquired of the Maior and Aldermen for the Citizens, whether they would put them in the kings grace, whereunto they answered, they had not offended the king nor his sonnes, but according to law stanchd the debates: then the king seeing it would be none otherwise, forgane altogether, and they departed.

King Henry founded a Colledge at Battlesfield in Shropshire, where he ouercame sir Henry Percie and other.

Battlesfield
founded.

Ann. reg. 12

John Penne, Thomas Pike, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Knowles Grocer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.

This Thomas Pike Alderman, one of the foresaymed Shiriffes, with the helpe of Nicholas You (prin- cipall benefactor) builded a new the parish Church of Saint

saunt Bartholomew by the Exchange in London.

Guildhall in
London new
builded.

This Thomas Knowles Mayor, with his brethren the Aldermen, this yeere about Easter, began anew to build the Guildhall in London.

Also this Thomas Knowles about Anno 1432. the 10. of Henry the 6. gaue his tenement in S. Anthons churchyard, to the Grocers in London toward the reliefe of the poore of that company. More, he prouided and caused to be conueyed sweete waters to the Gaules of Newgate and Ludgate, for reliefe of the poore prisoners for euer to be maintained.

Grocers hall
in London.

This yeere the Custos or Gardian with the brethren of the Grocers in London, purchased one plot of ground with the building thereupon in Coniehope Lane for 320. markes, and then layd the foundation of their new hall there.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.
An. reg. 13.
1412

John Rainwel, William Cotton, the 28. of Sept. Sir Robert Chichley Grocer, the 28. of Oct. For this sir Robert Chichley looke more in anno 1421. The king caused Nobles to bee made of lesse value then the old, by foure pence in the noble, so that fifty nobles should way a pound Troy.

King Henrie founded the Colledge of Fotheringhey in Northamptonshire.

A Goldsmith and his man of Fleetestrete in London, were both murdered by night in the duke of Yorks place without Temple barre, and were cast into the riuer of Tharnis.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.
Ann. reg. 14

Ralph Leuenhind, Wil. Seuenocke, the 28. of Sep. Sir William Waldren Mercer, the 28. of October. After the great and fortunate chaunces happened to king Henry, and being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sicknesse, of the which he languished till his appointed houre, which was on the xx. day of March

March, An. 1412, when he had raigned xiii. yeeres, five moneths and odder dayes, he was conueyed by water to Feuersham, and from thence by land to Canterburie, and there buried.

King Henrie the fift.



Henrie the fift bozne at Monmouth, began his raiguer the xx. day of March, in the yeere 1412. This Prince exceeded the meane stature of men, he was beautifull of visage, his necke long, body slender and leane, and his bones small: neuerthelesse he was of maruelous great strength, and passing swift in running; in so much that hee with two other of his lordes without bowe or other engine, would take a wilde Bucke or Doe in a large parke: he delighted in songs & Musicall instruments, in so much that in his Chapell amongst other his private prayers, he vsed certaine Psalmes of David translated into herotcall English metre, by Iohn Lidgate monke of Burie.

Annoreg. 1.

The ninth day of Aprill he was crowned at Westminster, after which coronation hee called vnto him all those yong lords and gentlemen that were the followers of his yong acts, to euery one of whom he gaue rich and bounteous gifts, and then commanded that as many as would change their maners as he intended to do, should abide with him in his court, & to all that would perseuer in their former light conuersation, hee gaue expresse commandement vpon paine of their heads, neuer after that day to come in his presence.

1413

A great part of the Citie of Norwich was burnt, with all the house of the Friar preachers, and also the

Bh

Friers

Friers of that order,

Sir Iohn Oldcastle at that time lord of Cobham, for diuers points touching the Sacrament, before the Archbishop of Canterbury, the bishops of London, Winchester & other, was conuict and committed to the tower of London, out of the which he brake and escaped.

Shirifes.

Maioir.

Iohn Stutton, Iohn Michel, the 28. of September.

Sir William Cromer Draper, the 28. of October.

Richard the second, sometime king of England, which was at the first enterred in the church of the preaching Friers of Langley, was taken vp and openly buried at Westminster with no small charge to the king.

Certaine adherents of sir Iohn Oldcastle, assembled them in Thickets field neere vnto the Citie of London, but the king beyng warned tooke the field afore them, and so tooke of them such numbers, that all the prisons in and about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed.

Ann. reg. 2.

1414

The Quenes
Chancellour
daine.

Iohn Nianser Esquier, with nine of his men, set upon and slew Iohn Tibbey Clarke, Archdeacon of Huntington, and Chancellour to Queene Ioane, late wife to Henry the fourth, for the which fact the sayd Esquire, and foure of his men fled to S. Annes Church within Aldersgate, where they were mured vp with boord, and watched day and night til the 21. of August, on the which day they forswore the land, and passed through the citie towards Callis in their shirts and breeches, each of them hauing a crosse in his hand.

open forsware
the land.

Prisoners
died.

This yeere died the Gaolers of Newgate and Ludgate of London, and many prisoners in Newgate to the number of threescore and foure.

A Skinner & a
Baker burnt.

The tenth of September Iohn Cleidon Skinner, and Richard Gurmonfrench Baker, in Lombard Street of London, were burnt in Smithfield.

Iohn

John Michel, Thomas Allin, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Fawconer Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

This Thomas Fawconer Maior, caused to breake the wall of London neere to the end of Colmansstreete, and made there a posterne now called Booregate vpon the Boore side, where was no gate before.

{ Shirifes.

{ Maior.

Booregate first made, in the wall of London.

He also caused the ditches of the Citie to bee cleaned, and the chanelles of the citie by grates of iron to bee conueyed into Walbrooke.

The 18. of June, king Henry tode toward Southhampton, the Maior, Aldermē, and craftes of the citie of London, accompanying him on his way to Kingston vpon Thamis: whilst y^e king lay at Southhampton, where he abode for his retinue and stufte longing to the wars, was discouered a conspiracie against him by Henry Scrope lord Treasurer, Richard Erle of Cambrydge, brother to Edward duke of York, & sir Tho. Grey, for the which on the 6. of August they were arraigned in the kings presence, and the same day all thre beheaded.

Anno reg. 3.

1415

Conspiracie disclosed.

On the 11. of August the king entered the Sea with a thousand saile, and the thirde night after arriued at Redou in Normandie.

King Henry sailed into Normandie.

On the 16. of August king Henry laied siege to the towne of Harflew, which was peelded to him in the 22. of September, and on the 25. of October he fought the battell of Agincourt, where was slayne on the French partie, the Dukes of Alanson, Barrie and Brakan, the lord of Hely, the lord Labret Conestable of Fraunce, the Archbishop of Saunce, eight Erles, more then 100. barons, 1500. knights, and aboue 10000. of al estates. There was take prisoner the dukes of Orleance and of Burbon, Arthur brother to the duke of Britaine, the erles of Gloucestre, of Hereford, & of Richmond, Bourchault marshal of France with other to the number of 800.

{ Sherifes.
Maioꝝ.

Wil. Cambridge, Allin Euerard, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Nicholas Wotton Draper, the 28. of October.

The morow after S. Simon and Iude, came tidings
to London of this victorie, for ioy whereof *Te Deum*
was sung in all the churches, and at nine of the clocke,
all the orders of religious men of the citie went on pro-
cession from S. Paules vnto Westminster, with the
new Maioꝝ, his Aldermen and the Crafts, the Queene
and her lordes and all her traine, & then the Maioꝝ tooke
his charge, and euery man returned with great ioy.

King Henry
returned.

The 23. of Nouember, king Henry arriued at Do-
uer, the Maioꝝ of London with the Aldermen & Crafts
riding in red, with hoods red and white, met with the
king on Blacke heath, comming from Eltam, and so
brought him thorough London to Westminster, with
all his prisoners of Fraunce. On the next morow the
Maioꝝ and Aldermen, and 200. of the commoners pre-
sented the king with a 1000. li. in two basens of gold
worth 500. li.

In the feast of the Purification, seuen Dolphins of
the sea came by the riuer of Thamis, and plaid there
whiles foure of them were killed.

Halfe pence of
Ianna for-
bidden.

In a parliament began the 15. of March, at West-
minster, the halfe pence of *Ianna* (commonly called
Galey halfe pence) were forbid to be vsed as lawfull
paiment among the English people.

Anno reg. 4.
1416

The first of May, the Emperour landed at Dover,
and the seuenth of May the Maioꝝ, Aldermen, & Crafts
of London receiue him at Blacke heath, and the king
with his lordes met him at S. Thomas Waterings, and
so brought him thorough London to Westminster. The
Emperour returned out of England the 16. of August,
after he had laboured, but could make no peace between
England and France.

John

John Benet Woolman who had in London scatte-
red sedules full of sedition, was drawen, hanged, and
beheaded. Woolman be-
headed.

Rob. Wittington, Iohn Couentrie, the 28. of Sept. } Sherifes.
Henry Barton Skinner, the 28. of October. } Maipr.

On Easter day in the afternoone, at a sermon in S. Anno reg. 5.
Dunstons in the East of London, a great fray hapned 1417
in the Church, where though many people were sore at fray in S.
wounded, and one Thomas Perwarden Fishmonger, Dunstons
dwelling at Spors Keie, was slaine out of hand, where- church.
fore the church was suspended, and the beginners of the

fray (which was the lord Strange and sir Iohn Trussell
knight, throughe the quarell of their two wiues) were
brought to the Counter in the Pultry: the Archbishop
of Canteburie caused them to bee excommunicate, as
well at Paules crosse, as in all other parish churches of
the cite. The 21. of April, the said Archbishop late at S.
Magnus, to enquire of the authors of y^e disorder, where
he found the fault to be in the lord Strange & his wife, The lord
who upon the first of May following, in Paules church Strange and
before the Archbishop, the Mayor of London, and other, his wife doth
submitted themselves to penance, and swore to doe the penance.
same, which was emoined them, that immediately all
their seruants should in their shirres goe before the par-
son of S. Dunstons fro Paules to S. Dunstons church,
and the lord bate headed, with the lady barefooted, Reig-
nold Kenwood Archdeacon of London following the,
and at the halowing of the church the lady should fill all
the vessels with water, and also offer an ornament to the
altar of tenne pound, and the lord Strange should offer a
pice of silver of five pound.

King Henry with his hoste sayled into Normandie,
and tooke the castle of Tonke, & shortly after gat Cane,
Beionr, and many other townes and castles.

Shirifes.
Maioz.

Henry Read, Iohn Gedney, the 28. of Sept.
Richard Marlow Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct.

Ann. reg. 6.
1418

This Richard Marlow Maioz deceased about anno
1422. buried at S. Michael Queenehithe, to the repai-
ring of the which Church he gaue tenne markes, to the
poore of the Ward 20. li. to the Nunnes of Marlow,
40. s. to the Nunnes of Goring 40. s. to the Frier hou-
les in London 40. s. each house.

Sir Iohn Oldcastle was sent vnto London by the
lord Powes out of Wales, which sir Iohn was commit-
tyd by parliament, drawen to S. Giles field, where he was
hanged and after consumed with fire.

The parson of Wrotham in Norfolk, which haun-
ted Newmarket heath, and there robbed and spoiled
many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of
London, where he died in prison.

Shirifes.

Iohn Brian, Ralph Barton, the 28. of Sep. Iohn Par-
nesse, the 28. of October.

This Iohn Brian shiriffe, as he came on a tyme from
Clapping in the Cloole, thinking to haue ealed him-
selfe beyond S. Katharines mill, fell into the Thames
and was dragged vp againe by his men and the miller,
but died thereof within seuen daies, in whose place was
chosen Iohn Parnesse.

Maioz.

William Seuenoke Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

This William Seuenoke when he was a new born
babe, was found at a towne called Seuenoke in Kent,
where by charitable people hee was christened by the
name of William, and for that his father or mother
could not be knowen, they gaue him to surname Scue-
noke: being by the brought vp til he was able to serue,
they then bound him penceise with a citizen of London,
where after his good seruice, God indued him with such
wisedom and wealth, that he came to be Maioz of that
Citie.

Citie: who being not unthankful to God & the common wealth, among other his charitable workes, founded in the Towne of Seuenoke, where he had bene nourished, a free schoole for poore mens children, and thirteene almshouses.

King Henry besieged the citie of Roan halfe a yere, which was yielded to him: there died in that Towne as was sayd for default of victuals during the siege, more then 30000 people.

This yere Queene Iane the kings stepmother, being defamed by certaine persons of some wicked practise by witchcraft or sorcerie, that she had deuised against the king by the counsell of Frier Randolph, having all her seruantes put from her, was committed to the custody of John Pellam, who appointed nine seruants to attend her, brought her vnto the castle of Wensley, to be gouerned vnder his prouidence. Frier Randolph was sent to the Tower, where at length hee was slayne by the parson of the towne, falling out at words with him. And after Queene Iane was deliuered.

An. reg. 7.

1419

Rich. Whitingham, Ioh. Butler Mercer, y 28. of Se.
Richard Whittington Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

Shirifes.
Maioir.

Iohn Couentry and Ienkin Carpenter, executors to this Richard Whittington, with his goods builded Whittington Colledge in London, a great part of the hospitall of S. Bartholomew in Smithfield, the Library of the Gray Friers church, the East ende of the Guild hall in London, and the West gate of London, called Newgate, besides diuers small water conduits called Boffes in diuers places of the Citie.

Also the sayd Ienkin Carpenter, one of the fornamed executors, of his owne proper costes and charges caused to bee paynted about the Cloister of S. Pauls Church in London, a monument or remembraunce of

The darnee
of Pauls.

Death, the original whereof was sometime devised by Machabie a doctor of Fraunce, richly paynted about Saint Iacobes Cloyster in Paris, with Specters in French, signifying the Specters of Death to all Estates, and their severall answeres: all which being translated into English by Iohn Lidgate a monke of Bric, was (as is aforesaid) richly paynted in the layn Cloyster of Saint Pauls Church, and therefore commonly called the Daunce of Pauls, loone defaced by Dr. Duke of Somerset, who caused the Cloyster to be pulled downe for the Lead and pillars of Harbours.

The Cloyster of Pauls was pulled downe about Anno 1549.

Anno reg. 8.
1420

Shirifes.
Maiores.

King Henry was made Regent of Fraunce, and wedded Ladie Katherine the French Kings daughter at Troy in Champagne, which feast being ended, King Henry bestowes and donne many Counties in Fraunce.

John Butler, 28th Wells, the 28. of September, and William Cambridge, 20th Gloucester, the 28. of October.

John Butler Diaper, one of the Shirifes before named, deceased about Anno 1436, and was buried at Saint Swithune, hee gave to every Hospitall in and about London, and other wise to the poore liberally, his house in Coshall lane in the parish of Allhalowes the lease to be sold, and the money coming thereof to be given to the poore, &c.

King Henry kept his Chancery in the Citie of Paris, and after hee had holden a parliament there, hee went to Rouen, and there when hee had established sure guard for his Realme of Fraunce and Duchie of Normandie, he passed through Picardie to Calles, and to Dover, where with his Queene hee landed on Candlemasse day.

The fourteenth of February Queene Katharin was crowned

ordained at Westminster, unto whom the king assigned
eight hundred marks, also he consented to the de-
liverie of the king of Scots, who had beene long pris-
oner in England, with condition, that he shall take to
wife the duke of Somersetts sister.

In a parliament at Westminster, it was ordeined
that no man should profer golde in payment, but if it
hold waight, wherefore was ordeined ballances and
weights. The king suppressed the French houses of re-
ligious monks and friers, and such like in England,
because they thought ill of the conquest over France:
their lands were given by him and Henrie the first, to
monasteries and colleges of learned men.

In this parliament was demanded subside, but the
bishop of Winchester lent the king 20000 pounds to
pay the matter.

The king with the number of thirtie thousand, re-
turned into France, where, after he had visited the king
and queene of France at Paris, he tooke the castle of
Dwyer by assault.

Rich. Gosselin: William Weston, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Robert Chicheley, Grocer, the 28. of October.

Shirifs.
Mayor.

This sir Robert Chicheley, when he deceased in

Anno. 1439. willed in his testament, that upon his
minde day, a competent dinner should be provided for
2400. poore men, householders of the city, and twentie
pounds in money to be distributed among them, which
was to every man two pence. He in his last will, (so wit,
in *An. 1439*) gave one place of ground containing 208
foot and a halfe in length, and 66. foot in breadth, there-
upon to build the new parish church of S. Stephen by
on Aldershoke in London. He also with his brother
William Chicheley, alderman of London, gave libe-
rally to the almshouses founded by his brother Hen-
rie

Ex parte.

ric Chicheley archbishop of Cantuarburie, at Spighorne
ferriers in Northampton shire, in which towne they
were borne.

The first day of December Katherine queene of
England was deliuered of her first begotten sonne
Henrie, in the castle of Windsor.

Ann. reg. 10

1422

King Henrie departed this life in the castle called
Boyes de Visceme, not farre from Paris, on the last of
August, in the yeere 1422, when he had reigned nine
yeeres, sixe moneths and oddes dayes. In his life time
he reedified his royall manowre that then was called
Shrine, now Richmound: he founded two monasteries
vpon the Thames, not farre from Richmound, the one
of Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of
religious men and women of S. Bridget, and that he na-
med Sion. He founded Gattar principall king of
armes of all Englishmen, and also the brotherhood of
S. Giles without Cripple gate of London. He was in-
terred in the abbey of S. Peter at Westminster amongst
his noble ancestors,

Ann. reg. 10

King Henrie of Windsor.

Ann. reg. 10



Henrie the first, being an infant of eight
moneths olde, beganne his reigne the
last of August, in the yeere 1422.
Continuing the time of his youth, the
gouernance of the realme was com-
mitted to the duke of Glocester, & the
gard of his person to the duke of Excester: and to the
duke of Bedford was giuen the regiment of France;
who right wisely and nobly ruled the same so long as
he liued. This Henrie was of wit and nature simple,
gentle, and meeke: he loued better peace then warre,
quietnesse

quietnesse of minde then businelle of the world: honestie then profit: rest and ease then trouble and care: all iniuries that ever happened to him, which were many, he suffered patiently, and reputed them to be woorthilie sent of God for his offences.

Will. Eastfield: Robert Tatarfale, the 28. of Sept.

William Walderne, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.

{ Maior.

Charles le Bieu
king of France
died.

The 21. of October, Charles king of Fraunce passed out of this world, and was buried at S. Denis in France, by reason whereof, the kingdome of France shoulde come unto king Henrie, and the nobles of France (except a few, that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the possession thereof unto the duke of Bedford, regent of France, to the vse of king Henrie.

A parliament at London began the ninth of November, wherein was granted to the king a subsidie for three yeeres, five nobles of euery sacke of wooll that shoulde passe out of the land.

Parliament
at London.

1423

Annoreg. 2.

Partgate of
London was
builden.

This yeere the West gate of London was begun to be new builden, by the executors of Sir Richard Whittington, late maior of London.

Nicholas Iames: Tho. Wanford, the 28. of Sept.

{ Shirifs.

{ Maior.

William Crowmar, Draper, the 28. of October.

This Nicholas Iames, Tremonger, one of the Shirifs before named, deceased about Anno 1423, buried at S. Butolphs by Billingsgate, he appointed by his testament, his goods to be equally diuided into three equall partes: one part thereof to his wife, one other part to his children, the third part to be distributed to the poore, at the discretion of his executors.

This William Crowmar deceased about Anno 1423, buried at Saint Martins Orgare, gave to the works of that church xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to S. Marie Abchurch ten pounds: to many churches in the cite of London,

London, in the countie of Kent, and Norfolk, and to the poore of these parishes largely, as to the church of Edmar. xl. li. and to the poore of that parish x. li. To poore householders in London xl. li. to poore maides marriages xx. li. To the repaying of high wayes l. li. Poore to the poore in Norfolk xx. li. and to poore decayed householders in London xl. li. the ouerplus of his goods (his legacies performed) to be giuen to the poore, &c.

James Stewart the young king of Scots, who was taken by the Englishmen, in the eight yeere of king Henrie the fourth, and has remained in England prisoner all this time, was now deliuered, and married in S. Mary Quenes church in Southwarke, to the lady Iane, daughter to John earle of Somerset, cousin to king Henrie.

A battell was fought at Cernole in Perche, betwixt the duke of Bedford regent of France, and the Armynaks, with the Scottes, but the Englishmen preuailed. There were slain the earle Dowglas, duke of Exeter, James Dowglas, earle of Wigham, John earle of Boughan, with the vicount Nerbon, and many other, to the number of foure thousand.

The duke of Burgoigne enamored with the countesse of Salisbury, whereof came great displeasure and toll to England, by the breach of amitie betwixt the English and the Burgondians, as ye may read in my larger chronicle.

Simon Seman, John Bywater, the 28. of September.

John Michaell, Stockfishmonger, the 23. of October.

This yeere (1424.) the warres began in Denault, by reason of Isaquelin duchesse of Denault, daughter to duke William of Denault, uncle to Philip duke of Burgoigne, & also daughter to duke John of Burgoignes sister, wife to the forenamed William, and so double cou-

in

King of Scots
released of im-
prisonment.

The battell of
Cernole in
Perche.

Ann. reg. 3.

Shirifs.
Maior.

Jaqueline du-
ches of De-
naul.

for german to Philip. This Iaqueline was married to John duke of Brabant her cousin german, and cousin german also to duke Philip of Burgoigne, and before that she was married to the earle of Pontfourt, sonne to king Charles le bien aime, eldest brother to king Charles then living: but notwithstanding that she was thus married to the duke of Brabant, yet was she conveyed by sir Roberfart knight, and brought into England to the duke of Gloucester, and there married to the said duke of Gloucester: and so she had two husbands alive at once, Brabant and Gloucester, a thing thought unreasonable, both against God, the world, and the church, for she had bene foure or five yeeres in companie with the duke of Brabant, but there had fallen some variance betweene them, and so she was come from him into the nault.

Iaqueline married to the duke of Gloucester.

About the last of April began a parliament at Westminster, wherein was granted a subsidie of twelve pence in the pound of all maner merchandize comming in, or passing out of this realme: three shillings of a tunne of wine for the terme of three yeeres. And furthermore it was enacted, that all merchant strangers should be set to an English host within fiftene dayes of theyr coming to their port sale, and to make no sale of any merchandize, ere they were so lodged: and then within fortie dayes following, to make sale of all they brought: and if any remained unsolde at the said fortie dayes end, that then all such merchandize unsolde, to be forfeited. Also, that all strangers that carried any woadles out of this land, should pay three & fortie shillings foure pence for a sacke custome, where the English merchants and denizens paid but five nobles, &c.

1429
Parliament at London.
Subsidie.

Strangers to be lodged within English hostes.

Anno reg. 4.

William Milreth: Iohn Brokell, the 28. of Septem.

Iohn Couentry, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.
Maior.

This

This William Milreth, Mercet, one of the Wills, deceased about *An. 1445.* buried at S. Laurence Iurie, he gaue halfe his goods to his wife, the other halfe in legacies: to the Mercers 20. li. to poore maids marriages of good name and fame, 100. li. to the redeeming of poore prisoners 100. markes, to mending of high wayes 40. li. and the rest of his goods in deedes of charitie at the discretion of his executors.

The morrow after Simon and Iudas day, when the maior of London had beene at Westminster to take his charge, as the custome is, at such time as he was holding his great dinner, he was by the duke of Gloucester, lord protectour, sent for in speedie maner, and when he came to his presence, he gaue to him commandement, to see the city were surely watched in the night following, and so it was done.

On the next morrow about nine of the clocke, certaine seruants of the bishop of Winchester, brother to the said protectour, would haue entred the citie by the bridge, but the warders or keepers thereof kept them out by force, wherewith they being grieuouly discontented, gathered to them a greater number of archers, & men of armes, and assaulted the gate with shot, & other meanes of war, insomuch, that the commons of the citie shut in theyr shops, & sped them thither in great number, so that great bloudshed would haue followed, had not the wisdom of the maior and aldermen stayed the matter in time.

The archbishop of Canturburie, with the prince of Doytingall and other, tooke great labour vpon them to pacifie this variance betwixt the two brethren, the protectour and the bishop, and lastly, they agreed to stand to the rule of the duke of Bedford, regent of France, or of such as he would assigne, whereupon the citie was set in more quiet.

Debate betweene the duke of Gloucester, & the bishop of Winchester.

On the tenth of Januarie the said duke of Bedford, with his wife, came vnto London, and with them also came the said bishop of Winchester, and the maior and citizens receiued him at Herton, and conueyed him through the citie vnto Westminster, where he was lodged in the kings palace, and the bishop of Winchester was lodged within the abbats lodging. On the morrow following, the maior presented the regent with a paire of balons of silver and ouer gilt, and in them a thousand marks of golde.

In a parliament at Leicester the duke of Gloucester and the bishop of Winchester were accorded and made friends. 1426
Parliament
at Leicester.

Henrie Chicheley archbishop of Canturbury, founded a college at Higham ferrers in Northamptonshire, of eight fellowes, foure clerks, and sixe quiresters. He also founded there an hospitall for poore folke, with many preferments to the said towne, which house for the poore, his brethren, Robert and William Chicheley aldermen of London, augmented with goodly legacies. College and
hospitall at
Higham
ferrers.
Ann. reg. 5.

On the euen of S. Michael the archangell in the morning, betwixt the houres of one & two of the clocke, began a terrible earthquake, with lightning and thunder, which continued the space of two houres, & was vniuersall through the world, so that men had thought y^e world as then should haue ended. The vnreasonable beasts drew to the townes with hideous noise. Also, the fowles of the ayre likewise cried out: such was the worke of God at that time, to call his people to repentance. Anearthquake
during two
houres.

John Arnold: Iohn Higham, the 28. of Septemb. Shirifs.
Iohn Reinwell, Fishmonger, the 28. of October. Maior.

This Iohn Reinwell, maior of London, gaue certaine lands or tenements to the citie of London, for the which, the same citie is bounde to pay for euer all such wards in 16.
don discharged
of fifteen.

such fifteenes as shall be granted to the king (so that it passe not thre fifteenes in one yeere) for three wards in London, to wit, Downegate ward, Billingsgate ward, and Aldgate ward.

Tower on
London bridge

This yeere, the tower at the draw bridge of London was begun by the same maior of London, who laid the first stone in the foundation.

On the Newperes day, Thomas Beawford, duke of Excester deceased at Greenwich, and was buried at St. Edmundsburie in Suffolke.

1427

The duke of Bedford, regent of France, passed the seas unto Callis, and so through Picardie into France: but ere he departed from Callis, the bishop of Winchester,

Anno reg. 6.

within the church of our Lady of Callis was created cardinall.

Duke of Glo-
cester married
Eleanor Cob-
ham.

Humfrey duke of Glocester tooke to wife Eleanor Cobham, whom before he had wantonly kept.

Shirifs.
Maior.

Henrie Frowike: Robert Otley, the 28. of Sept. John Gidney, Draper, the 28. of October.

1428

A Buton that a good widow had cherished and brought vp of almes, dwelling in White chapell parish without Aldgate, murdered the said woman in a night sleeping in her bed, and after conueyed such iewels and stufte as he might carrie, but was so pursued, that for feare he tooke a church, & there forswore the kings land, and the constables caused him to be brought to London, and so intended to haue conueyed him Westward: but so soone as he was come into the parish where before he had committed the murder, the wiues cast vpon him so much filth and ordure of the street, that notwithstanding the resistance made by the constables, they slew him there out of hand.

Murder quit
with murder.

Ann. reg. 7.

This yeere was a great fire at Baynards castle in London,

Fire at Bay-
nards castle.

Thomas

Tho. Duffehouse: Iohn Abbot the 28. of Septem. { Sherifes,
Henry Barton Skinner, the 28. of October, } Maior.

This Henry Barton Maior, deceased about Anno
1434. buried in Pauls Churchyard, before y^e Chappell Duke of York
of our Lady ouer the Charnel, vnder a faire tombe with folke escaped
an image of Alibaster, grates about with yron, but now drowning.
pulled downe, & sheds & shops builded there: he gaue to
xliii. poore householders being skimmers, euery one vi. s.
viii. d. y^e yere, & one quarter of chare coales, to euery ap-
prentise of this company xii. d. the yere, to euery sister of
all the Hospitals in and about London xii. d. To euery
leprous person in the Lazar house xii. d. the yere, and to
euery prisoner in or about London or Westminster xii. d.
the yere to the Nunnes at Romeney xx. s. &c.

The viii. of Nouember, the Duke of Norfolke was
like to haue bene drowned, passing through London
by bridge: his Barge being set vpon the piles ouerwhel-
med, so that to y^e number of thirtie persons were drown-
ed, and the Duke with other that escaped, were drawn
vp with ropes.

1429

Ann. reg. 8

William Russe Ralph Holland, the 28. of Septem. { Sherifes,
William Eastfield Mercer, the 28. of October. } Maior.

This William Russe one of the Sheriffes aforesay-
med, gaue y^e Couerfe to bell, after his owne name called
Russe, to the parish church of S. Michael, bp^s Cornhill,
to be rung nightly at viii. of the clocke, &c.

The 6. of Nouemb. R. Henry being about y^e age of 9,
yers was solenly crowned in S. Peters church of Westm.

A battel was done in Smithfield with in the list be-
fore the R. betweene 2. men of Feuersham in Kent, Ioh.
Vpton appellat, & Ioh. Downe defendat: when they
had long fought, the R. tooke vp the matter and forgate
boch parties. In a Conuocation at Powles, aneell
weight was abolished, no more to be vsed. The king
took

1430

took shipping at Dover, & laded y^e same day at Calis.
 This yere was founded the brotherhood of S. Charie,
 & S. Iohn the Euangelist within London wal, in a place
 neere unto Burismarks, betwixt Aldgate and Bishops
 gate, by W. Clyde, W. Barneby, & Ioh. Stafford Chap-
 lens or chauntry priests, for poore impotent priests, and
 therefore called the Papie, vnto whom was giuen at y^e
 foundation, the Papie house, a messuage, garden, and
 baydeplot, & the church of S. Augustine in the wall, w^{ch}
 the churchyard was to thē appointed, the Parishioners
 therof united to y^e Church of Albalowes in the wal, &c.

An. reg. 9

{ Sherifes,

{ Maior.

Walter Chertsey: Robert Large, the 28. of Sept.
 Nicholas Wotton Draper, 28. of October.

Walter Chertsey Draper, one of the Sheriffes be-
 fore named, deceased about ann. 1443. buried at S. Lau-
 rence, he gaue to the poore to be dealt peny-dole, x. li. to
 the poore of his Parish, x. li. to the poore about London,
 xl. Marks, to the mending of high wayes, xx. pound, to
 eche prison in and about London, xl. shillings, to the Ho-
 spitals, xx. pound, to poore maides marriages, xx. li. to
 the steeple and bels of Dorshill, xl. li. to glasing of the
 windowes of the Church at Ludlow, xx. Marks, to
 Radwin bridge foure Marks, to the brotherhood of the
 Skinners, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, &c.

The Lord Protector was warned of an assembly of
 certaine lewde persons to bee assembled at Abington,
 wherefore hee rode thither himselfe, and there arrested
 the Baylie of the Towne named William Mandeuill
 a Meauer, the which was appointed for a Captaine,
 who had named himselfe Iacke Sharpe of Wigmers
 land in Wales, who being examined, confessed that he
 ment to haue done many mischiefes, especially against
 priests, so that he wold haue made their heads as cheap
 as sheeps heads (that is to say) three for a penie, or as
 some

some wyte, ten for a peny: manie of his complices were taken and sent to diuers prisous. Their Captaine was drawne, hanged, and headed at Abingdon, and his head was sent to London, and set on the brydge: his o- ther fautozs were executed in diuers places. William Linwood D. of both lawes, Bishop of S. Davids dedi- cated his Comentarv vpon y constitutions provincial.

Richard Russel a Wool-man, was drawen, hanged, and quartered, for that hee would haue made Dukes and Earles at his pleasure.

John Aderle: Stephen Browne, the 28. of Septem.

John Wels Grocer, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 10
Sherifes.
Maioz.

This John Wels Maioz of London caused the Con- duice commonly called the Standard in Cheape, to be builded of his owne proper costs.

On the seventh day of December, King Henrie was Crowned in Paris in Fraunce, and shortly retur- ned into England, and came to London on the xx. day of Februarie, where he was royally receiued, all the crafts, riding in gobones of white, and redde weltes, with diuerse cognizaunces imbrodered vppon their fleeces.

Parliament.
 1433
Ann. reg. 11

John Olney: John Paddesley, the 28. of Septemb.

John Perneis Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Sherifes.
Maioz.

The Lord Picz Water drowned on the sea; and much other harmes done by tempest.

This yeere in the South-west appeared a blasing starre,

Ann. reg. 12

Thomas Chalton: John King: the 28. of Septemb.

John Brokeley Draper, the 28. of October.

Sherifes.
Maioz.

The Earle of Huntington was sent into Fraunce, where he atchieued many great enterprises.

Ann. reg. 13

Thomas Barnwel: Simon Eyre, the 28. of Sept.

Roger Otley, Grocer, the 28. of October.

1434
Sherifes.
Maioz.

Great Frost.

Though a great Frost, that lasted from the five & twentieth of November, unto the tenth of February, the Thames was so frozen, that the Marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was there landed, and carried through Kent to London.

1435

An. reg. 14.

On the fourteenth day of September at Roan in Normandy died the noble Prince, John Duke of Bedford, and Regent of France, and was after with great solemnitie buried within the Church of Notre Dame of the same Citie.

{ Sherifes.
Masor.

1436

Tho. Carworth: Robert Clopton, the 28. of Sept.
Henry Frowike Mercer, the 28. of October.

King Charles of France recovered the Citie of Paris, and at Newpeeres tide wanne the Towne of Parislew, and Saint Denis, and many other Townes and holds, expelling and murdering the English people in great number.

Caleis besieged.

The Duke of Burgogne, with 40000. Burgonias & Flemings appeared before Caleis, & there pitched his pavillions and tents, at which season was Lieutenant of Caleis Sir Iohn Ratcliffe Knight, and of the Castell was Lieutenant the Baron of Dudley: this siege endured about iii. weekes, in which season many knightly actes were done and exercised on both parties.

The Duke of Gloucester, with 500. sayles, landed at Caleis, and intended to haue giuen battell to the Flemings, but so soone as the Duke of Burgogne was ware of the great power of the Lord Protector, he fled by night: and on the next morning, the Duke of Gloucester came to land and entered the Campe of his enemies, who had left behinde them their tents, ordinance and victualles, which victualles they had shamefully spoiled, for they had purged their wombes in their firkins of Butter, and were therefore euer after of the

the Galilians called Flemminges skit a butter.

Th. Morstede surgió, Wil. Gregory, the 28. of Sep.

John Michel Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 15
 } Sherifes,
 } Maior.

This Iohn Michel Maior deceased about Anno 1441. buried in Saint Magnus, he gaue to the reliefe of poore prisoners twentie pounde, more to the redeeming of Prisoners fiftie pounde, to the Churche of Allingham in Suffolke tenne markes, and to the poore of that parish tenne markes, to the amending of fowle wayes fourtie pound, to poore maydes marriages in Bridge warde, fourtie pounde, to poore Fishmongers twentie pound, and to poore in the Countrey twentie pound, &c.

Queene Katherin late wife to Henrie the fift, and mother to R. Henry the sixth, dyed at Bermondsey, and was buried at Westminster: but being taken up againe, in the raigne of Henrie the seuenth, when he layde the foundation of his new Chappel there, shee was neuer buried since, but lyeth still aboue ground in a Coffin of boordes, behind the East end of the Quire.

The gate on London hydge with the tower vpon it, next to Southwarke, fel down, & two of the furthest Arches of the same hydge, and no man perished.

Part of London hydge fell.

Ralph L. Cromwel, erected the Colledge of Tattershall in Lincolnshire.

1437
 Tattershall Colledge.

King Henrie put downe the Maior of Norwich, sent the Aldermen, some to Linne, some to Canterburie, tooke their franchises into his hande, and appointed Iohn Welles Alderman, sometime Maior of London, to bee Warden of Norwich, who so continued eyght moneths.

Queene Iane wife to King Henrie the fourth dyed at Hauerling a Boure, and was buried at Canterburie.

*An. reg. 16**{ Sherifes.**{ Maior.*

All the Lyons in the Tower of London dyed.
 William Hales: William Chapman, the 28. of Sep.
 William Eastfield Mercer, the 28. of October.

This William Eastfield Maior, caused to bee built
 the Water Conduite in Fleetstreete of London, of
 his owne proper costs and charges.

1438

Owen Tewther foully hurting his keeper, brake out
 of Newgate, but was againe taken afterwarde: this
 Owen had priuily (as it was saide) married Queene
 Katherin late wife to Henrie the fift, and had foure chil-
 dren by her, which was not knowen, till shee was dead
 and buried.

The towne of Nantwich, in the Countie of Chester
 was pitifully consumed with fire.

Dearth of
 corne.

*Ann. reg. 17**{ Sherifes.**{ Maior.*

A great dearth of Corne, for wheate was in some
 places solde for two shillings six pence the Bu-
 shel.

Hugh Diker: Nicholas Yoo, the 28. of Septemb.
 Stephen Browne Grocer, the 28. of October.

Nicholas Yoo principall Benefactor in newe bul-
 ding the Parithe Chyrch of S. Bartholmew, by the ex-
 change in London.

Great winds.

The five and twentieth of November a great winde
 did much much harme in many places. In London it
 bare much leade of the Gray Friers Church, and al-
 most blew downe the one side of the streete called the
 Olde Change, so that the same was faine to be under-
 set with Timber.

1439

On New yeeres day a stacke of wood fell downe at
 Baynards Castle, and killed thre men: many mo were
 sore hurt. By fall of a Staire at Bedforde, where the
 furre day was kept, eightene persons were slayne, and
 many moe hurt.

This yere the Drapers in London obtined of King
 Henry

Henry the sixt, to bee a companie incorporate: Iohn Gedney was chosen to bee their first master: and their foure first Wardens, Iohn Wotton, Iohn Derby, Robert Breton, and Thomas Cooke. The armes graunted to the sayde Companie and Fraternitie incorporated, by Syr William Briggess knight, first Gattar, principall King at Armes of England, the seuenteenth yere of Henry the sixt, the 1. of March, In Blason thus: Thre Sunne beames, issuing out of thre Clowdes; of Flame, Crowned with thre Crownes Imperials of Gold, vpon a shielde of Azure.

W. Dethcke, Gattar, principall

King at armes.

Wheate was solde at London for thre shillings the bushel, Salt at thirteene shillings the quarter, & Ores at eight pence the bushell; which caused men to eate beanes, pease, and barley, moze than in a hundred yeres before.

Strumpets were sette on the Pillorie, and banished the Citie, except they ware their Ray hoodes.

Ann reg. 18
Strumpets
ware Rape
hoodes.

Philip Malpas: Robert Marshal, the 28. of Sept.

Robert Large Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.
{ Maior.

This Phillip Malpas one of the Sheriffes before named, gaue by his Testament an hundredth and five and twentie pounce to the reliefe of poore Prisoners in an about London, and euery yere for five yeres together foure hundred thirties and smockes, fourtie payre of shettes, and an hundred and fiftie golwones of Frize, to bee dealt to poore people in London. More to Paydes marriages, an hundred Markes: To mending of high wayes an hundred Markes, and to five hundred poore people in London, euery one vi. shillings eight pence. Besides, twentie Markes the yere to a

graduate, for to preach abroad in the countries, and xx. the yeere, for xx. yeeres to the three Preachers at the Spittle, the three Easter holidaies. Besides deedes of charitie in the Parithe of Saint Andrewe Undershaff, wherein hee dwelled, and was there buryed.

In a Parliament at Reading, it was ordained, that all Marchant strangers should goe to hostie with Englishmen, and to make sale of their Marchandises, and buy againe what they woulde, within the space of six monethes, giuing their hostie for euerie twentie billings woorth two pence, except the Esterlings. And that euery houtholder that was alien, should pay to the King xvi. pence the yeere, and euerie seruant alien six pence.

Others for
strangers.

1440

By Richard Wich, Vicar of Bermetworth in Essex, who had before abjured, was bzent on the xviij. of June. After whose death was great murmur among the people, for some saide hee was a good man & a holy, and put to death by malice: & some said the contrary: so that manie men and women went by night to the place where hee was bzent, and offered their money, Images of ware, and other things, making their prayers, kneeling, and kissing of the gronde, bare away with them the Ashes of his body for holie reliques, &c. This endured 8. daies, til the Mayor and Aldermen ordeined men of armes, to restraine the people, who apprehended manie, and sent them to prison, among whom was taken the Vicar of Berking Church beside the Tower, in whose Parithe all this was done, who had receiued the offering of the simple people. And to excite them to offer the more feruently to the fulfilling of his false couenture, hee had medled it with the powder of spices, and strewn them in the

the

the place where the Priest was burnt, and so the simple people were deceiued, weening the sweete saour had come of the ashes, All which the said Vicar of Berking Church confessed in prison.

The xviii. day of July the Posterne gate of London by East Smithfielde, against the Towre of London sank by night more then vii. foote into the earth.

The xii. of August, the Starre in Breadstreete, an Iune of London, was fiered by lightning, and about fifty loades of Hey burnt. The Eagle in Cheape, an house so named, was also burnt.

The first of September, John Knight a souldour, prisoner of Newgate in London, as he was led by one of the Sherifes officers, from thence toward Guild hal, sine of his fellow souldiers with their daggers drawn, came suddenly out of the Pannier Alley, and bereft him from the Officer, thrusting him into Saint Martins Lane, and so into the Church where they all claymed priuiledge of the Sanctuarie, thinking to haue remayned there; but the same day Phillip Malpas and Richard Marshall Sheriffes, came with a number of other, and by force tooke them from thence fettered fast to the Counter, and from thence chayned by the necks, sent them to Newgate, where they remayned till the third of Nouember following, at which time they were by the kings Iustice restored againe to the same Sanctuarie of Saint Martin.

Ann. reg. 19

John Sutton: William Wretinhall, the 28. of Sept.

John Paddesley goldsmith, the 28. of October,

The Duke of Poike was made Regent of France, and the fifteenth day of May the sayd Duke with the Earle of Oxford, the earle of Ewe, sir Richard Woodvile, Sir Iames of Dymonde, and many other, shipped at Poppe smouth and sayled thence into Normandy.

*Sherifs.
Maioir.*

1441

The

The five and twentieth day of November was a chalenge in armes done before King Henrie with in listes in Smithfield, betweene Sir Richard Wodvile, a Knight of Englande, and a Knight of Spaine, but the king tooke the matter into his handes after the third stroke.

Also a Combat was fought at Cotehill betweene two theeves, the appealer and defendant, the appealer had the field of the defendant within three strokes.

Roger Boltingbroke, a great Astronomer, with Thomas Southwell a Chanon of Saint Stephens Chappel at Westminster, were taken as conspirators of the kings death, for it was said, that y^e same Roger shoulde labor to consume the kings person by way of Negromancie, and the said Thomas shoulde say Masses, in the lodge of Barnesely parke beside London, vpon certain instruments, with the which the said Roger shoulde vse his craft of Negromancie, against the Faith, and was assenting to the said Roger in all his workes. And the five and twentieth day of July being Sunday, Roger Boltingbroke, wth all his instruments of Negromancie, that is to say, a Chaire painted wherein hee was wont to sitte, vpon the foure corners of which Chaire stood foure swordes, and vpon every sworde an Image of Copper hanging, with many other instruments: hee stood on a high Scaffold in Pauls Churchyard, before the Crosse, holding a Sword in his right hand, and a Scepter in his left, arrayed in a marueilous attyre, and after the Sermon was ended by master Low Bishoppe of Rochester, he abjured all Articles longing to the craft of Negromancie or misdoing to the Faith.

Eliano Cobham appoynted.

Du the Tuesday next following, Danie Eliano Cobham Duchesse of Gloucester stood by night into the

the Sanctuarie at Westminster, which caused her to be suspected of treason.

In the meane time Roger Boltingbroke was examined before the kings Counsaile, where he confessed that he wrought the said Negromancie at the stirring and procurement of the sayd Daine Elianor, to knowe what should befall of her, and to what estate she should come, whereupon she was cited to appeare before Henrie Chicheley Archbishoppe of Canterburie, Henrie Beaufort Bishoppe of Winchester Cardinall, Iohn Kempe Archbishop of Yorke Cardinal, William Ascoth Bishop of Salisbury, and other in S. Stephens Chappel at Westminster, there to answer to certaine articles of Negromancie, Witchcraft, Sorcerie, Heresie, and Treason: where when she appeared, the foresaid Roger was brought forth to witnesse against her, and said, that she was cause and first stirred him to labour in the said Art. Then she was committed to the ward of sir Iohn Steward knight, and Iohn Stanley Esquire, and other to be conueyed to the Castell of Leedes, there to remaine til 3. weekes after Michaelmasse. Shortly after a commission was directed to the Earles of Huntingdon, Stafford, and Suffolke, and to certaine Judges of both Benches, to enquire of all manner of Treasons, Sorceries and other things that might be hurtfull to the kings person, before whome the sayde Roger, and Thomas Southwel, as principals, and dame Elianor as accessarie, were indicted of treason in the Guild Hall of London.

There was taken also Margerie Gurdemaine a witch of Eye in Suffolke, whose Sorcerie and witchcraft the said Elianor had long time vled, and by her medicines & drinckes enforced the Duke of Glocester to loue her, & after to wed her, wherefore, and for cause of relapse,

Ann. reg. 20

The witch of Eye burnt.

relapse the same Witch was burnt in Smithfield, on the seuen and twentieth of October.

The xxi. of October, in the Chappel before said, before the Bishops of London Robert Gilbert, of Lincolne William Alnewike, of Norwich Thomas Brouns, the sayd Elianor appeared, and Adam Molins Clearke of the kings Counsell read certaine Articles objected against her of Sorcerie and Negromancie, whereof some she denyed, and some she graunted.

The three and twentieth of October Dame Elianor appeared againe, and witneses were brought forth and examined, and she was conuict of the sayd articles: then was it asked if she would say any thing against the witneses, whereunto she answered nay, but submitted herselfe. The seuen and twentieth day of October she abjured the Articles, and was adioyned to appeare againe the ninth of Nouember. In the meane time Thomas Southwel dyed in the Towre of London, as himselfe had prophesied that hee should neuer dye by Iustice of the Law.

Sherifs.

Mayor.

*Elianor Cob-
ham did pes-
nance.*

William Combis: Richard Rich, the 28. of Sep.

Robert Clopton Draper, the 28. of October.

The ninth of Nouember Dame Elianor appeared before the Archbisshoppe and other, in the saide Chappell, and receyued her penance which she perfourmed. On Monday the xiii. of Nouember, she came from Westminster, by water, and landed at the temple bridge, from whence with a taper of waxe of two pounce in her hand, she went through Fleetstreete, hoodlesse (saue a kercheffe) to Paules, where she offered her taper at the high Altar. On the Wednesday next she landed at the Swan in Chamisstreete, & then went through Bridgetstreete, Grace Church streete, freight to Leaden Hall, and so to Christ Church by Aldgate. On Friday she

she landed at Queene Wiue, & so went through Cheape to Saint Michaels in Cornehill, in forme aforesayd: at all which times the Maior, Sherifes, and Crafts of London, receiued her and accompanied her. This being done, she was committed to the ward of Sir Thomas Stanley, wherein she remayned during her life in the Castell of Chester, hauing perely an hundred markes assigned by her finding, whose pride, false, couetous, and lechery, were cause of her confusion.

The xiiii. of Nouember Roger Boltingbrooke, with Sir Iohn Hum Priest, and William Woodham Esquire, was arraigned in the Guild Hall of London, where the sayd Iohn and William had their Charters, only Roger Boltingbroke was condemned, and had iudgement of Sir Iohn Hody, chiefe Iustice of the Kings Bench, and the same day he was drawn from the Towre to Tiborne and there hanged and quartered: when the said Roger should suffer, he said that he was neuer guilty of any treason against the kings person, but he had presumed too farre in his cunning, whereof hee cryed God mercy: & the Iustice that gaue on him iudgement liued not long after.

A challenge was done in Smithfield within lists, before the K. by the Lord Beawse of Aragon, & Iohn Ansley Esquire of the kings house, which Ansley had the field, and at the kings hand was made knight: and the Lord Aragon offered his harnais at Windsor.

In the Moneth of August was a great fray in Fleetstreete, betweene the yong Students of the Times of Court, and the inhabitants of the same streete, which fray began in the night, and so continued the assaults and bickerings till the next day, in which season much people of the Citie was thither gathered, and diuers men on both partes slaine and many hurt, but lastly by the presence

I 442
A Combat in
Smithfield.
An. reg. 21.

presence of the Maior and Sherifes, this Fray was appeased, of which was chiefe occasioner one of Cliffords Inne named Herbotel,

{ Sherifs.
{ Maior.

Tho. Beaumont: Richard Norden, the 28. of Se.
Iohn Achirle Ironmonger, the 28. of October.

1443

Iohn Beaufort Earle of Somerset was made duke of Somerset, and Lord Talbot E. of Shrewesburie.

The steeple of Malcham holy crosse in Essex, was burnt with lightning on Candlemasse day.

The Citizens of Norwich, rose against the Priour of Christs Church, within the same Citie, and would haue fiered the Priourie: they kept the towne by strength against the Duke of Norfolke, and at his power, wherefore the King sent thither the chiefe Judge Iohn Forrescue, with the Earles of Stafford and Huntington, who indicted many Citizens, and the Priour also. The Liberties of the Citie were seysed into the Kings hand, and sir Iohn Clifton made captaine there, and many of the Citizens fled ouer the seas &c.

An. reg. 22.

{ Sherifs.
{ Maior.

Nicholas Wilford: Iohn Norman, the 28. of Sep.

Thomas Catworth Grocer, the 28. of October.

Iohn Earle of Huntington at Windsoze was made duke of Excester. Iohn Beauforde Duke of Somerset deceased, and was buried at Wimborne.

1444

The Earle of Stafford was created Duke of Buckingham, Henry Beauchampe Earle of Marwicke, Duke of Marwicke, vnto whom the king gaue the Castel of Bristow with all the apurtenances: he gaue vnto him all the Isles of Garnsey and Iernsey.

The Earle of Dorset was made Marques of Dorset, and the Earle of Suffolke, Marques of Suffolke. King Henry sent into France Ambassadors, William de la Pole Marques of Suffolke, Adam Molés bishop of Chichester and keeper of the priuy seale, sir Robert

Roos,

Roos, and other, to treat of a mariage betweene king
Henrie, & Margaret y^e kings daughter of Scicil, which
was concluded in the Citie of Colmes in Couraine.

Stephen Forster: Hugh Wich, the 28. of Sept.

Henrie Frowike Mercer, the 28. of October.

In the moneth of Nouember William de la Pole
Marques of Suffolke, wth other wth again into France
in to conduct the said Lady Margaret into England.

On Candlemas euen in diuers places of England,
was heard terrible thunders with lightning, whereby
the Church of Balboke, in Hertfordshire, the Church
of Malden in Essex, and diuers other, were sore shaken,
And the steeple of Saint Pauls in London, about two
of the clocke in the after noone, was set on fire in the
middell of the shaft, but by the labor of many wel disposed
people the same was quenched & no man perished,
The steeple of Kingstone was likewise fiered by the
same lightnings, and with the fall thereof one man
slaine, and many sore hurt.

Ladie Margaret landing at Dorchester, went thence
by water to Hampton, and rested there in a place called
Gods house: from thence shee went to the Abbey of
Eitchfield & was there wedded to king Henry, the xxi.
of April. She was receiued at the Blackheath by the
Citizens of London, ryding on horsebacke, in blew
gownes with bordered sleeves and red hoods the 28. of
May, and on the 30. of May she was crowned at West-
minster: her badge was the Daylie.

John Darby: Godfrey Filding, the 28. of Septemb.

Simon Eyre Draper, the 28. of October.

This Simon Eyre builded the Leaden hal in London
(to be a storehouse of graine & fewel for the poore of the
City,) & also a beawtifull Chappell in the East end of
the same, ouer the gate whereof he caused to be written,

Dextera

Ann. reg. 23

{ Sheriffs.

{ Maior.

1445

*Quene Mar-
garet crowned*

Ann. reg. 24

{ Sheriffs.

{ Maior.

*Leaden hall in
London built*

Ed. 1. 1347

Ed. 1. 1347

Ed. 1. 1347

It notable ex-
ample.

Dextera Domini exaltauit me, that is to say, The Lords right hand hath exalted me: Therefore he doing so notable a worke for the common weale, also left example to other Citizens comming after him, whom God likewise exalteth with such temporall blessings, that they be not vnhankefull to God, and their common weale, wherein they haue receiued them. He gaue by his testament to be distributed to all prisoners in London or within one mile of that Citty, euery one some what to relieue thei more he gaue 2000 markes, on a condition, which being not obserued, was to be distributed to maibes mariages and other deeds of charitie he also gaue 3000. Markes to the company of Dyapers in London, on condition they should within one yeece of his decease, establish and endue perpetually a Master or Marven, v. secular Priests, vi. Clarkes, and two Quiristers, to sing dayly seruice by note for euer in his Chappel of the Leaden hall: also iiii. Scholemasters, with an vther, to wit, one master with an vther for Grammer, one other master for writing, the third for song, with housing there newly made for them for euer, the master to haue for his sallarie .x. pound, euery other priest, viii. pound, euery clearke, v. pound vi. shillings viii. pence, euery quirister v. markes, euery schoolemaster, vii. pound, and the vther, v. markes. And if the dyapers refused this to doe within one yere, then the 3000. markes to remaine to the Prior and Couent of Christ Church in London with condition to endue and establish as aforesaid, within two yeres after his decease, or els if they refuse, the 3000. markes to be disposed by his executors, as they best can deuise in workes of charitie.

446
Duke of War-
wike, and king
of Wight died

Henrie Duke of Warwike, chiefe Earle of Eng-
land, Lord Spencer and Aburgaueny, King of the Isle

of

of Wight, Carnesley and Jarneley, and lord of the castle of Bistolw, died without issue, and was buried at Tewkesburie.

John David appeached his maister William Catur an armourer dwelling in S. Dunstanes parish in Fleet-street, of treason, and a day being assigned them to fight in Smithfield, the maister being well beloued, was so cherished by his friends, and plied with wine, that being therewith ouercome, was also unluckily slaine by his seruant.

Combat between a master and the seruant.

Robert Horne : Godfrey Boloine, the 28. of Sept.

John Olney, Mercer, the 28. of October.

An. reg. 25.

Bailiffs.

Custos.

The 10. of Februarye beganne a parliament at S.

Comundsbury in Suffolke, at which time all the waies

Parliament at Burie.

about the same towne were kept with armed men both day and night, so that many died with colde & waking.

Humphrey duke of Gloucester being at the castle of the Gies in Wilshire, came from thence to the parliament, and was lodged in the hospitall, where shortly after he was arrested by Iohn lord Beaumont, high constable,

The duke of Gloucester, arrested, and soone after died.

the duke of Buckingham, the duke of Somerset, and other, who appointed certaine of the kings householde to wait vpon him : but on the 24. day he died for sorow, as some said, that he might not come to his answer : he was buried at S. Albans. Two & thirtie of his principall seruants were arrested and sent to diuers prisons,

1447

and five of them were arraigned at London, and condemned, whose names were, sir Roger Chamberlaine knight, Middleton, Herbert, Arteise esquires, and Richard Nedam gentleman, which were all five drawn from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, letten downe quicke, stript naked, marked with a knife for to be quartered, and then a charter shewed for thep? liues by the parson of S. Andrewes in Wo. borne :

Five men hanged, and after pardoned.

Do

but

but the yeoman of the crowne had their liuelode, and the hangman had their clothes. Henrie Beauford cardinall of Winchester deceassed, and after him W. Wainflet prouost of Eaton, was made bishop of Winchester. The first of August died Iohn Holland duke of Excester, and was buried at S. Katherins nigh the Tower of Lodon.

An. reg. 16

*{ Shirifes.
Maior.*

William Abraham : Thomas Scot, the 28. of Sept.
Iohn Gidney, Draper, the 28. of October.

1448

This yeere during the peace betweene England & France, a knight of the English part, named sir Francis Aragonoise, tooke a towne named Fogars vpon the borders of Normandie belonging to the duke of Britaine, for the which he complained him to the French king, and he at the said dukes request sent vnto the king of England, to aske restitution of the harme. The which messengers were answered of þe kings counsell, that the deed was right displeasent vnto the king, and that sir Francis Aragon had enterprised the feat of his owne presumption. Whereupon it followed shortly after, that the French by like pollicie tooke the towne and castle of Mountallarch, and after that got all Normandie.

Ann. reg. 27

*{ Shirifs.
Maior.*

1449
Ann. reg. 28.

*{ Shirifs.
Maior.*

William Catlow : Will. Marow, the 28. of Sept.
Steuen Browne, Grocer, the 28. of October.

The citie of Roane was peelded to the French.

William Hulin : Thomas Cannings, the 28. of Sep.
Thomas Chalton, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Bishop of
Chichester
murdered.

The ninth of Januarie, Adam Molins bishop of Chichester, keeper of the kings priuie seale, through the procurement of Richard duke of Yorke, was by shipmen slaine at Portsmouth.

Blewerd
hanged.

The ninth of Februarie Thomas Thany, otherwise Blewerd, a Fuller, was taken beside Canturbury for raising a rebellion, who was hanged and quartered.

1450

William Delapole duke of Suffolke was banished
the

the land for fute peeres, to appeale the rumoz of the commons of England, who taking ship at Ipswich the third of May, sailed toward France, but was met on the sea, by a ship of war, named Nicholas of the tower, and beheaded, and his corpe was cast vp at Douer, & buried in the Charter house at Hull. This William Delapole duke of Suffolke, and Alice his wife, daughter to Tho. Chawcer, sonne to Geoffrey Chawcer the famous poet, translated & increased the manour place of Eweline in Orfordshire: they builded a new the parish church of Eweline, a comly piece of worke standing on a hill: & also hard adioyning to the West end of Eweline parish church they founded a pretie hospitall or almeshouse for ii. priests & xiii. poore men to dwell & be susteined in for euer, one of the priests to be maister of the almeshouse, the other priest a scholemaister, freely to teach the children of the tenants of the said lordship of Eweline, and other lordships pertaining to the said almeshouse, their Grammer, and either of these two priests to haue x. li. the yere. One of the xiii. poore men to be called minister, to present y^e faults of the other to the maister, to haue xvi. d. the weeke, the other xii. poore men to haue euery of the xiiii. d. the weeke. This house hath to name, Gods house, or the house of almes, vnto the which he gaue iii. manors, Ramruge in Hampshire, Conock in Wilshire, & Wersh in Buckinghamshire, with their appurtenances: they also founded the hospitall of Donnington castle.

Duke of Suffolke mured.

Gods house at new Eweline in Orfordshire.

Hospitall at Donnington castle.

In the moneth of May the commons of Kent in great numbers assembled, hauing to their captaine Iacke Cade, who named himselfe Mortimer, cousin to the duke of Yorke, against whom the king sent a great army, but by the said captaine & rebels they were discomfited, and Sir Humfrey Stafford & William his brother, with many other, slaine. After this victorie, the reuel came to

Iacke Cade captaine of the rebels in Kent.

London, entered the citie, and stroke his sword vpon London stone, saying, Now is Mortimer lord of this citie. And vpon the third day of Iuly he caused the lord Say to be brought to the Guild hall of London, there to be arreigned, and at the stauder in Chepe smote off his head : he also beheaded sir James Cromer at the Miles end. After this murder succeeded open robberie within the citie, but the maior and other perceiuing themselves neither sure of goods nor life, sent to the lord Scales keeper of the tower, who promised his aide : and Matthew Gowgh was appointed to assist the maior, who together tooke vpon them in the night to keepe the bridge, prohibiting the Kentish men to passe. The rebels hearing the bridge to be kept, ran with great force to open that passage, where betwene both parts was a sore incounter. The rebels drave the citizens from the stoopes at the bridge foot, to the draw bridge, and slew and drowned many. This conflict indured till nine of the clocke in the morning in doubtfull chance, so that both parts agreed to desist from the fight till the next day, vpon condition, that neither Londoner should passe into Southwarke, nor the Kentish men into London. Then the archbishop of Canturburie, lord chancellor, with the bishop of Winchester and other, passed into Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders, vnder the kings great seale, which they caused to be proclaimed : whereupon the whole multitude retired home. When the people were departed, the captaine fled into Sussex, and there was slaine at Hothfield, and brought to London, and there quartered. After this the king rode into Kent, where many were hanged and quartered.

This yere the commons also in diuers parts of England, as in Sussex, Wilshire, and other places, did much harme

harmeto many persons, among the which, on the 29. of June, William Ascoth bishop of Salisburie (after he had said masse at Evington) was by his owne tenantes drawn from the altat in his albe, with his stole about his necke, to the top of an hill, and there by them shamefully murthered, and after spoiled to the naked skin: they renting his bloudy shirt, tooke euery man a piece, and made boast of their wickednesse. The day before, his chariot was robbed, to the value of 10000. marks.

23th of Salisburie murthered.

Ann. reg. 29.

John Middleton: William Deere, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
Nicholas Wilford, Grocer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

Souldiers made a fray against the maioz of London the same day he tooke his charge at Westminst. at night coming fro S. Tho. of Acres, after he had bin at Paules.

fray in London against the maioz.

The duchie of Normandie was yeilded to y^e French king, by meanes of the queene & the duke of Somerset.

1451

Ann. reg. 30

Matthew Philip: Christo. Warton, the 28. of Sept. } *Shirifs.*
William Gregorie, Skinner, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

A commotion began by Richard duke of Yorke, and other, which was appeased for a time, but the malice was dissembled.

Ann. reg. 31

Richard Lee: Richard Alley, the 28. of Septemb. } *Shirifs.*
Godfrey Filding, Mercer, the 28. of October. } *Maior.*

On Bartholomew day, at the wexsling neere vnto Clearkenwell, a gentleman belonging to the prior of Saint Iohns, made a tumult, for the which, by the commandement of the maioz, he was arrested by Richard Alley, one of the shirifs, and deliuered to Paris a sergeant: but such resistance was made by partes taking, that the shiriffe was faine to craue helpe of the maioz, who with his brethren the aldermen arose from the game, and strengthened the shiriffes, and for the rescue of the sayde gentleman, one named Calleis, came out of Saint Iohns with a great strength of

archers, to resist the maior: in the which fray, a peoman of S. Iohns was slaine, and many other sore hurt: the maior himselfe escaped hardly, for his cap was smitten from his head with an arrow: but the maior with his citizens put the other to flight, sent the principall of the to Newgate, and then tooke his place againe till the games were ended, by which time the citizens had gathered themselves in great number, and fetched him home, neuer maior so strongly, nor so honorably.

Ann. reg. 32

*{ Shirifes.
Maior.*

1454

The 13. day of October, the queene at Westminster was deliuered of her first sonne, named Edward. Iohn Waldren: Thomas Cock, the 28. of Sept. Iohn Norman, Draper, the 28. of October.

Before this time the maiors, aldermen, & commoners of the citie of London, were woont all to ride to Westminster, when the maior should take his charge, but this maior was rowed thither by water: for the which & watermen made of him a song, Row the boat Norman, &c.

The ninth of March in the night, was a great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer with his wife, thre yong men and a maid were all burnt, the prisoners of Ludgate were remoued

Ann. reg. 33

*{ Shirifs.
Maior.*

*Stephen Foster
shirs charity.*

to Newgate, because they were almost smouldered. Iohn Field: William Tailer, the 28. of September, Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

This Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, maior of London, and dame Agnes his wife, builded the Southwell quadrant, adioyning to Ludgate of the citie of London, for the ease of the prisoners, free men of that citie, in Ludgate, to the end they should haue lodging and water free, without charge, as appeared by certaine verses, set on the said quadrant, thus:

Deuout soules that passe this way,
For Stephen Foster, late maior, hartily pray,

And

And dame Agnes his spouse, to God consecrate:
That of pitie this house made for Londoners in Ludgate,
So that for lodging and water, prisoners heere nought pay,
As their keepers shall answere at dreadfull doomes day.

He also gaue by his testament fortie pound to the preachers at Paules crosse, and Spittle, xx. pence the piece, so farre as that would reach: xx. li. to the repaying of London bridge towards Southwarke, v. li. to Rochester bridge, xx. li. to the church of Stanton dre'w in Somersetshire, where he was borne, and xx. li. to maids marriages there, xx. li. to pooze Fishmongers of London, and x. li. to pooze Grocers. To the lazar houses of S. Giles in the field, the Locke, and Kings land vi. li. to them of Bethlem, for foure peeres, in meat and drinke x. li. to euery prisoner in and about London, one penie. To the spittles of S. Marie without Bishops gate, Elsing within Cripple gate, Barthelnew, Smithfield, Rowncinall by Charing crosse, and S. Thomas in Southwarke 100. shillings. He was buried in S. Butolph by Billingsgate.

Twenty pence at that time would beare a mans charges from Oxford or Cambridge to London, and backe againe.

Ludgate was first made a free prison in anno 1378. Nicholas Brembar being maior. The same was confirmed in ann. 1382. Iohn Northampton being maior, by a common counsell in the Guild hall, that all free men of the citie should (for debts, trespasses, accounts, and contempes) be imprisoned in Ludgate, & for treasons, felonies and maines, to be sent prisoners to Newgate, &c. In ann. 1439. the 10 of king Henrie the sixt, Iohn Wels being maior, a court of common counsell established certaine ordinances, as William Standon & Robert Chicheley, late maiors, before had done, touching the gard and gouernement of Ludgate and other prisons, &c. Also in ann. 1463. the 3. of Edward the fourth, Matthew Philip, maior, in a common counsell, at the

request, desire and prayer of the well disposed, blessed & deuout woman, dame Agnes Foster, widow, late wife to Stephen Foster, Fishmonger, sometime maior of the same citie, for the ease, comfort & reliefe of all the poore prisoners, certaine articles were made and established. In primis, That the new worke then late edified by the same dame Agnes, for y^e enlarging of the prison of Ludgate, from thence forth to be had, reputed, and taken, as a part and parcell of the said prison of Ludgate, so that both the olde & new worke of Ludgate aforesaid, be one prison, gaole, keeping and charge for euermore, &c.

A great fray at London by the Sanctuarie men of S. Martins le grand, who issued forth, and hurt diuers citizens, but it was appeased by the maior & his brethren.

The 21. of May king Henrie taking his iourney fro Westminster to S. Albans, to meet with the duke of Yorke, the earles of Warwike and Salisburie, lodged that night at Watford, & on the morning early he came to S. Albans, with the dukes of Somerset & of Buckingham, the earles of Penbroke, Northumberland, Devonshire, Stafford, Dorset, & Wiltshire, the lords, Clifford, Sudley, barons, and Roos, with diuers knights, esquires, gentlemen, & yeomen, to the number of 2000. & more. The duke of Yorke fought there a cruell battell, in the which were slaine on the kings side, the duke of Somerset, the earle of Northumberland, the lord Clifford & many other, which being done, the duke of Yorke, the earles of Warwike & Salisburie, brought the king to London, where by a parliament the duke was made protector of the realme, the earle of Salisbury chancel-

Ann. reg. 34

Shirifes.

Major.

lor, and the earle of Warwike capitaine of Callis.

John Yong: Thomas Owlgrane, the 28. of Sept.

William Marrow, Grocer, the 28. of October.

By meanes of the queene, the duke of Yorke was discharged

charges of the protectorship. A riot was made in London agaynst the Lombards & Italians, because a Persers servant for misusing an Italian, was sent to priso.

1456

John Steward, Raph Verney, the 28. of Sept.
Thomas Canings Grocer, the 28. of October,

{ Sherifes.
Maior.

There were taken at Erith within xii. miles of London, foure great and wonderful fishes, whereof one was called *Mors Marina*, the second a Sword fish, the other two were Whales.

Ann. reg. 35

1457

Peter Brice Steward of Normandie, with a fleete of Frenchmen landed at Sandwich, and with fire and sword wasted the towne to ashes, & slew the inhabitants almost to the last man. Also Fowey in Deuonshire was spoiled by Pirates. In this yere was a great fray in the North country between the lord Egremont & the Erie of Salisburie sonnes, whereby many were maimed & slaine, but in the end the lord Egremont was take, who was by y kings counsel found in great default, & therefore condemned in great summes of money, to be paid to the Earle of Salisburie, and in the meane time committed to Newgate. Not long after this sir Thomas Percie lord Egremont, and sir Rich. Percie his brother being in Newgate, brake out of priso by night, & went to the king, the other prisoners tooke the leades of the gate & defended it a long while against the shirifes & all their officers, insomuch y they were forced to call more aide of the citizens, whereby they lastly subdued them.

Register of
Prisols.

William Edwards, Thomas Reiner, the 28. of Sep.

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

Godfrey Boleine Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

This Godfrey Boleine Maioz of London, had to wife one of the daughters and heyes of the lord Hugh of Hartfordshire, by whom he had William, who married one of the daughters and heires of Thomas Butler Earle of Dymond and lord Rochford, by whom hee had

Ann. reg. 36

Thomas

Thomas Bolein Earle of Wilshire, father to Queene Anne, wife to king H. 8.

The sayd Godfrey Bolein by his testament gaue liberally to all the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses, in, and about London, he gaue one thousand pound to bee distributed to poore householders in London, euery pere 200.li. siue peeres togither, and 200.li. to poore householders in poore townes of Norfolk.

Reginald Pecocke bishop of Chichester, abiured at Paules crosse.

1458

The Queenes
attorney slain.

The 13. of Aprill there was a great fray in Fleetestreete, betweene men of Court and the inhabitants of the same streete, in which fray the Queenes Atturney was slaine. For this fact the king committed the principall gouernours of Furniuals, Clifford and Bernardes Jure to prison in the castle of Hertford, and William Tailour Alderman of that Ward, with many other, were sent to Windsor castle the 7. of May.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

Ralph Ioseline, Rich. Medtham, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Scot Draper, the 28. of October.

Ann. reg. 37
Printing first
invented.

The Noble Science of Printing was about this time found in Germanie at Magunce by one Iohn Cuthemburgus a knight: one Conradus an Almaine brought it into Rome: William Caxton of London Mercer, brought it into England about the yeere 1471 and first practised the same in the abbey of S. Peter at Westminster, after which time it was likewise practised in the abbeyes of S. Augustine at Canterburie, S. Albons, and other monasteries of England.

1459

It rained
blood.

Ann. reg. 38

In a little towne in Bedfordshire there fell a bloudie raine, whereof the red dropes appeared in sheetes the which a woman had hanged out for to dry.

Erle of Wars
wike fought
with the Spa-
niards.

The Earle of Warwike hauing a great nauie, kept the narrow seas, and fought with the Spaniards, killed many

many of them, tooke their great vessels, with one Car-
rake of Tene, and got in them great riches.

John Plummer, John Stocker, the 28. of Sept.

William Hulin Fishmonger, the 28. of October,

{ Sherifes.
Maioi.
1460

The Carles of March, Salisbury, and Warwike,
comming from Callis with a puissant armie, met the
king at Northampton, and gaue him a strong battell,
in the end whereof, the kings host was disperfed, cha-
sed and slayne, and the king taken. Then the Duke of
Yorke made such claime to the crowne, that by consent
of a parliament he was proclaimed heire apparant.

Rich. Flemming, John Lambert, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Richard Lee Grocer, the 28. of October,

{ Shirifes.
Maioi.

Queene Margaret hauing gathered a company of
Northen men neere to a towne called Wakefield, in a
cruell fight slew Richard duke of Yorke, with his sonne
Edmund Earle of Rutland, Edmund Earle of Salis-
bury with diuers other. *Ann. reg. 39*

On Shrouetuesday the Queene with her retinue,
on Barnard heath betweene Sanridge and S. Albons,
discomfited the Earle of Warwike and the Duke of
Norfolke, and deliuered king Henry her husband.

Edward earle of March at that time in Wales, had
a great battell against the Carles of Pembroke and
Wilshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to
flight, and slew many of their people. The erle of War-
wike fled from S. Albons to the Erle of March, and al-
most all the people fell to him.

King Henry vnderstanding that the Erle of March
with a great power was comming toward London, he
with the Queene withdrew them toward the North,
and went to Yorke.

Edward Earle of March came by to London with
a mightie power of March men, accompanied with the
Earle

Earle of Marwike, the 26. day of February, where he was ioyfully receiued, and by a generall counsell was proclaimed king of England the 4. day of March, and called Edward the 4. Thus king Henry lost his kingdom when he had raigned 38. yeres, six moneths and odde dayes.

Edward Earle of March.

Annoreg. 1.

Edward Earle of March, borne at Roan, some and heire to the Duke of Yorke, about the age of 18. yeres, began his raigne the 4. day of March, by the name of Edward the 4. in the yere 1460. he was a man of noble courage and great wit: but in his time was much trouble and vniquietnesse in the realme.

*Walter Wal-
ker beheaded.*

The 12. of March, Walter Walker a Grocer, that dwelt in Cheape, for wordes touching king Edward, was beheaded in Smithfield.

1461

The same 12. day of March, king Edward rode through the Citie of London, and so tooke his iourney toward the North, where betweene Shirburne in Elmest, and Todcaster, all the North partie met him, and on Palme Sunday the 29. of March, fought a great battell betweene Towton and Sarton, in which were slayne, Henry Percie Earle of Northumberland, Iohn lord Clifford, Iohn lord Neuill, Leo lord Wels, Ranulph lord Dacre, and many other on both parties, to the number of fve and thirtie thousand seven hundred and eleuen persons, but king Edward got the field.

The Duke of Excester, the Duke of Somerset, the lord Roos, the lord Hungerford and many other, fled to Yorke to king Henry, and then they with the king, Queen,

Queene and Prince, fled toward Scotland to Bar-
wike, and so to Edenborough.

King Henry
fled into
Scotland.

King Edward went to Yorke, and then to Durham,
and when he had quieted the countrey, returned South-
ward.

The towne of Barwike was deliuered to the Scots
by king Henry the 6.

The 26. of June, the Maior of London with the Al-
dermen in Scarlet, & the Commons in greene, brought
king Edward from Lambeth to the Tower of London,
and on the 28. of June hee was crowned at Westmin-
ster with great solemnitie.

George Ireland, Iohn Locke, the 28. of Sep.

Hugh Wiche Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

The 4. of Nouember began a parliament at West-
minster, wherein king Henry, his Queene, his sonne,
and many other, were disherited of the crowne.

The 27. of March king Edward went Northward
so farre as Stamford, where hee was informed that
king Henry had procured the Frenchmen and Scots
to enter this land, in resisting whereof king Edward
sent his priuie seale through England, to mouue men to
giue him a certaine summe of monepy, which they gran-
ted liberally. The lord Fauconbridge Earle of Kent,
was appointed to keepe the seas with the lord Audley,
lord Clinton, sir Iohn Heyward, sir Rich. Walgraue,
and other, to the number of 10000. which landed in
Britaine, and wan the towne of Conquer, with the Isle
of Reth, &c. In Michaelmas Terme king Edward sate
in the Kings bench, thre dayes together in open court,
to vnderstand how his lawes were executed.

Ann. reg. 2.
1462

Wil. Hampton, Bartholomew Iames, 28. of Sep.

Thomas Cooke Draper, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

Looke more of sir Thomas Cooke in Anno 1468.

Queene

Queene Margaret wife to Henry the sixt, landed in the North, where hauing but small succour and small fortune, she was faine to take the Sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driuen to Barwicke, where she landed, but lost her ships and goods.

In December king Edward layd siege to the castles of Bamburgh, Dunstonburgh, and Alnewike. Henry Bowfort Duke of Somerset, sir Ralph Percie, and other yeelded Bamburgh, and were taken to the kings fauour.

Ann. reg. 3.
1463

About Midsummer the Scots with many French and Englishmen, laid siege to the castle of Roxham, but were forced to leaue it as they found it. The Earle of Marwicke manne the towne of Barwicke, and went into Scotland, where hee burnt Lathghnaban, Jedworth, Galowey, and many other Townes, and returned.

The Minster of Yorke and the steeple of Christs Church in Norwich were burnt.

{ Shrifet.
{ Maior.

Ann. reg. 4.
1464

Robert Basset, Thomas Muschampe, the 28. of Se.
Mathew Philip Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

In the moneth of Aprill, king Edward made great preparation against king Henry, and on S. Markes day Ralph Percie lord Hungerford, with a great power, purposing to haue distressed sir Iohn Neuil, lord Mountacute, was himselfe slaine, with many other.

The 10. of May king Henries power being at Berham, the lord Mountacute with a power came thither, and enclosed them round about. There were taken and slaine many lords that were with king Henry, but hee himselfe was fled foure dayes before into Lancashire, where he and other liued in caues full hardly unknowne more then a peere.

King Edward
married.

King Edward tooke to wife Elizabeth daughtee to
Jaquet

Jaquet duchess of Bedford, sister to the erle of S. Paule,
late wife to sir Iohn Grey, which marriage was kept se-
cret almost halfe a yeere.

The king chaunged the coine both gold and silver, Coine enhan-
ced. and ordained that the new groate weighed scantly 3. d.
and that the noble of 6 s. viii. d. should goe for 8 s. 4 d.
&c.

A great pestilence, and the Thamis ouer frozen. Pestilence.

In Michaelmas Terme were made Sergeants at Law, which held their feast in the bishop of Elies place

in Holborne, to the which feast the Maio^r of London
with the Aldermen, Shirifes and Commons of diuers
crafts being bidden, repaired: but when the Maio^r lo-
ked to be set to keepe the state in the hall as it had bene
used in all places of the Citie and liberties out of the
kings presence (vnknownen to the Sergeants and a-
gainst their wils as they sayd) the lord Gray of Ruthin
then treasurer of England was there placed, whereup-
on the Maio^r, Aldermē and Commons departed home,
and the Maio^r made all the Aldermen to dine with
him, howbeit, he and all the Citizens was greatly dis-
pleased that he was so delt with, and the new Serge-
ants and other were right sofy therfore, and had lea-
uer then much good it had not so happened.

Register of
Maio^rs.

The Maio^r of
London de-
parteth from
Sergeants
feast.

Iohn Tate, Iohn Stone Tailer, the 28. of Sept.

Shirifes.

Iohn Stone Tailer, one of the shiriffes before na-
med, gaue by his testament to all the prisons, hospitals
and lazar houses, in, and about London, and besides to
the company of the Tailors in London, two basens and
two ewers of silver, two pottle pots of silver, and two
hundred marks of money, &c.

Ralph Iosselin Draper, the 28. of Oct.

Maio^r.

Looke more for Ralph Iosselin in An. 1476.

A new coine was made, a Rose noble at 10. s. the
halfe

New coine.

halfenoble v.s. and the farthing 2.s. 6.d. an Angeler
six shillings eight pence, the half thereof three shillings
four pence.

1465

On the 26. of May Queene Elizabeth was crow-
ned at Westminster.

King Henry
taken.

King Henry was taken in Cletherwood, beside
Bungerley Whippingstons in Lancashire, by Tho. Tal-
bot sonne and heire to sir Edward Talbot of Basshall,
and Iohn Talbot his cousin of Colebry, which deceived
him being at his dinner at Waddington hall, & brought
him toward London, with his legs bound to the stirrups
where he was met by the Earle of Warwike, and are-
sted at Eildon.

{ Shirifes.

{ Maior.

Ann. reg. 6.

1466

Henry Warner, Wil. Constantine, the 28. of Sep.
Sir Ralph Verney Mercer, the 28. of October.

Queene Elizabeth was deliuered at Westminster
of a daughter also named Elizabeth, who was long af-
ter married to king Henry the 7.

{ Shirifes.

{ Maior.

Iohn Browne, Henry Brice, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Iohn Yong Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

Henry Brice one of the shirifes of London deceased,
for whom was chosen Iohn Stoeton, the 26. of Iune.

Ann. reg. 7.

1467

This sir Iohn Yong Maior of London, gaue by his
testament, to the hospitals & to the prisons in and about
London liberally, as also on the day of his Annauerlary,
meate and drinke to 100. householders, the poorest that
could be chosen, and to euery of them if hee had a wife,
20.d. if he were sole 12.d.

All the kings
gifts renoked.

A parliament at Westminster, wherein was resu-
med to the kings honour all maner of giftes that had
bene giuen from the first day he tooke possession of the
realme to that time, except certaine things then named.

Iustes in
Smithfield.

Anthonie Wooduile lord Scales iusted in Smith-
field with the Earle of the Roche called the bastard of
Burgoine,

Burgome, and had the victorie of the field. The listes were of length 120. Cassers pards, and 10. foote, and of bench 80. pards 10. foote, double barred, 5. foote betweene the barres, &c.

Divers persons Jurors in Assises falsly forsworne for rewards, were iudged that they should ride from Newgate to the pillorie in Cornhill, with miters of paper on their heads, & there to stand on the pillorie the space of one houre, and then led again to Newgate. And this iudgement was given by the Maior.

Jurors on the
Pillorie.

Tho. Stalbroke, Humfrey Henford, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Olgraue Skinner, the 28. of October.

A Parliament at Westminster, where was granted two libertees and a halfe.

{ Shirifs.
Maior.
Ann. reg. 8.

1468

Sir Thomas Cooke late Maior of London, was by one named Hawkins appeached of treason, for þ which he was sent to the Tower, and his place within London seised by the lord Riuers, & his wife and seruantes clearely put out thereof. The cause was this: The forenamed Hawkins came vpon a season vnto the sayd Sir Thomas, requesting him to lend a thousand markes vpon good suertie, whereunto he answered, that first he would know for whom it should bee, and for what intent: at length vnderstanding it should be for the vse of Queene Margaret, he answered hee had no currant wares whereof any shiftes might be made without too much losse, and therefore required Hawkins to mooue him no further in that matter, for hee intended not to deale withall: yet the sayd Hawkins exhorted him to remember what benefites he had receiued by her when she was in prosperitie, as by making him her Ward-rober, and custanner of Hampton, &c. but by no means the sayde Cooke would graunt goods nor money, although at the last the sayde Hawkins required but an

Sir Thomas
Cooke.

hundred pound, he was faine to depart without the value of a penie, and neuer came agayne to moone him, which so rested two or three yeeres after till the said Hawkins was cast in the Tower, & at length brought to the brake, called the Duke of Excesters daughter, by meane of which payne he shewed many things, amongst the which the motion was one, that he had made to Sir Thomas Cooke and accused himselfe so farre that hee was put to death: by meane of which confession the said Sir Thomas was troubled as before is shewed. After the sayd Sir Thomas had lien in the Tower from Whitsontide till about Michaelmas, in the which season many enquires were made to find him guiltie and euer quit, till one iurie by meanes of Sir Iohn Fogge endited him of treason, after which an Oyer determine was set at the Guildhall, in the which sate with the Maior, the Duke of Clarence, the Erle of Marke, the Lord Rivers, Sir Iohn Fogge, with other of the kings counsell, to the which place the sayd Thomas was brought and there arraigned vpon life & death, where he was acquitted of the sayd inditement, and had to the Counter in Breadstreet, and from thence to the kings bench. After a certaine time that he was thus acquitted, his wife gate againe the possession of her house, the which she found in an euil plighet for such seruants of the Lord Riuers and Sir Iohn Fogge, as were assigned to keepe it, made havoc of what they listed. Also at his place in Essex named Guidie hall, had bene set an other sort to keepe that place, the which destroyed his Deare in his parke, his conies and his fish without reason, & spared not brasse, pewter, bedding and all that they might carie, for the which might neuer one penie be gotten in recompence, yet could not Sir Tho. Cooke be deliuered till hee had paid 8000.li. to the king, and 800.li. to the Queene.

Simon

Simon Smith, William Hanger, the 28. of Sept.
 William Tailor Grocer, the 28. of October.
 This W. Tailor deceased anno 1463 buried in St.
 Mary's church, gave to the city of London certain re-
 ments for the wherby the City is bound to pay for e-
 very fiftene granted to the king, for all such
 houses in Crompton's street, & in the street at 12.
 a piece of money, which house and householder, as of his
 John Coniers knight, Robert Hild, who had
 moche of the Robin of Reddale and other gathered an-
 holl of 20000. men in the North, against whom King
 Edw. sent W. Herbert late made Earl of Pembroke,
 with 1800. Welchmen, & Humfray Scalford of South-
 Wales, late made Earl of Devon, with 6000. good ar-
 chers, which two Earles falling out for lodging in the
 towne of Banbury, Humfray Scalford departed with his
 powder, wherby W. Herbert and Rich. Herbert his bro-
 ther were overcome and taken by the of the Welchmen, and
 5000. of the Welchmen slaine in a place called Dene
 more, nere to the towne of Cogecote, three miles from
 Banbury, the 16. of July.
 Rich. Woodville lord Rivers, with John his sonne,
 were taken in the forest of Dene, & brought to North-
 ampton, where they with sir W. Herbert and Rich. his
 brother, were all four beheaded by the commandement
 of the Duke of Clarence, the earle of Warwick. Tho.
 Herbert was slain at Barnow, Humfray Scalford was by
 the commons taken at Bridgewater & beheaded. King
 Edward was taken at Ulney a village beside North-
 ampton, by the archbishop of York, & brought to Calais
 in the castle, and thence to Doke, from whence by false
 promises he escaped and came to London.
 Rich. Gardiner, Rob. Drope the 28. of Sept.
 Rich. Lee Grocer, the 28. of October.

f. Skipped
Maioir.
Condmainer.
Street and par-
ged of fiftene.
Ann. reg. 9.

1469
 Robert of
 Reddale,

Cogecote field.

Grado B. C.
 in England
 was a king of
 Sharneston
 Anno 1469

Anno reg. 20

1470

1470

1470

1470

1470

1471

1471

1471

1471

The lord Willoughby Rich. lord Wels. sir Rob. his
 for. Tho. De la Band. sir Tho. Dimoke the kings
 champions drave out of Lincolnshire sir Thomas Burgh
 a knight of the king's house, pulled downe his place, and
 tooke all his goods and cattels, and with 30000. of the
 commons tried king Henry. King Edward gave lord
 Wels his pardon, and sent for him, and having him in
 custodie, commaunded him vpon paine of death to cause
 the Lincolnshire men to lay downe their hostie, and so he
 wrote, but all in vaine. Whereupon the lord Wels be-
 came cut off. King Edward sent the Lincolnshire men with
 his ordinance, Sir Rob. Wels, sir Tho. De la Band, & sir
 Tho. Dimoke were taken and beheaded before Som-
 erset, the lord Willoughby was beheaded at Danc-
 ster. The Duke of Clarence and the Earle of Mar-
 wake fled into France, where they made a marriage be-
 tweene prince Edward sonne to king Henry the first,
 and one of the Earle of Marwake's daughters. After
 marriage was concluded, that king Henry should raigne
 agayne, and Prince Edward after him, and for lacke
 of their heyres, George Duke of Clarence and his
 heyres.

George Duke of Clarence, Jasper Earle of Pen-
 brooke, Richard Earle of Marwake, the Earle of Ox-
 ford with the bastard Fawconbridge and many other
 arrived at Plymouth, and another force at Dart-
 mouth, of whom the Earle of Pembroke went into
 Wales, the other toward Exeter, proclaiming in the
 name of king Henry that all men should bee ready to
 assist the sayd lordes agaynst king Edward. Also on the
 Sunday next after the feast of S. Michael the Arch-
 gell, Doctor Godard preaching at Pauls crosse, de-
 clared by divers arguments that Henry was true and
 lawfull king of England, and not king Edward.

D. Godard
 preached at
 Pauls crosse
 against king
 Edward.

1471

1471

over

over the marches Mowbray who had gathered a five thousand men in King Edwards name, took part with the Earle of Warwick his brother. Whereof when King Edward understood, he fled from his house besides Nottingham, and the thirtieth of October, he with the lord Rivers, lord Hastings, the lord Say and other to the number of seven or eight, took ship at Wain, and sailed toward the Duke of Burgoyne his brother in law.

King Edward fled beyond the seas.

The Queene had written secretly to William de Winton, and there took Sanctuary.

The Queene tooke Sanctuary at Winton. Kentishmen robbed the Flemings, and chased them out of London.

The Kentishmen had assembled themselves in great companies, and so had come to the outer part of the Citie of London, as to Marston, St. Bartholomew, Southwarke, and other the suburbs, and many of them were entered the Citie, where they robbed the Flemings at Blanchapelon, and other places, making them to flee out of the Citie with lord Winton.

On Wednesday following the Tower of London was yielded to the Duke and his brethren the Kentishmen, who forthwith entered the Tower, and delivered King Henry of his imprisonment, and lodged him in the kings lodging.

The Tower of London yielded to the Duke of London.

On the first day of October the Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwick, the Archbishop of Yorke, the lord of Saint Johns, with other, entered the Tower of London, and King Henry being there, they elected him to be their lawful king, and forthwith rode with him through London to the bishops palace, where he reigned till the 13. of October, on which day he was proclaimed crowned in Pauls church, and King Edward was proclaimed usurper of the crowne.

The Duke of Clarence, the Earle of Warwick, the Archbishop of Yorke, the lord of Saint Johns, with other, entered the Tower of London.

John Crosby, John Ward, the 28. of Sept.

Shirifer. Mayor.

Sir John Stockton Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

King Edward comming to London, by M. Vriswike the Recorder's meanes and others, entered into the bishop of Londons palace by a posterne, and there tooke king Henry.

The Earle of Marwike, the Duke of Excester, the marques Mountacure, and the erle of Oxford with many knights, came with their host toward Barne, where king Edward tooke king Henry with him, and pre-occupied the towne of Barne all the night. And in the morning being Easter day, and the 14. of Aprill, they fought in a churche mill from foure of the clocke till ten, and bluers times the Earle of Marwikes men supposed that they had got the victorie of the field, but it happened that the Earle of Oxford fled with eight hundred men.

The Marques Mountacure was priuily agreed with king Edward, and had gotten on his liverie, but one of the Earle of Marwikes men fell upon him and killed him.

The erle of Marwike seeing all this, leapt on a horse to flee, and coming to a wood where was no passage, one of king Edwards men came to him, killed him, and spoiled him to the naked skin.

The lord Cromwell sonne and heire to the Earle of Essex, the lord Barnes sonne and heire to the lord Say, were slayne on king Edwards partie, and on both parties to the number of foure thousand, which were buried on the same playne, where after a chapel was builded, and a tuft of trees planted about it, half a mile North of from Barne towne.

The morow after Easter day, were the bodies of the Earle of Marwike, and the Marques Mountacure laid naked in Paules Church in London, that all men might see them: king Henry with the Archbishop of

Doke were sent to the Tower of London.

Battell at
Cewkesburie.

At this time Queene Margaret and prince Edward her saine landed with their French Raue at Weymouth, and so came to Excester, from thence to Cewkesburie, and pitched his field by Seuerne. Edward the 4. being come from London, fought with prince Edward at Cewkesburie, on the fourth of May, tooke Queene Margaret prisoner with Prince Edward her saine, whom cruelly hee smote on the face with his gauntlet, and after his seruantes slew him. Edmund duke of Somersset, & sir Hugh Courtney fled from prince Edward and lost him the field.

Thomas the
bastard.

The xiiii. day of May Thomas the bastard of Fawconbridge, with a riotous company of souldiers, and other of Essex and Kent, came to London, where being denied passage through the Citie, he set upon Bishopgate, Aldgate, London bridge, &c. along the Thames side, shooting artilleries and gunnes into the Citie, fiered the Suburbes, and burnt more then 60. houses, wanne the Bulwarkes at Aldgate, and entered the Citie, but the Portcullis being let downe, such as had entred were wayne, and then the citizens pursued the rest as farre as Stratford and Blacke wall, slaying many, and tooke many prisoners.

12. Aldermen
and the Recorder made
knights.

The 21. of May king Edward came to London with 30000. men. The Mayor, Aldermen, and other worshipfull Citizens met the king on the way one mile without the Citie, to wit, betwene Dogsdene and Shordich, where they honourably receiued him, and he forthwith at the first meeting in the high way made these knights of Aldermen, sir John Stodton Mayor, sir Ralph Verney, sir Richard Lee, sir John Yong, sir William Tallor, sir George Ireland, sir William Stockar, sir Mathew Philips,

Philips, sir William Hampton, sir Thomas Stalbroke, sir John Croscbie, sir Barthelmew Iames, sir T. of Richard Yrswike recorder of London, and thus king Edward rewarded them for their good seruice done to him, and had seruice done to good king Henrie the sixt, who the same night was cruelly murdered in the Tower of London: and on the next morrow brought to S. Pauls church in London, in an open coffin, bare faced, where he hied, and stood for all beholders: from whence he was conveyed to the Blache friers, and from thence to Chertsey abbey in Surrey by a boat, where he was then buried, and since remoued to Windsor, where he was buried, and rested for a time, &c.

The foure and twentieth of May king Edward with his host rode through Kent to Canturburie, and so to Sandwich, where bastard Faulconbridge submitted himselfe & all his to king Edward, and yielded to him sixe and fiftie shippes, great and small, which had bene vnder his leading, wherupon king Edward pardoned him, made him knight, and viceadmirall of the sea. The lord Denham, and sir Iohn Fog, with others were left in Kent, to sit in iudgement of the rebels, wherof were great number punished by the purlle: Nicholas Faunt maior of Canturburie, with other, were hanged, and headed there.

The first of Iuly Edward the sonne of king Edward, was made prince of Wales, duke of Lancaster, & earle of Cornewall.

In September Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge was taken at Southhampton, and beheaded at the castle of Widleham in Wokeshire, his head was set on London bridge.

Thomas the
bastard lost
his head.

John Allein: Iohn Shelley, the 28. of September.
William Edward, Grocer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.
{ Maior.

The

An.reg. 12

1472

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

The earle of Oxford was sent prisoner to Calles where he remained so long as this king reigned. In all which time the lady his wife might neuer come to him, or had any thing to liue vpon, but what people of they charities would giue her, or what she got by her needle.

John Broune : Thomas Bledlow, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Will. Hampton, Fishmonger, the 28. of Octob.

Ann.reg. 13

1473

{ Shirifs.
Maior.

This maior corrected strumpets, and caused them to ride about the citie with red hoodes vpon their heads, and after banished them the citie for euer. He also caused a paire of stocks to be set in euery ward of London.

Will. Stocker : Robert Ballisdon, the 28. of Sept.
John Tate, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Ann.reg. 14

1474

{ Shirifs.
Maior.

The duke of Excester was found dead in the leabe-tweene Douer and Calles, but how he came there, the certaintie could not be knowne. This yeere was one John surnamed Goose, burnt on the Tower hill.

Edmund Shaw : Thomas Hill, the 28. of Septemb.
Robert Drope, Draper, the 28. of October.

An.reg. 15

1475

This Robert Drope, maior of London, enlarged the cesterne of the conduit commonly called the Tunt vpon Cornehill, with an East end, caskeling the same with stone, in comely maner. He also by his testament, being interred in the quire of S. Michaels church vpon Cornehill, gaue to poore maids marriages of that ward x. li. and to the poore people of that ward x. l. 300. shires and smocks to the poore. xvi. li. to be dealt penie dole, and x. li. to buy 100. gownes to be giuen to poore men. To pylons he gaue xii. li. to lazar houses iiii. li. to six of his company that should beare him to church, euery one of them a silver spoone. To the reparation of S. Peters at Westminster xx. li. & to the couent there x. li. His house vpon Cornehill to be solde, and the price thereof to be bestowed on the high wayes, in repairing of them, &c.

Ioane

Joane his wife, afterward Vicecomitis Lisle, was also buried by her first husband Robert Drope, in the same tombe, which also was used as our Lords sepulchre at Easter, in the parish church of S. Michael upon Cornhill, unto the which church she gave xli. to be bestowed in garnishing thereof.

Hugh Britte: Rob. Colwich, Tailor, the 28. of Sep.
Robert Basser, Sailer, the 28. of October.

Robert Colwich, Tailor, one of the Shirifs before named (amongst other his works of charitie) gave to the fraternity of S. John Baptist, of his company of Tailors in London two halons of silver with his armes in the hiltome, and to the yeomanry lxxi. s. viii. d.

This mayer did sharpe correction upon Bakers, for making of light bread, he caused divers of them to be set on the pillorie in Cornhill. And also one Agnes Daine, a butter wife, for selling of butter, new & olde mingled together, being first trapped with butterdishes, was then set on the pillorie.

Richard Rayson, William Horne, the 28. of Sept.
Ralph Isceline, Draper, the 28. of October.

This Richard Rayson, one of the Shirifs of London, appointed by his testament, that if any man, woman, or child, could allege to have bene wronged by him, or any other for him, or to have bought of him any untrue ware, his executors should recompence them to the uttermost. He gave to the prisoners in and about London xl. li. To the hospitals x. marks. To the lazar houses xvi. s. viii. d. To benevolence to the poore xx. l. to the high wayes xx. li. Toward the water conduits pipes xx. li. and to poore maidens marriages 340. li. More, his executors, after his decease, builded one large house before the charnell and chapell of S. Edmund the bishop, and Marie Magdalen in the church yerde of Saint Marie hospitall

Shirifs.
Maioir.

Ann. reg. 16
1476

Agnes Daine
set on the
pillorie

Shirifs.
Maioir.

hospital without Bishops gate of London, wherein the mayor and his brethren the aldermen did sit & hear the sermons in the Easter holydays, as appeared by an inscription on the front of the same house: Pray for the soules of *Richard Rawson*, late Merchant and Alderman of London, and *Isabell* his wife, of whose goods this worke was made and founded. *Anno Dom. 1488*

Part of London wall now builded.

Bishops gate new builded.

An. reg. 17
1477

Burdet for a word spoken beheaded.

By the diligence of this mayor the wall about London was new made betwixt Aldgate and some what beyond Cripple gate towards Aldersgate. He caused the Hoore field to be searched for clay, and the byschet to be made and burnt there. He also caused chalk to be brought out of Kent, and in the same Hoore field to be burnt into lime for the furtherance of that worke. The mayor with his company of the Duncers made all the betwixt Bishops gate and Alhallowes church to the same wall, Bishops gate it selfe being new builded by the merchants & liverymen of the Southward, from Alhallowes church toward Hoore gate, a great part of the same wall was builded of the goods, and by the recutors of sir John Crosseby, late alderman of London, as may appeare by his armes in two places of the same wall fixed. The company of Schinners made that part of the wall betwene Aldgate and Curtes marks, towards Bishops gate, as may appeare by their armes in three places fixed. The other companies of the citie made the other deale of the said wall, which was a great worke to be done in but yere. *Anno. 1477*
Thomas Burdet an esquire of Artois in Normandy, squire to sir Nicholas Burdet (who was great butler of Normandy in Henric the sixt tyme) was beheaded for a word spoken in this sort: King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thomas Burdets parke at Artois, and sir to many of his peare, amongst the which one was a white

a white bucks, wherof Thomas Burdet made great account, and therfore when he understood therof, he wished the bucks head in his bellie that moued the king to kill it. Which tale being tolde to the king, Burdet was apprehended and accused of treason, for wishing the bucks head, bones and all in the kings bellie: he was condemned, dealed from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there beheaded, and then buried in the Grayfriars church at London.

Henrie Collet: Iohn Stocker, the 28. of Septemb.

Shirifs.

Humfrey Heisford, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

Mayor.

King Edward solemnized the matrimoniall feast of his sonne the duke of Yorke, and lady Anne, daughter and sole heire to Iohn, duke of Norfolk.

The 16. day of Ianuarie beganne a parliament at Westminster, wher George, duke of Clarence, king Edwards brother was arraigned of treason: and the 11. of March, after he had offered his owne masse penie in the Tower of London, made his end in a vessel of maluesey, and after buried at Tewkesburie by his wife, sometime daughter to the earle of Marlike, whiche being with childe, died of poison but a litle before him.

Duke of Clarence murdered.

Ann. reg. 18

1478

Robert Harding: Robert Byfield, the 28. of Sept.

Shirifs.

Richard Gardiner, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Mayor.

This Robert Harding, Goldsmith, one of the shirifs before named, deceasing about anno 1515. gaue to the new building of the steeple of S. Marie Bow in Cheape

Ann. reg. 19

1479

xl. li. to mending of high wayes xxx. li. to the Goldsmiths two cuppes of silver of the price of xx. li. &c. This Richard Gardiner by his testament gaue liberally to all the hospitals, and Lazar houses in and about London, as also to the preachers at the Spittle & Pauls crosse, to poore people in London xx. marks, & x. marks to poore in Essex, to the prisoners about London x. li. to

scholars

scholars in Oxford & Cambridge, which marks to many marriages, and an hundred pound to the building up of a void place on London bridge, besides xli. to the repairing of high wayes.

An. reg. 19

1479

This yere was a great mortalitie & death of the pestilence, not onely in London, but in divers parts of the realme, which began in the latter end of September in the yere last before passed, and continued all this yere till the beginning of November, which was about xxiij. moneths.

This yere the maior of London being in Paules kitching in his deuotions at S. Erkenwalds shute, Robert Byford one of the shirifs, vnadvisedly, kneeled downe nigh vnto the maior, wherof afterwarde the maior charged him to haue done more then he oughted him, but the shirife answering subboynely, would not acknowledge to haue committed any offence, for the which he was afterwarde by a court of aldermen fined at fiftie pound to be paid toward the reparations of the conduits in London, which was truly paid.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.

Thomas Illam: John Ward, the 28. of September in Sir Bartholmew Iames, Draper, the 28. of October.

This Thomas Illam one of the shirifs last before named, newly builded the great conduit in Cheape, of his owne charges.

Also John Ward, Grocer, deceasing about an. xv. was buried in the cloister of Paules, gaue to the spittles & hospital houses, &c. to poore maids marriages xli. to the poore of his ward: & to the mending of high wayes l. li. and to the preachers at Paules churche, and the Spittle xli. li. iii. s. the piece, so farre as that twelue berseme.

This yere died John Dane the Mayor, Mercer of London, who gaue to poore scholars xli. s. to schollers in Oxford

ford

for Cambridge, that studie diuinitie, to be preachers
of the word of God 100. li. To the hospitals in & about
London lxxii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to the prisoners xxiii. li. to
poore householders in London and the suburbs 200. li.
To poore of small towne abroad in the countreies lx. li.
to poore maids marriages lxxvi. li. Towards surgerie
to be ministred to þ poore of the hospitals xxv. li. More,
to 4. scholars studying diuinitie xl. li. Item, on his mind
day a thousande poore people to haue provided meate
and drinke sufficient for one meale, and the ouerplus
that shall remaine, they being satisfied, all to be deliue-
red and giuen to the said poore people, and euery one of
them one penie in money.

The 22. day of Februarie, were five notable theeves *Ann. reg. 20*
put to death, for robbing the church called S. Martins le *1480*
grand in London, and other places, three of them were
mawen to the Tower hill, hanged and burnt, the other
two were pressed to death.

Thomas Daniel: William Bacon, the 28. of Sept. *Shirif.*
John Browne, Mercer, the 28. of October. *Mayor.*

William Bacon, Haberdasher, deceased in anno
1492. buried in S. Butolphs at Billings gate, he gaue
to the prisons iiii. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the spittles liii. s.
iii. d. &c.

This sir John Browne deceased about anno 1497.
was buried at S. Marie Magdalens in Dilke street, he
gaue to the prisons, hospitals, and lazar houses, to poore
maids marriages, to high wayes, to poore scholars in
the vniuersities, and to the Mercers, twentie markes
for a iewel, as more plainelie shall be shewed in anno
1514.

King Edward required great summes of money to
be lent him, the citizens of London granted him 5000.
marks, which was lesse of the 25. wards, which 5000.
marks

Ann. reg. 21
1481

marks was cruelly repayed againe in the next yeere following.

An house on London bridge called the Common siege of priuie, fel downe into the Thames, wherethrough five persons were then drowned.

{ *Shirifes.*
Maioz.

Robert Tate : William Wiking, the 28. of Sept.
William Harriot, Draper, the 28. of October.

This William Harriot, maioz of London, gaue by his testament, to the mending of high wayes about London p. li. to the making of two fomerels of lours to the Guild hal of London, & glasing therof p. li. To the Drapers two pots of siluer and gilt, and to the Sheremans standing cuppe with a couer siluer and gilt.

William Wiking one of the shirifs of London, deceased : in whose place was chosen Richard Chawne, on the first of Februarie.

Ann. reg. 22
1482

King Edward
banqueted the
maioz and aldermen of
London.

King Edward so greatly favored this maioz, that he tooke him, with certaine of his brethren the aldermen, and commons of the citie of London into the forrest of Maltham, where was ordeined for the a pleasant lodge of greene boughes, in the which lodge they dined, with great cheere, and the king would not go to dinner till he saw them serued. After dinner they went on hunting with the king, and slew many deare, as well red as fallow, wherof the king gaue vnto the maioz and his company good plentie, and sent vnto the lady maiorelle and her sisters the aldermens wiues, two harts, sixe bucks, and a tunne of wine to make them merrie with, which was eaten in the Drapers hall.

{ *Shirifes.*
Maioz.

William White, Iohn Mathew, the 28. of Septem.
Edmond Shaw, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This Edmond Shaw, Goldsmith, maioz of London, gaue by his testament to the poore of the citie p. li. to the mending of high wayes p. li. li. to euery prison in
and

and about London, xx shillings, to the poore householders of Creplegateward v. pound in money, and v. pound in coles, to maids mariages xx. li. to poore people, CC. party golunes of frieze, halfe whie, halfe blacke or gray, and xii. d. to every one in money, xl. Markes towarde building of the steeple of Bottrom in Cheshire, to three poore men goldsmiths xiiii. pence the weeke for ever, to a gramer schole in Scapford, x. li. And because the goldsmiths of London had builded y^e wal of Londons Creplegate westward, he appointed his executors with the cost of 400. markes, and the stufte of the old gate called Creples gate to build y^e same gate anew, & his armes, and the goldsmithes armes to be set on the sayde gate, he appointed xvi. rings of gold to be made, and in them to be grauen, the well of merrie, the well of euerlasting life, and other images, like as Iohn Shaw, and other had devised, and those rings to be giuen to his sons whom he had named, &c. This Creples gate in olde time had bene a prison, wherewnto such citizens & other as were arrested for debt or like trespasses, were committed, as they be now to the Counters, as may appeare by a writ of king Edward the seconde: in these wordes.

Rex vic' London salutem ex gravi querela capti & detenti in prifona nostra de Creplegate pro x. li. quas coram Radulpho Sarwico, tunc custode Cinitatis nostra London, & I. de Blackwel cuius recognitum debitorum, &c.

King Edward helde his Christmasse at Eleham and kept his estate.

After, king Edward fell sicke, and ended his life at Westminster the ix. day of April, Anno Dom. 1483. *An. reg. 2. 1483*
when hee had reigned xxii. yeeres, one moneth and odde dayes. He was honourably buried at Windsor: he left issue, Edward the Prince, & Richard D. of Yorke, and

five daughters, Elizabeth that after was Queene, Cicely, Anne, that married Lord Hawarde, Katherine, and Briger, that afterward became a Nun at Dertford.

King Edward the fifth.



Edward the fifth, sonne to Edward the fourth, about the age of xiii. yerres, beganne his raigne, the ix. of April, in the yere of our Lord, 1481. which Prince raigned a small time eyther in pleasure or libertie, for his vnnaturall vnkle Richard duke of Gloucester, within 3. moneths deppined him not only of his crowne & kingdome, but also of his life. For the farther declaration wherof, I refer the readers of this abridgemēt to sir Thomas Mores his work of that matter set downe at large, as ye may read in my larger Chronicle. This Ed. raigning two moneths and xi. dayes was murdered, in a place vnknoen.

King Richard the third.

1483
Ann. reg. 1.



Richard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, though many cruel deeds obteyned to be proclaimed king on the 22. day of June, in the yere 1483. First to compasse his wicked and deuillish purpose, he put to death those Noble men which he thought would not consent to his mind, the other he corrupted with rich gifts, then hee wrested from the Queene Elizabeth (being then in the Sanctuarie at Westminster) Richard her younger son and brother to the Prince. Thirdly, he caused to bee published

published at Paules Crosse, that Edward the fourth his elder brother was not rightly begotten of his mother, but by adultery, and therefore neither he nor his children had right to the crowne, but that of right it apperteyned vnto him. Fourthly, hee caused the Duke of Buckingham in the Guild Hall of London, by an eloquent oration, to perswade the people to chuse him to be their king, and to cry king Richard 3e. The fourth day of June he came to the Towre by water, and on the vi. day of June he was crowned at Westminster.

After this were taken for rebels against the king, Robert Ruffe sergeant of London, William Dany pardonier, John Smith groome of king Edwards stirrope, and Stephen Ireland wardrober in the Towre, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Brutaine to the Carles of Richmond, and of Denbroke, and also that they minded to haue Golne out of the Towre Prince Edward and his brother, for the which they were draynen from Westminster to the Towre hill, and there all foure beheaded.

King Richard taking his iourney toward Gloucester, brake his mind to James Tiroll, concerning his nephews how they might be dispatched, and finding the said Tiroll to his purpose, on the morrow sent him with letters to Brakenbery, Lieutenant of the Towre, by the which he was commanded to deliuer to the said James Tiroll all the keyes of the Towre for a night, to the end hee might there accomplish the kings pleasure: after which letters deliuered and the keyes receiued, by the aduice of the sayd Tiroll, the yong Prince Edward with his brother Richard, were about midnight smothered in their beds, by the hands of Myles Forest, and John Dighton, who buried them at the staire foote, vnder an heape of stones, whose bodies were since remooued

and buried in a place unknown.

*{ Shirifs.
Maiores.*

Thomas Norland: William Martin, the 28. of Sep.
Robert Bylison: Haberdasher, the 28. of Octob.

This Robert Bylison Mayor of London, by his testament gaue liberally to al the hospitals, lazer houses and prisons in & about London; he gaue to the poore of his company, & to y^e poore of S. Austins by Pauls, where he was a parishioner, xx. quarters of charcole, euery yere, for xx. yeeres after his decease.

Grudge began betweene king Richard & his deare friend the D. of Buckingham, in so much that the duke conspired with diuers noble men against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as rightfull heire to the crowne, which Henry, had fled into Britaine, fearing the crueltie of Edward the fourth, for which conspiracie the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded.

The xxx. of December was a great fire at Leaden Hall in London, where though was burnt much housing, and all the stocks for gunnes and other like provision belonging vnto the City.

1484

*An. reg. 2.
King Henry
the sixt remo-
ued to Winds-
fore.*

This yeere king Richard began the high Towre at Westminster, which remaineth yet unfinished. Also he caused the body of king Henry the sixt to bee remo- ued from Chertsey Abbey in Surrey, and to be buried at Windsor.

Sherifs.

Richard Chester: Thomas Britaine, the 28. of Sep.
Ralph Austrey, the 6. Februarie.

Maiores.

Tho. Hil Grocer, the 28. of Oct. of whose goods the conduit in Grasse street was builded & made, W. Stocker draper, the 24. of Septemb. in anno 1485; John Ward Grocer, the 29. of September.

*Collingborne
executed.*

William Collingborne made a rime of three of king Richards Counsellors, he Lord Louell, Sir Richard Ratcliffe,

Ratcliffe, and sir William Catesby, which was this.

The Ratte, the Catte, and Louell our dogge,
Rule all England vnder an hogge.

For the which, the said Colingborne was drawen from Westminster, to the Towne of London and there on the hill hanged, headed and quartered.

Queene Anne departed out of this life, & was wth due solēnitie buried at Westminster. Sir Roger Clifford knight & one Fortescue, were drawen through London, & at S. Martins le grand, sir Roger would haue brokē from the Sherifs, & taken sanctuary, but the Sherifs tooke him againe and had him to the towne hill, where he was beheaded, and Fortescue had his pardon.

Annoreg. 3.

Henry E. of Richmond, the E. of Penbroke his vn-
cle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other knights & E-
squites, with a smal company of Frenchmen landed at
Milford Hauen nigh vnto Penbroke, on the vi. of Au-
gust, whose comming when it was heard of in Wales,
diuers noble men with their retinue, gathered to them a
great number, and then marching against king Ri-
chard, at a village called Bosworth, neere vnto the
towne of Leicester, he met with his enemies on the 22.
of August, where betweene them for the space of two
houres and more, was foughten a sharpe battel, in con-
clusion whereof, king Richard with diuers other
was slayne, and his whole power ouercome. When
Earle Henry had thus obtayned the victorie, he ren-
ded thanks to God, and after to his souldiours, for
their fidelitie: then the people cryed King Henry,
King Henry.

When the Lorde Stanley sawe the good will
of the people, hee tooke the Crowne of King Ri-
chard, which was found amongst the spoyle in the
felde,

helde, and set it on the Charles head, as though hee had bene elected king by the voyce of the people.

After this, the whole campe remoued to the towne of Leicester, where he rested two dayes. In the meane season, the dead corps of king Richard was as shamefully caried to the towne of Leicester, as hee gorgeously the day before with pompe departed out of the same towne: for his body was naked to the skinne, (not so much as one clothe about him) trussed behind a Pursuant of armes, like a hogge or calfe, the head and armes hanging on the one side of the horse, and the legges on the other side, and all sprinkled with myze and blood, was brought to the Grey Friars Church within the towne, and there homely buried, when hee had reigned two yeres, two moneths, and one day.

Henrie Earle of Richmond.

Ann. reg. 1



Henrie the seventh, borne in Penbroke Castell, began his raigne the xxiij. of August, in the yeere of our Lorde God 1485. He was a Prince of maruellous wisdome, policie, iustice, temperance & grauitie, & notwithstanding many and great occasions of trouble and war, he kept his realme in right good order, for the which hee was greatly reuerenced of forraigne Princes.

*Parson of
Saint Mills
heere burnt*

On the forenamed xxiij. of August, was a great fire in Breadstreete of London, in the which fire, was burnt the Parson of Saint Mildreds, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

King Henrie, before his departure from Leicester, sent sir Robert Willoughby knight, to the Manour of Sherehuton

Sherebutton in Dorsetshire, for Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwike, sonne and heire to George Duke of Clarence, then being of the age of fifteene yeeres, and sent him vp to the Towne of London, where hee was put vnder sure custody.

In the meane season the King remoued towards London, and when he had approched the Citie, on the 27. of August, the Maior, magistrates, and companies, all clothed in violet, mette him at Shoredich, and with great pompe conueyed him through the Citie to Saint Paules Church, where he offered his three standards, the first of Saint George, the second a red Dragon, the third a duri Colwe: after his prayers saide and *Te Deum* sung, he departed to the Bishops Pallace, where he sojourned a season.

The sweating sicknes began the one and twentieth of September, and continued till the end of October: of the which sicknesse, a wonderfull number died, and in London besides other, dyed Thomas Hill Maior, in whose place was chosen William Stocker, who likewise deceased about seuen dayes after, in which space departed other foure Aldermen, Thomas Ham, Richard Rawson, Thomas Norland, and Iohn Stocker, and then was chosen Maior, Iohn Ward, who continued till the feast of Simon and Iude.

Three Maiors
of London in
one yere.

Thomas Hill Maior of London, late deceased, as before is shewed, by his Testament gaue to be distributed to poore people in p^{r} xxv. wards of London, xxv . pound. To euery prison in & about London, x . li. and xx . li. to be bestowed in shirts & smocks, these to be giuen to poore people, and xx . li. for frieze to make gownes and coates to bee giuen to the like poore, xx . pound to bee dealt to them in Coles, in foure yeeres, x l. Markes to bee bestowed on Herrings, whit and redde, liii. shillings iiii.

pence the yere, for x. yerres together, these herryngs to be giuen to the pooze in the Lent season, xx. Markes toward the high wayes without Aldgate of London, and one hundred markes towards the conueyance of water to a Setherne, castellated in Grasse streete of London, &c.

{ Sheriffs.
{ Maior.

John Tate: John Swan, the 28. of Septemb.

Sir Hugh Brice Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

The forenamed John Swan, by his testament gaue to the Uniuerſities xl. li. to maids mariages xx. li. & to euery man and woman bedred in the Citie of London and ſuburbes, iiii. pence.

This ſir Hugh Brice deceaſed about An. 1496. and was buried in S. Mary Wolnoth, where he had builded a Chappel called the Charnel, part of the body of that Church, & of the ſteeple, and gaue money toward the finiſhing of the ſteeple, beſides the ſtone which he had prepared: he gaue to the preachers at Pauls croſſe & ſpicke iiii. v. the piece, to the mending of ſ high way betweene London and Hilſord, v. li. & to Rochelter bridge, xx. li.

On the euen of Saint Simon and Iude king Henry came from Kenington his houſe neere vnto Lambeth, with a goodly company of the eſtates of this Realme, to the Towre of London by land, his nobles riding after the guiſe of France, vpon ſmall Hackneys, two and two vpon a horſe, and at London Bridge ende the Mayor of London with his brethren and the Craftes met and receyued the king, and accompanied him to the Towre.

On the thirtieth of October king Henrie was crowned at Weſtminiſter, and ordeyned a number of choſen Archers, being ſtrong and hardy perſons, to giue dayly attendaunce on his perſon, whom he named Yeomen of the Guard.

Yeomen of
the kings
Guard.

The

The eighteenth day of Januarie king Henrie married Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Edward the fourth, by which meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long bene at great diuision, were united and made one.

King Henry sent the Lord Treasurer with master Bray and other vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiring him and the citizens of a prest of 6000. markes, wherefore the Maior with his brethren and commons granted a prest of 2000. pound, which was leuied of the companies and not of the wards, and was repayed againe in the next yere following.

Wheat was sold at iii. shillings the bushell, and Bay salt at the like price. *Ann. reg. 3*

In the moneth of September Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of her first sonne, named Arthur, at Winchester.

John Perciuall: Hugh Clopton, the 28. of Septem.

Sir Henry Collet Mercer, the 28. of October.

*{ Sherifs.
Maioir.*

The beautiful Crosse in Cheape was new builded, toward the building wherof Iohn Fisher Mercer, gaue 900. markes.

Sir Richard Simon, Priest, came to Gerald Earle of Kildare, Deputie of Ireland, and presented to him a lad named Lambert, whom he fauied to be the sonne of George, duke of Clarence, lately escaped the towne of London, which child had learned such princely behaviour, that he moued lightly the E. and many nobles of Ireland, tendering the blood royall of Richard Plantagenet, and George his sonne, to thinke this childe to be Edward Earle of Marwike the Duke of Clarence sonne, whereupon in all haste they assembled at Diuelin, and there crowned him, honouring him with kingly titles.

In

In this meane time, the Earle of Lincolne, and the Lord Louel, had gotten by the aid of Margaret dutches of Burgoine sister to Edward y fourth, about 2000. Almanes with Martin Swart a Germane, to bee their captaine, and so with a great multitude of Trishmen, of whom Thomas Gerardine was captaine, they sayled into England with the new king, and landed at Fowdrey within a litle of Lancaster, trusting there to be ayded with money by sir Thomas Broughton.

King Henry, when he had gathered his host together, ouer the which, the Duke of Bedford, and the Earle of Orford were chiefe captaines, he went to Couentrie, where he being certified, that the Earle of Lincolne was landed at Lancaster with his new king, he remoued to Nottingham, to whi shortly after came George Talbot Earle of Shewesburie, the Lord Strange, Sir Iohn Cheyney, with many other.

In this space the E. of Lincolne being entred into Yorkeshire, directed his way to Newmarke vpon Trent, and at a litle village called Stoke planted his campe.

Stoke fiede.

The next day folowing, the king approached nigh the town of Stoke, where both the armies ioynd & fought egerly: but at the length y kings foreward set vpon the aduersaries w such a violence, that they slew many, and put the rest to flight. The Earle of Lincolne, and the Lord Louel, sir Thomas Broughton, Martin Swart, and the Lord Gerald, were slaine, and other aboue foure thousand. This battel was fought on the sixteenth of

Annoreg. 3. June: Lambert and the Priest were both taken.

Sherifs.

Maioz.

Iohn Fenkell: William Remington, the 28. of Sep.
Sir William Horne Salter, the 28. of October.

This Iohn Fenkell herife befoze named, was since knighted, & deceased by the name of sir Iohn Fenkell in
An. 1499. & was buried in y parish church of S. Michael
in

in crooked Lane, to the works of the which Church hee gaue xx. pound, and xx. pound for his tombe there.

This Sir William Horne was buried in the parish church of S. Thomas ꝑ Apostle in Knightriders streete, appointed by his testament, the Belles of that Church to be changed for foure newe Bels, of good sound and tune, he gaue to the repaying of high wayes betwixt London and Cambridge fīue hundred Markes, to the xx. Wardes of London, xx. pound in euery Ward, to be distributed to the poore, to releasing of poore prisoners that lay for smal summes, xx. pound, to the Bedemen of the Tailors cōpany, x. shillings, more his dwelling house with the garden in Saint Thomas parish to bee solde, and the money rising thereof, to bee spent in deedes of charitie at the discretion of his executours, and as they woulde aunswere before God, at the dreadfull day of Dome: his house called the George on the Hope in Breadstreete, hee gaue to the Pastors and wardens of the Salters in London, they to find a priest in the church of S. Thomas aforesaid paying him for his salary vi. pōssid, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to euery preacher at Pauls crosse, & at the spittle, liii. d. the piece for euer, and to the prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, Bartholomew, and kings Bench, in victuals, x. shillings, at or against the feast of Christmasse, and x. shillings at the feast of Easter for euer.

The xxv. of Nouember, Queene Elizabeth was crowned at Westminster.

In the moneth of July was a pest for the R. made in the citie of London, of 4000. pound, & shortly after was an other pest of 2000. pound, which were both repaid in the next yere folowing, These summes of money, and many more were lent to aid the Archduke of Burgoigne, against the Duke of Britaine,

William

1488

Annoreg. 4

{ *Sherifes.*
 { *Maioir.*

William Isaac: Ralph Tinley, the 28. of Sept.
 Robert Tate Mercer, the 28. of October.

This Robert Tate buried in Barking Chappell
 besides the Towne of London, gaue to the prisons and
 hospitals liberally, to the wards of London 1. pound, to
 maydes mariages 1. Markes, and to the poore of Co-
 uentrie to wone, 1. pound.

1489

A taske of the tenth penny of all mens goods and
 landes was graunted to king Henrie, to ayde the duke
 of Britaine against the French king, through which
 tare sir Iohn Egremount, and Iohn a Chamber, with
 the commons of the North, made an insurrection, and
 slewe the Earle of Northumberland. Wherefore Iohn
 a Chamber was hanged at Wyke vpon a Gibbet sette
 vpon a foure square Gallowes, and the other his ac-
 complices were hanged on the Gallowes round a-
 bout him.

Ann. reg. 6

It was ordeyned by Parliament, the Maioir of Lon-
 don to haue conseruation of the riuer of Thamis, from
 the bridge of Stanes, vnto the Waters of Wendale, and
 Hedmay.

{ *Sherifs.*
 { *Maioir.*

William Capel: Iohn Brooke, the 28. of Sep.

William White Draper, the 28. of October.

1490

Ann. reg. 9

Roger Shaueloke a Taylour within Ludgate of
 London, being a man of great wealth, slewe himselfe,
 for whose goods was great businesse and strife be-
 twene the kings Almoner and the Sherifes of Lon-
 don: but in the end, the Almoner preuailed, and gaue to
 the wiue we her goods againe, vpon condition, that she
 should marry with one of his seruantes named William
 Flower.

The 18. of September, a general peace was solem-
 ly proclaimed by sound of trumpet, betwene the king of
 England, the king of Romanes, the king of Spayne,
 and

and the Dutches of Butaine, for evermore to endure.
The Mayor of London, the Lord Treasurer, the ambassa-
dours of all these countries, the Aldermen, Sherifes,
et. being present.

Henry Cooke, Robert Reuell: the 28. of Septemb. { Sherifes,
John Mathew mercer, the 28. of October. { Maier.

Robert Reuell one of the Sherifes deceased
this yeere on the five and twentieth day of Februarie,
in whose place succeeded for the rest of that yeere.

Hugh Pemberton the 2. of March. Sherife,

Henrie Cooke Goldsmith, one of y^e Sherifes afore-
named, deceased about ann. 1509. buried at S. Fosters
at the entrie of S. Dunstons Chappel, bequeathed to the
finishing of that Chappel, lxx. pound, to bee dealt to the
poore xx. pound, to the prisons & Lazar houses liberally,
to poore maides marriages, ewentie pound, to the Gold-
smithes to be lent to poore yong men fourescore pound,
et.

Robert Reuell Grocer, one other Sherife, deceased
this yeere as is afore shewed, gave liberally toward the
new buildings, of Saint Marie on the Hill in London
in his life, and by his Testament toward the finishing
of the same Church and steeple, two hundred Marks.
To every poore householder in Billingsgate ward xii. d.
to Prisoners, five and fourty pound, to the Hospitales
largely, More to y^e poore every yeere, for twenty yeres
foure and ewenty quarters of Chace cole. More to pri-
sons iii. pound five shillings viii. pence. More to y^e poore
foure pound, to the Water Conduits x. pound, to the re-
pairing of high wates, xx. pound, et.

John Mathew Mayor before named, buried at Saint
Martins Organs, gave to the reparation of London
Bridge tenne Marks, to Rochester Bridge tenne
Marks, to the mending of high wates tenne Marks,

to

to poore Mayds mariages x. markes, towarde building Barking steeple xl. s. to the Peters a cup with a cover called the pyneaple, towarde the water Conduite xx. li. to the poore through al the cite of London for ever pence the peere &c.

1491

Sir Robert Chamberlaine knight, was arraigned & awdged at Stratford Langthorne, and after waken from Westminster to the Tower hill, and there beheaded.

King Henry required a beneuolence, which was grated towarde his iourney into France. The citizes of London gaue towarde this iourney, 9682. li. 17. s. iiii. d. to the which summe many Aldermen gaue 200. li. the pece, and some of the meaner sort 100. li. the rest the common people supplied.

Henry the kings second sonne, was borne at Greenwich, the xxii. of June.

An. reg. 7.

The Conduite in Grasse streete, was begunne to be builded by the executours of Sir Thomas Hill Grocer, late Maior of London, and finished of his goodes by his executours.

The ate was solde at London for xx. d. the bushell, which was accompted a great dearth.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

Thomas Wood: William Browne, the 28. of Sept. Hugh Clopton Mercer, & Bachelor, the 28. of Oct.

This Thomas Wood goldsmith, one of the threifes afore named, builded the beautiful frone of houses commonly called the goldsmithes Rowe, betwixt Breadstreete end, and the crosse in Cheape, more he was a principal benefactor to the new building of Saine Peters church in Cheape, he deceased in An. 1503. buried in the sayd church of S. Peters, he gaue to poore Mayds mariages xx. li. and to the company of Goldsmiths, to be lent unto vi. such as shoulde dwell in sixe houses with

with shoppes, by him appointed, eche of them xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. with moze, to fower tenants holding fower shoppes, all in the same parish of S. Peters euery one vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. putting in two suerties &c.

This Hugh Clopton Maior of London, and of the Staple, a gentleman, bozne at Clopton village, halfe a mile from Stratford vpon Auen by north, continued during his life a Bachelor: hee builded the great and sumptuous Bridge of Stratforde vpon Auen, at the East ende of the Towne: this Bridge hath fourteene great arches, and a long catwape, with smaller Arches, all made of stone, new walled on eche side: at the west ende of the bridge, he builded a faire large Chappell of the holy Trinitie, a steeple to the same toward the south ende of that towne, and neere vnto the same a pretie house of Bricke and tymber, where he laye, and ended his life. He builded the crosse yle, and glazed the Chancell of the parishe Church in that towne, and made a way of fower myles long, thre miles from Alesburie towards London, and one mile beyond Alesburie. He gaue by his testamēt to the poore householders in London 100. li. to poore Mayds mariages in London 100. markes, to poore houtholders of Stratford vpon Auen there bozne 100. li. to poore Mayds maryages of good name and fame bozne in the towne and parish of Stratforde vpon Auen 100. markes, to poore Schollers 3. at Oxforde, 3. at Cambridge, euery one xx. s. the quarter for fise peere, to the hospitall of Saint Thomas of Akers xx. li. to the hospitall of Beethlem xl. s. to the other hospitals xl. s. the peere, to the prisoners of Newgate vi. li. to them of Ludgate vi. li. to them of the kinges Bench iiii. li. and to them of the Marthallsey iiii. li. to the Chamber of London in recompence of disobedience of his othe, which he obserued not, or misused
r. li.

℥.li. to the common Bore of the Mercers for disobedience, or ordinaunces broken *℥.li.* to the felowship of the Venturers resident in Zeland, Brabant, or Flaunders, for disobedience or ordinaunces broken, five pound Flemish. To the treasure of the felowshippe of the Staple of Calais, for disobedience & ordinaunces broken, ten Marks, to the Colledge of Stratford vpon Auen *℥.li.* to diuers of his kin one *℥.li.* y^e peere, some five *℥.li.* the peere, &c. And if any of them died before the age of xii. yerres, their portions so deceassing, to be spent on repairing of Bridges, High waies, and poore Churches, or poore Householdiers, poore maides mariages, &c.

Granade
wonne frō the
Turkes.

The sixt day of Aprill the Mayor of London, his brethren the Aldermen, and the Craftes in their Liveryes, assembled in Paules Church, where Doctour Morton Chauncelour made to them an Oration, declaring, howe the King of Spayne had wonne the great and rich Citie and countrey of Granado frō the Moors: for ioy whereof, *Te Deum* was sung with great solemnitie.

An. reg. 8
Jousting at
Richmond.

In the moneth of May following, was holde a great and valiant iousting within the kings palace of Sylne now named Richmond, the which endured by the space of a moneth, sometime within the said Palace, and sometime without, vpon the Greene. In which Iustes, Sir Iames Parker Knight, running against a Gentleman named Hugh Vaughan, by casualtie was so sore hurt and bruised, that he dyed thereof.

St. Henry besieged
Boloigne.

The ninth of September, king Henry took his boyage into France with a great army to ayde y^e Butons against the French king, where he besieged Boloigne til a truce was taken:

{ Sherifes.
{ Mayor.

William Purchas: Wil. Welbeck, the 28, of Sept.
Sir William Martin Skinner, the 28, of October.

King

King Henry returned into England the seiventeenth of December.

Two pardoners were set on the pillorie in Cornhill chere market dayes, for forging of false pardons, wherewith they had deceined the people, and got much money: and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a priest, he was sent to Bedgate, where he died: the other was driven out of London with shame enough.

The ninth of October was a riot made upon the Casterlings or Stillpardon men, by Percer's servants, & other of the citie of London, for the which many of them were sore punished.

1493

Fray against
the Stillpardon
men.

Anno reg. 9.

Robert Fabian: Iohn Winger, the 28. of Septem.

Shirifs.

This Robert Fabian, shiriffe aforesaid, and alderman, made a chronicle of England and of France, beginning at the creation of the world, and ending in the thirde yeere of the reigne of king Henrie the eight, which booke I haue seene in written hand, and the same is imprinted to the end of Richard the thirde. He deceased in anno 1511. and was buried at Saint Michaels upon Cornhill, where he appointed an obite yearly to be kept, and the commers thereunto to be rewarded with a dinner or supper, the charges whereof to extend as followeth: In bread two shillings, in ale three shillings, in biese or unition twenty pices, twenty pence, two cheestes twelve pence. Summe seven shillings eight pence. Hoer, to sixe poore people sixe pices of biese, sixe pence, sixe treene platers, three pence, sixe treene spoones, one penie. In all ten pence. If it were in Lent, so manie pices of good fish, with all other things as aforesaid. He appointed this tombe to be made of freese stone, in the church wall, on the South side, to ward the cloister, and to haue in the face thereof two figures, in laston, of a man and a woman, with tenne men children, and sixe women

Robert Fabian
an alderman,
wrote a chronicle.

men children. From the figure of the man to be written in a role towards heauen: *O pater in calis*. And from the figure of the woman, in a like role, *Nos tecum pascere velis*. And at y^e foot of these figures to be written:

Preteritis ista dies, oritur origo secundi.

An labor, an requies, sic transit gloria mundi.

Like as the day his course doth consume,

And the new morrow springeth againe as fast,

So man and woman by natures custome

This life to passe, at last in earth are cast,

In ioy and sorow which heere their time do waste,

Neuer in one state, but in course transitorie:

So full of change is of this world the glorie.

Maior.

S. Martins
church in the
Wintrie new
repared.

Sir Ralph Austrie, Fishmonger, the 28. of October.

This Sir Ralph Austrie, Fishmonger, roofed with timber, and covered with lead, the parish church of Saint Martins in the Vintrie of London, and also glazed the same church verie beautifullie, as partly appeareth by his armes fixed in the same church in diuers places. He gaue to the prisons, hospitals, and Lazar houses, liberaltie. He gaue to the repairing of Rochester bridge fiftie bales of wood: and his legacies performed, the rest of his goods to poore maids marriages, to redeeming of prisoners, mending of high wayes, and finding of poore scholars in the vniuersities, &c.

Sanctuarie
men of Saint
Martins accu-
sied and
executed.

The two and twentieth of Februarie, were arraigned in the Guild hall of London, foure persons, Thomas Bagnall, John Stor, John Heth, and John Kenington, the which were sanctuarie men of S. Martins le Grand in London, and lately before were taken out of the sayd sanctuarie, for forging of sedicious billes, to the slander

of

of the king, and some of his counsell, for the which, three of them were iudged to die, and the fourth, named Bag-nall, pleaded to be restored to sanctuary, by reason wher- of he was reprimed to the Tower till the next Terme: and on the six and twentieth of February, the other three with a Fleming and a peoman of the crowne, were executed at Tiboyn.

The eight and twentieth of Aprill Ioane Boughton widow, was burnt in Smithfield, for holding certaine opinions of Iohn Wickliffe. 1494

Wheat was solde at London at six pence the bushell, *Ann. reg. 19*
 hay sale for three pence halfe peny the bushell, Malt-
 wich salt was solde for six pence the bushell, white her-
 ring nine shillings the barrell, red herring at three shil-
 lings the cade, red spats six pence the cade, and Gas-
 coine wine for six pound the tunne.

This yere on Saint Mathewes day, at the election of the Sherriffes, Iohn Hart underchamberlaine of Lon- don, upon displeasure boyned him, was named, and had the most voyces: whereupon he went to the maior and aldermen, and to them shewed his insufficiencie, wher- upon the recorder was sent downe to exhort the com- mons to make some other choise, but he could not pre- uale: whereupon the maior and his brethren came downe into the hall, and after new request and exhorta- tion made by the recorder, the said Iohn Hart was open- ly befoze the maior, aldermen, & the commons, sworne upon a booke, that his goods moueable were not in va- lue to the summe of foure hundred pound sterling, After which oath taken, by great exhortation of the common sergeant, the commons proceeded to a new election, and chose Iohn Warner the elder.

Nicholas Alwine: Iohn Warner, armourer, and *Shirifs*.
 then Grocer, the 28. of September.

Maioi. Richard Chawrie, Salter, the 28. of October.

This Richard Chawrie gaue to his parish church, Allallowes in Byedstreet, a bason & ewer of siluer, &c.

Sir William Stanly was apprehended, arraigned, and on the 16. day of February beheaded on the Tower hill. This sir William Stanley was the chiefest helper of king Henry to the crowne at Bosworth field against king Richard the third. He was a man of great power in his countrey, and also of great wealth, insomuch, as the common fame ranne, that there was in his castle of Holf, found in readie coine, plate, and iewels, to the value of fortye thousand marks, or more, and his land and fees extended to thre thousand pounds by yeere.

1495

In Lent white herring, being good, were solde for iii. s. iii. d. the barrell, at London. Sir W. Capell alderman of London, was condemned to the king in 2743 pounds sterling, for the breaking of certaine statutes made before times, but he made his end with the king, for 1617 pounds like shillings and eight pence: whereof was payed in hand 732 pounds, and the residue, at thre payments in thre yeeres following.

Perken Werbecke, which by the counsell of Margaret duchesse of Burgoigne, named himselfe Richard of Yorke, king Edwards second sonne, arrived at Deale in Kent, the third day of July, where when he and his companie saw they could haue no comfort of the countrey, they withdrew to their shippes againe, at which so withdrawing, the maioi of Sandwich with certaine commons of the countrey, bickered with the residue that were vpon land, and tooke a liue of them an hundred threescore and nine persons, among the which were five captaines, Mountford, Corbett, Whitbelt, Quineine & Gemine. And the twelfth of July Iohn Pech esquire, Sherriffe of Kent, brought vnto London bridge those 169. prisoners

An. reg. 11

prisoners, where the shirifs of London received them, and conveyed them in carts and long ropes unto the Tower of London, and to Newgate, who were shortly after, to the number of 150. hanged in Kent, Essex, Suffex, and Norfolk, the residue were executed at Tibourne and Mappin in the wooze besides London.

Tho. Kneifworth, Henry Sommer, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Henrie Colet, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

This sir Henrie Colet deceased about Anno 1505. & was buried at S. Paules in London. He gaue to poore scholars in Oxford & Cambridge 100. pound. To poore maids marriages 100. pound. To repairing of noyous high wayes 100. pound. &c.

The 16. of Nouember was holden the sergeants feast at the bishops place of Elie in Holborne, where dined the king, queene, and all the chiefe lords of England. The new sergeants names were M. Mordant, Higham, Kingsmill, Conisbie, Butler, Yakesley, Fro-wike, Oxenbridge, and Constable.

In digging for to lay a new foundation in the church of S. Marie hill in London, the body of Alice Hackney, which had beene buried in the church the space of 175 yeeres, was found whole of skinne, and the ioints of her armes pliable: which corps was kept aboue grounde foure dayes without anoyance, and then buried againe.

In Aprill was concluded an amitie and entercourse betweene this land, and the countrey of Flanders, &c.

1496

In September the Scots entred England, by the setting on of Perkin Werbecke, and did much harme to the borders.

Ann. reg. 12

John Shaw: Richard Haddon, the 28. of Septem.

John Tate, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

By meanes of a paiement that was granted to the king, a new commotion was made by the commons of

1497

Cornewall, which vnder the leading of Iames Tucher, lord Audley, with Michaell Ioseph, a Blacksmith, and other, came to Blackheath, where the king met with them, and discomfited the rebels, and tooke their capitaines. There were slaine of the rebels about 300, and taken about 1500. The king returned, and about two of the clocke came ouer London bridge, and at S. Magnus corner, with his owne sword, wherewith he was girt, he dubbed Iohn Tate maior, Iohn Shaw one of the shiriffs, and Robert Sheffield recorder, knights: and shortly after he dubbed the other shiriffe, Richard Haddon, with many other, knights. The lord Audley was beheaded on the Tower hill the 28. of Iune, his head was set on London bridge, & his body buried in the Blacke friers church. The Blacke smith and Flamiok a lawyer, were hanged, headed, and quartered at Tiborne.

In Iuly the king sent an army into Scotland, vnder the guiding of the earle of Surrey, and the lord Neuell, which made sharpe warre vpon the Scots.

Hailstones
eightene in-
ches about.

At Barthelmewride, in Huntingdon shire, at the towne of S. Needs, fell hailstones that were measured eightene inches about.

Ann. reg. 13.

Perkin Werbecke, landed at Whitland bay, in Cornewall, the seueneth of September, hauing in his company not past an hundred and twentie persons: he went to Bodman, where being accompanied with a thre or foure thousand rascals, and almost naked men, he proclaimed himselfe king Richard the fourth, second sonne to Edward the fourth. From thence he went to Excester, and besieged it, which citie was valiantly defended by the inhabitants, the earle of Deuonshire being their generall, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrew them to Tanton: the people fled, & Perkin got him to Beudley, where he tooke sanctuarie, but vpon

upon covenant's offered, he came to the king, and was pardoned his life.

Barthol. Read : Tho. Windought : the 28. of Sept.

William Purchas, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ *Shirifs.*
Maioir.

The 28. of November, Perkin Werbecke was conveyed upon horsebacke through Cheape and Cornhill unto the Towler of London, & from thence backe againe through Candleweeke street to Westminster, with many a curse, and much woondering.

Perkin Werbecke brought by to London.

The 21. of December, at nine of the clocke at night, Sheene burnt, suddenly beganne a great fire within the kings lodgings, then being at his manor of Sheene, which continued till midnight, by violence wherof, much & a great part of the olde building of that place was burnt, with hangings, beds, apparell, plate, and many otheriewels.

Perkin Werbecke endeavouring to steale secretly out of the land, was taken againe by his keepers, and by the kings commandement rast in the Towler of London, and after he was shewed in Westminster, and in Cheape, stocked on scaffolds, to the great woonderment of many people.

1498

Perkin Werbecke taken.

An. reg. 14

This yeere all the gardens which had beene continued time out of minde without Poze gate of London, were destroyed, and of them was made a plaine field for archers to shoot in.

The English merchants were received into Antwerpe, with generall procession, after they had beene long absent from thence.

This yeere was a great drought, by reason wherof a load of hey which was before time solde at London for five shillings, was this yeere solde for ten shillings or twelve shillings more.

This yeere one Sebastian Cabota a Genoas some, bozne in Bristow, professing himselfe to be expert in

knowledge of the circuit of the world and islands of the same, as by his charts and other reasonable demonstrations he shewed, caused the king to man & virtual a shippe at Bristow, to search for an island which he knew to be replenished with rich commodities: in the ship diuers merchants of London aduentured small stocks, and in the company of this ship, sailed also out of Bristow three or foure small ships fraught with light and grosse wares.

Shirifes.
Major.

He deceased in
Anno 1502.

Tho. Bradburie: Ste. Jennings, Tailer, the 28. of Se.
Sir Iohn Perciuall, Tailer, the 28. of October.

This Sir Iohn Perciuall, maior, gaue to the company of Tailers in London, two great standerds of silver & gilt, bailed ouer the heads. To the mending of high wayes 100. li. to all the prisons & hospitals in money liberally: and more euery prison against Easter, a quarter of biese and halfe a mutton, with bread and ale accordingly, for certaine yeeres after his decease. He gaue money toward the building of a steeple to the parish church of S. Katherine Christ church, &c.

Thomasin his widow at her deceasse, about Anno 1513. gaue to Rochester bridge the third part of fine & fiftie tunne and three quarters of iron toward the reparations. She gaue to the Merchant tailers xx. marks, toward their new building betwixt theyr common hall and Saint Martins church. To the new conduct without New gate twentie marks, and to the pauing of the Gray friers church twentie marks.

Also Iohn Boden Merchant tailer, gaue xx. li. toward the new building betwixt S. Martins church & the Tailers hall, about the same time.

A Shoomakers
hers sonne said
ned to be the
earle of War-
wike,

A Shoomakers sonne, boorne in Bishops gate street of London, was hanged at S. Thomas Mattrings on Shouernesday, for naming himselfe to be Edward earle

earle of Warwike, soune to George duke of Clarence,
whiche Edward Earle of Warwike was then prisoner
in the Tower of London.

The 24. of February, the kings third soune was
christened at Greenwich, by the name of Edward.

1499

Ann. reg. 15

Gastoyne Wine was sold at London for 40. s. the
Tunne, and much left to the Shypmen for freight, the
plenty was so great.

A quarter of Wheate 4. s. and Bay salt foure pence
the bushell.

wine, salt and
wheate cheape

James Wilford Tailor, Rich. Brond, the 28. of Sep.
Nicholas Alwin Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Sherifes.
Maio.

This James Wilford shirife, and Merchant Tayler
deceased, in anno 1526. and was buried in the Parish
church of St. Bartholomew the litle: he appoynted by
his testament for a drinking in the Taylers hall, for the
Paister, Wardens and their company, the Clerke, Be-
dle, Priests, Clerkes, and parish that came to his obit,
to be spent in bread, cheese and ale, vi. s. viii. d. coales to
be given to the poore, vi. s. viii. d. the cart loade, to a doc-
tor of diuinitie euery good Friday for ever, to preach a
Sermon of Christs passion, from sixe of the clocke be-
foze noone, till eight of the clocke, vi. s. viii. d. he gaue to
the high wapes, &c.

This Nicholas Alwin deceasing about anno 1505.
gaue unto 3000. poore people in London 12. d. the
peece, 150. li. more to bee spent in meate and drinke at
his buriall and moneths mind, 133. li. 6. s. 8. d. to bee
spent in blacke cloth 100. markes, to the hospitals and
lazar houses, 40. s. the peece, to the preachers at the spie-
tle and at Paules crosse, euery one 4. d. the peece for e-
uer: to the prisoners in, and about London, 40. li. to bee
distributed by them in halfe peny bread, More for deliue-
ring of prisoners in Ludgate and Newgate, 20. li. for a
hanging

hanging of Tapistrie to serue for high wayes in the Guild hall of London, 73.li. 6.s. 8.d. For 200. quart pots of pewter, to be giuen to an hundred poore mayds, to euery one twaine, ten pound, to the hospitall of mauldiens at Douer, 40.s. to 3000. poore people in the towne of Spalding, 12.d. the peece, 150.li. More to the poore of Spalding, in 20. peeres, 130.li. to the poore of Winchbacke, 43.li. 6.s. 8.d. at one time, & 16.li. 13.s. 4.d. afterward, to the poore of Hulton, 16.li. 13.s. 4.d. &c.

Perkin Warbecke, & Iohn a Water Maior of Coxe, were executed at Tyborne on the 13. of Nouember.

The Earle of
Warwicke be-
headed.

The 28. of Nouember Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwicke, sonne to George duke of Clarence, being about the age of 24. yeeres, was beheaded at Tower hill, and buried at Birsam. Walter Blewer and Thomas Astwood, were hanged at Tyborne.

1500
The king and
Queene sailed
to Callis.

In the beginning of May, the king and Queene sailed to Callis, where they met with the Duke of Burgoyne, they returned againe in June.

Edward, the kings third sonne died at bishops Hatfield, and was buried at Westminster.

Ann. reg. 16

This yeere was a great deach in London and other partes of this realme.

In the moneth of Octob. deceased D. Morton archb. of Canterbury, cardinall, Chancellor, &c.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.

Iohn Hawes, William Stede, the 28. of Sep.

Willam Remington Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

This yere deceased Wil. Bucke Tailor of London, who gaue the clothes of Arras made in Brussels, for the Northside of the Taploys hall. More he gaue for the redeeming of prisoners 20.li. and to the amending of high wayes, 20.li.

In the moneth of May was a roial Turney of lords and knights within the tower of London before y^e king.

The

The king builded new his Manor at Sheene, and named it Richmond, for that so many notable and rich Jewels were there burne. Hee also new builded Baimards castle in London, and repaired Greenwich.

1501

Richmond
and Baimards
Castle.

An. reg. 17

Edmond de la Poole Duke of Suffolke, and Rich. his brother, shipped at Harwich, and departed secretly into France.

The fourth of October, Katharine daughter to the king of Spaine, landed at Plimmouth,

Lawrence Ailmer, Henry Hede, the 28. of Sep.

John Shaw Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sherifes.
Maioir.

This sir John Shaw caused his brethren the Aldermen to ride from the Guildhall unto the water side whē he went to Westminster to be presented in the Exchequer. He also caused the kitchens and other houses of office to be builded at the Guildhall, where since that time the Maiors feasts hat bene kept, which before had bene in the Grocers or Tailors hall.

The Maiors
feast first kept
at the Guilds
hall.

This John Shaw nephew to Edmond Shaw deceased, anno 1503. he bequeathed to the prisoners and Lazar people reasonable portions, and to bee delt to other poore people, 20. li. to mending of high wayes, 20. li. for a dinner to the Maior, his brethren the Aldermen, the felowships and crafts of the Citie, his friends & neighbours, rich and poore whatsoeuer it cost, more to 40. his friends named, each a gold ring of 40. s. price. More the parish church of S. Peters in cheape, with the steeple to be new builded with a flat rooffe, all of his goods, &c.

The 14. of November, prince Arthur was married in S. Pauls Church at London, unto Katharine daughter to Ferdinando king of Spaine, which Arthur the second of April deceased at Ludlow, and was buried at Worcester.

Prince Ar-
thur married.

Prince Ar-
thur deceased.

1502

This peere & dike called Turnemil brooke, with all
the

the course of Fleete dike, were so scoured downe to the Thames, that boates with fish and fetwell were rowed up to Holborne bridge, as they of old time had bene accustomed, which was a great commoditie to all the inhabitants in that part of London. Also the Tower nere to the blacke Friers was taken downe by the commandement of the Maior.

The 6. of May sir James Tirell knight, Lieutenant of Guisnes castle, and sir Iohn Windham knight, were beheaded on the Tower hill, and a Shipman was hanged and quartered at Tiborne, all for aiding Edmund de la Poole earle of Suffolke.

Open brought
from the new
found Islands

An. reg. 18

This yeere were brought unto the king three men taken in the new found Islands by Sebastian Cabota, before named in anno 1498. these men were clothed in beasts skinner, and ate raw flesh, but spake such a language, as no man could understand them, of the which three men, two of them were seene in the kings Court at Westminster two yeeres after, clothed like Englishmen, and could not be discerned from Englishmen.

Sherifes.
Maioz.

Henry Keble, Nich. Nines Tailer, the 28. of Sept.
Bartholomew Rede Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

That this Bartholomew Rede Maioz of London, kept such a feast in the Goldsmiths hall of London, as some haue fabuled, is farre incredible and altogether impossible, the smallness of that hall, with the number of guesstes, the messes and dishes of meates to them serued, the paleed parke in the same hall, and other circumstances of the pretended feast considered, neither is it likely that the sayd Maioz should cause a precious stone of a 1000. marke price to be panned to powder, and the to drinke the same with wine at a draught, and forthwith to giue a thousand marke for the stone to a stranger, because he sayd the king of England had refused to buie

buie it. In deed I find that about this time there dwel-
led in London a merchant of Ianua named Lewes Gri-
mald, of such credite among his nation the Ianuas, that
the senate of Ieane sent unto him a iewell to sell, for the
which king Edward the 4. offered 3000.li. and went
without it, yet was not this iewell precious in gold, for
all the gold of it was not worth 5.li. but it was a migh-
tie orient poynted Diamond, and an orient Rubie gar-
nished with certaine great pearles.

This sir Bartholomew Rede deceased about anno
1505. buried in the cloister of the Charterhouse besides
London: there was given peny dole xx. markes, to each
pysion in and about London, xx.s. to poore maydes mari-
ages, xl.li. to the poore householders of his parish, xl.s. to
Rochester bydye x. markes, to high wayes defectiue
100. markes, to diuers Colledges in Cambridge libe-
rally, and for exhibition of scholers there, xl.li. a schole-
house to bee built at Cromer in Norfolk, and the ma-
ster to haue ten pound the yeere, and lodging in the par-
sonage, to the poore of Cromer ten li. to Shepton piles
5. markes, to the Chapel there ten marks, to the church
at Weybridge 5. li. to the Maior and company of the
Staple, plate to the value of 100. pound, to the cham-
ber of London siluer plate 100. pound, to be used at the
Maiors feast and such like, to the Goldsmiths 100. li.
to bee lent to poore brethren of that company, more to
high wayes, to poore maydes mariages and to prisons
in the countrey, and to the church of S. Iohn Zacharie,
where he was a parishioner, one hundred pound in orna-
ments, &c.

The Chapel of our Lady aboue the East end of the
high aultar of Westminster church, with a tauerne cal-
led the white Rose neere adioyning, was taken down,
in which place, a most beautifull chapel was then forth-
with

King Henry
the 7. Chappel
at Westm-
ster.

with begun to be builded by king Henry the 7. the charges wherof (as I haue bene credibly informed) amounted to the summe of 14000.li.

Queene Elizabeth deceased.

Elizabeth Queene of England, wife to king Henry the 7. died of Childbed in the Tower of London on the 12. of February, and was solemnly buried at Westminster.

Sir kings of England byes then with the Tailors company in London, before they were intitled Merchant Tailors.

1503

King Henry the 7. being himselfe a brother of the Taylors company in London, as diuers other his predecessors kings before him had bene (to wette, Richard the 3. Edward the 4. Henry the 6. Henry the 5. Henry the 4. and Richard the 2. also of Dukes 11. Charles 28. and lordes 48.) hee now gaue to them the title of Merchant Taylors, as a name of worship to endure for ever.

Priour of Shene murdered.

This yeere about the later end of March, the Priour of the Charterhouse of Shene was murdered in a cell of his owne house, by meanes of one Goodwine, a Monk of the same Cloister, and his adherents artificers of London.

On the 25. of June at the bishop of Salisburies place in Fleetestreete, was the noble prince Henry, the second sonne of king Henry the 7. assured in matrimonie to the lady Katharine, late the wife of prince Arthur.

Margaret the kings daughter married.

The 8. of August, the king of Scots married Margaret the eldest daughter of king Henry the 7.

Ann. reg. 19

About this time William Warham bishop of London was made keeper of the great seale, & shortly after made archb. of Canterbury, & Chancellor of England.

A dry Sommer hauing no notable raine frō Whitsonide, to the later Lady day in harvest.

Shirifer.
Maioir.

Christoph. Hawes, Rob. Wattes, the 28. of Sept. Thomas Granger, the 11. of Nouember.

Sir William Capel Draper, the 28. of October.

This

This sir William Capel caused in euery Ward of London a Cage with a paire of stocks, therein to punish the vagabonds, also he caused all Poundstitch to be ouer paved with stone, which many yeeres before lay full noxious for travellers that way. Poze of this Sir William Capel, looke in anno 1508.

Cages and stocks in London.
Poundstitch paved.

The 13. of Nouember was holden within the palace of the archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth the Sericants feast, where dined the king and all his nobles, and vpon the same day Thomas Granger newly chosen shirife of London (in place of Rob. Wats deceased) was presented before the barons of the kings exchequer there to take his oth, and after went with the Mayor and Aldermen vnto the same feast.

Sericants feast.

On the 21. of Nouember at night began a perillous fire vpon London bridge, neere to S. Magnus church, where sixe tenements were burnt ere the same could be quenched.

Fire on London bridge.

The 7. of Ianuary were certaine houses consumed with fire against S. Botulphs church in Thamis street.

Fire.

The 29. of Ianuary began a parliament at Westminister, Edm. Dudley was speaker for the commons.

Parliament.

An aide was granted to the king of lands, 6. pence, in the pound, and of goods valued ten marks, six pence, and so vpward, which in all rose to the quantitie of a fifteene.

The 27. of March was an house burnt agaynst S. Martins le grand in London.

1504

A new Coine was appoynted, that is to say, groate and halfe groate, which bare but halfe faces: the same time also a groat, which was in value 12. d. but of those were few coined.

New coine.

This yeere Alome, which many yeeres had bene sold for six s. an hundred, and lower, arose to five nobles an

Alome bere.

an hundred, and after to foure markes, &c.

{ Sherifes,
Maio^r.

Roger Acheley, Wil. Browne the sonne of Iohn Browne, the 28. of Sept.

Iohn Winger Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

This Iohn Winger Maio^r, was buried in the parish church, called Wolchurch Hawe, to the which Church he gaue two basins of siluer, and 20. pound in money, he gaue to prisons and hospitals in and about London, and also to the poore of Leicester, to maybes mariages in London fiftie markes, to high wayes fiftie markes, to poore scholers in the vniuersities fiftie markes, to poore householders in London 100. pound, nobles the peere, to the preachers at Paules crosse and the Spittle, 4. d. the peere for 20. peeres, to the poore in gownes, coats, shirts and smocks, 40. markes. Dore all prisoners that lie in Newgate and Ludgate, for 10. s. the peere or vnder, to be released of his charge, &c.

Prisoners of
the Marshalle
bake out.

About Christmas, the more part of the prisoners of the Marshalle in Southwarke bake out, and many of them beyng shortly after taken, were put to execution, specially those which had lien for Felonie or Treason.

1505

The 15. of Aprill a money maker, one of the Corners of the Tower, was drawn to Tiborne and there hanged.

An. reg. 21

There was great strife in the Guildhall about choosing of the Sherriffe: for the merchaunt Taylers would haue had maister Fitz Williams Teller, and the other commons chose Roger Groue Grocer.

{ Sherifes,
Maio^r.

Richard Shore, Roger Groue, the 28. of Sept.

Thomas Kneefworth Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

Richard Shore Draper deceased about anno 1510, buried in the parish Church called Wolchurch Hawe, he gaue to the making of a porch at the West end of that church

church 20.li. and for a porch to S. Mildreds Church, 15.li. and 3.li. toward the building of S. Christophers church, he gaue to the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses about London, and to maides mariages, to the poore in the Wardes of London, 10.s. the peece, more in coles, 10.li. to poore houlholders 20.li. to the building of the new conduit without Newgate, 10.li. to the Drapers a standing cup of siluer and gilt, &c.

This Thomas Kneisworth deceased about Anno 1513. and was buried in the chapel of our Lady next the Guildhall of London, hee appointed by his testament his three tenements in Southwarkeouer against S. Olaues to bee sold, one quarter of the money coming thereof, to be bestowed in the redemption of prisoners out of Ludgate & Newgate, then to euery Ward in London for reliefe of the poore 22. s. to Rochester bridge 21.li. to the reparation of the priorie at Roiston in Hertfordshire, 21.li. more to the priorie of Roiston 22. li. & twelue siluer spoones with knops of S. Johns head: to the reparation of Newgate of London, three score li. to Wolchurch ten pound, and if the Maior and commonaltie will giue the olde stones and lead of Newgate left when the same is repayed, and then make a Conduit for water in Bishops gate streete, hee appoynted three score pound toward the making thereof, so the same were begun within two yerres after his decease: to the making of the new Conduit of Holborne crosse, fortye shillings, to the repaying of Kneisworth chapel in Cambridge shire, tenne pound, all the ouerplus to maydes mariages, to bridges, to high wayes, to scholars of Diuinitie, to redeming of prisoners, &c. thus much of his testament. More, as I haue bene credibly informed, he gaue to the Fillmongers certayne tenements, for the which they bee bound to find foure sch.

lers that studie Arte, two at Oxford, and two at Cambridge, euery of them 4. pound the peere. Also to giue to twelue aged poore people of their company, to euery one of them at Bartholomew tide a Winter garment for euer: also to giue to the prisoners of Ludgate and Newgate, euery peere 40. s. &c. of this Thomas Kneelworth, looke more in anno 1508.

Richmond on fire.

The Kings chamber was fired at Richmond, the which might not be quenched, till many curtaines, carpets, rich beds, and much other stufte was consumed.

The king of Castile landed in England,

Through great tempest of wind being at y^e South west, which began the 15. of January, and continued till the 26. of the same, Philip king of Castile & his wife, were weatherye diuyn, and landed at Falmouth in England, as they were passing on the 16. of January out of Flanders toward Spaine, who were honourably receiued by the Earle of Arundell at the kings appoyntment, with 300. hoxles, all by torchlight. This tempest was strange to many men, because the violence thereof had blowen downe the Eggle of brasse from the spire of Paules Church in London, and in the falling, the same Eggle brake & battered the blacke Eggle, which hung for a signe in Paules Churchyard, that time being but low houses, where now is y^e schoole of Paules.

Wethercocke of Paules blowen down.

About the end of March, Edmond de la Poole was taken in Flanders, and comeyed through the Citie to the Tower of London, and there left prisoner.

Galerie at Richmond fell.
An. reg. 22

A Galerie newly builded at Richmond wherein the king & the prince his sonne had walked not one houre before, fell suddenly downe about midnight, but no christian man perished thereby.

Shirifes.

William Copinger, Tho. Iohnson, the 28. of Sep. These shirifes being on the morow after Michaelmas day by the Maior and Aldermen presented before the

the barons of the Exchequer, onely William Copinger was admitted and swoyne, but Tho. Johnson they would not admitte, till they knew further of the kings pleasure. The 10. of October, a commaundement was brought from the king to the lord Mayor, that he should cause an election to bee made for a new shirife, at which day, came into the Guildhall maister Edmond Dudley the kings Mpellment, and there shewed the kings letters, that the Commons should name for the kings pleasure, William Fitz William Merchant Taylor and Alderman, to bee Shirife for the yeere ensuing, which with much difficultie at length was graunted, and this William Fitz William kept his feast the sixteenth day of October.

Richard Haddon Mercer, by the Kings commaundement, the 28. of October. *Mayor.*

This sir Richard Haddon Mayor, deceasing about anno 1516. was buried at S. Olaves in Hart streete, he gaue to the repaying of that church fortie pound, to the reedifying of the Crossed Friers church, twentie li. to the poore of his parish 173. pound, 6. s. 8. d. more in coles to S. Olaves, Alhalowes Staining, and Alhalowes Barking parishes, 30. li. to prisons, 8. li.

On S. Thomas day at night, afore Christmas, was a Bakers house in Warwike lane burnt, with the maistres of the house, two women servants, and 3. other.

In Lent, the king deliuered all prisoners in London, which lay for the debt of 40. s. or vnder.

William Butler, Iohn Kirkby, the 28. of Sept.

This Iohn Kirkby Merchant taylor Shirife, deceased about anno 1511. he was a great benefactor of especiall founder of the New beutifull parish church of S. Andrew Vnderhaft, he was buried in the blacke Friers church of London, hee gaue to the building of a

Ph 2 new

Shirifes.

An. reg. 23

1507

new Ylle in the parish Church of S. Michael in Lichfield 100.li. to build the body of the gray friers church in Lichfield 100.li. or what more soeuer it cost, to the poore in Lichfield 10.li. to the blacke friers in Gullforn 10.markes, to the poore headmen of S. Anthonies in London 40. s. to poore maydes mariages 100. li. to poore householders 20. pound, his household to be kept one whole peere after his decease, as it was in his life, more to the poore of the Wardes in London 80.li. in 4.yeres,

Maioz.

William Browne Mercer, the 28. of Oct. who deceased in the end of April, and fourth with sir Lawrence Ailmer Draper was chosen and sworn, & went home in a grey cloke, with the sword borne afore him, on the 27.day of March. Item he tooke his oth at the Tower, and kept no feast.

William Browne Maioz late deceased, was buried in the parish church of Aldermanbury: he appointed by his testament to poore householders 10.li. to mayds mariages 20. markes, to the prisons of Newgate and Ludgate five markes the peere, to the Kings bench and Marshalsee, 40.s. the peere, to the five lazar houses, five nobles, &c.

1508

*Will. Capell sus-
ed by the king.*

Sir William Capell was put in suite by the king for things by him done in his Maiozaltie, for that (as he was charged) false money had come to his sight, and he had not done due punishment vpon the partie that to him was accused to bee the Corner of it: but were this true or not, in great trouble he was for it: and finally for that hee would fall to no agreement, hee was by Derby Simson & other of their company, wherof there was a Jurie (bound to the girdles of Dudley and Empson) endited, and after by Dudley put in prison, some while in the Counter, sometime in W. Butler the Shriifs house, and so continued while he was Shriffe, & then deliuered vnto

unto T. Exmew with whom he remained a season, and for so much as he would not agree to pay unto the king 2000.li. was by the forenamed Dudley commaunded unto the Tower, where he lay till it was neere Whitson tide after, and then was let go free.

This sir William Capell deceased about 1515. and was buried in his chapel which he had newly builded in the parish church of S. Bartholomew the little, he gaue to the poore of the Warde of Breadstreet, & Walbroke, 40. pound, for redeeming of prisoners twentie markes, more for the refreshing of prisoners, and his house to be kept twelue moneths after his deceale, his seruauents to haue 40.s. the peece, ouer and besides their wages and meate, drinke, & lodging, and blacke golwes, his soune and heire was Giles Capel.

Also Tho. Kneifworth that had bene Maior of London, and his shirifes, were sent to the Kings Bench till they were put to their fine of 1400.li.

In the moneths of May and June, by two fires the Citie of Norwich was soze perished, and neere consumed, for (saieyth some) there was more then 160. households consumed with most part of their goods.

Tho. Kneifworth imprisoned.

Norwich on fire.

Ann. reg. 24

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.

Thomas Exmew, Richard Smith, the 28. of Sep. Steph. Genings Merchant Tailor, the 28. of Oct.

This Stephen Genings Maior of London, founded a free Grammer schoole at Wlfrumehamptō in Stafordshire, with conuenient lodgings for the maister and other in the same place where he was bozne. Hee gaue lands sufficient for the maintenaunce, leauing the oversight thereof to the Merchant Tailors in London, who haue hitherto iustly delt in that matter, and also augmented y^e building there: he deceasing about An. 1521 was buried in a chapel on the South side the Quire of the gray friers church, in a tombe by him prepared, be-

Free schoole at Wlfrumehampton.

libes what hee gaue to hospitals and lazar houses, hee gaue to the poore of Lincolne streete Ward, 40.s. to the poore of Aldermanbury Ward, 40.s. to the recouerie of the patronage or gift of the house of Berthelem without Bishopsgate, 40.li. so that it hee recouered into the hands of the Mayor and commonaltie of London, within 3. yeeres after his decease, to poore maids mariages 20.li. to high wayes 10.li. to the merchant Tailors his litle cup of gold with the couer, hauing a Saphire vpon the knop thereof, & his standing cup with a couer of siluer and gilt made after the Almanie fashion, &c.

M. Nichols who married the onely daughter & heire of the aforesaid Steph. Ienings, gaue lands to maintain the pauements of the towne of Wlfrunchampton. Also Iohn Leneson Esquier, about An. 1556. gaue lands, whereof 4.li. should bee deliuered euery yeere, on good Friday to the poore people of Wlfrunchampton, and 26.s. 8.d. yeerely, towards the reparation of the church there.

Moreover about An. 1566. Sir Iohn Ligh a Priest, which had serued in that church there, the space of 60. yeeres, for 5.li. 6.s. 8.d. the yeere, without any other augmentation of his living, who would neuer take any benefice or other preferment, gaue twentie pounds to purchase twentie shillings the yeere lands, the same to be giuen yeerely for euery to the poore of Wlfrunchampton vpon good Friday, and 12.li. 13.s. 4.d. to purchase a marke a yeere land, the same to be giuen to the poore of Chisnall, in the Countie of Salop, where the sayd Ligh was borne.

This man liued nigh 100. yeeres. He bestowed besides his owne labour which was great (in bearing of stone &c.) about 20.li. on the high wayes about that towne of Wlfrunchampton.

This towne of Wlfrunchampton is now corruptely called

John Ligh of
Wlfrunch-
ampton, his
rare example
of Charitie.

called Wolnerhampton, for in an. 996. in king Etheldreds time, (who wrote himselfe Rex Anglorum & princeps Northumbroru Olimpiade tertia regni sui, for so he wrote the count of his raigne then, which was the 15. yeere) it was then called Hampton, as appereth by an olde Charter written by the Notarie of the sayd king Etheldred (which Charter I haue seen and read) and for that a noble woman named Wlfrune a widow, sometime wife to Althelme duke of Northampton, did obtaine of the said king to giue lands vnto the Church there which she had founded, the sayd towne tooke the addition of the same Wlfrune, for that Charter so named her Wlfrune and the towne Hampton.

Sir Lawrence Ailmer and his two Shyriffes were put to their fine to the king of a 1000. li.

Sir Lawrence Ailmer remayned in the custodie of Richard Smith one of the Shyriffes of London, till Richard Empson was committed to the Tower of London.

This yeere was finished the goodly Hospitall of the Sauoy neere vnto Charing Crosse, which was a notable foundation for the pooze, done by king H. the seventh, vnto the which he purchased and gaue landes for the relieuing of one hundredeth pooze people.

This was first named Sauoie place, by Peter Earle of Sauoie, father to Boniface Archbishop of Canterbury, about the nine and twentieth yeere of king Henry the 3. who made the sayde Peter Earle of Richmond.

This house belonged since to the Duke of Lancaster, and at this time was conuerted to an Hospicall, still retaining the first name of Sauoy.

King Henry also builded thre houses of Franciscan Friers, which are called Obseruauntes, at Richmond,

Wolfrunehampton, corrupte
ly called Wolnerhampton.

1509

Sir Lawrence
Ailmer and
his Shyriffes.

Hospitall of
the Sauoy.

Greenwich and Newmarke, and three other of that familie of Franciscane friers which are called conuēuals, at Canterbury, Newcastle and Southhampton.

Henry the 7.
deceased.

This noble prince king Henry was long sicke or he died, in which season he was by well disposed persons, in Sermons and other wayes, informed of the exclamations made vpon promoters; wherefore of his blessed disposition, he granted to all men generall pardon, certain excepted, the which pardons were quickly purchased, so that many were had or hee died, hee deceased at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had reigned 23. yeeres and 8. moneths, & on the 9. of May brought to Paules with many nobles, knights and gentlemen, and 1000. torches, and on the morow was buried at Westminster in the new chapel which he had caused to be builded, on the 11. of May, hee left issue Henry prince of Wales, which succeeded in the kingdome, Lady Margaret Queene of Scots, and Lady Mary promised to Charles king of Castile.

Sepulture of
Henry the 7.

The altar and sepulture of the same K. Henry the 7. wherein he now resteth in his new Chapel at Westminster, was made and finished in the yeere of our Lord 1519, by one Peter T. a painter of the citie of Florence, for the which he receiued 1000. li. sterling for the whole stuffe and workmanship, at the hands of the kings executors, Richard bishop of Winchester, Rich. Fitz Iames bishop of London, Thomas bishop of Duresine, Iohn bishop of Rochester, Thomas duke of Norfolk treasurer of England, Edward Earle of Worcester the kings Chamberlaine, Iohn F. knight, chiefe Iustice of the Kings bench, Robert R. knight, chiefe Iustice of the Common place, &c.

Executors to
Henry the 7.

King

King Henrie the eight.



Enrie the eight, at the age of eightene *Anno reg. 1.* yeeres, by the death of his father, began his reigne the 22. of Aprill: was proclaimed king on the 24. of Aprill, *Anno 1509.* Of parsonage he was tall and nightie, in wit and memorie excellent, of such maiestie with humanitie, as was comely in such a prince.

On the 24. of Aprill he was proclaimed king of this land, and the same afternoone conueyed to the Tower of London, where he lodged for a season. In which time sir Richard Empson knight, and Edmund Dudley esquire, were by a politike meane brought vnto the same Tower, where they were accused of treason, and so remained there as prisoners: and shortly after, were many of their intelligencers (then called promotours) called to a reckoning, and cast into sundry prisons, as Page, Michell, Canby, Toft, Smith, & sundry other, but Baptiste the most cruell & subtil wretch of them all, so soone as he heard of the imprisonment of Empson, secretly he went to Westminster, & there registred himselfe a sanctuary man.

Upon the 25. of Aprill was proclamation made, that the king was well contented with the generall pardons granted by his father, and that himselfe was contented to forgiue all such persons as had beene vexed for any cause by the foresaid promotours, so that it touched not felonie, or treason, &c. More, in that proclamation was comprised, that all vagabonds and lusty beggers should auoid the citie, & resort vnto such countries as they were borne in, vpon paine appointed.

On the ninth day of May the corps of the olde king was

was broughed through the citie vnto the church of Saine Paul, where he rested that night: and vpon the morow, with all honoz coimied by land to Westminster, and there buried by his queene Elizabeth.

The king married.

The third of Iune, he married lady Katherine his first wife, who had beene late the wife of prince Arthur deceased.

Comon quest-mongers for money, set on the pillorie.

The first of Iune, Iohn Darbie Botoper, Ioh. Smith Carpenter, Iohn Simpson Fuller, common quest-mongers and ringleaders of false quests for mony and other secret rewards in London, rode about the citie with their faces to the horse tailes, and papers on their heads, and were set on the pillorie in Cornhill, and after brought againe to Newgate, where they died all, with some other of the y^e faction, namely H. Stockton Fishmonger, within seuen dayes after for very shame.

On Midsummer day the king & queene were crowned at Westminster.

The king and queene crowned.

The 29. of Iune, the vertuous princeesse Margaret countesse of Richmond & Darbie, mother to king Henrie the seueneth, and grandmother to king Henrie the eight, died at Westminster, whose notable acts & charitable deeds all her life executed, cannot be expressed in a small volume.

The 17. of Iuly Edmund Dudley was brought to the Guild hall, and there before the maior and other the kings commissioners, he was arraigned, and lastly deemed to be drawn, hanged and quartered, and after commanded to the Tower againe, where he lay long after, insomuch that the fame went that the queene had purchased his pardon, but that was not so, as after shall appere. And like as in this while, to y^e comfort of the kings subiects, many things were ordered and granted, as generall pardons of all foredone offences, treason & debt

by

by specialties, with few other excepted: so in like manner, to the disturbance of all the forenamed promotores, was many and diuers meanes sought and found to vex and trouble them righteously, that before had vexed many a true man wrongfully: by meanes whereof, they were dayly taken in diuers countries of England, and brought vnto the Tower, and other prisons of London, as the Marthalley, the Kings bench, Newgate, and the Counters, where they remained long. In the which time many opprobrious and shamefull rimes & cruelties in despight of the was made whereof I haue seene some.

On the 21. of Iulie was arraigned at the Guild hall of London, one named Smith, for a promoter, who before had bene of king Henry the seuenths wardrobe, and with him also were inquired of by inquestes, Henrie Toft, Page and Conby, seruants vnto Edmund Dudley, but for that they laid for themselves that they were seruing men, & did nothing but as they were commanded, with other excuses, they were all reprimed to such prisons as they came from, where they remained long after, but at the last deliuered.

George Monox: Iohn Doget, the 28. of Septemb. *Shirifs.*

This Ioh. Doget Merchant tailor, one of the Shirifs, deceased about *an. 1524.* buried at S. Iohn Euangelists. He gaue to the Merchant tailors twelue large cushions wrought with lambs, and three bankers of greene verdure, &c.

Thomas Bradburie, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Sir William Cople, Draper, the 12. of Ianuarie.

After Michaelmasse, sir Richard Empson was conueyed into Northampton shire, and there arreigned, & lastly deemed to be drawn, hanged and quartered, and then was brought againe to the Tower, where he remained a long season,

About

About the tenth of Januarie deceased Tho. Bradburie, maior, and for him was chosen to that office sir William Capel knight, Draper, which had bene maior befoze in the nineteenth peere of Henrie the seuenth.

The fourth of February was a great fire in Thames street at Horners key, neere unto Wooll key, which began in a flaxe wiues house, and did much harme: for fiftene or sixtene houles, and as many Christian people, or moze, were burnt.

The twentieth of Aprill a peace was proclaimed betwixt England and France, during the liues of Henry the eight, king of England, & Lewes the French king, but it lasted not long.

1510

Paules
schoole.

Ann. reg. 2.

Doctor Coler deane of Paules, erected a free schoole in Paules church yard in London, and committed the ouersight therof to the maister and wardens of the Mercers, because himselfe was borne in London, and was sonne to Henrie Coler, Mercer, sometime maior of London.

On S. Peters night, the king & queene came riding royally to the kings head in Cheape, there to beholde the watch of the citie.

Empson and
Dudley be-
headed.

Sir Richard Empson knight, and Edmund Dudley esquire, who had bene great counsellors to the late king Henrie the seuenth, were beheaded at the Tower hill the seuenteenth of August. Richard Empson was buried at the White friers, and Edmund Dudley at the Blacke,

The tree of
common
wealth, a
booke.

This Edmund Dudley in the time of his imprisonment in the Tower of London, compiled one notable booke, which he intituled, The tree of common wealth, a copie wherof I gaue to the right honourable earle of Leicester, at whose request I first collected my summary of the chroniclez of England, and dedicated the same to his

his honour, in anno 1564.

The 21. of September William Fitz Williams, ^{Election of a} Merchant tailor, was againe the second time chosen shiriffe for the yeere following, wherof the said William hauing knowledge, absented himselfe, and would not be found, wherupon, the time drawing neere, that presentation must be made of the new shiriffes, they in a full court of the maior and aldermen, with assent of the common counsell, being present, in solemne and due forme caused him to be thise called, and commanded to appeare, vpon paine that should fall thereof: but he would in no wise appeare, nor any other for him, wherfore in auoyding the ieopardie of forfeiture of their liberties, if they should not prepare an able man of themselves to be shiriffe with that other which the maior yeerely chooseth, they called a new assembly of the commons on Michaelmasse euen, and then chose Iohn Rest alderman, and Grocer, for the other shiriffe, and forthwith swore him in the Guild hall, who with Iohn Milborne his fellow, before chosen by the maior, was presented before the barons of the kings Exchequer, and there admitted, and shortly after, forsomuch as the said William Fitz William would not submit himselfe to the authoritie of the citie, he was disfranchised, and dismissed of his aldermanship, and fined at a thousand markes, to be leuyed of his goods and chattels within the citie: but the said William Fitz William put the maior to much veration before the lord chancelor and other of the kings counsell, for a long time after, to wit, till Whitsuntide in the next maiors yeere, and neuer made offer of more then one hundred marks, with condition, to be restored to his franchise and dispensed with, neuer to beare office of shiriffe, alderman, or maior: which offer was taken but for a mocke, considering the charge of these two offices

New election
of a shiriffe.

William Fitz
William dis-
franchised.

of

of Shriffe & maior could not be boyned with two thousand marks, or two thousand pounds, whereupon Henrie Worley was chosen alderman of Breadstreet ward, and the said William discharged, as aforesaid: not withstanding this William Fitz Williams grew in great fauor with the king, and was by him knighted, and made one of his counsell. This sir William Fitz Williams the elder, in his latter dayes, of Milton in þe countie of Northampton, deceased about an. 1534. gaue to maids mariages 100. li. to students in the vniuersities 40. li. to þe pooze 30. li. to mending of high wayes betwixt Chigwell & Coperfale in Essex 50. li. More to high wayes about Thorny saltry chapell & bridge 50. li. to the Merchant tailors his best standing cuppe with a couer gilt, to be kept and vsed in the hall, for a perpetuall remembrance. He forgaued all debts due to him by such whose names appeared in his seuenly booke of debts, vnder whose names were wrytten, *Amore Dei remitto, &c.*

And the same yeere 1534. deceased Rich. Gibson sergeant at armes, Merchant tailor, who gaue to the company of Merchant tailors one cup with a siluer couer, &c.

John Milborne: John Rest, the 28. of September.

Henrie Kebell, Grocer, the 28. of October.

{ Sherifes.
Maior.

This Henrie Kebell, maior, deceased in anno 1518. was buried in the parish church of Aldermary, towards the new building of which church he gaue one thousand pound sterling. He gaue to the prisons, hospitals, and Lazar houses, to the pooze houtholders of his parish five pound, to the high wayes betwixt London and Couentrie two hundred pound, to the new making of Rochester bridge ten pound, to the worke at Douer ten marks, to pooze maids mariages an hundred marks, to pooze husbandmen in Dorsetshire and Warwickshire 140. shares, and 140. coulthers of iron, two sarplaes of his best wooll,

wooll, to buy a iewell for the cōpanie of Scaplers hall.
He gaue to seuen almesmen of the Grocers companie
in London sixe pence the piece weekly, for euer: & to the
poore of Aldermarie parish xiii. s. iiii. d. yeerely, for euer.

The 18. of Nouember was holden the sergeants
feast at the bishop of Elies place in Holborne.

Henrie the kings first sonne was bozne on *Prince bozne.*
yeeres day, for triumph whereof was great iusting at
Westminster three dayes together, and afterwards at
Greenewich, as iusting, turneying, wrestling and shoo-
ting: landing God for his birth, but died on S. Mathies
day next following.

The Scots made sundrie entrie upon the borders
of England, with ships well manned and victualled: *1511 Anno reg. 3.*
whereupon sir Edward Haward lord admirall of Eng-
land, and lord Thomas Haward, sonne and heyre to the
earle of Surrey, went to the seas by the king of Eng-
lands commandement, with certaine ships, who about
the end of Iuly, met with the said Scots, and gaue vn-
to them a sharpe battell, wounded theyr captaine An-
drew Barton, slew many of his men, and tooke manie
pyloners, with two shippes, the one called the Lion,
the other a barke called Jennie Perwine, which ships
were brought to Blacke wall the second of August, and
the Scots to London, where they were kept as priso-
ners in the bishop of Dorkes place, and after sent into
Scotland.

*Andrew Barton,
a Scottissh
pirat.*

*Ships taken
from the Scots.*

Nicholas Shelton: Thomas Merfine, the 28. of Se. *Shirifes.*
Roger Acheley, Draper, the 28. of October. *Maioz.*

This Roger Acheley, caused bridges to be made, &
the ground to be leuelled in the Dore feld, in his yeere.

And this yeere (by reason of sicknesse in the late pre-
ceding maioz) beganne a great scarlitie of bread, coales,
billers and fagots in the citie, insomuch that the lord
maioz

maior aforesaid, was saue to command euery constable in the wards, where any coales came to the citie, to see the poore serued before the rich, though the rich had bought them before, so that he that had payed for a load, should not haue pass five quarters, and the poore shoulde haue the rest, yet the buyer shoulde not lose a peny, wherefore the maior had great loue of the king and his council, and also both of rich and poore, spirituall and temporal. Moreover, when he entred his maiortie, there was not an hundred quarters of wheate in all the garners within or about the citie: through the which scarcitie, where the carts of Stratford came laden with bread to the citie, there was such preele about them, that one man was ready to destroy an other: but this scarcitie continued not long, for the maior within eight dayes had made such prouision, that the Bakers both of London and of Stratford were wearie of taking it vp, and were therefore forced with much more then they would, and for the rest, the maior laid out the money, and stored it vp in the Leaden hall, and other places. He also kept the markets so well, that he would be at Leaden hall by foure of the clocke in the morning, and from thence to the other markets in the citie, to the great comfort of the citizens. He caused dikes and bridges to be made, and the ground to be raised and leuelled in the Poore field, without the wall of the citie, whereby the said ground was made commodious to the citizens, which before was marish, and not to be passed ouer but by causewey.

The fifteenth of Januarie beganne a parliament at Westminster, wherein sir Robert Sheffield late recorder of London, was speaker for the commons: during which parliament, a yeoman of the crowne, named Newbolt, slew within the palace of Westminster a seruant of M^r. Willoughby, for the which offence the king comman-

ded

bed to bee set by a paire of gallowes in the same place where the said seruant left his life, and vpon the same, the said Newbolt was hanged, and remayned on the gallowes by the space of two dayes.

King Henry sent the Lorde Darcy with a goodly company of men into Spaine, to ayde the king his father in lawe against the Moores: but ere he arriued, a peace was concluded betweene them. *Annoreg. 4*

In August, Sir Edward Poynings, accompanied with the Lord Clinton, and diuers other, was sent into Gelderland with fiftene hundred Archers, to ayde the Prince of Castile, at the request of Margaret, Dutchesse of Sauoy, and Regent of Flanders.

Edward Haward Lorde Admirall of England was slaine before Brest in Britaine, after whom, his brother Thomas Haward was made Admiral.

About the moneth of August, the Nauies of England and France meeting at Britaine Bay, fought a cruel battel, in the which, the Regent, or soueraigne of England, & a Catike of Brest in France, being craped together, were burned, and their captaines with their men all drowned, the English captaine was Sir Thomas Kneuet, who had with him sir Iohn Carew, and seuen hundred men. In the French Carrike was sir Pierce Morga, with nine hundred men, which were all burnt or drowned.

Robert Holdernes: Robert Fenrother, the 28. of Se
William Copinger Fishmonger, the 28. of Octo. *Sherifs.*
Richard Hadden Mercer. *Maioz.*

This Robert Fenrother Goldsmith, one of the Sheriffes deceased about Anno 1523, buried at Saint Iohn Zacharies, gaue to the poore, twentie pound, besides to the spittle, prisoners, &c.

William Copinger late before named Maioz,
It, appointed

appointed all his goods, cattelles, iewels, debtes and plate, to be equally deuided, the one halfe to his wife, the other halfe to executours, whereof two Balons of siluer to Saint Mildreds Church in Breadstreete, where hee was buried, the rest to Prisons and Lazer houses, and such like deedes of charitie.

**Bow Steeple
builded.**

The Steeple and Lanterne of Bow Church in Cheape, was this yere finished.

**Kings pallace
at Westmin-
ster burnt.**

This yere, a great part of the kings palace of Westminster, and the Chappell in the Towre of London, and many other places in Eugland were burnt.

**1513
Great subsidy.**

In a Parliament at Westminster, was graunted to the king two fifteenes, & foure demies, & head mony of euery Duke tenne Markes, an Earle five pound, a Lord foure pound, a Knight foure Marke, and euery man valued at eight hundred pound in goods, to pay foure Markes, and so after that rate, till him that was valued at fortie shillings, payd twelue pence, and euery man that tooke fortie shillings wages, xii. pence, and euery man and woman at xv. peeres and byward foure pence.

In Aprill the king sent a flauie of twelue thousand men to the sea.

On Mayeuen, Edmond de la Poole was beheaded on the Towre hill, his brother Richard was after slaine in France.

**King Henry
besieged Tur-
wyne.**

In the moneth of May, king Henry with a great armie went into France, where he conquered Turwyne on the xxii. of August, and on the nine and twenty of Septtember, he tooke the Citie of Tourney by appointment.

In this meane time Iames king of Scots, notwithstanding he was swoyne to keepe the peace, inuaded this land with a mighty army, but by the good diligence of

of the Queene, with the pollicie and manhoode of the Earle of Surrey, the kings Lieutenent, he himselſe was ſlaine a Bamlſtone vpon Piperd hill, with three Biſhops, two Abbots, xii. Carles, ſeuenteene Lordes, beſides knights, & gentlemen, and ſeuenteene thouſand Scots, and al the ordinances and ſtuffe taken, the ninth of September: there were ſlaine of the Engliſh men about ſiue thouſand.

The deade body of the king of Scots, was brought by to London, and ſo conueyed to Sheene, where I haue ſeene the ſame layed in Lead, lye in an old houſe inburied.

The xxiii. of October king Henry returned out of France, where he left Sir Edward Poinings knight of the garter to be his Lieutenant, with 8000. men, and had made his Almoner Thomas Wolſey Biſhoppe of Turney.

John Dawes: Iohn Bridges, the 28. of Sep.

Sheriffs.

Roger Bafford.

William Browne Mercer, the 28. of Oct, Ioh. Tate *Maiors.*

Mercer, for the reſt of that yere.

This William Browne Maſor, deceaſing in his ma-
iorality, buried at S. Thomas of A cars, gaue to S. Mary
Magdalens in Milkeſtreete to the repairing, xl. li. to the
Chamber of London, C. li. xx. li. thereof to be ſpent in pro-
uiſion for auoyding corrupt & noyous appes within the
piſon of Hekewgate, xxiiii. li. to the pooze of xxiiii. wards
in London, to ſtudents of diuinitie in Oxford & Cam-
bridge, l. pound, to bee giuen to the pooze priſoners
and other in ſhirts and ſmockes, and ſheetes, of Nor-
mandy Canuas, xx. pound, in garments of frieze and
cotten, xx. pound, for the redeeming of priſoners twen-
tie pound, the reſidue of 516. pound xiii. ſhillings ſoure
pence, left by his father Sir Iohn Browne, toward

finding of a Priest now of his owne goods, being a parishioner of Saint Diones, he gaue to the hospitallers and lazer houses reasonable summes to eche, to poore maydens mariages, xx. pound, to the prisons in ob. bread, xx. shillings, to poore householders, xl. shillings, to poore scholers xl. pound, to high wayes xl. pound, to the Mercers a goblet, to the value of xviii. li. sterling, &c.

This Sir Iohn Tate caused a brewhouse called the Swan, neere adioynning to the free chappel, Colledge, or Hospitall of Saint Anthonies in London, to be taken downe for the enlarging of the sayd Church, which he newly builded, a goodly foundation with a free schole, and almshouses for poore men, of an olde antiquitie confirmed by king H. 6. in Anno 1447. the patronage whercof was giuen to the Colledge at Windsor by king Ed. 4. in Anno 1474. now turned to the filling of some fewe mens purses. The sayd Iohn Tate deceased about anno 1514. and was buried in the sayde Collegiate Church of Saint Anthony, in place by him prepared, as appeareth by indentures tripartite, betweene the sayd Iohn Tate, the Deane of Windsor, and William Milborne Chamberlaine: he gaue to the hospitall of Bethlehem, xl. shillings, to poore householders in London, xxv. Markes, to the repaying of Fen Church, x. Markes, to high wayes about Hilforde, xx. pound, to poore maydens mariages, C. Markes, toward highwayes betweene London and Harlow, x. pound, to poore scholers, xl. pound, to the workes of the Guild hal, xx. pound, his house and household to be kept one whole yere after his death in state as afore, euery seruauit to haue his wages for that yere, and xx. shillings, ouer and besides their blacke gownes, towards deliuering of prisoners, l. Markes, all his apparel whatsoeuer, to be sold to the most aduantage, and the pyce thereof to be giuen

to the poore in shirts, smockes, gownes, and coates ready made: hee gaue to the waytes of London, tennue pound, &c.

On Candlemasse day the king made Thomas Howard Earle of Surrey, Duke of Norfolk: Thomas Lord Howard Earle of Surrey: Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolke: Charles Somerset Earle of Worcester, at Lambeth in the Archbishop of Canterburies palace, and not long after, he made Sir Edward Stanley Lord Mountegle.

In March following, Thomas Wolsey Bishop of Tourney was consecrate Bishop of Lincolne.

1514
Tho. Wolsey
Bishop of
Lincolne.

All the hedges within one mile and more, euery way about London were pulled downe, and the ditches filled vp in a morning, by a number of yong men, Citizens of London, because those inclosures had bene hinderance to their shooting.

Ann. reg. 6
Hedges plucked
up, & ditch
es filled.

The nineteenth of May was receiued into London a Cap of maintenance, and a sword sent from Pope Iulie the second, which was presented to the king on the Sunday next with great solemnitie in Saint Pauls Church.

The seuenth day of August, a peace was proclaimed betwixt the king of England and France, during their liues.

In October, a mariage was made betweene Lewis the twelfth, king of France, and Lady Mary the kings sister of England.

James Yarford: Iohn Mundy, the 28. of Sep.

George Monox Draper, the 28. of October.

{ Sheriffs.
Mayor.

This George Monox Mayor of London, reedified the decayed steeple of the parish Church of Walcham Stowe, in the Countie of Essex, adding thereunto a side Ile with a Chappel, where he lyeth buried. And on

the North side of the Churchyard there, hee founded a faire large Almes house for an Almes Priest or Scholemaster, and thirteene poore Almes folke, eight men, and five womtn, appoynting to the sayd almes Priest or Scholemaster for his peerelely wages, 6. pound 13. shilling foure pence, and to euery one of the almes folke, seuen pence a weeke, and 5. pound to be bestowed verely among them in coles. And ordeyned, that the sayde almes Priest should on Sundayes and festiuall dayes be helping and assistant to the Vicar or Curate therein the celebration of diuine seruice, and on the weeke dayes freely to apply and teach yong children of the sayd parish, to the number of thirtie in a Schoolehouse, by him there builded for that purpose. Moreouer he gaue to the parish Clearke there for the time being, a peerelely stipend of sixe and twentie shillings eight pence, for euer, and a Chamber by the sayde Almes house, to the ende he should helpe the sayd Scholemaster to teach the sayd children. And hath giuen faire lands and tenements in the Citie of London, for the perpetual maintenance of the premisses to Gods glory for euer. He also for the great commoditie of trauellers on foote, made a continuall cawsep of Timber ouer the marthes fro Waltham Stow, to Locke byidge towards London. He deceased about Anno 1541. and gaue to the poore in Basinghaw, xl. s.

Free Schole
at Waltham
Stow

Mary sister to
king Henry
married to the
French king.

The vii. of August, a peace was proclaymed betwixt the kingdomes of England and France. And on the ninth day of October, king Lewes of France married the Lady Mary, sister to king Henrie the eight, in the great Church of Abuille.

Richard Hun
hanged in
Newbards
Tower.

Richard Hun, a merchant Taylor of London, dwelling in the parish of Saint Margaret in Bridgestreete, who (for denyng to giue a mortuarie, such as was demanded

manded by the Parson for his childe being buried) had bene put in the Lowlards Towre about the end of October last before passed, was now the fift of Demember found hanged with his owne girdle of silke, in the sayd Towre, and after he was burned in Smithfield.

This yere king Henry gaue the Archbishopricke of Thomas Wolsey then Bishop of Lincolne, who shortly after gate to be Cardinal and Lord Chancellor. Of whom ye may read moze amply set downe in my larger Chronicle.

On the twyeres euen dyed the French king Lewes the twelfth: and the ninth of Aprill a new peace was concluded betweene the king of England, and Francis the new king of France.

1515
Ann. reg. 7.

In the moneth of May, Charles D. of Suffolke wedded the Lady Mary the kings sister, late D. of France.

D. of Suffolke
married the
kings sister.

This yere in the moneth of May, were sent out of England xii. C. Masons and Carpenters, & three hundred labourers to the Citie of Courney, to build a Castell there, to chastice the Citie if it chanced to rebel, and to diminish the garrison that then lay there to the kings great charge.

Castell of
Courney
builded.

Hen. Worley Ric. Gray, the 28. of Se. Willi. Bayly.

Sir William Butler Grocer, the 28. of October.

Sherifs.
Maioz.

This Richard Gray Ironmonger deceased and was buried in the parish Church of Saint Michael at Queenehiue, to the repairing of the which Church, he gaue x. pound, &c.

This Sir William Butlar Maioz deceased about 1528. buried at S. Thomas of Acars, he gaue to the prisoners of Newgate xxx. s. to them of Ludgate xxx. s. to them of S. Flete xxvi. s. viii. d. to S. kings bench & Marshalsey, iii. li. to the hospital of Bethlehem xx. s. to the vi. lazer houses, 6. li. S. Bartholomews spittle, 3. li. to poore householders

householders in Cheape ward, v. pound, to mayds marriages, xx. pound, to the Church of Saint Mildred in the Poultrey, two candlestickes of siluer and gilt, 96, ounces, in coles to the pooze, xxi. pound, to the pooze of Bydenham, vi. pound, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to the bydge at Bydenham, x. pound, to the pooze of Saint Mildred, xviii. pound, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, euery yere for five yerres, one hundred elles of Canuas, after xl. shillings the hundred, to be bought and made into shirts and smocks, and giuen to the pooze in west cheape, and in the parish of Biddenham: more, to the prisons of Newegate, Marshalsey, and kings Bench, by the space of two yerres, at the feast of Allhallowes, Christmasse, Easter, and the Ascension of our Lord, to euery prison a shoe of an ore to be cut in pecies, and euery prisoner to haue one piece of Beefe and one penny wheaten loaffe, summe in flesh, vi. oxen, by estimation, viiii. pound, and in breade by estimation, viiii. pound, to Bethlehem at the sayd feastes for two yerres, euery feast one quarter of beefe cut in pecies and sod, euery one to haue a piece, and a penny wheate bread, summe in beefe xxvi. shillings viii. pence, summe in bread, xiiii. s. and xii. s. to them for their pain in distributing it: to the Abbeyes and Couent of Nunnes in the Minories, euery yere for v. yerres, after the purification of our Lady, toward refreshing of that Couent in Lent a barrell of good white Herring, and two Cades of good redde Herrings, summe by estimation v. pound, if the same happen to be deare, to the Couent of the Crossed Friers, the like as to the Nuns, to the preachers at Pauls Crosse, & spittle, euery one iiii. d. for vii. yerres, by estimation, vi. pound, to xxiiii. wardes in London, xxi. pound, &c.

Lady Mary king Henries daughter was bozne at Greenwich on the eleuenth of February.

Margaret

Lady Marie
the kings
daughters
bozne,

Margaret Queene of Scots, king Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of her first husband (James King of Scots slayne at Bosworth) married Archibald Douglas, Earle of Anguise, fledde into England, and lay at Harbottle, where she was deliuered of a child called Margaret. But shortly after Archibald Douglas her husband went home againe into Scotlande without leaue taking: wherefore the king sent for her to London, where she was royally receyued and lodged at Baynards Castell, and there she carried a whole yeere ere she returned.

1516
An. reg. 8.
The Queene
of Scots fled
into England

This yeere was a great drought, for there fell no raine to be accompted of, from the beginning of September, till the moneth of May in the next yeere, wherethrough in many places men were faine to dyue their Cattell three or foure miles to water.

Tho. Seimer; Io. ThruStone goldsmith, the 28. of Se.
John Rest Grocer, the 28. of October.

{ Sheriffs.
Maioir.

John ThruStone Goldsmith, one of Sherifes before named, deceased in Anno 1519. buried at Saint Vedast or Foster, toward the building of the which Church he bequeathed £. pound, to be dealt to poore people xx.li. to poore Students in the Uniuersities, xl. pound, for a hanging to be made of Arras the storie of Dunstone the Archbishop, for the Goldsmithes Hall, £. pound, to the Embroderers, toward the purchasing of an Hall for them, fourtie pound, for Quens to be made in the Bridgehouse of London, ££. pound, to the prisons and high wayes, &c.

This John Rest Maioir deceased, Anno 1522. buried in the Crossed Friers church, where he had bin a great builder, and by his testament gaue ££. li to purchase x. li. land the yere, or els to be bestowed in the building there,

there to S. Bennets Sheshog where he was a parishioner, vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to Cole Church where he had bin a parishioner, vi. li. vii. s. 4. d. to y^e making and sufficient amending of the market place in the towne of Peterborough C. markes, or fiftie markes more if neede be, to the poore people of Peterborough one hundred marks, to Newgate and Ludgate, xl. shillings, to the Counters xx. s. to the kings Bench & Marshalsey, xl. s. to the lazer houses within seven miles of London, vi. shillings viii. pence the piece, to y^e amending of hi gh wayes betwixt Peterborough and London, xl. pound, to maydes marriages in London xx. pound, in Peterborough xx. pound, to the poore of Dowgate ward, x. markes, to S. Bartholomewes hospitall C. elles of Canuas for sheetes, to Saint Mary spittle C. elles of Canuas, and every sister xii. d. to Elsing spittle xx. s.

Great frost.

1517

Ann. reg. 9
Emil apay
day.

The Chamis was frozen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster & Lambeth.

On Mayeuen was an insurrection of yong persons and apprentices of London against aliens: for y^e which fact, ten payre of gallows were made with wheelles to be remooued from streete to streete, and from doore to doore, whereupon diuers yong men were hanged, with their captaine Iohn Lincolne a Broker: the residue, to the number of foure hundred men, and eleuen women, tyed in ropes al along one after another in their shirtes came to Westm. hall, with halters about their neckes on the 13. of May, and were pardoned.

A. of Scots
returned.

Margaret Queene of Scots returned into Scotland to the Earle of Anguise her husband.

Tho. Baldry: Richard Simonds, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Exmew goldsmith, the 28. of Octo.

Conduit in
London wall.

This Sir Tho. Exmew Maioz, made the Conduite in London wal ouer against Colman street end of his owne

stone proper costs and charges, he deceased about An. 1528. and was buried at S. Mary Magdalen in Milke-streete, to the which Church he gaue xl.li. toward the repairing or new building, to poore students in the Universities xl.li. to poore of the parish xx. pound, to the poore in Creplegate ward xx. pound, for Coles to poore goldsmithes xl.s.

Many dyed in England of the sweating sicknesse, in especially about London, wherefore Trinitie Terme was one day at Oxford, and then adourned to Westminster. 1518
Sweating
sicknesse.
Ann. reg. 10

In the moneth of July Cardinal Campeius came into England from the Pope, to exhort king Henry to giue ayde against the Turkes. Cardinal
Campeius.

After long sute made of the French king and his counsell, it was agreed, that the Citie of Courney should be deliuered to the French king, he paying sixe hundred thousande Crownes for the Citie, and foure hundred thousand Crownes for the Castell the which the king had builded, and also he should pay three and twentie thousand pound Tournois, the which sometime the citizens of Courney ought to pay king of England, for their liberties and franchises. It was further agreed, that the yong Dolphin sonne and heyre to the French king, should marry with the Lady Mary king Henries daughter of England, if they both so liked when they came to age,

John Allen: James Spencer, the 28. of Septem.

Thomas Mirfin Skinner, the 28. of October.

{ Shirifs.
Mayor.

This Tho. Mirfin Mayor deceased about An. 1524. & was buried at Chernel house in Pauls Churchyard in his Tombe there prepared for him and his wife, to the repaying of the Chappell ouer the Chernel sixe and twenty pound xiii.s. iiii.d. to his wife, 2148.li. which

which was double of that she brought, he pointed to bee spent in a potacion of drincking in y^e Skinners hall, for the master & company of y^e Skinners, to the priests and clearkes, &c. that came to his burial, for spiced bread, and white buns, v. s. for 4. gallōs of galsome wine, 2. s. 8. d. for a kinderkin of y^e best ale, ii. s. & for cheefe, xii. pence.

King Henry being informed, that his realme of Ireland was out of order, discharged the Earle of Kildare of his office of Deputie, and thereunto was appointed the earle of Surrey Tho. Howard lord Admirall: wherefore the said Earle in the beginning of Aprill, passed into Ireland with diuers Gentlemen such as had bene of the garrison of Courney, and had with him one hundred Peomen of the kings Guard, and other to the number of one thousand men,

Ann. reg. 11

*Sherifs.
Maioir.*

Io. Wilkinson: Nicholas Partridge, the 28. of Sep,
Sir James Yarford Mercer, the 28. of October,

This Sir James Yarforde Maioir, deceased about Anno 1527. was buried at S. Michael Basingshaw on the North side of the Church: he gaue to maides marriages, xx. marks, to mending of high waies xx. pound, to the reliefe of pooze prisoners, twentie pound, to the lazer houses, &c.

*1520
An. reg. 12.*

As king Henry was at Canterburie with the Queene, in a readinesse to haue passed the sea, he heard of the Emperoz Charles his comming, who landed at Douer on the sixe and twentieth day of May, where hee was mette by Cardinall Wolsey, who conducted him to the Castell there, where he was lodged: On the next morning king Henrie came riding from Canterburie, to the castel of Douer, where he saluted the Emperoz. And on Whitsonday these two noble Princes rode to the citie of Canterbury, not onely to solemnize the feast of Pentecolste, but also to see the Queene.

The

The noble personages of the Realme of England, and the Queene with her traine of Ladies receyued and welcomed the Emperour to Caunterburie, where hee remainned till the last of May: The Emperour tooke his leaue of the King, and of the Ladies, and so rode to Sandwich, where he tooke his Ships, and sayled into Flanders.

And the same day the King made sayle from the port of Douer, and landed at Calis about eleauen of the clocke, and with him the Queene and Ladys, and many Nobles of the Realme, The number of persons on the King and Queenes side were 4334. and of horses, 1637. besides the persons on the Frenche Queenes and Duke of Suffolke her husbands, and of the Cardinals.

The seueneth of June, the Kings of Englande and France mett at the campe betweene Guisnes and Arde, with both their Swordes drawne and boine befoze them.

And after this, these two Kings mett euery day after at Campe, with diuers Lords, and there iusted, turned, and banqueted many dayes: as ye may read in my larger Cronicle.

On the tenth of July, the king with a goodly company rode to the Towne of Grauelin in Flanders, and there mette with Charles the Emperour, and on the next morrow, the Emperour, and the Lady Margaret, the Emperours Aunt Duches of Sauoy, with many other great Estates, came with the King of England to the towne of Caleis.

The fourteenth of July, the Emperour departed from Caleis towarde Grauelin, and on the xviij. of July King Henry of England with the Queene departed from Caleis towards Douer.

{ *Sherifes.*
 { *Maioꝝ.*

Iohn Skeuington Mer. Iohn Kyeme, the 28. of Sept.
 Sir Iohn Bruge Draper, the 28. of October.

This Sir Iohn Skeuington knight, Marchant taylor,
 one of the Sherifes, deceased about *ann.* 1524. & was
 buried in the Crossed Friers Church, toward the build-
 ing of the which Church he gaue l. pound, to the mar-
 chant taylors one Balon and Ewer of siluer, to redee-
 ming of Prisoners xx. pound, to poore maides marria-
 ges xx. pound, &c.

This Sir Iohn Bruge deceased about *ann.* 1530. bu-
 ried at S. Nicholas Acon. Hee gaue to the poore of that
 Warde, euery one xii. pence, to poore maids marriages
 x. pound, to bee spent at the Drapers Hall in Wine,
 Bread, Ale, and Fruite for his company vi. shillings
 eight pence. For freeze gownes to the poore xx. Marks,
 for Shirts & sinocks xx. Marks, to the Friers at Green-
 wich fiftie barrells of Beere, xxxii. gallons a peece, and
 fiftie sheepe, to receiue them at sundry times appointed.
 The like he gaue to the Friers of Richmond, hee buil-
 ded the Farmozie and other houses at the Wynozies,
 he gaue to euery prison in and about Londō one quarter
 of Beefe and two barrells of Beere, and x. s. in money, to
 the preachers at Pauls Crosse and Spittle x. li. to the
 poore of Fleetstreet warde xl. s. fifty pound for a house
 called the Colledge in crooked Lane, which house hee
 graunted to the brethren, keeping the same as a Col-
 ledge: so that the Easter and iii. of his brethren came
 yeerely to S. Nicholas Acon to his Obit. Hee repayed
 and embatteled the Church of S. Nicholas Acon: to re-
 deemming of prisoners x. pound, and to euery housholder
 in the Ward where he dwelled, a penie loafe of bread
 euery Satterday, for one whole yeere after his decease,
 they to fetch it at the Cart, as they were wont to doe in
 his life time.

Edward

Edward Duke of Buckingham was accused of high Treason, wherefore the King directed his letters to the sayd Duke, being at his Banour of Thoburn in Glocester shire, that incontinent he should come to his presence, which commandement the Duke obeyed, and came by to London where he was streightwaies arrested.

Duke of Buckingham accused.

1521

An. reg. 13

The xiiij. day of May, Edward Duke of Buckingham, Earle of Hereford, Stafford, and Northampton, was beheaded on the Tower hill, and his body buried in the Friers Augustines Church.

Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

King Henry wrote a Booke against Luther in German, and therefore the Bishop of Rome, Leo the tenth, named him defender of the faith, to which Booke, Luther answered very sharply, nothing sparing his authority or maiestie.

King Henry wrote against Luther.

This yere was a pestilence in this land, especially at London, and a dearth of Corne, for wheate was at London sold for twenty shillings the quarter.

Pestilence.

Ioh. Brutain Mer. Taylor. Th. Pargiter, the 28. of Sep
Sir Iohn Milborne Draper, the 28. of October.

Sherifes, Maier.

This Sir Iohn Milborne builded certayne almshouses adioyning to the Crossed Friers Church in London, wherein he placed thirteene aged poore people, who haue their dwelling rentfree, and two shillings six pence the peece the first day of euery moneth for ever. He deceased about ann. 1535. and was buried in the Crossed Friers Church.

Almes houses builded in London.

Hee gaue by his Testament to poore prisoners xx. pound, vi. s. viii. pence, to the xiii. Bede men of S. Anthonies xiii. shillings, & besides ready money to the Hospitals, a Celles of Canuas, to poore maids marriages in long Hilford in Suffolke xx. pound, & xiii. poore men of that towne to be relieued for x. yeres, to poore dealt in that

that Towne vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. and to the Drapers in London a standing Cuppe with a silver couer lxiii. ounces and a halfe &c.

1522

This yeere betweene Easter and Michaelmas, was made a generall proscription of all the Realme of Englande.

*An. reg. 14.
Cardinal
Wolsey.*

The twentieth of May, Cardinall Wolsey rode through London to Douer, there to meet with the Emperour, being accompanied with two Carles, sixe and thirty knights, an hundred Gentlemen, eight Bishops, tenne Abbots, thirtie Chapleins, all in beluet and saddle, and 700. pomen.

*The Empe-
rour came to
London.*

Charles the sixt Emperour, came into England, and was honourably receiued into London by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the Citie the sixt of June, the King accompanying him: xi. Pageants were made in the Citie, and the Crosse in Cheape new gilt. From thence, he went to Windsor, and sate in the Stall of the Garter. After great feastes, iustes, and honourable entertainment, he departed to Hampton, and sayled from thence into Spaine.

During this time, the Earle of Surrey Lord Admirall, burnt Morles in Britaine, and then returned: not long after, he passed ouer to Caleis, entred Picardy, & burnt diuers Townes and Castels. He beleeged Helling, but because Winter was neere, hee rayled his seege, and returned.

The Duke of Albany in Scotland began to enter this land with a great armie, but hearing that the Earle of Shrewsbury was comming, hee tooke a truce for sixe monethes.

*{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.*

John Rudstone: John Champneis Secondary of the Counter the 28. of September.

Sir Iohn Mundy Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This

This Sir Iohn Mundy, mayor, deceased about anno
1537. buried at S. Peters in Cheape. He gaue to the
Goldsmiths lxxvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the poore of Bred-
street ward vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d.

The lord Rosse, and lord Dacres of the North, bur-
ned the towne of Kelsey in Scotland, with fourescore
villages, and ouerthrew eigheteene towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, king Henry, and Ferdi-
nando duke of Austrige, the pape, the titie of Venice,
and diuers other states in Italie, were confederate a-
gainst the Frenchmen.

The Turkes besieged the isle of Rhodes, and on
Christmas day tooke it, to the great rebuke of all Chri-
stendom.

The Turkes
tooke the
Rhodes.

The twentieth of Februarie, the lady Alice Hunger-
ford, for murthering her husband, was with one of her
seruants carried to Tyborne, and both hanged: she was
buried in the Gray friers church at London.

Lady Hungers
sould hanged.

The earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scot-
lan, dispoiled the country from the East marches to the
West, and ouerthrew diuers holdes.

The fifteenth of Aprill began a parliament at the
Blacke friers in London, and on the nine and twentieth
of Aprill, the cardinall, with diuers lords spirituall and
temporall, declared in the common house, that for di-
uers causes the king required a subsidy of eight hundred
thousand pound, to be raised on goods and lands, foure
shillings of euery pound: against the which demand,
many obiections were made by the commons: one was,
that the king had already by way of loane, two shillings
of the pound, which was foure hundred thousand pound,
and now to demand foure shillings the pound, it should
amount in the whole to twelue hundred thousand pound,
and the thirde part of euery mans goods, which in coine

1523
Parliament at
the Black
friars.

An. reg. 15

20 great subs
sidie.;

There was
not the 10000
parishes in
England as I
haue prooued
by search of
records.

could not be had within the realme, &c. Among other arguments for the king, it was said, that there were in England more then fortye thousand parishes, and if euery parish should pay such a summe as was there named, it could be no great matter. But it was by the commons answered and proued, that there was not in England thirteene thousand parishes. After long debating, the commons granted two shillings of the pound, of euery mans goods and lands that were worth twentie pound, or might dispend twentie pound by yeere, and so vpward, & from fortye shillings to twenty poid, twelue pence of the pound, and vnder fortye shillings of euery head sixteene pences & vpward foure pence to be payd in two yeeres. This parliament the 21. of May was adiourned to Westminster among the blacke monks, and ended in the kings palace at Westminster the fourteent of August, at nine of the clocke in the night.

*The king and
queene of Den-
marke arrived
in England.*

Christerne king of Denmarke, and his queene, arriving at the Downes besides Douer the 15. of June, came to London on the 22. of June, and were lodged in the bishop of Bathes place. The first of July they returned againe to Callis.

The duke of Suffolke, with many other lords and knights, were sent into France with an army of tenne thousand men, who passing the water of Some without battell, tooke diuers towne and castles, destroying the countrey before them.

Shirifs,

Michaell English: Nich. Iennings, the 28. of Sept.

Mayor elected.

George Monex was chosen maior, but would not take it vpon him, wherfore he was condemned in a thousand marke for a fine, in discharge wherof, he gaue vnto the citie a water mill by the Horse downe in Southwarke, to grinde the corne for the Bridge house.

Mayor.

Sir Thomas Baldrie, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This

This sir Thomas Baldrie deceased about *an. 1534.*
 & was buried at S. Thomas of Acon. He gaue to poore
 householders in the suburbs of London, and specially in
 Cordwainer street ward xx.li. to ech prison about Lon-
 don xl.s. to poore maids marriages xx.li. to an hundred
 poore persons of or neere of his kinne fortie shillings
 the piece, to the high wayes twentie pound, to the Per-
 cers twentie pound, &c.

This yere the rippers of Rie and other places, solde
 their fresh fish in Leaden hall market at London.

In December, at the citie of Couentry, Francis Phi-
 lip, schoolemaister to the kings heurmen, Christopher
 Pickering clerke of the kings larder, and Anthonie
 Manuile, gentleman, intended to haue taken the kings
 treasure of his subsidie, as the collectours of the same
 came toward London, therewith to haue raised men, and
 to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, and then to
 haue made battell against the king, for the which they
 were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne the e-
 leuenth of Februarie: the other of their conspiracie
 were executed at Couentry.

Conspiracie at
 Couentry.

The earle of Surrey burnt Jedworth in Scotland,
 and tooke diuers holdes. The duke of Albanie besie-
 ged the castle of Marke, and had in a readinesse a great
 armie to inuade England, but when he heard the earle
 of Surrey was comming, he fled into Scotland.

1524
Ann. reg. 16

The five and twentieth of May, deceased sir Thomas
 Louell, knight of the garter, at Endfield, buried at Wal-
 litwell: and the same moneth deceased Thomas lord
 Howard, duke of Norfolk.

The souldiers of Guisnes tooke a great bootie at a
 faire in the towne of Porquison, and sir Robert Ierne-
 gan with certaine demilances of Callis, tooke diuers
 French prisoners.

A golden rose
sent frō Rome.

The first of September, doctor Haniball, maister of the rolles, was receiued into London as ambassadoꝝ frō Clement the seuenth pope, which brought with him a rose of golde for a token to the king, which was presented to him at Windsor. This tree was forged of fine golde, and brought with branches, leaues, and flowers, resembling roses, set in a pot of golde, which pot had threefeet of antike fashion, of measure halfe a pinte. In the hypermost rose was a faire saphyre the bignesse of an acoꝛne, The tree was of height halfe an English yard, and in bredth a foot.

{ Shirifs.
Maioꝝ.

Ralph Dodmer : William Roch, the 28. of Sept.
Sir William Baily, Draper, the 28. of October.

This sir William Baily, maioꝝ, deceased about anno 1512. buried at Whittington college. He gaue to poore scholars xxx. li. to high wayes xl. li. to the Clothwoꝝkers a standing cup x. li. to the Drapers for a dinner v. li. More to high wayes x. li. &c.

1525
Cardinal
Wolsey sup-
plesseth prio-
ries to build
his colleges
in Oxfoꝝd and
in Ipswich.

Ann. reg. 17

About such time as cardinall Wolsey was determi-
ned to erect his new colleges in Oxfoꝝd & Ipswich, he
obtained licence and authoritie of pope Clement the se-
uenth, to suppress about the number of fortie monaste-
ries of good fame, and bountifull hospitalitie, wherein
the king bearing with all his doings, neither bishop noꝝ
tempoꝛall lord in this realme durst say any woꝝd to the
contrarie.

Greenewich
tower builded.

The tower at Greene wich was this yeere builded,
Great murmuring was in all parts of the realme for
paiment of money, and Suffolke men to the number of
4000. rose in a tumult, against whom was sent the duke
of Noꝝfolke, and other commissioners, by whose wile-
dome they were appeased, and diuers executed.

{ Shirifes.
Maioꝝ.

John Cauntton : Christoph. Askew, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Iohn Allen, Mercer, the 28. of October.

The

The 11. of Februarie, foure merchants of the Still-
yard did penance at Paules crosse, and an Augustine
frier, called doctor Barnes, bare a fagot: there was pre-
sent the lord cardinal, with eleuen bishops. Iohn Fisher,
bishop of Rochester, made the sermō which was against
Martin Lucher of Germanie, and his doctrine.

A truce was taken betweene England and France
for a certaine space, & ambassadors were sent into Den-
marke, for restoring of their king, but the Danes would
grant nothing thereunto, they did so deadly hate him for
his crueltie.

In the moneth of May, was proclamation made a-
gainst all vnlawfull games, and commissions awarded
into euerie shire for the execution of the same, so that in
all places, tables, dice, cardes, and bowles, were burnt:
but when yong men were restrained of these pastimes,
some fell to drinkeing, some to ferretting of other mens
conies, and stealing of deare in parkes, and other vn-
chistinesse.

The sixt of September was Proclamation for
golde, the French crowne foure shillings six pence, the
angelet seuen shillings and six pence, the riall eleuen
shillings thre pence, &c.

Steph. Peacocke: Nich. Lambart, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Semer, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This sir Thomas Semer deceased about ann. 1533.
He gaue to the almes house at Walden in Essex x. li. to
the poore of the towne x. li. to the high wayes about
Walden xx. li. to poore maids marriages there, at New
port, and there about 133. li. 6. s. 8. d. to the reparing of
high wayes about London 100. li. to the sisters of El-
sing spittle x. s. to recluses about London x. li. to the
poore of S. Stephens in Walbroke x. li. to one thousand
poore householders in the parish of Medington in Essex,

1526

Proclamation
against vns-
lawful games
Ann. reg. 18

Golde in hand
ced.

Shirifes.
Maiores.

or fixe miles compasse, to euery one fixe shillings, Sum
250.li. To fiftie of his friēds, euery one a golde ring,
with the fixe wounds grauen, xli. s. vi. d. the piece, &c.

Great raines
and land was
ters.

1527

An. reg. 19

In the moneths of Nouember, December, & Ianu-
arie fell such raine, that therof insued great fluds, which
destroyed corne fields, pastures, and beaſts: then was it
drie till the twelfth of Aprill, & from that time it rained
euery day & night till the third of Iune, whereby corne
failed sore in the yeere following.

In the moneth of Iuly cardinall Wolsey tooke his
iourney towards France, where he concluded a league
betweene king Henrie and the French king, which
both sent theyr defiance to the Emperour, and a strong
army into Italy, to deliuer the pope, and drane the Em-
perour out of that countrey.

Scarſitie of
bread.

Such scarſitie of bread was in London, and all Eng-
land, that many died for default thereof: the king of his
goodnesse sent to the citie of his owne prouision fixe
hundred quarters, or else for one weeke there had beene
little bread. The bread carts coming from Stratford
toward London, were met at the Mile end by the citi-
zens, so that the maior and shirifs were forced to go and
rescue the same carts, & to see them brought to the mar-
kets appointed.

Wheat was then at fiftene shillings the quarter:
but shortly after the merchants of the Stil yard brought
from Danske such store of wheat and rie, that the same
was better cheape to be solde in London then in any o-
ther part of the realme besides.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

John Hardie: William Hollis, the 28. of Septemb.
Sir Iames Spencer, Vintner, the 28. of October.

This sir Iames Spencer deceased about anno 1543.
buried at S. Iames at Garlike hithe, gaue to maids mar-
riages an hundred markes, to the mending of high
wayes

wayes about Congleton twentie pound, to the poope there fortye shillings, &c.

A French craer of thirtie tunne, being manned with eight and thirtie French men, and a Flemish craer of seuen and twentie tunne, and foure & twentie Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chased the other along the riuer of Thames to the Tower wharfe of Londō, where sir Edmund Walsingham lieutenant of the Tower, stayed them both, and tooke both their captaines & men.

As ship chased to the Tower wharfe.

The 17. of June, the terme was adioyned to Michaelelnasse, because of the sweating sicknesse that then reigned in the cite of London, and there was no such watch at Midsummer, as befoze time had bene accustomed.

Ralph Waren: John Long, the 28. of Septemb.

Sir Iohn Rudston, Draper, the 28. of October.

*{ Shirifs.
Maioz.*

This sir Iohn Rudston, maioz, deceased about anno 1537. buried in the church yard of S. Michael hyon Cornehill, in a vane under the pulpit crosse, his tombe of marble is now defaced. He gaue to the mending of high wayes, diuers summes of money, to poore maids marriages xx. li. to the releasing of prisoners xx. li. to poore students xxx. li. to the relieuing of prisoners iiii. li. to the Drapers a great standing cuppe, &c.

The seueneth of October, came to London a legat from Rome, called Laurence Campeius cardinall, and by the kings gift, bishop of Salisburie, who was lodged at Bath place without Temple barre.

Legat from Rome.

A prisoner brake from the sessions hall at Newgate when the sessions was done, which prisoner had bene brought downe out of Newgate in a basket he seemed so weake, but now in the end of the sessions he brake thorow the people to the Gray friers church, and there was kept sixe or seuen dayes ere the shirifs could speake with him, and then because he would not abjure and aske

As prisoner brake frō the Sessions house.

a crotcher, with violence they tooke him thence, and cast him againe in prison, but the lawe serued not to hang him.

1529

Ann. reg. 21

The kings
marriage with
queene Katherine
called in
question.

In the moneths of Aprill, May, Iune, and Iulie, cardinall Campeius the legate, with cardinall Wolsey, late at the Blacke friers in London, where before them was brought in question the kinges marriage with queene Katherine, as to be vnlawfull, where these two legates late as iudges, before whom, the king & queene, by Iohn Longland bishop of Lincolne, were assited and summoned to appeare. But these cardinals long protracting the conclusion of the matter, king Henrie tooke very displeasantly. Cardinall Campeius tooke his leaue of the king & nobilitie, and returned towards Rome.

Ralph Rowlet Goldsmith, was chosen shirife of London by the commons, but the king wrote for him, and he was for that yere discharged, and then was chosen Walter Champion, Draper.

{ Shirifs.
{ Maior.

Mich. Dorman : Walter Champ. the 28. of Sept.
Sir Ralph Dodiner, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This Walter Champion, Draper, one of the shirifs deceased about *an. 1533.* buried in the college or hospitall of S. Anthony. He gaue to the beadmen there xx.s. the yere for twentie yeeres. To the prisons liberallie. To poore maids marriages xx.l. to poore householders xxx.li. More to the poore neerest of his kin an hundred marks, to high wayes twentie pound, to the poore scholars in the vniuersities twentie pound.

The 18. of October, cardinall Wolsey was discharged of his chancellorship, and the king seised all his goods, with his palace at Westminster, which he had newly builded (then called Yorke place, now White hall) into his hand, and commanded the cardinall simple

ply to depart to Asher, an house situate nigh Hampton court belonging to the bishoprike of Winchester, there to abide till he knew further the kings pleasure.

The 26. of October sir Thomas Moore was made Chancellor of England.

Sir Thomas Moore made Chancellor. New Testament printed in English.

William Tindall after he had translated the new testament into English, caused the same to be printed beyond the seas.

A peace was agreed betweene the Emperour, and the kings of England, Fraunce, Boheme and Hungarie.

In the moneth of October the king came to his place of Bridewell, where hee and his Nobles put on their Robes and went to the blacke Friars, and began there a parliament, in the which, the Cardinall was condemned in the Premunire.

Parliament at the blacke Friars.

The 13. of Januarie, a great fire was in the Citie at London.

The 16. of May a man was hanged in chaines in Finsburie field, for murdering D. Miles Vicar of S. Brides.

1530

The 25. of May king Henry commaunded the bishops to call in Tindals translation of the new Testament, and to see an other truly translated to be set forth.

Ann. reg. 22

King Henry upon occasion of delay made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorcement, and through displeasure of such reports as he heard had bene made of him to the court of Rome: thirdly, pricked forward by some counsellors to follow the example of the Germans, caused proclamation to be made the 19. of September, forbidding all his subiects to purchase any manner of thing from the Court of Rome.

Suite to the court of Rome forbidden.

This peere Ralph Rowlet was agayne chosen shirif for the commons, and hee would not take it upon him,

Election of the shiriffe.

him, but went to S. Albons. Then on Michaelmas euen was chosen Rob. Amadas Goldsmith, and the king wrote for him, so that he was excused.

Sherife elected
on Michael-
mas day.

On the morrow which was Michaelmas day, was chosen Richard Choppin tallow Chandler, who was forthwith sworn in the Guild hall, and changed into a gowne and cloke of scarlet, with a chaine of gold about his necke, and a horse being prepared for him ready at the Guildhall gate, he rode to Westminster.

This Richard Choppin by his science a Tallow chandler, dwelling in the Parish of S. Giles without Cripplegate, was knowen to bee a man of no great wealth meete for such a charge, but the Mayor and commonaltie disappointed of their former elections, as yee haue heard, and being informed that this Rich. Choppin had sayd to some, that if they had chosen him, hee would not haue refused it, they therefore elected him, sent to seeke him, and being found with a dish of fresh fish in his gowne sleue, which he had bought for his dinner in Cheape market, was sworn and vsed as afore is sayd: he kept his Shyualtie in the Tallow chandlers hall, and when he deceased in anno 1533. he gaue to the Peomantrie of the Tallow chandlers, a Bazar banded with silver and gilt, with a bolle in the bottome, and the image of S. Katharine, &c.

Sherifes.
Mayor.

Will. Dauntsey, Rich. Choppin, the 28. of Sep.

Thomas Pergeter Salter, the 28. of Oct.

This William Dauntsey Mercer, one of the Sheriffs, deceased about anno 1542. buried at S. Anthonies, he gaue to the poore householders in coales, 50. li. to the repaying of high wayes betweene London and Hamsted 30. li. to the high wayes in Wilshire, 30. li. to the wayes in Essex, 5. li. to poore mayds mariages, 200. li. to students in the vniuersities, 100. li. for the redeeming of

of poore prisoners 100.li.to the poore of S. Anthonies and S. Lawrences parish, 10.li.to the poore of S. Sepulchres, S. Giles, and S. Mary Magdalene at Bermondsey 100. markes, to his poore kintred within the fourth degree, 80.li. to his god-sonnes and god-daughters 10.li. the peece, to the lazar houses within twelue miles of London, 20.li. a Church house to be builded at West Lantington, with 8. chambers, for a Schoolemaster of Grammer, for siue poore men, and two poore women 10.li. the peece to the schoolemaster, to the 5. poore men and two poore women, 10.s. 10.d. the peece, euery quarter for euer. This to bee done by the Percers for lands to them giuen. More to the Percers 200.li. to be lent to 4. poore yong mē 50.li. the peece, either of them for a peece to giue one loade of coles to the poore of S. Lawrence and of S. Anthonie.

The 4. and 5. of Nouember was a great wind that blew downe many houses and trees, after the which wind folowed so high a tide, that it drowned the marshes on Essex side and Kent, with the Isle of Thanet and other places destroying cattel.

Cardinal Wolsey being conuict in a *Præmunire*, the 4. of Nouemb, was arrested by the erle of Northumberland at Calwood. The 6. of Nouemb. he was conueyed to Sheffield castle, and there deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsburies keeping, and frō thence conueied to Leicester abbey, where he deceased on the 29. of Nouember and was there buried. More at large of this cardinall, as touching his end, ye may read in my larger chronicle

Cardinall
Wolsey de-
ceased.

The Clergie of England being iudged by the kings learned Councell to be in the *Præmunire*, for maintaining the power Legantine of the Cardinall, were called by procelle into the Kings Bench to answer, wherefore in their Conuocation they concluded a submission, wherein

The Clergie
condemned in
the *Præmunire*.

*H. Henry his
pryme head.*

wherein they called the king Supreme head of the Church of England according to the lawe of God and not otherwise, & were contented to giue the $\text{R. } 100000$, li. to pardon their offences touching the Premunire by acte of parliament.

*1531
M Cooke boi-
led.*

The 5. of April one Rich. Rose a Cooke was boyled in Smithfield for poisoning of diuers persons at the shop of Rochesters place.

*Ann. reg. 23
The kings
house at S.
James.*

King Henry purchased the Hospitall of S. James, neere to Charing Crosse, and all the meadowes to the same adioynning, giuing the sisters of the house pensions during their liues, and then builded thereof a goodly mansion, with a parke, which he caused to be walled about with bricke.

*Th. Bilney,
burned.*

The 19. of August Thomas Bilney a Bachelor of Law was burned at Norwich.

*Sherifes.
Maior.
Rice Griffin
executed.*

Rich. Gresham, Edw. Altham, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Nich. Lambard Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

The 4. of December, sir Rice Griffin was beheaded at the Tower hill, and buried at the Crossed Friers, and Iohn Hewes his man drawn to Tiborne, hanged and quartered.

*1532
Ann. reg. 24
Rob. Thorne
his charitie to
the Citie of
London.*

The 17. of May deceased Robert Thorne Bachelor and merchant Taylor of London, who gaue by his Testament, (his debts first being payd) to bee distributed in the citie of London 500. li. to poore householders: in the 25. Wards, 11. li. in euery Ward: To relieue prisoners in the Counters 50. li. To poore mayds marriages, 50. li. To the foure prisons about London, Newgate, Ludgate, Kings bench, Marshalse, 100. li. to Aldermarie Church in London, 10. li.

Summe 710. pounds.

*Rob. Thorne
his charitie in
the towne of
Bristow.*

In the Citie of Bristow, to the making by of the Free schoole of S. Bartholomew 300. li. to bee deu-
ded

ded in the parishs among the poore houtholders 300.
 li. to the redemption of the Free farme of prisage there,
 200. li. to the almes houses there 100. li. to Tho. Mos-
 fit maister of the Grammer Schoole, 25. li. and to Rob.
 his sonne 10. li. to the poore prisoners in Bristow 50. li.
 to poore maydes mariages there, 50. li. toward making
 of a place for Merchants for the streete in Bristow 100
 li. to the repairing of high wayes from Camer March
 to Bristow, at the discretion of his executoys as need re-
 quired, & to the other high wayes about Bristow, 100.
 li. to S. Nicholas church in Bristow, 20. li. to the foure
 orders of Friers there, euery order 20. li. more to the
 prisoners of Bristow 100. li. to the chāber of Bristow
 300. li. for the prouision of coyne and wood: more to the
 Chamber 500. li. to the reliefe of pong men that prac-
 tise clothing: to the poore people of Bristow 500. li.
 and ouer and besides all this; to be distributed in deeds
 of Charitie, at the discretion of his executoys 1000. li.

Summe 3735 pounds.

Summa totalis 4445 pounds.

Legacies to his sisters children and other kinred a-
 mounted to 5142. li. 6. s. 8. d. His debts forgiuen were
 83. li. 5. s. 10. d. The residue of his goods hee gaue to
 his brother Nich. Thorne.

The 28. of May Frier Elstow standing in the Rood
 loft of the Friers church at Greenwich, contraried doc-
 tor Curwin preaching there before the king, and sayde
 with a loude voyce that hee lied, for the which hee was
 sent to prison.

This doctor Curwin was sometime Deane of He-
 reford, after archbishop of Diuelin in Ireland, and last-
 ly bishop of Orford in Queene Maries dayes.

The othe which the Clergie had vsed to make to the
 bishop of Rome was made voyd by Statute, and a new to the king.

othe

othe confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to bee the Supreme head.

**Sir Thomas
Pooze.**

The 15. of May sir Thom. Moore after great sute made by him, was discharged of the Chancelorship.

**Lord Audeley
made lord
Chancelor.**

The 4. of June the king dubbed Thomas Audeley knight, made him keeper of the great seale, and not long after lord Chancelor.

**Coiners and
Clippers cre-
ated.
Christes
church sup-
pressed.**

The 15. of June, five men were hanged and quartered at Tower hill, for coynning and clipping.

In the moneth of July, the king suppressed the priorie of Christchurch in London, he sent the Chanons of that house to other priories, and gaue their church, plate and lands to sir Thomas Audeley.

The 23. of August William Warham Archbishop of Canterburie deceased, after whom succeeded Thomas Cranmer.

The king repayed the Tower of London.

**Marchioness
of Pembroke.**

The first of September the Lady Anne Boleine was made Marchionesse of Pembroke at Windsor, and then was giuen her by the king one 1000. pound by yere, out of the bishoppske of Durham, then beyng boyd.

The 11. of October king Henry landed at Callis, from whence he went to Bolaine, where hee met with the French king, and returned and landed at Douer on the 14. of Nouember.

**Shirifes.
Maior.**

Rich. Reynold, Nich. Pinchon, the 28. of Sept.

John Martin Butcher.

Sir Steph. Pecocke Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

This sir Steph. Pecocke Irishman, deceased about anno 1535. buried at S. Martins Ludgate, he gaue to the pooze of 25. Wards, 25. li. besides to the prisons, hospitals and lazar houses liberally, &c.

After Christmasse Sir Tho. Audeley lord Keeper of

of the great seale, was made lord Chaunceloz of England, and then begaune a Parliament, in the which it was enacted, that no person should appeale for any cause out of this Realme to the Court of Rome: and also, that Queene Katharine should from thenceforth be no more called Queene, but Princesse Dowager of prince Arthur.

The 12. of April being Easter euen, the Lady Anne Boleine who had bene priuily married to king Henry, went to her closet openly as Queene, and was proclaimed Queene of England. 1533
An. reg. 25

The 12. of May, Paucier Towne cleark of London hung himselfe.

On Whitsonday being then the last of May, was the Lady Anne Boleine solemnly crowned at Westm.

On Midsummer Euen deceased Mary the French Queene sister to king Henry the 8. & wife to Charles Duke of Suffolke, and she was buried at Saint Edmundsburie. Marry king
Henries sister
deceased.

The 5. of July Queene Katharine was proclaimed prince Arthurs widow.

The 7. of July two Merchants were murdered on the Thamis by one Wolfe and his wife.

It was this yeere enacted, that Butchers should sell their beefe and mutton by waight, beefe for a halfe pennie the pound, and mutton for three farthings: which beyng deuised for the great commoditie of the realme, (as it was thought) hath prooued farre otherwise, for at that time fat Oxen were sold for six and twentie Shillings and eight pence the peece, fat weathers for three Shillings and foure pence the peece, fatte calves of the like price, a fat lambe for twelue pence. Beefe and
mutton sold
by waight.

The Butchers of London sold peny pieces of beefe for the relief of the poore, every peece two poid & a half, some.

Sometime threepound for a penie, and thirteene sometime fourteene of these peeces for twelue pence: Dutcon eight pence the quarter, and an hundred waight of beefe for foure shillings and eight pence, what price it hath growen to since, it needeth not to be set downe, At thistime also, and not before, were forrain Butchers permitted to sell their flesh in Leaden hall market of London.

Birth of Lady
Elizabeth and
her christning.

The 7. of September betweene thre and foure of the clocke at afternoone, the Lady Elizabeth daughter to king H. & Queene Anne was borne at Grenewich, and christened in the Friers church there.

{ Shirifes.
Maioir.

Wil. Forman, Thomas Kitson, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Christopher Askew Draper, the 28. of Oct.

Sir Christopher Askew deceased about an. 1534. buried at S. Iohn Euangelist, to that church hee gaue 10. li. to the prisoners in and about London, two pence the peere, x. li. to the Drapers towards a hanging for their common hall, xx. li. for to bee giuen to the pooze in the parish of Edelmeton, eucry yeere for 15. yeeres. Upon the first Sunday in Lent halfe a laste of the purest and best full hering, costing for cariage and all other charge, foure pound, or threepound thirteene shillings foure pence at the most, the residue of 6. pound thirteene shillings foure pence to bee giuen by peny dole, in all, one hundred pound, to high wayes xx. pound, to pooze scholers xxv. pound, &c.

Holy mapd
of Kent.

The 23. of Nouember beyng Sunday, on a scaffold before the crosse at Haules, there stood a Nunne professed in the priorie of S. Sepulchre in Canterburie, named Elizabeth Barton, with sundry other persons, and the bishop of Bangor late Abbot of Hyde, there preaching, shewed their offences, fro whence they were committed to the Tower of London.

The

The 28. of January, a great fish was takē at Blackwall, called a Whale, which was brought to Westminster to the king, and so back to Broken wharfe, and there cut out.

The first of Aprill, Wolfe and his wife were hanged on two Gibbets, at the turning tree in Lambeth marthe, for murthering the two merchant strangers aforesayd.

1534
Wolfe and his wife hanged.

The 20. of Aprill Elizabeth Barton a Nunne, professed at S. Sepulchres in Canterbury, Edward Bocking doctor, and Iohn Deering two monks of Christes Church in Canterburie, Hugh Rich warden of the friers Obseruantes in Canterburie, and Rich. Risbe and another of his fellowes of the same house, Rich. Maister parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Gold priest, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged and headed, &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of diuorice betwene the kings Daieslie and Queene Katharine.

The holp maid of Kent and other hanged and headed.

At which time were also attainted of misprision by acte of parliament for the same matter Iohn Fisher bishop of Rochester, and Iohn Adeson his Chaplaine, Thomas Abel priest, Thomas Gold gentleman, and Tho. Lawrence Register to the Archdeacon of Canterbury.

Ann. reg. 26

The 9. of July, lord Dacres of the North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where hee so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame he was found not guiltie.

Lord Dacres of the North arraigned.

The 11. of August was all the places of the Obseruant Friers, as Greenwich, Canterbury, Richmond, Newmarke and Newcastle put downe, and Austen Friers set in their places, and the Obseruants were put in places of the Gray friers.

Friers houses suppressed.

Fire at Temple
ple barre.

The 14. of August was a great fire at Temple bar,
and certaine persons burned.

The Kings
stable burnt.

The 16. of August, was burned the kings stable at
Charing crosse called the Mewes, wherein was bur-
ned many great horses, and great store of haie.

Tho. Crom-
well maister
of the Rolles.

Thomas Cromwell made maister of the Rolles on
the 9. of October.

The Earle of Kildare died prisoner in the Tower
of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitz Garret rebelled
in Ireland, slew doctor Allen bishop of Diueling, and
tooke the kings Ordnance, wherfore the king sent thi-
ther Sir William Skevington, with a company of sol-
diours.

{ Shirifes.
Maior.

Nich. Leueson, Wil. Denham, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Iohn Champneis Skinner, the 28. of Oct.

This Nich. Leueson Mercer, Shirife, deceased about
anno 1536, buried at S. Andrewes Vndershaft, to the
which church (in the new building thereof) he had bene
an especiall benefactor: hee appointed for the charge of
his burial 100. li. to be giue to poore householders in that
parish & thereabout, xx. li. to the mending of high waies
about London, 100. marks, to a student in Oxford xx. li.
to one other in Cambridge, xx. li. &c.

The Popes
authoritie
abrogated.

In Nouember was held a parliament at Westmin-
ster, wherein the pope with all his authoritie was cleane
banished this realme, and order taken that he should no
more be called Pope but B. of Rome, & the king to be
reputed and taken as Supreme head of the Church of
England, hauing full authoritie to refoyme all errours,
heresies and abuses of the same. Also the first fruits and
tenths of all spirituall dignities and promotions were
graunted the king with a subsidie of the laitie of twelue
pence in the pound, with a fifteenth and a tenth.

First fruits &
tenths given
to the king.

1535

Ann. reg. 27
Charterhouse
Donks.

The nine and twentieth of Aprill, Iohn Howton
prior

prior of the Charterhouse at London, Augustine Webb
 Star prior of Beuall, Thomas Lawrence prior of Ex-
 ham, Richard Rainolds Doctor, a monke of Sion, and
 Iohn Haile Vicar of Chisleworth, were all condem-
 ned of Treason, who were drawn, hanged and quar-
 tered at Tyborne the 4. of May, their heads and quar-
 ters set on the gates of the Citie all saue one quarter
 which was set on the Charterhouse at London.

The eight of May, the King commaunded all a-
 bout his Court to poll their heades, and to giue them
 example, he caused his owne head to bee polled, and
 from thencefoorth his beard to bee notted, and no more
 shauen. Polled & beard
commanded.

The 25. day of May were in S. Paules Church at
 London examined 19. men and fixe women bothe in
 Holland, whose opinions were, First, that in Christ is
 nott two natures, God and man: Secondly, that Christ
 tooke neither flesh nor blood of the virgin Marie: Third-
 ly, that childre bothe of Infidels shalbe saued: Fourth-
 ly, that baptisme of children is to none effect: Fifthly,
 that the Sacrament of Christs body, is but bread one-
 ly: Sixtly, that he who after his baptisme sinneth wit-
 tingly, sinneth deadly, and cannot be saued. Fourtene
 of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them
 were burned in Smithfield, the other twelue were sent
 to other towne there to be burnt. Hollander
condemned
for heretikes.

The 18. of Iune three monkes of the Charterhouse
 at London, named Thomas Exmew, Humfrey Mid-
 dlemore, and Sebastian Nidigate were drawn to Ty-
 borne, and there hanged and quartered. Charterhouse
Monkes exe-
cuted.

The 22. of Iune Doctor Iohn Fisher bishop of Ro-
 chester was beheaded on the Tower hill, his head was
 set on London bridge, and his body buried within Bar-
 king Churchyard. Bishop of Ro-
chester be-
headed.

*Sir Thomas
Moore beheaded.*

The 6. of July, sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the Towerhill for deniall of the kings supremacie: and then the body of doctor Fisher bishop of Rochester was taken vp and buried with sir Thomas Moore in the Tower.

In August the lord Thomas Gerard sonne to the Earle of Kildare, was taken in Ireland, and sent to the Tower of London.

Abbeys visited

In October the king sent doctor Lee and other to visite the Abbeys, Priories and Houses in England, who put forth all religious persons that would goe, and all that were vnder the age of foure and twentie yeeres, and closed vp the residue that would remayne, and tooke order that no man should come to the houses of women, nor women to the houses of men, but onely to heare their seruice: all religious men that departed, the Abbot or prioz to giue them for their habite a priests gowne, and 40. s. of money: the Nunnes to haue such apparel as secular women weare, and to go where they would. He tooke out of monasteries and Abbeys, their reliques and chiefest tewels.

Shirifes.

Humfrey Monmouth, John Cotes, the 28. of Sept.

These Shiriffes in the beginning of their yeere by the speciall motion of Humfrey Monmouth put away twelue Sergeants and twelue Yeomen, till they were forced by a court of common counsell to take the again.

This Humf. Monmouth Draper, deceased about an. 1537. buried at Alhallowes Barking in the Church yard on the Northside of the church, on y next morning after his decease, willed 2. or 6. stasse torches burning and no more, nor no Dirige to be song, but D. Crome, Barnes or Taylor, parson of S. Peters vpon Cornhill, to preach at his buriall, and also the same thre with Latimer bishop of Worcester, to preach to his parish twise every

euery weeke till they had preached among thē by turne
 30. Sermons, they to haue for euery Sermon, 13.s.
 4.d. Sir Thomas Audeley lord Chancellor, and Sir Tho-
 mas Cromwell lord Cromwell, either of them a stan-
 ding cup of siluer and gilt of 10.li. value, they to be good
 lords to the preachers and to helpe and maintain them,
 and after euery Sermon *Te Deum* to be song, euery
 priest and clearke to haue two pence for his payne, no
 moe priests and clearks at his funerall masse, but of the
 same church, no bells to be rung, but one peale to the ser-
 mon, no moneths mind more thē a sermon, no mourners
 but his two executors, his mother in law, and his Aunt:
 to the poore of that parish and in Tower Ward 30.li. to
 the Drapers 5.li. for a dinner, to euery his seruants a
 go gone, but not of blacke in any wise.

Sir Iohn Allen being one of the kings counsell, was
 at the kings request, chosen Maioꝝ of London.

Sir Iohn Allen Mercer, the 28, of Oct.

This Sir Iohn Allen twice Maioꝝ of London, and of
 counsell with king Henry the 8. deceased about anno
 1544, buried at S. Thomas of Acon, in a Chapel and
 tombe by him there prepared: he gaue to the poore in the
 parishes of Mary Magdalene milkstreete, S. Nicholas
 Acon, S. Benets Finke, & S. Olaue (where he dwelt)
 each of them one load of coles of 30. quarters, or 1.s. in
 mony, to euery poore mā weak & bedred within London
 or two miles without Londō, 4.d. the peece, to the 4. la-
 zar houses whereof y^e city hath y^e order, 3.s. 4.d. a peece,
 to the prisoners of Newgate a load of straw, & 4. barels
 of the best ale, deuided to euery prisoner in pots for that
 purpose giuent hem, & euery one a peny in bread, to them
 of Ludgate, euery one one peny in bread, & three barels
 of good ale deuided with pots as afoze, to the Counters
 ech prisoner one peny, & two barels of ale to ech counter

Maioꝝ.

with pots, &c. to them of the Kings bench and Marshallie, pence a peece, and 3. barels of ale to the Marshallie, and two barels to the Kings bench, with pots as afoze: to 24. poore men that bare torches, euery one a gowne, and a hood, and foure pence in money, to 50. poore men, of euery Ward twaine, a gowne of mantle friese ready made, & 50. widowes to haue gownes of the like friese, and kerchiefes of 8. d. the peece, these to goe after the mourners, and all they, to weete, 124. to haue a dinner in his house, and also the Maior, Aldermen and mourners to haue a dinner, and a dinner at his moneths mind for the whole parish, rich and poore, men and women, and spiced bread, to bee giuen and sent as the laudable custome was: and as his house had bene accustomed to be kept in his life, so to bee continued after his decease by the space of two peeres, the poore (especially neighbours) to bee serued at his gate to the number of fiftie persons, fve dayes in the weeke, pottage, bread and flesh as had bene vsed, and two dayes, to weete, Friday and Saturday, or other fildayes, euery man, woman or child, a messe of pottage, and a good shiuer of bread, and in Lent more to euery man hauing a wife, or woman hauing a husband, two herings, to euery single man or woman one herring, and euery child fixe syrats, to euery prisoner on his moneths day, a peny bread: to Whittington Colledge halfe a beefe, price 13. s. 4. d. one carcase of mutton 3. s. 4. d. halfe a beale two s. 8. d. in bread twentie pence, and a barell of ale, to 13. almes men of that house sh bread, 13. penee a peece, a carcase of mutton 3. s. a lambe 20. d. a barell of good ale 3. s. 4. d. To the 13. almes men of S. Anthonies the like, as afoze to the almes men of Whittingtons colledge, to the Wardens of the brotherhood of Iesus vnder Paules, a salt of siluer waiying 57. ounces, they to giue to the preachers

chers at Paules crosse euery Sunday, 4. d. or els that
salt to be sold and giuen to the poore by his executors;
to the minstrels six shillings 8. d. to the Waites ten s.
to the poore of Shordich, ten s. to poore maides maria-
ges, 20. li. to the Parish Church of Chartist in Essex
wherein he was baptized, 40. pound, to maydes maria-
ges there ten li. to the repaying of the v. bels at Char-
sted, and to the poore of that Parish liberally, to the
Wards of London 100. li. Hoze for Sea coales to be
distributed to the poore in the Wards of London, 500.
markes, and the same to bee continued for euer, if it
might be permitted, his lands purchased of the King,
the rent thereof to bee distributed to the poore in the
Wardes of London for euer. He gaue to the Citie of
London a rich collar of gold, to bee woyn by the Mai-
or, which collar was first woyn by sir William Lax-
ton on Saint Edwards day to the election of the new
Maior, &c.

The 11. of Nouember was a great procession at Procession.
London of all the religious men, 3. bishops and 4. Ab-
bots mitred, which was for ioy the French king was
recovered of his health.

In the moneth of December, the names of all Cha- Names of
tries were taken, and who had the gift of them. Chauntries.

The 8. of Ianuary died lady Katharine Dowager, Katharine
at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborow. Dowager de-
ceased.

The nine and twentieth of Ianuarie Queene Anne
was deliuered of a childe before her time, which was
borne dead.

In a Parliament begun in the moneth of Februa- A parliament
rie, was graunted to the king and his heyyes all religi- Small houses
ous houses in the Realme of England, of the value of suppressed.
two hundred pound and vnder, with all lands and goods
to them belonging: the number of these houses then
1536
Ann. reg. 28

suppressed, were three hundred seuentie and sixe, the value of their lands the 3 2000. pound and more by yere, the moveable goods 10000. pound, the religious were turned out to the world more then 10000. besides such as served them.

Justes at
Greenwich.

On May day was a great iusting at Greenwich, where were Chalengers, the lord Rochford and other, and Defenders, Henry Norrice and other. From this Justes king Henry suddenly departed to Westminster, hauing onely with him six persons, of which sudden departure many men maruelled.

On the next morow the lord Rochford, brother to the Queene, & Henry Norrice, were brought to the Tower of London prisoners. Also the same day about fise of the clocke in the afternoone, Queene Anne Bolcine was brought to the Tower of London, by sir Thomas Audley lord Chancellor, the duke of Norfolk, Thomas Cromwell Secretarie, and sir Wil. Kingston Constable of the Tower.

The 17. of May, the lord Rochford brother to the Queene, Henry Norrice, Marke Smeton, William Brierton, and Francis Weston, all of the Kings priuie chamber about matters touching the Queene, were beheaded on the Tower hill, the lord Rochfords body with the head was buried in the chapell of the Tower, the other foure in the Churchyard there.

On the 19. of May Queene Anne was on a scaffold (made for that purpose) upon the greene within the Tower of London, beheaded with the sword of Calis, by the hands of the hangman of that Towne, her body with the head was buried in the Quire of the chapell in the Tower. The 20. of May the king married Lady Iane daughter to sir Io. Seimorknight, which at Whitsonside was openly shewed as Queene, & on Tuesday

King Henry
married Lady
Jane.

in the Whitſun weeke, ſir Edward Seimor was created
vicoût Beauchamps, and ſir Walter Hungerford made
lord Hungerford.

The eight of June began a parliament, and the cler-
gie held a conuocation in Paules church, where after
much diſputing, and debating of matters, they publi-
ſhed a booke of religion, intituled, Articles deuifed by
the kings highneſſe. On S. Peters night the king and
queene ſtood at the Percers hall, and ſaw the watch.

The 29. of June the king held a great iuſting & tri-
umph at Weſtmiſter, where were ordeined two high-
ters made like ſhips to fight vpon the water, one of the
which burſt in the miſt, wherby one Gates gentleman,
a ſeruant of H. Kneuits was drowned in his harnelle.
In the other, a gun burſt her chamber, and maimed two
of the mariners.

Thomas Cromwell, ſecretary to the king, and mai-
ſter of the rolles, was made lord keeper of the priuie
ſeale.

The ninth of July, the lord Fitzwaren was created
earle of Bathe, and the morrow after, Thomas Crom-
well was made lord Cromwell. The 18. of July, lord
Thomas Cromwell was made knight, and high vicar
generall ouer the ſpiritualty vnder the king, and ſate di-
uers times in the conuocation among the biſhops, as
head ouer them.

The 22. of July Henrie duke of Richmond and So-
merſet, earle of Northampton, a baſtard ſonne of king
Henrie, borne of the ladie Taileboile, that time called
Elizabeth Blunt, died at S. James, and was buried at
Cherford in Norfolk. This moneth of July, lord Tho-
mas Howard, pongeſt brother to the duke of Norfolk,
was ſent to the Tower of London, for making a priuie
contract of matrimony wth the lady Margaret Dowglas,
daughter

Articles of res-
ligion deuifed
by the king.

Triumph at
Weſtmiſter.

Thom. Crom-
well lord priuie
ſeale, vicar ge-
nerall.

Henry duke of
Richmond.

Lord Thomas
Howard ſent
to the Tower

daughter to the queene of Scots, by the earle of Anguish, and neece to king Henrie of England: the saide lord Thomas was attaint by parliament, and also the saide ladie Margaret Dowglas was after committed to the Tower for the same.

In September, Tho. Cromwell lord priue seale, and vicegerent, sent out vnder the kings spiritual seale, certaine iniunctions to the prelates and cleargie of the realme, charging curats to preach and to teach their parishioners, the *Pater noster*, *Aue*, & *Credo*, the commandments, and articles of the faith in English, with other articles.

Pater noster,
creed & com-
mandements.

Commotion
in Lincolnes-
shire.

In the beginning of October, at a rise for the kings subsidie kept in Lincolneshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nigh twentie thousand persons, who tooke certaine lords & gentlemen of the countrey, causing them to be sworne to them vpon certaine articles which they had deuised, & such as refused to swear, they kept prisoners, and beheaded a priest, who was the bishop of Lincolnes chancelor. Against those, the king did send the duke of Suffolke, the earle of Shrewsburie, and the earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof when the rebels heard, they desired pardon, brake vp theiꝝ armie, & departed home, but their captaines were apprehended and executed.

Commotion
appealed.

A priest and a
butcher exe-
cuted.

The ninth of October, a priest & a butcher were hanged at Windsor by marshall law, for words speaking in the behalfe of the Lincolneshiremen, the butcher wished the good felowes (as he termed them) in Lincolneshire, to haue the flesh on his stall, rather then to sell it at such a price as he was offered: the priest standing by, likewise wished them to haue it, for he said they had need of it.

The men of Lincolneshire being pacified, within five
dayes

dayes after began an insurrection in Northshire for the same causes: there people gathered to the number of fortie thousand, who tooke the archbishop of North, and the lord Darcie, and caused them to be sworne to theyr partie.

Commotion
in Northshire.

Against those rebels, the king sent the duke of Northfolke, the duke of Suffolke, the earle of Shrewsburie, and the marquesse of Excester with a great armie, with whom a battell was appointed to haue beene fought on the euen of S. Simon and Iude: but as God would, there fel such raine the night before, that the two armies could not meete, whereupon, they desired the duke of Northfolke to sue vnto the kings Maiestie for theyr pardon, and that they might haue their liberties, &c. which the duke promised, and rode post to the king then lying at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. Sir Robert Aske that was chiefe of this rebellio, came to London, and was not onely pardoned, but rewarded with great gifts.

Commotion
appeased.

Sir Ralph Euers kept Skarbow castle in the North, being sixe weeks besieged by the rebels, twentie dayes wherof, he and all his companie (which were his onely friends, seruants and tenants, and serued for good will to him) were forced to susteine themselves with bread and water, and yet kept the same safe to the end of the said rebellion, & so deliuered it to king Henry, who sent him soone after to serue in the borders against Scotland, where in great credite he continued his seruice, keeping the Scots without doing hurt to England, and with such obedience of them, as within twentie miles of the borders of Scotland before against him there was not a Scot but at his commandement, and so continued till he was killed, in Anno 1545.

Sir Ralph Euers his good service in the North.

Robert Pager, Mer, tailor: Wil, Bower, the 28. of Sep. Shirifas.
Robert

Robert Paget, Merchant tailor, deceased about *an.* 1541. buried at S. Diones. He gaue for eigheteene sermons vi. li. More, for sermons at Darington in Yorke shire xlvj. s. viii. d. for sermons at Whitgift xxxiii. s. iiii. d. to the poope of Bishops gate ward x. li. to the poope in Langborne ward. v. li. to the poope in Tower ward v. li. to the poope of Darington viii. li. and to the poope of Whitgift v. li.

Maior.
Penance at
Paules crosse.

Sir Ralph Warreine, Mercer, the 28. of October. The 12. of Nouember sir Thomas Newman priest, bare a faggot at Paules crosse.

Robert Pagington mur-
dered.

The 13. of Nouember M. Robert Pagington a Mercer of London, was slaine with a gunne, as he was going to morrow masse to S. Thomas of Acres, now called the Mercers chapell, but the murder was neuer openly knowen, till by his owne confession made, when he came to the gallows at Banberie, where he was hanged for felonie.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen, the king & queene Iane rode through Londo to Greenwich.

The earle of
Kildare & five
of his vnckles
executed.

The thirde of Februarie was Thomas Fitzgarret, sonne and heyre to the earle of Kildare, beheaded, & five of his vnckles, drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiboyne for treason. In the same moneth Nicholas Musgraue, Thomas Gilby, and other, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the citie of Carlisle, from whence they were drigen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also the same moneth sir Francis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and other, begaune a conspiracie, and for the same were attainted.

A new commo-
tion in
Yorke shire.

Another cons-
piracie.

Iohn Pasleu, bachelier in diuinitie, abbat of Whalley in Lancashire, and Iohn Eastgate a monke of the same abbey, were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Lancaster on the tenth of March. And on the 13. of the same moneth

moneth, William Haidocke a monke of the same house, was hanged at Whaley in the field, and there hanged long time after.

The 29. of March, were twelue men of Lincolne hawen to Tiborne, and there hanged & quartered: five were priests, and seuen were lay men, one was an abbat, a suffragan, doctor Mackerell, another was the vicar of Louth in Lincolneshire, and two priests. 1537
Lincolne shire
men executed.

In Aprill, through certaine commissions sent into Somerset shire to take by coine, the people beganne to make an insurrection, which was by M. Pawlet and other alayed, the beginners, to the number of threescore were condemned, wherof foureteene were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman. Ann. reg. 29.
A commotion
in Somerset
shire.

In June, the lord Darcie, the lord Hussey, sir Robert Constable, sir Thomas Percie, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wife, William Lomley, Nicholas Tempest esquire, Robert Aske, William Thurst abbat of Fountaines, Adam Nelson abbat of Geruar, the abbat of Rivers, William Wold *alias* Thomson prior of Birlington, were all put to death: sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Benerly gate: Aske, hanged in chaines on a tower at Yorke: Margaret Cheiny, otherwise lady Boulmer, burned in Smithfield: lord Darcy beheaded at Tower hill: lord Hussey at Lincolne, and the other, sixe in number, suffered at Tiborne.

The 26. of August, the lord Cromwell, lord priuie seale, was made knight of the garter.

The 12. of October, about two of the clocke in the morning, was bozne at Hampton court, prince Edward, and queene Iane his mother left her life the 14. of October. The 18. of October, the prince was made prince of Wales, duke of Cornewall, and earle of Chester. Prince Ed-
ward bozne.

John

Shirifes.

John Gresham: Thomas Lewen, the 28. of Sept.
 This Thomas Lewen, Ironmonger, one of the shirifes, deceased about anno 1554. buried at S. Nicholas Oliue in Bredstreet. He gaue to that church xx. s. and to the poore of that parish iii. li. x. s. to the prisoners of Newgate, Ludgate, the Counters, Kings bench, and Barthalley, to ech xx. s. to poore maids marriages xx. s. to twelue poore men euery one a gowne of blacke, his messuage with the appurtenances, wherein he dwelt, with foureteene tenements in the parish of S. Nicholas Oliue, after the deceasse of Agnes his wife, he gaue to the Ironmongers, they to giue to stipends appointed to almes men in fīue houses by him builded, in the church pard of S. Nicholas Oliues. More, to one poore scholar in Oxford fiftie shillings the yere, and to one poore scholar in Cambridge fiftie shillings the yere, for euer, &c. His mansion house, lands, tenements, and appurtenances in the hamlet of Shipman, to the Prouost and Fellowes of Eaton college in the countie of Buckingham, and to their successors for euer, &c.

Maier.

Sir Richard Gresham, Mercer, the 28. of October.
 This sir Richard Gresham deceased about anno 1548, buried at S. Laurence Iurie. He gaue to the fīue prisons about London vi. li. to S. Barthelmewes hospitall xl. li. to the poore of the Cheape ward xx. li. to all the men of honour, the nobles and theyr wiues, to the counsellors and great estates spirituall and temporall, rings of golde of fīue pound the piece, and thre pound at the least, and gownes of fīne blacke, &c.

States created.

The 18. of October Edward vicount Beauchampe was created earle of Hertford, and sir William Fitz William lord admirall, was created earle of Southampton, at Hampton court.

On Allhallowen euen, lord Thomas Howard, brother

ther to the duke of Norfolk, died prisoner in the Tower of London, and was buried at Chertford, and then the lady Margaret Dowglas was pardoned, and released out of the Tower.

Lord Thomas Howard beheaded.

The 12. of November the corps of queene Iane was with great solemnitie conueyed from Hampton court toward Winsoze, and there buried.

The 24. of Februarie, being Sunday, the roode of Boxley in Kent, called the Rood of grace, made with diuers vices, to moue the eyes and lippes, was shewed at Paules crosse by the preacher, which was bishop of Rochester, and there it was broken, and plucked in pieces.

Rood of grace shewed at Paules.

The 25. of Februarie, sir Iohn Allen priest, and also an Irish gentleman of the Garets, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

The 21. of March Henrie Harfam customer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Ewell, were hanged & quartered at Tiborne.

The 22. of May doctor Iohn Forest, frier obseruant, was hanged by the middle in a chaine of iron, and then burnt in Smithfield, for denying the king to be supreme head of the church, &c. with him was burnt the image of Daruell Gatherine of Wales, and the next night following, the rood at Saint Margaret Pattins by Tower street, was broken all to pieces, with his tabernacle that he stood in.

1538

Ann. reg. 30

Frier Forest burnt.

The 27. of May was a great fire in Saint Margaret Pattins parish among the Basketmakers, where were burnt and perished in three houres aboue a dozen houses, and nine persons cleane burnt to death.

Fire in Rood lane.

Battell abbey, Martin abbey, Stratford abbey, Lewis, and other, were suppressed to the kings vse.

abbeyes suppressed.

The images of our Lady of Walsingham and Ipswich were brought by to London, with all the iewels that

that

that hung about them, and diuers other images both in England and Wales, whereunto any common pilgrimage was blessed, for auoiding of idolatry, all which were burnt at Chelsey by the lord priuie seale.

The ninth of August Edmund Conesby, one of the groomes of the kings chamber, was executed at Tiborne, for counterfeting of the kings seale manuell.

Hangman
hanged.

The first of September, being Sunday, one Grattell, hangman of London, and two other, were hanged at the Wrestling place by Clearkenwell, for robbing a booth in Bartholmew fayre.

The second of September, Edward Clifford, gentleman, was executed at Tiborne, for counterfeting the kings priuie signet.

The bible in
euery church
to be read.

Register booke
in euery
church to be
kept.

This moneth of September, Thomas Cromwell, lord priuie seale, vicegerent to the kings highnesse, sent forth iniunctions to all bishops and curats throughe the realme, charging them to see that in euery parishe church, the bible of the largest volume, printed in English, were placed, for all men to reade on: and that a booke of register were also provided and kept in euery parish church, wherein shall be written euery wedding, christening, and burying within the same parishe for ever.

Thomas
Becket.

S. Austins abbey at Canturburie was suppressed, and the shrine and goods taken to the kings treasure, as also the shrine of Thomas Becket in the priory of Christ church, was likewise take to the kings vse, & his bones, scul and all, which was there found, with a piece broken out by the wound of his death, were all burnt in the same church, by the lord Cromwell. The monks there were commanded to change their habits, &c.

The 21. of October, the hospitall of S. Thomas of Acres in London, was suppressed.

William

Willi. Wilkinſon: Nicholas Gibſon, the 28. of Sep

Sir William Forman Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sheriffs.
Maio^r.

This Nicholas Gibſon Grocer, Sheriffe of London, and his wife, builded a free ſchole at Radcliffe, neere unto London, appointing to the ſame for the inſtruction of theeſcoze pooze mens childzen, a ſcholemafter and vſher, with a ſtipend of ten pound by the pere to the maſter, and vi. pound xiii. ſhillings iiii. d. to the vſher. He alſo builded there certaine Almes houſes for fourteene pooze and aged perſons, who quarterly receiue vi. ſhillings eight pence the piece for euer. The ſtipend of the ſoſaid ſcholemafter and vſher, hath ſince bene augmented by the gift of Henrie Cloker Grocer, about Anno 1574. to wit, to the maſter iii. pound vi. ſhillings viii. d. and to the vſher xxiii. ſhillings foure pence, perely for euer, and to the xiiii. almes people there, xiiii. ſhillings perely, &c.

Free ſchole & almes houſes at Radcliffe.

The v. of Nouember, were Henry Marqueſſe of Exceſter E. of Deuonſhire, & ſir Henry Poole knight, lord Mountacute, and ſir Edward Neuil, ſent to the Towne, who were endited, for deuiling to maintaine, promote, and aduance one Reginald Poole late Deane of Exceſter, beyond the ſea, and to deprive the king.

The xvi. of Nouember, the blacke Friers in London was ſuppreſſed, the next day the white Friers, the grey Friers, and the Monkes of the Charterhouſe, and ſo all the other immediatly.

Friers ſuppreſſed.

The xxii. of Nouember, Iohn Lambert was burnt Libert burnt. in Smithfield.

The xxxiii. of Nouember, the Biſhop of Rocheſter at Pauls Croſſe, ſhewed the blood of Hales, and affirmed the ſame to be no blood, but Honey clarified, and coloured with Saffrone. Alſo, foure Anabaptiſts, three men, and one woman, all Dutch, bare ſaggots

Blood of Hales ſhewed at Pauls Croſſe.

Anabaptiſts.

at Pauls Crosse the same day.

The 29. of Nouember, a man and a woman Dutch Anabaptists, were burnt in Smithfield.

Earle of Devonshire executed.

The ninth of Ianuary, were Henry Marquesse of Excester Earle of Deuonshire, & Henry Lord Mountacute, and Sir Edward Neuill, beheaded on the Towre hill. Two Priestes, Croftes and Colins, and Holand a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne, Sir Geoffrey Poole was pardoned.

Execution in Pauls church pard.

On Ashwednesday, were Iohn Ioanes, Iohn Porter, and William Mannering, hanged in Pauls Churchyard, for killing of Roger Cholmeley Esquire in the same place.

The thirde of March, Sir Nicholas Carew of Bedington, in Surrey, Knight of the Garter, and master of the kings horse, was beheaded at the Towre hill, for being of counsell with Henry Marques of Excester, and Henry Poole Lord Mountacute.

States created.

The 9. of March, the king created sir William Pawlet knight, Treasurer of household, Lord Saint Iohn: and sir Iohn Russell Comptroller of his household, Lorde Russell: sir William Parre, Lord Parre.

The newe Abbey on the Towre hill, and the Minories Runs without Aldgate, were suppressed, on the last of March.

1539
Ann reg. 31

The 28. of Aprill, began a Parliament, in the which, Margaret Countesse of Salisbury, Gertrude, wife to the Marquesse of Excester. Reginald Poole, sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dingley, knight of Saint Johns, and diuers other were attainted: and all the Religious houses in England, suppressed and not suppressed, were granted to the king for ever.

Great muster at London.

The 8. of May, the Citizens of London mustered at the Piles ende all in bright harneys, with coates of white

white silke or cloth, & chaines of gold, in the three great battayles, the number was 15000. beside myllers, and other awaiters, who in goodly order passed throug London to Westminster, and so throug the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint James, and returned home throug Oldborne.

No watch at Widsomer.

The viii. of July, Griffith Clarke, Vicar of Wandsworth, with his Chapleine and his seruant, and Friar Waire, were all foure hanged and quartered, at Saint Thomas Waterings.

Vicar of Wandsworth and other executed.

The tenth of July, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and sir Thomas Dingley, knight of the order of Saint Iohn of Jerusalem, were beheaded.

The seuenth of September, deceased Doctour Stokesley Bishop of London, and was buried in Pauls Church.

The ninth of September, the Nunnery of Clarkentwell was suppressed.

The xii. of October, the Nunnery of Halywel, and forthwith the Priory of S. Mary Dueries in Southwarke, & S. Barthelm. in Smithfield were suppressed, and al their lands and goods taken to the kings vse.

Iohn Feire: Thomas Huntlow, the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Holleys Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sheriffs.
Maioir.

This Sir William Holleys, Maioir of London, builded a beautiful Crosse at Crosse Cheaping in the City of Couentry, for that he was bozne at Stoke, not farre from Couentry: he gaue to the poore of the town, xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. and to S. Helens Church in London xx. li. besides to maydes marriages, &c.

Thomas Huntlow Sheriffe, gaue to the Haberdashers certayne tenementes, for the which, they bee bound to giue to tenne poore almes people of the same

Thomas Huntlowes charitie.

company, euery one of them eight pence euery Friday for euery, And also at euery quarter dinner kept by the masters, to be giuen to euery one of those ten poore people a peny loafe, a pottell of Ale, a piece of beefe worth foure pence in a platter, with pottage, and foure pence in money: he gaue to mayds mariages ten pound, &c.

Abbots of
Reading and
Glattenburie
executed.

The xiiii. of Nouember, Hugh Ferringdon Abbot of Reading, and two Priests, named Ruge and Onion, for denying the kings Supremacie, were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day, was Richard Whiting Abbot of Glattenburie, Iohn Thorn and Roger Iames, Monks of the same Church, the one treasurer, the other undertreasurer, hanged and quartered on Torre hill beside their Bonasterie, for the same cause.

The first of December, Iohn Beach Abbot of Colchester, was likewise executed at Colchester.

Pencioners
appointed.

In December, were appointed to waite on the kings highnesse person, fiftie gentlemen called Pencioners or Speres, unto whom was appointed 46. pound 13. s. 4. d. the piece peerely.

King Henry
married Lady
Anne of Cleue

The 3. of Ianuary, was the Lady Anne of Cleue receiued at Blackheath, and brought to Greenewich with great triumph: and the vi. day of the same moneth she was married to king Henry.

S. Mary Os-
ueryes made a
parish church.

After Christmasse, the Priorie Church of Saint Mary Duery in Southwarke, was purchased of the king by the inhabitants of the Borough, Doctor Gardener Bishop of Winchester putting to his helping hand: they made therof a parish Church, and the little Church of Mary Magdalen ioyning to the same Priory, with Saint Margarets in Southwarke were made all one parish.

Earle of Essex
deceased.

The 12. of March, Henry Bowrcher Earle of Essex riding a yong horse, was cast, and brake his necke,
at

at his Mannour in Essex.

The 19. of March, Iohn Vere, Earle of Oxforde, ^{Earle of Ox-} high Chamberlayne of England, deceased at his Ma- ^{ford deceased.} nour of Wedingham in Essex.

The 10. of Aprill, Sir William Peterson Priest, ¹⁵⁴⁰ late commissarie of Caleis, and Sir William Richard- ^{Priests at Ca-} son, Priest of Saint Maries in Caleis, were both there ^{leis executed.} drawen, hanged and quartered in the market place for the supremacie.

The 18. of Aprill, Sir Thomas Cromwell, Lorde Cromwell priue Seale, was created Earle of Essex, and high ^{E. of Essex.} Chamberlaine of England. Also Gregory his sonne was made Lorde Cromwell.

In a Parliament which beganne the 18. of Aprill, was graunted to the king a subsidie of two shillings ^{Subsidie and} the pound landes, and twelue pence goods, and foure ^{4. fifteenes.} fifteenes.

The foure and twentieth of Aprill, Thomas Lorde ^{An. reg. 32} Audley, and Chaunceller of England, with Sir An- ^{Lord Audley} thony Browne, Master of the kings horse, were made ^{Knight of the} knights of the Garter. ^{Garter.}

The seueneth of May, Sir William Weston knight, ^{S. Johns in} Lorde Prior of Saint Johns without Smithfield, dy- ^{Smithfield} ed, and the king tooke all the landes that belonged to ^{suppressed.} that order into his hands, to the augmentation of his Crowne.

The 26. of May, was sent to the Towre Doctour Wilson, and Doctour Sampson Bishop of Chichester, for relieuing certain prisoners which denyed the kings Supremacie. For the same offence Richard Farmer ^{Richard Far-} Grocer of London a rich and wealthy man, was com- ^{mer in the} mitted to the Marthalsey, and after arraigned, and at- ^{Premunire.} tainted in the Premunire, and lost all his goods. Also, the keeper of Newgate was sent to the Marthalsey, for

giuing libertie to Doctor Powel and Doctor Abell his prisoners.

Thomas lord
Cromwell
beheaded,

The ix. of Iuly, Thomas Lord Cromwell Earle of Essex being in the Counsell Chamber, was sodenly apprehended, and committed to the Towre of London. The nineteenth, he was attainted by Parliament, of heresie and high treason, and the xxviii. of Iuly, he was beheaded on the Towre hill with the Lord Walter Hungerford of Hertsburie.

Mr. Henry des
noised from
Lady Anne of
Cleue,

In this moneth of Iuly, king Henrie by authoritie of Parliament, and Conuocation, was deuorced from Lady Anne of Cleue.

Sire Priests,
three burnt,
three hanged.

The xxx. of Iuly Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerrard, William Ierome Priests, were burned in Smithfield. The same day, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell, and Richard Fetherstone, all three Doctors, were hanged and quartered, for denying the kings supremacie of the Church.

Seuen executed
at Tiborne

The fourth of August, were drawen to Tiborne fixe persons, and one ledde; Laurence Cooke, Prior of Dancaster, William Horne, a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne Gentleman, Clement Philpotte Gentleman, Edmond Bromham, Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Iaruis Carrow, all condemned of Treason, and executed.

The Ditches about London were clesed.

King Henry
married.

The eight of August, Lady Katherine Haward, daughter to Edmond Lord Haward, was she wed openly as Queene at Hampton Court.

Barlots cause
many hurt
Herts,

The eleuenth of September, was hanged in Hore field a stranger named James Rinatian, who had slaine his master one Capon a Florentine in a Garden, for his Barlot.

The latter end of this yere was a great drouth and a great

great death of hote burning agues and fluxes.

By Sommer

The salt water flowed about London bridge.

William Laxton : Martin Bowes, the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Roch Draper, the 28. of October,

{ Sherifes,
Maioi.

This Sir William Roch Maioi deceased about An.
1549, buried at Saint Peters the poore, he gaue to the
poore of that parish xl.s. to the poore of Basishaw ward,
xl.s. to the poore of Wornechurch in Essex, xlii. li. to the
poore of Rikemansworth xl.s. to them of Aldenham, xl.s.
to Saint Bartholomewes Hospitall v. li.

The xxii. of December, Ralph Egerton, and Thomas Harman seruant to master Flightwood, were executed for counterfeiting the kings great seale, where with they had sealed diuerse Patentees antdated, making Strangers Denisons, vnder the names of diuers Clarke of the Chancerie. One Tuckefield being of their faction, robbed the Lorde Audleys Chappell and fledde, who being after ward apprehended at Caleis, which Towne hee would haue betrayed in the time of Queene Mary, slewe himselfe with a Dagge.

In April, certayn persons began a new Rebellion in Yorkshire, which were shortly after taken, and put to execution in diuers places, of which, Leigh a gētlemā, Tartarsal a Clothper, and Thorueton a yeoman, were put to death at London. On the 28. day of May Sir Iohn Neuill knight, and ten persons or mo, were put to death at Yorke.

1541
An. reg. 33.
A new commotion in
Yorkshire.

The xxvii. of May, the Lady Mary Countesse of Salisbury, daughter and heire to George Duke of Clarence, wife to sir Richard Poole knight, and mother to Reginold Poole Cardinall, was beheaded in the towne of London, being neuer arraigned nor tried before, but condemned by Act of Parliament.

Countesse of
Salisbury be-
headed.

Dampport and
Chapman
hanged.

The ninth of June, Dampport and Chapman two of the kings Guard, were hanged at Greenwich for robbery.

The Lord
Leonard Grey
beheaded.

The Lord Leonard Gray, on the xxviii. of June, was beheaded at the Towre hill.

Lord Dacres
of the South
executed.

The same day were executed at Saint Thomas Waterings three gentlemen, Iohn Mantell, Iohn Frowdes, and George Roydon, for a murther committed in Sussler, in company of Thomas Fines, Lord Dacres of the South. And on the morow, which was Saint Peters day, the Lord Dacres was ledde from the Towre betwene the two Shirifes, through the Citie to Tiburne, and there hanged for the same offence.

The first of July, a Welshman, a Minstrel, was hanged and quartered for singing of songs, which were interpreted to be prophesying against the king.

Progressse to
Porke.

In the moneth of August, the king tooke his Progressse toward Porke.

About this time Westminster and Bristow were made Bishopricks.

Iohn Richmond Armorer, being elected for one of the shirifes of London, refused to take the charge: wherefore he was fined at 200. li. to the chamber of London, besides imprisonment, and for him was chosen Henry Sucley Merchant Tailour.

{ Sherifs.
Maior.

Rowland Hill: Henry Sucley, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Michaell Dormer Mercer, the 28. of Octo.

This Henry Sucley Merchant Tayler, deceased about Anno 1564. buried at Alhallowes in Breadstreete, he gaue to prisoners in Newgate, xx. shillings, in the gatehouse, xx. shillings, in the Marthalsey, xx. s. in the Conuict house at Westminster, xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to twenty poore men and women, euery one a gowne of mantil frieze, to be dealt to the poore, x. pound,

to the Merchant Taylers, vi. pound. xiii. shillings iiii. pence, for a recreation : to the almes men of the Merchant Taylers company, xx. pound, to the Almes men of the Salters xx. pound, to the poore, and poore maiides mariages in Tomworth, lxxx. pound.

This Sir Michael Dormer Maior, deceased about Anno 1545, buried at Saint Laurence Iurie, he gaue to poore prisoners about London foure pound, to poore Students in Oxford, l. pound, more to Magdalen Colledge x. pound for a dinner, to euery demie there vi. shillings viii. pence, to poore mayds mariages, xl. pound, to the poore of Saint Laurence parish, vi. pound, to the Church, xl. pound, more to the poore there x. pound, to the poore in the Vintry ward xl. shillings, to the poore of Came vi. pound xiii. shillings iiii. pence, to the poore of Doxton iii. pound vi. shillings viii. pence, to the poore of great Kible and litle Kible, v. pound, to the repaying of high waies C. pound, to the Percers CC. pound to be lent to yong men, and foure loades of Coles of xxi. quarters to the load, to be giuen by the Percers in the parish of Saint Laurence perely for euer.

On Christmas euen at seuen of the clocke at night, began a great fire in the house of Sir Iohn Williams master of the kings tewels, where many of these tewels were burnt, and more imbezeled.

The Lady Katherine Haward, whom the king had married, for her burchast liuing committed with Thomas Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tyborne, the tenth day of December.

The xxiii. of Januarie the king was proclaymed king of Ireland.

The xii. of February the Lady Haward, and the Lady Iane Rochforde, for being of her Councell with

Thomas

King Henry
king of Ire-
land.
Queene Ka-
therine behea-
ded.

Thomas Culpeper, were both beheaded within the
Towne of London.

*A maid hanged
in Smithfield.*

The seuenteenth of March, a mayde was hanged
in Smithfield, for popsoning thre households that shee
had dwelled in.

1542

The 28. of March, y^e Parliament sitting, George Fe-
res Burges for the towne of Plimmouth, was arrested
in London vpon a condemnation, whereupon the ser-
geant at armes of the Common house, was sent to the
Counter in Breadstreete to fetch him, but the Clarke
would not deliuer him, til the sherifes came themselves,
who in the end deliuered him: howbeit, this matter was
so taken in the Common house, that the sheriffes, the
Clarke, and five officers, with the partie plaintife,
were sent to the Towne, and there lay two dayes, and
were then deliuered by the speaker, & common house:
the sheriffes were deliuered from all charges, except
twenty pound for their fees.

*The sheriffs of
London sent to
the Towne.*

Ann. reg. 34

In May the king tooke a loane of money, of al such
as were valued worth fifty pound or vppward.

*The Earle of
Desmond.*

In the moneth of August, Iames Earle of Desmond
in Ireland, came and submittted himself to the king, and
so returned.

*The great
Oncale.*

The first of October, the great Oncale of Ireland
was created Earle of Tiron, and his base some Ma-
thew Oneale Baron of Dongaman, for Shane Oneal
the onely son of his body lawfully begotten, was then
little esteemed.

*Duke of Norf-
folke entred
Scotland.*

The Duke of Norfolke entred Scotland, burning
and wasting all the marches, and there taried without
any battel proffered by the king of Scots, vntil the mid-
dest of Nouember.

*{ Shirifs.
Mayor.*

Henry Hoblethorne: Henry Hancots, the 28. of Se
Iohn Coates Salter, the 28. of Octob.

After

After the departure of our army from Scotland, the King of Scottes made a roade into England, and did much harme: but at the last sir Thomas Wharton, and sir William Musgraue, with a few of þe borderers, met the Scots, where they being in number 15000. were ouerthowne, in which conflict was taken the Lord Maxwell, the Earle of Glencarne and Saffilles, with all the captaines of the armie to the number of one and twentie, and on Saint Thomas euen the Apostle, they were brought to the Towne of London, where they lay that night: the next day they were by the kings charge, apparelled in silke, and rode through the City to Westminster, where they were sworn to be true prisoners, and then were deliuered to the custodie of diuers noble men, which honorably entertayned them. At Newperestide they were sent home againe, agreeing to certaine articles.

Scots ouerthowne.

The 9. of February a proclamation was made, whereby the people were licenced to eat white meates in Lent, but straighly forbidden the eating of flesh. Whereupon, shortly after the Earle of Surrey with diuers Lords, knights and gentlemen, were imprisoned for eating of flesh in the same Lent, contrary to the sayde Proclamation.

White meate licenced to be eaten in Lent.

The 8. of May one Lech sometime bayly of Lowth, who had killed Soimerfet one of our Herraults of armes at Dunbar in Scotland, was drawen to Tyborne and there hanged and quartered. And the 21. of June, Edward Leche his brother, and with him a Priest, for the same fact, were likewise executed at Tyborne.

1543
Ann. reg. 35
Somerfet an
Heraut killed

This yere by meanes of Parson Leuet purueior for ordinance and shot, the first cast pieces of yron that euer were made in England, were made at Buckespede in Suffex, by Peter Bawde French man, and

first yron pieces cast.

Ralph

Ralph Hoge, that was Parson Leuets man.

The third of Iune, the Obrine a Lord in Ireland, and diuerse of the wild Irish, submitted them to king Henrie.

In Iuly the layde Obrine was created Earle of Clawricarde.

The twelfth of Iuly king Henry married Lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lorde Latimer, and sister to the Marquesse of Northampton, at Hampton Court.

King Henry sent ouer 6000. men to Landersey, whereof was generall, sir Iohn Wallope, sir Thomas Semer Marshall, and sir Richard Cromwell Captaine of the horsemen, whither also came the Emperour with a great Armie, and shortly after came the French king and offered to giue battayle to the Emperour, by reason whereof the siege was rayled.

The eight and twentieth of Iuly, Anthony Parson, Robert Testwood, and Henrie Filmer were burnt at Windsoze.

A great death of the pestilence was at London: and therefore Michaelmasse Terme was adiourned to Saint Albons.

Iohn Tolous: Richard Dobbes, the 28. of Sep.

Sir William Bowier Draper, the 28. of October.

Sir Ralph Warren Mercer, the 13. of Aprill.

This Iohn Tolous Clothworker one of the sherifes deceased about Anno 1548. buried at Saint Michael in Cornhill, gaue to the students in Oxforde xx. l. to the like poore students in Cambridge x. l. to saint Bartholmewes hospital twenty pound. to the poore in his parish five pound. to poore maids marriages xxxiii. l. vi. s. viii. d. to the Clothworkers hall for building there xxx. pounce.

to

King Henry
married Lady
Katherine
Par.

In Army sent
to Landersey

{ Sherifs.
Maioz.

to pooze Clothworkers xxxvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to repairing of Emkes bridge in the County of Warwike xxx. li. to the pooze in Warwike xx. li. to prisoners there iiii. li. more to S. Bartlemews hospitall and to pooze Clothworkers Cxxxiii. li. To Job. Willouby Parson of S. Michael, to Thomas Lodge, George Vinde, & Philip Bolde Wardens of that Church and to their successors for ever, to the reparations of the Church and reliefe of the pooze of that parish for ever, his Tenement with the appurtenances, set, lying and being in the parish of Saint Michael upon Cornhill, which tenement with chappurtenances he late purchased of Aluery Randolfe of Batillmere in the County of Kent, the distribution to be made by the Parson, Churchwardens and sixe honest, wise, and discreete men of that parish &c. but the parish neuer had that tenement, nor heard thereof, for the space of fourtye yeeres after the gift.

This Sir William Boywer deceased in his Maiestie about the xii. of Aprill, buried at Saint Peters vpon Cornhill, he gaue to the prisoners iiii. li. to the pooze of his parish v. s. the yeere, and to the rest of the pooze of Cornhill ward v. li. to the pooze of Lime-streete warde, iii. li. to the pooze of Aldgate warde xl. s. to the pooze of Parstone iiii. li. to l. pooze men and women l. gownes, and so many shirts and smockes ready made, to honest Archers or shooters for a supper at the Apples end xl. s. to pooze Hayds maryages xxvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. xx. li. in London, the rest at Parstone and Hogstone, to pooze students in Cambridge xx. makes, to mending of high wayes betweene London & Stoke-nayland in Essex 20. markes &c.

This Ralfe Warren Maior for the remnant of this yeere, deceased about Anno 1552, buried at S. Benet Sherehog,

Sherehogge, gaue to the Hospitall of S. Bartlemew I. Marks, to pooze schollers in either Uniuerſitie xx. li. to pooze maides marriages xxv. li. to xx. pooze men xx. gownes of Ruſſet cloth, to the vi. Lazar houſes xl. s. to the conuict priſoners at Weſtminſter xx. s. to eyther of the Counters xx. s. to the priſoners of Newgate toward paying of their Fees lxxvi. s. viii. d. To Ludgate, Kings bench and Parſhalley, xx. s. the peece, to mending of decayed hie waies about London xx. li. Rings of gold to the rich without number, &c.

At Alhallontide, a roade was made into Scotland, by the garrifon who burned ſixtie Villages, and tooke great prayes.

Archbishops
pallace burnt
at Canterburie.

The eighteene of December the Archbiſh. of Canterburyes Pallace at Canterburie was burnt, & therein was burnt his brother in lawe, and other men.

In the beginning of Lent, Lorde Edward Seymer Earle of Hereford, was made Lieutenant of the North and ſent thither with an army.

Germaine
Gardner and
others executed.

The ſeuenth of Marche, Germaine Gardiner, and Larke Parſon of Chelſea were executed at Tyborne, for denying the Kings Supremacie, with them was executed, for other offences one Singleton. And ſhortly after, Aſhbey gentleman was likewiſe executed for the Supremacie.

1544

The twelfth of March Syr Iohn Dudley, Lorde Liſle, Lorde Admirall with a great nauie departed toward Scotland.

House blowen
up with gun-
powder.

An. reg. 36

The fourth of April a Gun-powder houſe, called the Black Swan in Eaſt Smithfield, was blowen up and therein burned ſixe men, a boy, and a woman.

On May euen, dyed Lorde Thomas Audley Lorde Chancelour of England. After whome ſucceeded Lorde Thomas Wriotheſley.

The

The 4. of May sir Ioh. Dudley Vicount Lisle Admirall of England, wth his fleet of 200. saile, landed at Lieth An army sent into Scotland.

Here they found the Scots to the number of 6000. horsemen besides many footmen ready to stop their passage, who at the first, made as they woulde haue set on the batwarde, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they subainely leauing their Artillery behinde them, fledde toward Edenborough, and then the Englishmē entred the Towne of Lieth, where they founde such riches, as they thought had not beene in any Towne of Scotland. Lieth taken and spoiled.

The next day our armie went towards Edenborough: where at a certaine trench the Scottes had layde their ordinaunce, but by the pollicie of our Captaynes and Souldiers, the Scottes ordinaunce was won and discharged against them, whereby they were put to flight, and the Towne of Edenborough was destroyed and wasted. Edenborough burnt

Shorly after came to the Lord Lieutenant by land, William Lorde Eurie Warden of the East March of England & Gouvernour of Barwike, with his sonne Sir Raphe Eurie, who also brought with them 1500. light horsemen, inhabitants of those two Marches, which after they were come, did such good seruice, that the army sent away their shippes laden with spoyle, and dislodged their campe out of Lieth, setting fire in euerie house, and returned home by land, spoyling euery Village and Fortresse as they passed.

The xvi. of May proclamation was made for the enhancing of gold to xlviii. s. and siluer to iii. s. the ounce. Also the King caused to be coyned base moneys, which was since that time called downe, the fifth peere of Edward the sixt, and called into the mine in the second of Queene Elizabeth. Base money coyned.

In the moneth of Iune, the Letanie or Procession Procession in English. was

was set forth in English, with commandement by the King to be generally used in parishe Churches.

King Henry
went to Bolo-
igne.

The thirteenth of July King Henrie with a goodly company passed into Fraunce and encamped on the North side of Boloigne: after whose comming the Towne was so sore battered with Gunne shot, and certaine Towers vndermined, and so shaken with gunne powder, that after a moneths siege, the Captaine sente worde to the King, that he woulde peeelde the Towne vpon condition, that all which were within might depart with bagge and baggage, which condition King Henrie granted, & the Bolloiners departed to the number of 4454.

The five and twentieth of September, the King with his nobilitie entred into hygh Boloigne, and after returned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

The ninth of October in the night, the French men came vnwares vpon the Englishme in bafe Boloigne, and slewe of them a great number: howbeit, they were shortly after chased from thence, and the bafe towne holden after in good quiet.

{ Sherifes.
Maioꝝ.

John Wilford Merchant Taylour: Andrew Iud, the 28. of September.

Sir William Laxton Grocer, the 28. of October.

This Sir William Laxton Maior deceased about Anno 1556. he haue to the hospitals of Saint Bartilmew, and of Chykses Church C.C.li. to the prisoners of Ludgate xx.s. to them of Newgate xl.s. to them of the Counters xx.s. the peece, to them of the Marthallep xl.s. them of the Kings Bench xl.s. to the Mercers for a dinner x.li. to the pooze of his ward v.li. to pooze Maids mariages xl.li. to xl. pooze men euery one a gowne, to his free Schole founded in Dundale in Northamptonshire where

where he was boorne xviij. li. to the master peerelesy, and
 vi. li. xiiij. s. iiii. d. to the vsher for euer, and to sixe poore
 almes men viij. d. the piece euery weeke, with conueni-
 ent lodging and free house roome, by him prepared, and
 to be performed by the Grocers, &c.

This peere was taken by the kings shippes of the
 West country, on the English coast, the number of 300.
 French ships and moze, so that the Gray friers church
 in London was laid full of wine, the Austen friers and
 Blacke friers, were laid full of herring and other fish,
 that was taken going into France.

Prisess taken.

The king demanded a beneuolēce of all his subiects,
 spiritual and temporall, to wards his warres in France
 and Scotland.

And the twelfth of Januarie, the lord chancellour, the
 duke of Suffolke, and other of the kings counsell, be-
 gan to sit at Baimards castle, where they first called be-
 fore them the maior and aldermen, &c. And because Ri-
 chard Read, alderman, would not agree to pay as they
 set him: he was commanded vpon paine to serue the
 king in his warres of Scotland: who departed from
 London the thre & twentieth of January. Also sir Wil-
 liam Roche, alderman, for words of displeasure taken
 by the kings counsell, was by them sent to the Fleet,
 where he remained till Passion sunday.

Sir William
 Roche sent to
 the Fleet.

The sixe and twentieth of Januarie, there camped on
 the West side of Boloigne, beyond the hauen, an armie
 of French, to the number of eightheene thousand, where
 they lay tenne dayes, and the sixt of February were put
 to flight by the earle of Hertford, and sir Iohn Dudley,
 lord admirall, then being deputie of Boloigne.

The thirteenth of February, a priest was set on the
 pillorie in Cheape, and burnt in both cheeks with the
 letters F and A, and a paper on his head, wherein was

False accuser
 set on the pill-
 lorie, & mar-
 ked in the face,
 as he well
 deserved.

written, For false accusing : which iudgement was giuen by the lord chancellor in the Starre chamber, a notable example of iustice. Great cause haue I to wish the like iustice had beene ministred vnto him that likewise accused me of many articles, and could prooue neuer a one, before the archbishop of Canturburie, and other her Maiesties high commissioners, by whome I was answered, there was no remedy against the accuser, by meane of a statute late made, &c. whereupon he nowe sweareth he neuer did any such act against me : and also priuillie (to my great slander) persuadeth those articles to be true, whereof he had falsely accused me, and I had cleered my selfe, as appeareth in the record against him.

In the beginning of March a roade was made into Scotland toward Sedworth, by the Englishmen, who at the first got great prayes, but they were so greedie, and went so far, that a great army of Scots beset them with three battels, where the Englishmen for the most part were slaine and taken at Baner Bowgh, among whom sir Ralph Eure, lord Eure, and warden of the East marches was slaine, and Richard Read, alderman of London, with other taken prisoners by the Scots.

Trinity Terme was adiourned because of the wars.

About the five and twentieth of June was great tempest of winde in Darbshire, wherthpough trees were ouerturned, and diuers churches, chapels, & houses were bucouered. Also in Lincolneshire, there fell hailestones as big as mens fists.

The nineteenth of July, the French kings nauie coming out of Newhauen and Deepe, arrived on the coast of England in Suffex, afore Bright Hamstead, where they set certaine of their sondiours aland to burne, but the beacons were fired, and the men came downe so thicke,

Lord Eure
slaine.
Alderman of
London taken
prisoner.

1545

Ann. reg. 37.

Hailestones.

Frenchmen
arrived in
Suffex.

thicke, that the French men fled, and did little hurt.

The 19. of July, by misfortune of shooting a gun in one of the Hedgehogs, a ship, afoze Westminster, a fir-
kin of gun powder fired, and slew seuen men, & the eight
leaped into the Thames, and was drowned. Men burnt in
the Hedgehog.

The 20. of July the king being at Portsmouth, a
goodly ship of England, called the Mary rose, with sir
George Carrow the captaine, and many other gentle-
men were drowned in the midst of the hauen, by great
negligence. Mary rose
was drowned.

The 21. of July, the French gallies and nauie came
afoze Portsmouth hauen, and landed certaine of their ar-
mie in the isle of Wight, at S. Helens point, and there
burned & incamped about two thousand men, but they
were soone diuened away with losse of theyr captaine and
many souldiours. Within few dayes after, the whole
fleet remoued from the Wight to a place in Sussex, cal-
led New hauen, foure miles from Lewes, & there lan-
ded many captaines and souldiours, who by the valiant-
nesse of the gentlemen & yemen of Sussex, were slaine
and drowned in the hauen a great number of them, and
the rest hardly recouered their ships and gallies. Frenchmen
landed in the
isle of Wight

Frenchmen
laded at New
hauen in Sus-
sex.

In August the earle of Hartford was sent into Scot-
land, with an armie of 12000. men, where he destroyed
diuers towne, and greatly indamaged the Scots. Erle of Hert-
ford sent into
Scotland.

The ninth of September sir Iohn Dudley, lord Lisle,
lord admirall of England, landed with 6000. men at
Treibort in Normandy, and there burnt the towne and
abbey, with other houses about it, and thirtie ships with
a barke that lay in the hauen, and so returned. Lord admirall
burnt Treis
port.

The twelfth of September, the church of Saint Giles
without Cripple gate of London was burnt. Saint Giles
church burnt.

The eighteenth of October, the Procession was first
begunne in Pauls church to be sung in English, and

{ *Sherifes.*
Maioz.

to commanded by iniunction thow the whole realme,

George Barnes: Ralph Allen, the 28. of Septem.

Sir Martin Bowes, Goldsmith, the 28. of October.

This sir Martin Bowes, maioz, deceased about anno
 1569. buried at S. Mary Wolnoth. He gaue to the maioz
 and his successors a crosse of golde, set with pearle and
 stone, to hang at the collar of golde which he doth weare
 at principall feasts. To the Goldsmiths for a dinner
 xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. twentie parish clearks, to bring him to
 church in theyr surplices, xl. s. A dinner for the lord
 maioz and aldermen his brethren, and the parish of S.
 Mary Wolnoth xx. li. to Newgate, Ludgate, and the
 Counters, v. li. the piece: in all xx. li. to the foure lazar
 houses next the citie viii. li. To the Kings bench and
 Marthalsey xl. s. the piece, to Bethlem xl. s. to fortye
 poore maids marriages xl. li. to the poore in Woolwich
 and Plumsted xx. li. to high wayes xx. l. to the rich many
 blacke gownes, and golde rings with two bowes and
 a deaths head betweene, and written, Remember the
 end, &c.

*Chātries, col-
 leges, and hos-
 pitals giuen
 vnto the king.*

The 24. of Nouember began a parliament, wherein
 was granted to the king a subsidie of two shillings eight
 pence of the pound in goods, and foure shillings of the
 pound in lands. Also all colleges, chantries, and hospi-
 tals, were committed to the kings order, to alter and
 transpose, which he promised to do to the glory of God,
 and the common profit of the realme.

1546
*The stewes
 put downe.*

In the latter end of March, the stewes in South-
 warke was put downe by the kings commandement.
 In May the kings ships tooke one of the French kings
 gallies with great riches.

Ann. reg. 38

The 27. of Aprill, being Tuesday in Easter weeke,
 William Foxely, pot maker for the mint in the Tower
 of London, fell asleepe, and so continued sleeping and
 could

could not be wakened with picking, cramping, or otherwise, burning whatsoeuer, till the first day of the next Terme, which was full foureteeene dayes and fifteene nights or more, for that Easter Terme beginneth not afore seueneteene dayes after Easter. The cause of his thus sleeping could not be knowen, though the same were diligently searched for by the kings physicians & other learned men: yea the king himselfe examining the said William Foxley, who was in all points found at his wakening to be as if he had slept but one night, and is yet liuing in the Tower of London, this present yeere of our Lord God 1579.

William Foxley slept more then 14 dayes, and as many nights, without waking.

The thirteenth of Iune, being Whitsunday, a peace was proclaimed betweene the kings of England and France, with a generall Procession in London.

The 16. of Iuly, were burned in Smithfield for the sacrament, Anne Askew, *alias* Keime, Iohn Lassels, Nicholas Otorden, priest, Iohn Adlam, taylor: and doctor Shaxton, sometime bishop of Salisburie, preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to do the like, but they would not.

Anne Askew & other burnt.

The 21. of August came into England Claude de Honnebald, high admirall of France, who brought with him the sacre of Deepe, and 12. gallies, he landed at the Tower wharfe, where he was honorably receiued, & brought to the bishop of Londons palace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton court, where the king lay. By the way prince Edward receiued him with a company of 500. coats of beluet, with one flecue of cloth of golde, and halfe the coat imbodered with golde: there was in all to the number of 800. horses.

Admirall of France came to London.

In September, the water of Finsburie was brought to the conduct at London wall, S. Stephens in Colman-street, and S. Margarets in Lothburie,

Conduct in Lothburie.

{ *Shirifs,*
Maier.

Duke of Norfolk, and earle of Surrey sent to the Tower.

Richard Iarvis: Thomas Curteise, the 28. of Sept.
 Henrie Hobblethorne, Mer. tailor, the 28. of Octob.
 The twelfth of Decēber Thomas duke of Norfolk,
 and Henrie earle of Surrey, his sonne, was sent to the
 Tower of London.

*King Henry
 his gift to the
 citie of London.*

The third of Ianuary, the church of the late Gray
 friers in London was opened, & masse sung there: and
 that day preached at Pauls crosse the bishop of Roche-
 ster, who declared the kings gift to the citie of Londō, for
 the relieuing of the pooze people, which was by patent
 vnder his great seale, S. Barthelmew spicle, the church
 of the Gray friers, and two parish churches, the one of
 S. Nicholas in the Shambles, the other S. Ewine in
 Newgate market, al to be made one parish church of the
 Gray friers church, & in lands he gaue for the mainte-
 nance of y^e same 500. marke by yere for euer: this church
 to be named Christ church, founded by K. Henry y^e eight.

*Earle of Surrey
 beheaded.*

Henrie Howard earle of Surrey, was beheaded on
 the Tower hill the nineteenth of Ianuarie.

*King Henrie
 deceased.*

The 28. of Ianuary, king Henrie deceased, appoin-
 ting his first sonne prince Edward: the second, ladie Ma-
 ric, his daughter by queene Katherine: and the third,
 ladie Elizabeth, by queene Anne Bulloine. He deces-
 sed when he had reigned 37. yeeres, nine moneths, and
 odde dayes, and was buried at Windsor.

Edward the sixt.

Anno reg. 1.



Edward the sixt, borne at Hampton
 court, began his reigne the 28. of Ia-
 nuarie, anno 1546. when he was but
 nine yeeres olde. King Henrie his
 father, by his will, had appointed for
 his priuie counsell, doctor Crammer,
 archbishop

archbishop of Cantuarburie, lord Wriothesley, lord chancellor, Cutbert Tonstall, bishop of Durham, with other, to the number of sixteene.

The first of Februarie, the earle of Hertford was elected to be protector and chiefe gouernor of the kings person. Earle of Hertford made lord protector.

The sixt of Februarie the earle of Hertford, lord protector, in the Tower of London, indued king Edward with the order of knighthood, and then immediately the king standing by, Henrie Hobblethorne, lord maior of London, was called, who kneeling downe, the king tooke the sword of the lord protector, and made him knight, which was the first that euer he made. King Edward made knight.
Lord maior of London made knight.

The 14. of Februarie, the corps of king Henry the eight, was with great sollemnitie conueyed towards Windsor, and there buried.

The 17. of February, sir Edward Seimer earle of Hertford, and lord protector, was created duke of Somerset, the lord Parre, earle of Essex, was created marquisse of Northampton, sir Iohn Dudley, lord Lisle, lord admirall, was created earle of Warwike, and lord chamberlaine of England, sir Thomas Wriothesley, and lord chancellour, was created earle of Southampton, sir Thomas Seimer was made lord of Sudley, and high admirall, sir Richard Rich was made lord Rich, sir William Willoughbie was made lord Willoughbie of Parham, sir Edmund Sheffield was made lord Sheffield of Buterwike. Duke & lords created.

King Edward rode thorow the citie of London toward Westminster, and as he passed on the South side of Pauls churchyard, an Argosine came from the battlements of the steeple of Pauls church vpon a cable, being made fast to an anker by the deanes gate, lying on his brest, aiding himselfe neither with hand nor foote, Pauls steeple lay at anker.

King Edward
crowned.

and after ascended to the midst of the cable, where he tumbled and played many pretie toyes, wher at the king and the nobles had good pastime. He was crowned at Westminster on the twentieth of Februarie.

1547

The first of March, the great seale of England was taken from sir Thomas Wriothesley, and on the morrow the same was deliuered to the lord Sent. John, lord great maister.

Images for-
bidden.

The lord protector, and the rest of the counsell, sent commissioners into all parts of the realme, willing the to take all images out of their churches, for the amoyding of idolatrie: with them were sent diuers preachers to persuaide the people from their beads, and such like ceremonies, and at that tyme the going in procession was forbidden to be vsed: and the Gospell and Epistle were read in English.

Procession
forbidden.

In the moneth of August, Edward duke of Somerset, lord protectour as generall, and Iohn Dudley earle of Warwike, lord lieutenant, with a noble armie were sent into Scotland, and neere to Edenborough at a place called Muscleborough, the Englishmen and Scots met, where betweene them, the tenth of September was fought a cruell battell. The victory wherof fel to the Englishmen, & of the Scots were slaine foureene thousand, and taken prisoners fiftene hundred, wherof many were gentlemen, & not aboue thre score Englishmen slaine.

musclebo-
rough field.

Lord Rich lo. d
chancelor.

The 24. of October, Richard lord Rich was made lord chancellor.

{ Sherifes,
Maior.

Thomas Whit: Robert Chersey, the 28. of Sept.
Sir Iohn Gresham, Mercer, the 28. of October.

Free schoole
at Yolt.

This sir Iohn Gresham founded a free schoole at Yolt, a market towne in Norfolk. Also at his deceasse, which was in an. 1556, on the 23. of October, buried at Michael

Michael Balthishaw, he gaue to euery Ward in London ten pound to be distributed to the pooze. And to 60. pooze men, euery one of them 3. yards of broad cloth of 8. or 9. s. the yard, to be made in gownes ready to their backs, and to 40. pooze women 40. gownes, price 20. s. the peece, to Aldermanbury church 20. nobles, to Mary Magdalens in milkestreete, xx. markes, to S. Michaels Balthishaw 16. li. 13. s. 4. d. he gaue also to maids mariages in London, 100. li. to 7. prisons 14. li. to the blazar houses about London, 5. li. to S. Bartholomewes hospital 50. li. to high wayes 20. li. to the pooze of the parish of Holt in Norfolke 33. li. 6. s. 8. d. to mayds mariages about Thorne in the same Countie 200. li. of the goods of one Butteris Mercer late deceased, to the mercers for a dinner 13. li. 6. s. 8. d. 30. load of coales to the pooze in the parish of Balthishaw, to the prisoners of Newgate 3. load of coales euery peece for 7. peeres, &c.

The 4. of Nouember the parliament begā at Westminster, in the which was granted to the king all Chantries, free chapels and brotherhoods: and an acte was made for the receiuing of the Sacrament in both kinds of bread and wine.

Chantries and chapels given to the king.

The 17. of Nouember was pulled downe the Rood in Paules, and all other images in the church, the like was done in all churches of England.

Also at Easter following began the Communion and confession in English: after Easter began the Seruice in English in diuers parish churches, and at Whitsontide at Paules by the commandement of the Deane, Barking chapell nigh the Tower of London, and the Colledge church of Saint Martins le grand nigh the Shambles were pulled down. Also the parish churches of S. Nicholas in the Shambles, and S. Ewins with in Newgate, were pulled downe, and the parishioners appoin-

Ann. reg. 2.
1548

appoynted to the late dissolved Gray Friers Church, which is now named Christes Church founded by king Henry the eight,

The watch which had bene accustomed in London at Midsummer of long time layd dower, was now a gayne vbled both on the euen of S. Iohn and of S. Peter, in as comely order as it had bene accustomed, which watch was greatly beautified by the number of more then 300. dimilances and light boyssmen that were prepared by the Citizens to bee sent into Scotland for the rescue of the Towne of Haddington, and other kept by Englishmen in Scotland.

25. of Win-
chester sent to
the Tower.

On S. Peters day Steph. Gardiner bishop of Winchester preached at Westminster in the court before the king, for the which sermon hee was on the next morow sent to the Tower of London.

A priest of
Cornwall exe-
cuted.

The 7. of July a priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that hee and other in Cornewall had slaine M. Bodie one of the kings commissioners, the others of his societie were put to death in diuers other partes of the Realme.

Great pesti-
lence in Lon-
don.

A great mortalitie by the pestilence was in London, wherfore commaundement was giuen, that no corps should be buried before six of the clocke in the morning, nor after sixe of the clocke at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corps bee rung one bell at the least, by the space of thye quarters of an hour,

Anoene Kas-
tharine died.

In September died Queene Katharine late wife to king Henry, and after married to sir Thomas Seymour lord Admirall.

Sherifes.
Maioir.

Wil. Locke, John Ailife, the 28. of Sep.
Sir Henry Amcores Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

This Wil. Locke Percer, one of the shirifes decaesed about an. 1549. buried at S. Thomas of Acres, he gaue

gaue to prisoners x.li. to the towne of Barton Winkleson, the two Toddings, and to Tobnam 20.li. to S. Bartholomewes hospitall ten pound, to the Perriers for a dinner, six pound 13.s.4.d. and to the poore in Wintrie ward, 4.li. &c.

This sir John Ailife Grocer, had bene a Barber surgion, deceased about anno 1556. buried at S. Albons Woodstreete, he gaue to the Grocers for a repast, x.li. to their Clarke xx.s. to their Bedle xx.s. to his six porters of Blackwell hall, xx.s. the peere, to the Barbers for a repast 5.li. to the Bedle 10.s. to the masters of Chyfters hospitall for a dinner 5.li. to euery Bedle of the hospitals, a black coat, and 3.s.4.d. in mony, to poore students in the vniuersities of Oxford & Cambridge, xx.li. to the poore of S. Albons parish, xl.s. to the poore nigh to the Barbers hall xx.s. to the poore of S. Michael queenhith, xl.s. to prisoners in Newgate xl.s. & Ludgate xl.s. to the counters xl.s. to the Kings bench xx.s. to the Gatehouse at Westm. x.s. to the 6. lazar houses x.s. the peere, to the poore in Bethlem xx.s. to the hospitals in London 100.li. ouer & aboue 100.li. he gaue before, to y^e poore in Barthilshaw xx.li. in coles, to poore maydes mariages, 20.li.

This sir Hen. Amcotes Maior deceased 1554. buried at S. Mich. in crooked lane, gaue to the poore 40. gowms to poore maides mariages 20.li. to high waies 20.li. to the lazar houses x.li. to S. Bartlemewes hospital xx.li. to Bethlem euery weeke 3.s.4.d. in meat & drinke for one peere after his diseale, to prisoners in Newgate 5.li. in meat & drinke as shall need, & 5.li. toward paying their fees, to each Counter 3.li. to the prisoners in Ludgate, 5.li. to the prisoners of the Kings bench 4.li. more to the in bread 40.s. and in coales 20. shillings, to the poore of Billingsgate warde, 6.li. and to the other 25. Wardes foure pound the peere, to the Marshalsey foure pound
in

in money, 40.s. in bread, and 20.s. in coales, to the repairing of the Fishmongers hall, 20.li. to poore maids mariages, 10. li. to mending of high wayes betweene London and Rie, 20. li. to the poore of S. Michaels in Crooked lane, 3. li. to the Fishmongers for a dinner, ten pound, and to the Deomantrie of the companie 1. pound, to the poore of Lincolne 20. li. to high wayes called Bishopbridge beside Burton comming from Saintborough to Lincolne, 20. li. &c.

S. Annes church burnt.

Ann. reg. 3.
Lord Thomas
Seymour be-
headed.

The 16. of Nouember, S. Annes church within Aldersgate of London, was burnt.

The 16. of Ianuary, Thomas Seymour lord admiral, and brother to the lord Protector, was sent to the Tower of London, and the 20. of March he was beheaded on the Tower hill.

1549

The 6. of April proclamation was made for the masse to be put downe through the whole Realme.

Dance of
Paules pulled
downe.

The 10. of Aprill, the cloister of Paules Church in London, with the Dance of deach, and the Chapell in the midst of the pardon Church yard, were all pulled downe.

Charnill house
of Paules.

Also, the Charnill house of Paules with the chapell there (after the tombes and monuments of the dead were pulled downe, and the bones buried in the fields) were conuerred into dwelling houses and shops.

Church of S.
John by
Smithfield
blowen vp.

About the same time the steeple and most part of the church of S. Iohn of Hierusalem neere vnto Smithfield, was undermined and ouerthrowen with gunne powder, the stone whereof was applied in the building of the lord protectors house at the Strand.

Fire at Broken
wharfe.

The 23. of Aprill six houses at Broken wharfe were burnt.

In the moneth of May by meanes of a proclamation for enclosures, the Commons of Somersetshire and

Lin-

Lincolnshire made a Commotion, and brake by certain Commotion
 parkes of sir William Herberds and lord Sturtons, but in Sommer
 sir William Herberd slew and executed many of those setshire and
 Lincolnshire.
 Rebels.

In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolk, rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes and houses.

Also the Commons of Cornetwall and Deuonshire, Commotion
 rose against the Nobles and Gentlemen, and required in Cornwall
 not onely that the inclosures might be disparked, but also & Deuonshire.
 so to haue their old religion and act of six articles restored: these besieged the Citie of Excester, which was
 valliantly defended. Against these rebels was sent Iohn
 lord Russel, lord priute Seale, with a number of souldi-
 ers, who entred the Citie of Excester the 5th of August,
 where they slew and tooke prisoners of the rebels more
 then 4000, and after hanged diuers of them in the Rebels sub-
 towne and countrey about. The lord Gray was also dued.
 sent with a number of straungers, horsemen, who in
 diuers conflictes slew many people, and spoyled the
 Countrey.

The last of July, William lord marques of North- Commotion
 hampton, entered the citie of Norwich, and on the next at Norwich.
 morning the rebels also entred the towne, burned part lord Sheffeld
 thereof, put the lord marques to flight, and slew the lord name.
 Sheffeld. Partial law.

In this meane time diuers persons were apprehended for words speaking, of the which, one was hanged within Aldgate, and another at the bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on Mary Magdalens day.

In the beginning of August the French king deter- The French
 mining to take the Isles of Garnesey and Jersey, did kings galleys
 set there suddenly vpon our ships with a great number inuaded Gar-
 of Galeis: but they were so manfully encountred by the ney and Jersey
 kings

kings naufe, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoyle of their Gallies, they were forced to retire into France.

The 16. of August a man was hanged without Bishopsgate of London, and one other sent to Maltham, and there executed, and diuers other in many places for words speaking.

Frenchmen
apprehended.

The eight of August, the French Embassadors gaue a defiance to the lord Protector, whereupon, all Frenchmen with their goods being no denizens, were apprehended.

The Rebels in Norfolk and Suffolke encamped themselves at mount Surrey in a wood called S. Nicholas wood, neere vnto Norwich, against whom Sir Iohn Dudley earle of Warwike went with an armie, where both he and a great nuber of gentlemen meeting with the Rebels, were in such daunger as they had thought all to haue died in that place: but God that foundeth the purpose of al Rebels, brought it so to passe, that as wel there as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselves to their prince: the erle of Warwike entered the citie of Norwich the 27. of August, when he had slaine about 5000. of the Rebels, and taken their chiefe captaine Rob. Ket of Windham Tanner, which might dispend in lands 50. li. by yeere, and was worth in mooueables about 1000. marks, and when he had put to execution diuers of the Rebels in diuers places about Norwich, he returned.

The Earle of
Warwike
went agginst
the Rebels at
Norwich.

Nebhauen
by Boleine
wonne by the
French.

The 28. of August tidings was brought to king Edward and the lord Protector, that the Frenchmen had taken Blacknesse, Hamiltew and Nebhauen by Boleine, and had slaine all the Englishmen, and taken the kings Ordinance and victuals.

About

About this time also a Commotion began at Semer in the North riding of Yorkshire, and continued in the East riding, and there ended: the principall raisers whereof were William Ombler of Easthelleron Neoman, Thomas Dale parish cleark of Semer, and Steuenson of Semer: being prevented by the lord President from rising at Winttringham, they drev to a place at Semer by the sea coast, and there by night rode to the beacon at Starton and set it on fire, and so gathered a rude route: then they went to M. Whites house, and tooke him and Clopton his wiues brother, Sauage a merchant of Yorke, and Bery seruant to Sir Walter Mildmay, which foure they murdered a mile from Semer, and there left them naked: their number increased to 3000.

Commotion
in Yorkshire.

On the 21. of August the kings pardon was offered, which Ombler and other refused, who were shortly after taken and brought to Yorke where Thomas Dale and other were executed the 21. of September.

Rebels executed
at Yorke.

The first of September Edmund Boner bishop of London preached a Sermon at Pauls crosse, for the which he was accused unto the Counsell by William Latimer parson of S. Lawrence Pountney, and Iohn Hooper sometime a white monke, and so conuented before the Archbishop of Canterbury and other Commissioners at Lambheath, on the 20. day of that same moneth, and sent to the Marshalsey. On the first of October hee was deposed of his bishoprike, for disobeying the kings order in religion.

Richard Turke, Iohn Yorke, the 28. of Sept.

Shirifes.

This Richard Turke Fishmonger, one of the Shirifes deceased about anno 1552, buried at S. Magnus, he gaue for one hundred Sermons to be preached, 100. crownes, for a dinner to the Fishmongers ten pound, more

more to the Fishmongers 100.li. toward þ diner of the Peomanrie at their election, or els to be lent to 4. of that cōpany, to the prisoners about London, 30.li. to euery Ward in London amongst the poore 5.li. in all 130.li. to S. Bartholomewes hospitall, 50.li. to high wayes 100.li. betweene London and Rie, to the almes men of the Fishmongers, 10.li. ten shillings the peere, to fortie poore people in the parish of S. Magnus 20.s. the peere, and to euery of them a gowne of sixe shillings the yare at the least, and a cap of sirteene pence the peere, to sixe lazar houses 6.li. to the Church wardens of S. Magnus certaine tenements, for the which they to find one scholar at Oxford, and one other at Cambridge, 8.li. and to 20. poore householders of that Parish, two s. the peere, and two sacks of coales euery peere for euer, &c.

Proclamation
against the
lord Protector

The 8. of October after a common Councell in the Guild hall at London, whither all the lordes of the counsell came, the lord Chancellor and other declared diuers abuses of the lord Protector, desiring the Citizens to be aiding and assisting with them for the preserving of the kings maiesties person, which they greatly feared, beynge in his aduersaries hands. The lordes dined with maister Yorke one of the shiriffs, and in the afternoone proclamation was made in diuers places of the Citie, with trumpets, Heraldts and kings at Armes, wherein was contained diuers Articles, touching the euill gouernment of the lord Protector.

The 10. of October by a common Counsell at the Guildhall, was granted siue hundred men of the Citie (one hundred to be horsemen) to bee ready on the next morow: and this day the lordes dined with M. Turke the other shirife.

The 11. of October the lordes sitting at the lord great maisters, sir Anth. Wingfield Captaine of the Gard,
was

was sent to the king at Windsor, and leuered the lord Protector from his person, and caused the Gard to watch him till the lords comming. On the morow, the lord Chancellour with the rest of the Counsell, rode to Windsor to the king, and that night the lord Protector was put in ward into Beauchamps Tower in the Castle of Windsor.

The 14. of October in the afternoone, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the Tower of London, accompanied with diuers lordes and gentlemen, with 300. horse: the lord Maior, sir Ralph Warren, sir Iohn Gresham, Recorder, sir William Locke, and both the shiriffes and other knights, sitting on their horses agaynst Soper lane, with all the Officers with halberds, and from Oldborne hydge to the Tower, certaine Aldermen of their deputies on horsebacke in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with bills as hee passed. There was with him committed to the Tower, sir Michael Stanhope, sir Thomas Smith, sir Iohn Thin knights, Wolfe of the priuie chamber, and Gray of Reading.

Lord Protector brought to the Tower.

The 17. of October king Edward came from Hampton court to his place in Southwarke and there dined, and made M. Yorke one of the shirifes knight, and then rode through the cite to Westminster.

King Edward rode through London.

Sir Rowland Hill Mercer, the 28. of Oct.

Maior:
Charitable
deeds of Sir
Rowland Hil.

This sir Rowland Hill in his life time, partly of his brothers goods deceased a priest, vnto whom he was executor, caused to be made a causey commonly called Dierlane pauement in the high way fro Stone to Mantwich, in length foure miles, for horse and man, with diuers lanes on both sides the same causey.

He caused likewise a causey to be made from Dun-
Do church

church to Bzansen in Warwikeshire moze then 2. miles of length, and gaue 20.li. in money toward the making of Roitton bidge, 3. miles from Couentrie.

He made the high way to Kilbozne neere to London.

He made foure bidges, two of them of stone, conteining 18. arches in them both, the one ouer the Riuer of Seuerne called Arham bidge, the other Terne bidge, for that the water of Terne runneth vnder it, the other two of Timber at Stoke, and built a good part of Stoke church.

Free schoole at
Draiton in
Shropshire.

He builded one notable Free schoole at Draiton in Shropshire, with Maister and Usher, and sufficient stipends for them both, besides conuenient lodings for the same.

He also purchased a free Faire to the sayd Towne, with a free market weekly, and a free market for cattel euery 14. dayes.

Gift to Christs
hospitall.

He gaue to the hospitall of Christes church in London in his life time 500.li. in ready money, he deceased about anno 1560. he gaue toward the reparation of S. Stephens in Walbroke his parish Church, 3.li. 6.s. 8.d to poore Students in Oxford and Cambridge 20.li. to 10. poore houtholders in S. Stephens parish, 10.s. the peece. to one 100. poore people in the parish of Hodnet where he was borne, 100. nobles, to 20. poore in Stoke vpon Terne 10.s. the peece, moze to euery houtholder in Stoke 40.s. to 40. poore of Draiton in Valis, euery one 6.s. 8.d. to euery his tenants in Adarley & Sponeley townes his one peeres rent, willing them to prouide one yeres rent moze, and to giue the said two yeres rent to his heire of those two townes, & he to make them leases for 21. yeres of their old rent, to 25. Wards in London, euery ward 4.li. & to the poore of the ward of Walbroke, 6.li. to the Percers 50.li. for a diner, hauing with them

them the Maior, Aldermen & their wiues, with the coun-
sel learned in the law & their wiues, the Chamberlaine,
Towneclarke and Common sergeant, &c. with the La-
dies that had bene Maiors wiues, to Chyftes hospitall,
S. Thomas hospitall and Bridewel, 40. li. the peece, to
24. pooze men, euery one of them a gowne, &c.

The 29. of Nouember, Rob. Ket and Wil. Ket his
brother were deliuered out of the tower of London, to sir
Edmond Windham knight, & shirife of Norfolke, to be
conueied to Norwich, where Rob. Ket was hanged on
the top of Norwich castle, and Wil. Ket likewise han-
ged on the top of Windam steeple.

Rob. Ket and
William Ket
hanged.

In December, the Scots tooke Burticrag in Scot-
land, & other holds then possessed by Englishmē, where
they slew man woman and child, except sir Iohn Lutte-
rell the captaine whom they tooke prisoner.

Holds in
Scotland lost.

The 19. of Januarie sir Iohn Russel lord pryue seale,
was created Erle of Bedford, and lord Saint Iohn lord
great maister, was created Earle of Wilshire, and sir
William Paget comptroller of the kings house, was
made lord Paget.

States crea-
ted.

The same day at night were murdered by S. Pul-
chers church against the kings head without Newgate
of Londō, two captains that had serued the king at Bo-
loine & elsewhere, the one was sir Peter Gambo, & other
Filicirga, which murther was committed by Charles
Gauaro a Fleming, who came post frō Barwike to doe
that act, on the morrow he with 3. of his company was
taken in Smithfield by the lord Paget and sent to
Newgate, and the 24. of January, they were all foure,
Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disal-
ueron, and Francis Deualesco, had in a cart to Smith-
field, and by the way at the place where the murther
was done, Charles Gauaro had his right hand strikē off

Peter Gambo
and another
captaine mur-
thered.

Gauaro and
other hanged.

on the Cart wheele, and then all hanged in Smithfield.

The 22. of Januarie Iohn Earle of Bedford, William lord Paget, sir William Peter knight, one of the kings Secretaries, and sir Iohn Mason knight, chiefe clearke of the Counsell, were sent into France embassadors to the French king.

Ann. reg. 4.
Rebels executed.

The 27. of January, Humfrey Arundell Esquire, Thomas Holmes, Winslow, and Bery, Captaines of the Rebels in Deuonshire, were hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

New officers.

On Candlemas day William lord Saint Iohn earle of Wilshire, lord great maister and President of the Counsell, was made lord Treasurer, Iohn Dudley erle of Warwike, lord great Chamberlaine, was made lord great maister, William Parre Marques of Northampton, was made lord great Chamberlaine lord Wentworth was made lord Chamberlaine of household, sir Anthonie Wingfield Captaine of the Gard, was made Comptroller of the kings house: and Sir Thomas Darcie knight, was made Vicechamberlaine and Captaine of the Gard: and the Earle of Arundel late lord Chamberlaine, with the Earle of Southhampton, were put off the Councell, and commaunded to keepe their houses in London.

Duke of Somerset belivered.

The 6. of February the duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the Tower, and that night hee supped at sir Iohn Yorkes one of the shirifes of London.

The 10. of February one Bell a Suffolke man, was hanged and quartered at Tiborne for moouing a new rebellion in Suffolke and Essex.

1550
Peace proclaimed.

The last of March a generall peace was proclaimed betweene the kings of England and France, the Emperour and the Scots.

This time the lord Maior of London and the Aldermen,

men, purchased all the liberties of Southwarke which was in the kings hands.

The liberties of Southwarke purchased.

The 12. of April, D. Nich. Ridley late bishop of Rochester, was entailed bishop of London at Paules.

The 25. of April the towne of Boloine was peeled to the French king.

Boloine peeled to the French.
Joane Butcher burnt.

The 2. of May Ioane Knel, alias Butcher, of Ioane of Kent, was burnt in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ tooke no flesh of the virgin Mary.

Richard Lion, Goddard Gorran, and Richard Ireland, were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Rebels of Kent executed.

On Wednesday in Whitfunweeke at a Court of Aldermē kept at the Guildhall, sir Iohn Aliffe knight, & maister of Blackewell hall, was sworn Alderman of the Bridge ward without, to haue the iurisdiction of the Borough of Southwarke, and thus was hee the first Alderman that euer was there, who made by the number of 26. Aldermen of London, whereas befoze that time had bene but 25.

Alderman of Southwarke.

Trinitie Terme was adiourned til Michaelmas, for that the Gentlemen should keepe the Commons from commotion.

Terme adiourned.

The third of June the lord Lisle sonne and heyre to the Erle of Marwike, was married to the Duke of Somersetts daughter at Sheene, the kings maiestie being there present.

A mariage.

The 11. of June being S. Barnabies day was kept holyday all London ouer, and the same day at night the high aulcar in Paules Church was pulled downe, and a table set where the aulcar stood, with a bayle drawn beneath the steps, and on the Sunday next, a Communion was sung at the same table, & shortly after all the aulcars in London were taken downe, and tables placed

S. Barnabie kept holy.

High aulcar in Paules pulled downe.

ced in their roomths.

No watch at
Widowmer.

This yeere was no such watch at Widoſommer as
had bene accustomed.

Earle of
Southhamp-
ton deceased.

The 30. of July Thomas lord Wriothsley Earle of
Southhampton, deceased at Lincoln place in Oldbarn.

Shirifes.

Augustine Hind, Iohn Lion, the 28. of Sept.

Maioir.

Sir Andrew Iud Skinner, the 28. of Oct.

This August. Hind Clothworker one of the Shirifes
deceased about an. 1554. he gaue to poore men Cloth-
workers & their wiues, 200. gowns of good friese, more
to the Clothworkers 100. li. to be lent to 4. poore yong
men of y company, & to S. Bartlemews hospital, 100. li.

Freeſchoole at
Conbridge.

This sir Andrew Iud erected one notable Free-
ſchoole at Conbridge in Kent, wherein he brought vp
and nourished in learning great ſtope of youth, as well
bred in that shire, as bzought from other countries adioi-
ning.

Almes houses

He also builded almes houses for 6. poore almes peo-
ple nigh to the parish church of S. Helen within biſhop-
gate of London, and gaue lands to the companie of the
Skinners in the same cite, amounting to the value of
60. li. 3. s. 8. d. the yeere, for the which they be bound to
pay 20. li. to the Schoolemaister, and 8. li. to the Uſher
of his free ſchoole at Conbridge peereſy for euer, and
foure ſhillings the weeke to the ſix poore almes people
at S. Helens aforeſayd, eight pence the peere weekly,
and 25. ſhillings 4. pence the peere in coales amongſt
them for euer.

An. reg. 5.

Arden mur-
thered.

On Saint Valentines day at Feuerſham in Kent,
one Arden a Gentleman was murdered by procure-
ment of his owne wife, for the which facte ſhe was the
fourteenth of March burnt at Canterburie, Michaell
maister Ardens man was hanged in chaines at Feuer-
ſham, and a mayden burnt. Mosbie and his ſiſter were
hanged

hanged in Smithfield at London, Greene which had fled, came againe certaine peeres after, and was hanged in chaines in the high way agaynst Feuertham, and Blacke Will the Russian that was hired to do that acte, after his first escape was apprehended, and burnt on a scaffold at Flushing in Zeland.

The 14. of February Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester, was deprived of his bishoprike, and committed to the tower againe: into his place was translated D. Poinet, who before was bishop of Rochester.

Bishop of Winchester deprived.

The 24. of Aprill George of Paris a Dutchman was burnt in Smithfield for an Arian.

1551
An Arian burnt.

The 25. of May about noone was an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Tisbury, Rigate, Croidon, Wenington, Alberie & diuers other places in Southerie.

Earthquake.

The 9. of July the base moneys (coined in the time of king Henry the 8. and king Edward the 6.) was proclaimed the shilling to go for nine pence, the groate for 3. d. which tooke effect immediatly after the Proclamation was made.

First fall of the base moneys.

The 15. of Aprill the infectious sweating sicknesse began at Shrewsburie, which ended not in the North part of England untill the end of September. In this space what number died, it cannot bee well accounted: but certain it is that in London in few dayes 960. gat up the ghost: it began in London the ninth of July, and the twelfth of Julie it was most vehement, which was so terrible that people beyng in best health, were suddenly taken, and dead in foure and twentie howers, and twelue or lesse, for lacke of skill in guiding them in their sweate. And it is to bee noted that this mortalitie fell chiefly or rather on men, and those also of the best age, as betweene thirtie and fourtie peeres: also, it followed Englishmen greatly as well within

Sweating sicknesse.

the realme, as in strange countries: wherfore this nation was much afraid of it, & for the time began to repent and remember God, but as the disease relented, the deuotion decayed. The first weeke died in London 800. persons.

Second fall of
the halfe mony.

The 17. of August the shilling which of late had bin called downe to 9. d. was now called downe to 6. d. the groate to two d. the halfe groate to one peny, the penie to an halfe penie.

Shirifes.

John Lambert, John Cowper, the 28. of Sept.

This John Cowper fishmonger, one of the shirifes, deceased about an. 1584. buried at S. Magnus, he gaue toward the reparation of that church 5. li. to the poore the day of his burial 5. li. and to the poore of that parish 2. s. the peece, to 60. poore fishmongers euery one a gowne of blacke cloth ready made, to 6. of the Livery that bare him to church 40. s. to a preacher 10. s. to the fishmongers for a dinner 20 marks, more to the fishmongers 20. marks for prouision of wheate, to Chyristes hospitall 3. li. to S. Thomas hospitall 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. to the pylons of Newgate 3. li. to Ludgate 40. s. to the Counters, Kings bench and Marthalsey 20. s. the peece, to Bethlem, 20. s. to the lazar houses 5. s. each, to the poore of S. Magnus 3. load of Char coales, to the reparation of S. Alborowes church 3. li. to the poore of that parish, 40. s. and one load of coales, &c.

Dukes and
earles created.

The 11. of October at Hampton court, lord Marques Dorset was created duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Marwike duke of Northumberland, the erle of Wilshire marques of Winchester, sir Wil. Harbert lord of Cardife, maister of the hore was made lord of Carmarthen, and created earle of Pembroke.

The 16. of October Edward Seymour duke of Somerset, the lord Gray of Wilton, sir Ralph Vane, sir Thomas

Thomas Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michael Stanhope, sir Thomas Arundell, knights, and diuers other gentlemen, were brought to the Tower of London. The next morrow, the duchesse of Somerset was also brought to the Tower.

The liberties of the Stilyard were seised into the kings hands.

Liberties of the Stilyard seised.

Sir Richard Dobbes, Skinner, the 28. of October.

Maioz.

This Richard Dobbes, maioz, deceassed about anno 1556. buried at S. Margaret Moyfes. He gaue to the prisons in and about London euery one xx.s. except to Ludgate x.s. to S. Barthelmewes hospitall xxi.li. to the Skinners x.li. for a dinner, and to the yeomanrie vi.li. xiii.s. iiii.d. More to prisons x.li. to high wayes x.li. to maids mariages x.li.

The 30. of October, was proclaimed a new coine both of silver and golde, soueraines of thirtie shillings, angels of ten shillings, &c.

New coine.

The sixt of Nouember, the olde queene of Scots rode through London towards Scotland with a great company of Englishmen waiting vpon her, after she had laien foure dayes in the bishop of Londons palace.

Queene of Scots rode throu London.

The first of December, the duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster, and there acquitted of treason, but condemned of felony.

Duke of Somerset arraigned.

The seueneth of December, was a muster of hoyslemen befoze the king at Saint James.

Muster of hoyslemen.

The twentieth of Decēber, the great seale was taken from the lord Rich, and deliuered to D. Goodricke, bishop of Ely. Doctour Tunstall, bishop of Durham, was sent to the Tower of London. The two and twentieth of Januarie, Edward duke of Somerset was beheaded on the Tower hill. The same morning early the constables of euery ward in London (according to a precept directed from the counsell to the maioz) straitly

Duke of Somerset beheaded.

charged

charged euery houlholde of the same citie not to depart any of them out of their houses before ten of the clocke of þ day, meaning thereby to reſtraine the great number of people, that otherwiſe were like to haue bene at the ſaid execution: notwithstanding by ſeuē a clocke the Tower hill was couered with a great multitude, repaying from all parts of the citie, as well as out of the ſuburbs, and before eight of the clocke the duke was brought to the ſcaffold, incloſed with the kings gard, the ſhiriffs officers, the warders of the Tower, & other with halberds: the duke being readie to haue bene executed, ſuddenly the people were diuē into a great feare, few or none knowing the cauſe, wherefore I thinke it good to write what I ſaw concerning that matter.

Great feare
with ſmall
cauſe.

The people of a certaine hamlet, which were warned to be there by ſeuē of the clocke to giue their attendance on the lieutenant, now came through the poſterne, and perceiuing the duke to be already on the ſcaffold, the ſoꝛmoſt began to run, crying to theꝝ fellowes to follow faſt after, which ſuddenneſſe of theſe men being weaponed with billes and halberds thus running, cauſed the people which firſt ſaw them, to thinke ſome power had come to haue reſcued the duke, and therefore to crie away, away, whereupon the people ranne ſome one way, and ſome another, many fell into the Tower ditch, and theꝝ which carried, thought ſome pardon had bene brought, ſome ſaid it thundered, ſome that the ground moued, but there was no ſuch matter.

The 17. of February, on which day was receiued the books of the reliefe of all the wards of London, toward the new hoſpitals by the kings commiſſioners, the coſcell dined at M. Coopers, the ſhiriffe, and after dinner, M. Thomas Curteis, alderman, came thither to ſpeake with the lord chancellor, for a matter he had depending afoꝛe

Thomas Curteis,
alderman,
ſent to þ Fleet.

afore him in the chancerie : but for his misdoemeanour in words, and signes to the lord chancellour at that time, the said maister Curteis was committed to ward in the ffeer.

The fixe & twentieth of Februarie, sir Ralph a Vane, and sir Miles Partridge, were hanged on the Tower hill, sir Michael Stanhope, with sir Thomas Arundell, were beheaded there. *Anno reg. 6. Sir Ralph a Vane & other executed.*

The last of Aprill, through negligence of the gun- powder makers, a certaine house neere to the Tower of London, with threelast of powder, was blowen bp and burnt, the gunpowder makers being fiftene in number, were all slaine. *1552 House blowen bp with gun powder.*

The 16. of May, was a goodly muster of horsmen made befoze the king in the parke at Grenewich.

The 26. of July, began the preparing of the Gray friers house in London, for the pooze satherlesse children : and also in the latter end of the same moneth, beganne the repairing of S. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke, for pooze impotent and lame persons. *Gray friers in London an hospitall.*

The thirde of August, at Middleton, eleuen miles fro Oxford, a woman brought forth a childe which had two perfect bodiess from the nauell bpward, and were so ioyned together at the nauell, that when they were laid in length, the one head and body was East, and the other West : the legges for both the bodiess grew out at the midst where the bodiess ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements of both bodiess : they liued eigheteene dayes, and were women children. *2^d monster.*

The 8. of August, were taken at Queenborough iii. great fishes called dolphins : and the weeke following at Blacke wall, were six more taken, and brought to London, the least of them was more then any horse. This moneth of August, began the great provision for y^e pooze in *Great fishes.*

in London, towards the which euery man was contri-
butoie, and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenan-
ted to giue a certaine weekly.

*Four electi-
ons for one
shiriffe.*

The commons of the citie of London being assem-
bled in their Guild hall on the first of August, elected
Iohn Grimes, Clothworker, to be shiriffe for the peere
following, who refused, and paid his fine of two hundred
pound. The sixt of August, the commons chose Tho-
mas Claicon, Baker, who likewise refused, and paid his
fine. The fifteenth of August, the commons chose Iohn
Browne, Percer, who also refused, and paid his fine.
The nineteenth of August, the commons chose Iohn
Mainard, Percer, who tooke the same in good part, and
serued: but brake ere his peere was ended.

Shirifs,

*Great fishes
taken.*

William Garrard: Iohn Mainard, the 28, of Sept.
The seuenth of October, were thre great fishes cal-
led whiripooles, taken at Grauesend, which were drawe
vp to the Kings bridge at Westminster.

*A prest by the
merchant ad-
uenturers.*

In this moneth of October, the king demanded of the
merchant aduenturers, by way of prest, of euery broad
cloath then shipped to Batumes mart, twentie shillings
sterling, to be paid at Antwerpe for certaine debt there,
and they to haue the kings band for the repaiment ther-
of, which did at that time amouit to moze then eight and
fortie thousand pound.

*Sergeants
feast.*

The 17. of October, the sergeants feast was kept at
Grayes Inne by Oldborne, M. Robert Brooke, recor-
der of London, being the principall of the new serge-
ants, and sixe moze besides him, the lord maior & alder-
men being bidden to the said feast, rode from the lord
maiors house vp Friday street thorow Cheape, all in
theyr skarlet gownes to the said Grayes Inne, & there
dined.

Maior.

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher, the 28. of Octob.

This

This sir George Barne deceased about *ann. 1557.*
 buried at S. Barthelmew. He gaue to be distributed to
 the pooze on the day of his buriall x.li. to the pooze of
 Colman street ward x.li. to the hospitall of S. Barthel-
 mew l.li. to S.Thom. hospitall l.li. to his parish church
 two tenements in Southwarke, toward the reparation
 of the church, and eightene pence in bread to be giue
 euery Sunday for euer to the pooze of that parish, to the
 Haberdashers his windmill on the dunghill at Finsbu-
 rie, called the East mill, the same to be let for x. li. the
 yeere, and no more, for the reliefe of the pooze Haberdas-
 hers & their hall. More to the Haberdashers, his great
 siluer cuppe, and xx.li. for a dinner, and x.s. for a repast
 to the pooze Haberdashers, the day of his buriall.

Charitable
 deeds of Sir
 George
 Barne.

The first of Nouember, being the feast of All saints,
 the new seruice booke, called Of common prayer, be-
 gun in Paules church, and the like thorow the whole ci-
 tie. The bishop of London, doctor Ridley, executing the
 seruice in Paules church in the forenoone, in his rochet
 onely, without cope or vestment, preached in the quire,
 and at afternoone he preached at Paules crosse, the lord
 maior, aldermen, and crafts, in their best lueries being
 present, which sermon, tending to the setting forth the
 laid late made booke of common prayer, continued till
 almost siue of the clocke at night, so that the maior, alder-
 men, and companies, entered not into Paules church as
 had bene accustomed, but departed home by torch light.
 By this booke of common prayer, all copes and vest-
 ments were forbidden thorow England, and prebends
 of Paules left off their hoods, the bishops left their cros-
 ses, &c. as by an act of parliament more at large is set
 out.

Booke of com-
 mon prayer.

After the feast of All saints, the upper quire in Saint
 Paules church in London, where the high altar stood,
 was

was broken downe, and all the quire therabout: and the table of the communion was set in the lower quire, where the priests sing.

First children
in Christs hospi-
tall.

The 23. of Nouember, the children were taken into the Gray friers, called Christs hospitall, to the number of almost foure hundred. And also sicke and pooze people into the hospitall of S. Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places, the children and pooze people should haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth of the almes of the citie.

First shew of
the children in
Christs hospitall.

On Christmas day in the afternoone, when the lord maior and aldermen rode to Paules, all the children of Christs hospitall stood in aray from S. Laurence lane in Cheape toward Paules, all in one linerie of russet cotton, the men children with red caps, the women children kerchefts on their heads, all the maisters of the hospitall fozenmost: next them the phisicians and foure surgeons, and betwene euery twentie children a woman keeper, which children were in number three hundred & fortie.

Lord of merrie
disports.

The king kept his Christmalle with open household at Greenewich, George Ferrers, gentleman of Lincolns inne, being lord of the merrie disports all y^e twelue dayes, who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe, that the king had great delight in his pastimes.

The shirifs
lord of mis-
rule.

On Monday the fourth of Januarie, the said lord of merrie disports came by water to London, and landed at the Tower wharfe, entered the Tower, and then rode thorow Tower street, where he was receiued by Vauce, lord of misrule, to Iohn Mainard, one of the shiriffes of London, and so conducted through the citie with a great company of yong lords and gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne, lord maior, where he with the chiefe of his company, dined, and after had a great banquet, and at his departure, the lord maior gaue him a standing cup

cup with a couer of siluer and gilt, of the value of tenne pounds, for a reward, and also set a hogthead of wine, and a barrell of beere at his gate, for his traine that followed him: the residue of his gentlemen and seruants dined at other aldermens houses, and with the shiriffes, and so departed to the Towre wharfe againe, and to the court by water, to the great commendation of the maior and aldermen, and highly accepted of the king and counsell.

In the moneth of Januarie, the king fell sicke of a cough at White hall, which grieuoussly increased, and at the last, ended in a consumption of the lights. *Ann. reg. 7.*

The first of March began a parliament at West-
minster, and all the lords spirituall and temporall assembled that day in the White hal, in their robes, where a sermon was preached in the kings chapell, by doctor Ridley, bishop of London, and his maiestie with diuers lords receiued the Communion. Which being done, the king, with the lords in order, went into the kings great chamber on the kings side, which that day was prepared for the lords house: the king sitting vnder his cloth of estate, and all the lords in their degrees, the bishop of Elie, doctor Goodricke, lord chancellor, made a proposition for the king, which being ended, the lords departed. *A parliament.*

1553

The morrow after, the burgeses sate in the common house at Westminster, and chose for their speaker, W. Dier, one of the late made sergeants at the law.

The 31. of March, being Good friday, the parliament brake vp, and was clerely dissolued at the kings palace of White hall, at seuen of the clocke at night.

The thirde of Aprill, being Sunday after Easter day, the children of Christes hospitall in London, came from thence thorow the citie to the sermon, kept at S. Marie

S. Marie spittle, all clothed in plonket coats, & red caps, and the maiden children in the same luerie, with kerchefts on their heads, all which with their matron and other gouernours were there placed on a skaffold of eighthe stages, and there sate the same time, which was a goodly shew.

Bide well given to the citie of London.

The tenth of Aprill, the lord maior of London was sent for to the court at White hall, and there at that time, the kings maiestie gaue to him for to be a worke house for the poore and idle persons of the citie of London, his place of Bide well, and seuen hundred markes land of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospital of the Sauoy, towards the maintenance of the said worke house of Bide well.

Jewels and church plate called into the kings hands.

In this moneth of April, & in May, commissions were directed thorow England, for all the church goods remaining in cathedrall or parish churches, that is to say, iewels of golde and siluer, crosses, candlesticks, censors, chalices, and all other such like, with their ready money, to be deliuered to the maister of the kings iewels in the Tower of London, all copes and vestments of cloth of golde, cloth of cisse and siluer, to the maister of the kings wardrobe in London, the other copes, vestments and ornaments to be solde, and the money to be deliuered to the kings Treasurer, reseruing to euerie church one chalice or cuppe, with tableclothes for the Communion boord, at the discretion of the commissioners.

Voyage to Muscouie.

The twentieth of May, by the encouragement of one Sebastian Cabot, three great ships well furnished were set forth for the aduventure of the vnknown voyage to Muscouia, and other East parts by the North seas: diuers merchants and other, being free of that voyage, peelded towards the charges of the same five & twentie pounds

pounds a piece. Sir George Barne and Sir William Garrard being the principall doers therein.

About the same time two other shippes were sent to seeke adventures Southwards.

Whiles king Edward lay dangerously sicke, Lorde Gilford the Duke of Northumberlands fourth sonne, married Lady Iane the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, whose mother being then aliue, was daughter to Mary King Henries sister, which was first married to the French king, and after to Charles Duke of Suffolke. Also the Earle of Penbrokes eldest sonne married Lady Katherine, the said Dukes second daughter, and the Earle of huntingtons sonne, called Lord Hastings, married the Dukes youngest daughter.

Three notable
marriages at
Birham place

King Edward being about the age of xvi. yeeres ended his life at Greenwich on y^e 6. of July, when he had reigned vi. yeeres v. moneths, and odde dayes, and was buried at Westminster. Hee was in this his youth a Prince of such to wardnesse, in learning, and all goodly gifts, as seldome had bene the like.

King Edward
deceased.

The 8. of July, the Lord Maior of London was sent for to the Court, then at Greenwich, and to bring with him sixe Aldermen, as many Merchants of the Staple, and as many Merchant aduēturers, vnto whom by the Counsell was secretly declared the death of king Ed. and also how he had ordained for the succession of the Crowne by his letters Patents, to the which they were swoorne, and charged to keepe it secrete.

K. Edwards
death opened.

The 1. of July, in the afternoone about thre of the clocke, Lady Iane daughter to Frauncis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which Lady Iane was married to the Lorde Gilford Dudley, fourth sonne to the D. of Northumberland) was conueied by water to the Towpe of London, & there receiued as Queene. After five of the clocke

Lady Iane
proclaymed
Queene.

the same after noone was proclamation made of the death of R. Edward the sixth, and how he had ordayned by his letters Patents, bearing date the xxi. of June last past, that the Lady Iane, (as is aforesaid) should be heyre to the Crowne of England, and the heyre males of her body, &c.

Gilbert Pot
punished in
Cheape.

The ii. of July, Gilbert Potte, Drawer to Ninion Saunders Vintner, dwelling at S. Johns head within Ludgate, who was accused by the saide Saunders his master, was set on y^e Pillorie in Cheape, with both his eares napled, & cleane cut off, for wordes speaking at time of the proclamation of Lady Iane, at which execution was a trumpet blown, and a Harrault read his offence, in p^resence of one of the Sheriffes.

Men drowned
at Lon. bridge.

About v. of the clock the same day in the afternoone, Ninion Saunders master to the saide Gilbert Pot, and John Owen a gunner, comming frō the towne of London by water in a whirrie, and shooting London bridge, towards the black Friers, were drowned at S. Mary Locke, and the whirriemen saued by their D^res.

The xii. of July, word was brought to the Countsell, being then in the Towne in the Lady Iane, that the Lady Mary, eldest daughter to R. Henry the eight was at Keninghal castel in Norffolke, & with her the E. of Bath, sir Tho. Wharton, son to the Lord Wharton, sir John Mordant son to the lord Mordant, and other, & also that the E. of Suffex, and master Henry Ratcliffe his sonne were comming towards her: wherupon by speedy counsell it was there concluded, that the D. of Suffolke with certain other noblemen, should go to wardes the Lady Mary, to fetch her up to y^e towne: this was first determined: but by night of the same day, the saide voyage of the Duke of Suffolke was cleane dissolved, by the speciall meanes of the Lady Iane his daughter.

Where.

Whereupon the counsell perswaded with the Duke of Northumberland, to take that voyage upon him.

Then the Duke, with the Lord Marques of Northampton, the Lord Grey, and diuers other, tooke their Barge, and went to Dirham place, and to White hall, where that night they mustred their men: and the next day in the morning the Duke departed with the number of 600. men, of there aboutes.

The same day Sir Iohn Gates and other went out after the Duke.

By this time word was brought to the Towre, that the Lady Mary was fled to Framingham Castell in Suffolke, where the people of the Countrey almost wholly resorted to her: and that sir Edmond Pecham, sir Edward Hastings, and the Lord Windsor, with others, were proclaiming Queene Marie in Buckingshamshire, sir Iohn Williams in Dorsetshire, &c.

The 16. of July, being Sunday, Doctor Ridley Bishop of London, by commandement of the Counsell, preached at Pauls Crosse, where he vehemently perswaded the people in the title of the Lady Iane, late proclaimed Queene, and inueyed earnestly against the title of Lady Mary, Lady Elizabeth, &c.

The 19. of July, the Counsell, partly moued with the right of the Lady Maries cause, partly considering, that the most of the Realme, was wholly bent on her side, changed their mindes and assembled themselves at Baynardes Castell, where they communed with the Earle of Penbroke: and immediately with the Maior of London, certayne Aldermen, the Sheriffes, Garter King at Armes, and a Trumpet, came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Lady Mary daughter to King Henry the eight and Queene Katherine, Queene of England, Fraunce and Ireland defendour

of the Faich, &c. and the same night the Earle of Arundel, and the Lord Paget rode in poste to Queene Mary.

The xx. of July, Iohn Duke of Northumberland, being then at Cambridge, and hauing sure knowledge, that the Lady Mary was by the nobilitie and others of the Counsell remayning at London proclaymed Queene, about five of the clock the same night, he with such other of the Nobilitie as were in his company, came to the market Crosse of the Towne, and calling for an Harrault, himselfe proclaymed Queene Mary, and among other hee thew by his owne Cappe. And shortly after, the Duke was arrested in the kings Colledge by one master Slegge sergeant at Armes.

The xxv. of July, the D. with other were brought vp to the Towne of London, vnder the conduct of Henry Earle of Arundell, and thus was the matter ended without bloodshedde, which men feared would haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Mary.

An. reg. 1



Mary, the eldest daughter of king Henry the eight, beganne her raigne the sixe Iuly, in the yere 1553. Whē she dissolued her campe at Framingham, which was to the number of xiii. thousand men, the Earle of Suffer being Lieutenent of the armie, victuals were of such plenty, that a Barrell of Beere was sold for sixe pence with the Caske, and foure great loaves of bread for a peny. &c.

Afterward, being accompanied with a goodly band of Noblemen, Gentlemen and Commoners, gathered out of all parts of the realme, shee came to London and entred

entred the City through Aldgate, by to Leaden hall, then down Grasselstreet, Fenchurch street, Hart Lane, Towpe streete, and so into the Towpe the 3. day of August, where Thomas Duke of Norfolkke, Doctor Gardener late Bishop of Winchester, and Edward Courteney sonne and heire to Henry Marques of Excester, prisoners in the Towpe, kneeling on the hil within the same towpe, were pardoned and two dayes after discharged in the Queenes Chamber.

Prisoners pardoned.

The 5. of August, Edmund Bonner late Bishop of London, prisoner in the Marshalsey, and Cutbert Tonstall the old Bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings Bench, had their pardons, & were restored to their seas. Shortly after all the Bishops which had bene depprived in the time of R. Edward the sixt, were restored to their Bishopricks, and the other which were placed in R. Ed. time, removed: also al beneficed men that were married, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings, and other knowen to be of the contrary part, were set in the same, especially if any were aliue, that had of late bene put out of the same, as Bishop Day of Chichester, Heach of Worcester. &c.

Bishops restored & other displaced.

The 9. of August in the afternoone, the Queene held an Obsequie in the Towpe for king Edward, the Dirge being sung in Latine, and on the morrow a Masse of Requiem, whereat the Queene with her Ladies offered. The same day the corps of king Edward was buried at Westminster, the Lorde Treasurer, the Earle of Penbroke, and the Earle of Shrewsburie being chiefe Mourners, with diuers other noblemen and other. Doctor Day Bishop of Chichester preached at the said buriall, and al the seruice with a Communion was in English.

Burial of king Edward.

The. 11 of August, certaine gentlemen minding to

open brownd
at London
bridge.

passed under London bridge in a whirrie, were there overturned, and seven of the indrownd, one was master T. Bridges sonne.

The 13. of August, master Bourne a Chaoun of Pauls, preaching at Pauls Crosse, not onely prayed for the deade, but also declared, that Doctor Bonner Bishop of London (late restored, and there in presence) for a Sermon by him made in the same place, vpon the same Gospel, was about foure yerres since, vniustly cast into the vile prison of the Marthallsey, & there kept during the raigne of K. Edward: which sayings so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence, said the Bishop had preached abomination, other some cryed (meaning of the Preacher) pull him out, pull him out, and some being neere the Pulpit, beganne to clime, wherewith the Preacher stepped backe, and one master Bradforde, a Preacher of king Edwardes time, stepped into his place, and gently perswaded the audience to quietnesse and obedience, alledging Saint Paul to the Romaines: Let euery soule submit himselfe to the authoritie of the higher powers, &c. neuerthelesse master Bourne standing by master Bradforde, one threwe a Dagger at him, which hit a side poste of the Pulpit, and rebounded backe agayne a great way, whereupon Master Bradforde brake off his speech, and forced himselfe with the helpe of Iohn Rogers, an other Preacher, to conuey master Bourne out of the audience, which with great labour they brought into Pauls Schole.

A Dagger
throwne at the
Preacher.

The twentieth of August Doctour Watson Chaplaine to the Bishop of Winchester preached at Pauls Crosse, by the Queenes appoyntment, and for feare of the like tumult, as had bene the Sunday last past, certaine Lords of the Counsell repayed to the Sermon,

as the Lord Treasurer, the Lord priuie Seale, the Earle of Bedford, the Earle of Penbrooke, the Lord Wentworth, the Lord Riche, and Sir Henrie Gernigam Captayne of the Guard, with two hundred of the Guard, which stood about the Preacher with Halberts. Also the Maior had warned the companies of the Citie to be present in their Lpueries, which was well accepted of the Queenes Counsell, and the Sermon was quietly ended.

The 22. of August Iohn Duke of Northumberland was beheaded on the Towre hill, whose bodie with the head was buried in the Towre, by the body of Edward late Duke of Somerset, so that there lyeth befoze the high Altar two Dukes betweene two Queenes, to wit, the Duke of Somerset, and the Duke of Northumberland, betweene Queene Anne and Queene Katherine, all foure beheaded. At the same time and place also, was likewise beheaded Sir Iohn Gates, and Sir Thomas Palmer.

Sir Jo. Gates
& Sir Thomas
Palmer be-
headed.

The 23. of August, the Queene deliuered the great Seale to Doctor Gardener Bishop of Winchester and made him Lord Chancellor.

Acto Lord
Chancellor.

The 28. of August, the seruice began in Latin to be sung in Pauls Church in London.

Latin seruice.

The 26. of August in the Euening, the notablest ship in England called the great Harry, was burnt at Wolwich by negligence of the Mariners, she was of burthen a B. tun.

Great Harry
a ship burnt.

The first of September, the Queene demaunded a prest of the Citie of London of 20000. pound, to be repaid againe within xiiii. dayes after Michae lmas next following, which summe was leuied of the Aldermen, and 120. commoners.

Prest to the
Queene.

The the 3. of September, Edward Courtney was

Earle of Des-
nonshire creas-
ted,

created Earle of Devonshire at Richmond.

New copues

The iiii. of September, was proclaymed certaine new copnes of gold and siluer, a Soueraigne of gold of xxx. s. the halfe Soueraigne xv. s. an Angel of x. s. the halfe Angel v. s. Of siluer the grote, halfe grote, and penny. All base copnes to be currant as before. Also the same day by Proclamation, was pardoned the subsidie of iiii. s. the pound lands, and two shillings eight pence the pound of mouable goods, graunted in the last Parliament of king Edward the sixth.

Amoibis par-
pined.

The fourteenth and fifteenth of September, master Latimer and Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, were sent to the Towre of London.

The xxvii. of September, Q. Mary came to the Towne by water, accompanied with the Lady Elizabeth her sister, and other Ladies.

Sherifs.

Coronation.

Thomas Ofseley. William Huette, the 28. of Sep.

The last of September, Queene Mary rode through the Citie of London towards Westminster, the Pageantes in places accustomed, gorgeiously furnished.

Peter a Dutchman stoode on the weathercocke of Paules steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of five yards long, and wauing thereof, stoode sometime on the one foote, and shooke the other, and then kneeled on his knees, to the great maruel of al people: he had made two Scaffoldees vnder him, one aboue the Crosse, hauing torches and streamers set on it, and one other ouer the bole of the crosse, likewise set with streamers and torches, which could not burne, the wind was so great: the sayd Peter had sixteene pound thirteene shillings foure pence giuen him by the Citie for his costes and paynes, and all his stufte.

On the morrow, which was the first day of October,
the

the Queene was solemnely crowned and anointed by the Bishop of Winchester.

The fifth of October, the Parliament beganne at Parliament. Westminster.

The five and twenty day of October, the Barge of Grauesend, a Catch running vpon her, was ouertur-
ned, and fourteene persons drowned, and sixteene saued by swimming.

Sir Tho. White Merchant Tayler, the 28. of Oct.

Maioz.

This Sir Thomas white, a worthy patron and pro-
tector of pooze scholers and learning, reuened or rather
erected a Colledge in Orford, now called Saint Johns
Colledge, before Bernard Colledge. He also erected
Scholes at Bristow and Reading. Moreover, this
worshipfull Citizen in his life time gaue to the citie of
Bristow two thousand pounds of ready money to pur-
chase lands to the peerely value of 120. pound, for the
which is decreed, that the Maioz, Burgesles and Com-
munaltie of Bristow, in An. 1567. and so perely during
the tearme of tenne yerres then next ensuing, should
cause to be paide at Bristow, one hundred pound of law-
full money. The first 800. pound to be lent to sixteene
pooze yong men Clothiers, and free men of the same
Towne, for the space of tenne yeeres, fiftie pound the
piece of them, putting sufficient sureties for the same,
and at the end of ten yerres, to be lent to other sixteene,
at the discretion of the Maioz, Aldermen, and foure of
the Common Counsell of the sayd Citie. The other
two hundred pound to be employed in the prouision of
Coppe, for the reliefe of the pooze of the same Citie,
for their ready money, without gaine to be taken. And
after the end of tenne yeeres on the feast day of Saint
Bartholomew, which shalbe in Anno 1577. at the Mer-
chant Taylers Hall in London, vnto the Maioz and
commu-

Charitable
decees of Sir
Tho. White.

communalitie of the Citie of Yorke, or to their attourney authorised, an hundred and foure pound, to bee lent vnto foure yong men of the said Citie of Yorke, freemen and inhabitants, (Clothiers alway to bee preferred,) viz. to euery of them five and twentie pound, to haue and occupy the same for the terme of tenne yeres, without paying any thing for the loane, the four pound ouerplus of the 104. pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and communalitie for their paines, to be taken about the receiptes and paymentes of the saide 100. pound. The like order in all poyntes is taken for the deliuey of 104. pound in the yere 1578. to the Citie of Canturburie. In the yere 1579. to Reading, 1580. to the company of the Merchant taylers, 1581. to Glocester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Westcheester, 1586. to Norwich, 1587. to South-hampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford East, 1592. to Cambridge, 1593. to Shrewsbury, 1594. to Lin, 1595. to Bath, 1596. to derby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastle. And then to begin againe at Bistow, 104. pound, the next yere to the Citie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the said Cities and Townes, in the like order as afoze, and thus to continue for euer, as in the indentures tripartite, more playnely may appere. Moreover, the same Sir Thomas White, gaue vnto the Maior and Communalitie of Couentrie, the summe of 1400. pound, to purchase lands and tenementes, to the value of lxx. pound by the yere, which the sayd Maior and Communalitie did purchase, by the only procurement, ayd, and helpe of the sayde Sir Thomas White, for the reliefe and preferment of the common wealth of the sayd Citie of Couentrie, being then in great decay. The rentes and profits

profits whereof, he hath deuised to be yerely conuerted as followeth. First, that xii. poore men, Inhabitantes of the sayd Citie, shall haue payde vnto them in free almes, the summe of xxiii. pound yerely, the same to be payd vnto them vpon the xi. of March yerely, or within vi. dayes after, viz. to euery of them xl.s. a piece for euer. Further, he hath deuised, that for the space of ten yeres, within one yere after his decease, to iiii. poore yong men of the sayd Citie, xl. pound, yerely, viz. tenne pound, to each of them for ix. yeeres following the receipt thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeeres bee expired, to other iiii. poore yong men of the sayde Citie likewise for ix. yeres, and so from ix. yeres to ix. yeeres for euer. And after those x. yeres be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maio, or Communaltie and baylifes of Couentrie, for the space of xxx. yeeres, shall employ the sayd xl. pound yerely to ii. yong men of the said Citie for ix. yeere in free lone for euer, and so like wise after those ix. yeeres, from ix. yeeres to ix. yeeres, for euer. And after those xxx. yeres be expired, the said summe of xl. pound, yerely to be deliuered in free lone to one yong man of the sayd Citie, for ix. yeres, and so likewise to be deliuered from ix. yeres to ix. yeres, for euer. And after that he doth deuise the said summe of xl. pound, to bee payde and deliuered to the Towne of North-hampton, the same to be deliuered to one yong man for ix. yeres in free lone, and so from ix. yeres to yeres, for euer. And then the next yere after that, to the Towne of Leicester, as aforesaid. And the next yere after that, to the towne of Nottingham as aforesaid. And the next yere after that, to the towne of Warwick, as aforesaid. And then again to Couentrie for one yere, & so the other Townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And he doth deuise to the Maister, and Wardens of the Marchant Taylers,

to

to see the saide deuise truely executed and performed according to the covenants, xx.s. yerely for euer. And to the Mayor, Recorder, and ten Aldermen of Couentrie for their payne in putting forth the sayde money, vi.s. viiii.pence, to each of them for euer. And to the Steward and Townclerke, for making of the bonds continually without any charges to those that receiue the sayde money, xx.s. yerely for euer. Thus far haue I set downe as I receiued out of Records remayning in the Marchant Taylers hall.

Boye to Couentrie 660. pound,

And further as I receiued from S. Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir Thomas White enlarged the gift of 1400. pound before said, to be deliuered to the citie of Couentrie, to the summe of 2060. pound or there about, towards the purchasing of lands within the Citie of Couentrie, or neere vnto the same, the rentes whereof to be imploied as is aboue rehearsed, with addition also to pay yerely xl. pound, to the said Colledge of Saint Iohn in Oxford, for an annuittie for euer.

Cardinal Poole.

Cardinal Poole, who had long time bene forth from this realme, and now in great estimation in the Court of Rome, was sent for by Queene Mary to returne into his Countrey of England.

Weathercocke of Pauls

The thirde of Nouember, the weathercock of Pauls was set vp, which cocke wayed xl. pound, his length from the bill to the tayle was foure foote, & his breadth ouer the wings thre foote and a halfe, the which cocke being of copper, was ouer gilt.

The thirteenth of Nouember, Doctour Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury, Lady Iane that was before proclaimed Queene, & the Lord Guilford her husband, were arraigned at the Guild hall of London, and condemned of Treason.

The Parliament was dissolued on the sixth of December.

December. And on the one and twentieth of December, Latin service in the Church. beganne throughout England the Church service to be done in Latine, as was enacted by the last Parliament, and as the same had bin left in the last yeere of King Henry the eyght.

In the beginning of the month of January, the Emperour sent a noble man called Ecmond, and certayne other Embassadors into England, to conclude a marriage betweene king Philip his sonne, and Queene Mary of England.

The xij. of January, the Lord Maior of London, with his brethren the Aldermen, were sent for to the Court, and to bring with them fortye of the head commoners of the Citie, vnto whom befoze the Counsell, the Lord Chancellour declared that the Queenes pleasure was to mary with the Prince of Spayne, which should be a great strength, honour and inryching to the Realme of England, desiring them to behaue themselves lyke good subiects with all humblenesse and reioycing.

The purpose of this marriage was so greivously taken of diuers men, that for this and for Religion, they in such sort conspired against the Queene, that if the matter had not broken out befoze the tyme by them appointed, men thought it would haue brought much trouble and daunger. Conspiracy.

The xxv. of January, Sir Iohn Gage, Lord Chamberlayne, certified the Lord Maior of London, that Sir Thomas Wyat with certayne other Rebels were by in Kent about Maydstone, whereupon, great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the same, and euery night after two Aldermen did the like: in the day tyme the gates of the citie were warded by substantiall Citizens. Commotion in Kent by Sir Thomas Wyat.

The xxvii. of January, the Lord Treasurer came to the

The Duke of
Norfolke sent
against Wyat.

Wyat streng-
thened with
the Queenes
Ordinancer.

the Guild hall from the Counsell, to request the Citizens to prepare five hundred footmen wel harnessed, to goe against Wyat, which was granted, and made ready by the same night, and on the morow were deliuered to their Captaines, and sent to Graucensby water. The xxix. of January, the Duke of Norfolke, with y^e captaine of the Gard, & other souldiers, and the Captaine & souldiers that were sent from London, minded to assault Rochester Castle, where Wyat and his people lay; but the Captaines of the Londoners with their Souldiers, part of the Garde, and more then three partes of the retinue, went to the Campe of the Kentishmen, where they still remayned. At this discomfiture, the Duke lost eyght peeces of brasse, with all other munition and Ordinaunce, and himselfe with fewe other hardly escaped. The last of Januarie, Wyat and his companie came to Dertforde, and the next day they came full and whole to Greenwich and Depeforde, where they remayned Thursday, Friday, and the forenoone of Saterdag. On the Friday which was Candlemas day, the most part of the houtholders of London, with the Maior and Aldermen were in harnesse, yea the Iustices, Sergeants at the Lawe, and other pleaded in harnesse.

In this meane time, Henry Duke of Suffolke, Father to the Lady Iane, fleeing into Leicestershire and Warwicksheire with a smal company, in diuers places as he went made Proclamation against the Queenes marriage with the Prince of Spaine &c. but the people enclined not to him.

The first of February, Proclamation was made at London, that the Duke of Suffolke was discomfited, & fled with his two brethren. And also, that Sir Peter Carow, with his vncle Sir Gawyn Carow and Gibbes, were

were fled into France, and further, that the Queene did pardon & whole campe of the Kentishmen except Wyat, Harpar, Rudstone, & Iseley, and that whosoever could take Sir Thomas Wyat, except the said foure persons, should haue an hundred pound Landes to him and his heires for euer. The same day in the afternoone beyng Candlemas euen, the commons of the citie assembled in their Liueries at the Guilbe hall, whither the Queene with her Lords & Ladies came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement words against Wyat, declared that shee meant not otherwise to marry, then the Counsel should thinke both honourable & commodious to the Realme, and that she could continue vnmarried, as she had done the greatest part of her age, and therfore willed them truly to assist her in repressing such as contrarie to their dueties rebelled. When she had done, vnderstanding that many in London did fauour Wyats part, she appointed Lord William Howard Lieutenant of the citie, and the Earle of Pembroke Generall of the Field, which both prepared all things necessary for their purpose.

Queene Mary
came to the
Guilde hall in
London.

Lord William
Howard Lieut-
enant of the
Citie.

In the meane season, to wecte, the thirde day of Februarie, about thre of the clocke in the after noone, Sir Thomas Wyat and the Kentishmen marched forwarde from Depeford towarde London with fure Ancients, being by estimation about two thousande, which their comming so soone as it was perceiued, there was shot off out of the white Tower sixe or eight shotte, but missed them, sometime shooting ouer, and sometime short. After knowledge thereof once had in London, forthwith the Draw Bridge was cut downe, and the Bridge gates shutte. The Maior and Sheriffes harnessed, commaunded eche man to shut in their shoppes and windowes, and to bee readie harnessed at their doozes, what chance

Wyat came
into South-
warke.

for our

foeuer might happen. By this time was Wyat entred into Kentstreete, and so by Saint Georges Church into Southwarke.

Wyat remooued
out of
Southwarke.

On Shroue Tuesday the sixth of February, Sir Thomas Wyat remooued out of Southwarke, toward Kingstone, where the Bridge was broken, and kept on the other side by two hundred men: wherefore Wyat caused a two peeces of Ordnance to bee layde on the ende of the Bridge, which so feared them on the other syde, that they durst not abyde: then caused hee three or foure of his Souldiers to leape into the Thames, and to swimme to the other syde, who towed the Westerne Barges which there lay tyed, and so brought them ouer, and by that meanes hee passed the water: and came that nyght almost to Braynesford or euer they were discryed by the Queenes scoutes.

The same day in the afternoone, were two men hanged on a Gibbet in Paules Churchyard by Martiall law, the one being seruant to the Duke of Suffolke, & late Shirife of Lecester, the other a Baker, one of the white coats sent out of the Citie against Wyat, and the same day came tidings that the Duke with his brethren were taken.

Execution in
Paules
Churchyard.

The Queenes scout upon his returne to the Court, declared Wyats being at Braynesford, which sodepnewes, made all in the Court wonderfully astrayde: Drummes went through London at foure of the clock in the morning, commanding al Souldiers to armour, and so to Charing crosse.

Wyat hearing y^e the Earle of Pembroke was come into the fields, hee stayde at Knights bridge untill day, where his men being verie wearie with trauell of that night, and the day before, and also partly feebled and faint, hauing receyued small sustenance since their coming

comming out of Southwarke restlesse. There was no small ado in London, & likewise the Tower made great preparation of defence. By ten of the clocke the earle of Penbroke had set his troupe of horsemen on the hill in the high way aboue the new bridge, ouer against S. Iames: his footmen were set in two battels, somewhat lower, and neerer Charing crosse, at the lane turning downe by the bricke wall from Islington ward, where he had set also certaine other horsemen, & he had planted his ordinance vpon the hill side. In the meane season, Wiart and his company planted his ordinance vpon a hill beyond S. Iames, almost ouer against the parke corner, and himselfe, after a few words spoken to his soldiers, came downe the olde lane on foote, hard by the Court gate at S. Iames, with foure or fise ensignes, his men marching in good aray. Cutbert Vaughan, and a two ensignes, turned downe towards Westminster. The earle of Penbroke's horsemen houered all this while without moouing, vntill all was passed by, sauing the taile, vpon which they did set, and cut off: the other marched forward in aray, and neuer stayed or returned to the aide of theyr taile: the great ordinance shot off freshly on both sides: Wiarts ordinance ouershot the troupe of horsemen. The queenes ordinance, one piece strake thre of Wiarts company in a ranke vpon the heads, and slaying them, strake through the wall into the parke: moze harme was not done by the great shot, of neither partie. The queenes whole battell of footmen standing still, Wiart passed along by the wall toward Charing crosse, where the said horsemen that were there, set vpon part of them, but was soone forced backe. At Charing crosse there stood sir Iohn Gage, lord chamberlaine, with the guard, and a number of other, being almost a thousand, the which vpon Wiarts comming, shot

Wiart in S.
Iames field.

at his company, but at the last fled to the Court gates, which certaine pursued, and forced with shot to shut the Court gates against them. Wiat with his men marched still forward all along to Temple barre, and so thorow Fleet street, till he came to the Bell sauage, an innerigh unto Ludgate, without resistance, his men going not in any good order or aray, most with theyr swoords drawn, some cryed, Queene Mary hath granted our request, and giuen vs pardon: other said, the queene hath pardoned vs.

Thus some of Wiats men (some say it was Wiat himselfe) came euen to Ludgate, and knocked, calling to come in, saying, there was Wiat, whom the queene had granted to haue their requests, but the lord William Howard stood at the gate, and said, Quant traitour, thou shalt not come in heere. Wiat a while stayed, and rested him vpon a stall ouer against the Bell sauage gate, and at the last, seeing he could not get into the citie, and being deceiued of the aide he hoped for, returned backe againe, till he came to Temple barre, where Clarencius, an herald, came and said to maister Wiat, Sir, you were best by my counsell to yeeld, you see this day is gone against you. Wiat heerewith being somewhat astonied, said, Well, if I shall needs yeeld, I will yeeld me to a gentleman, to whom sir Mawrice Barkeley came straight, and bade him leape by behinde him, and another tooke Thomas Cobham and William Kneuet, and so carryed them behinde them vpon theyr horses to the Court, then was taking of men on all sides.

Wiat taken.

Wiat sent to
the Tower.

About fife of the clocke, Thomas Wiat, William Kneuet, Thomas Cobham, two brethren named Mantles, and Alexander Bret, were brought by sir Henrie Ierningham, by water to the Tower, prisoners.

The

The tenth of February, the earle of Huntingdon and other gentlemen, and to the number of three hundred horsemen, brought into the Tower as prisoner the duke of Suffolke, and the lord Gray his brother, from Countrie, where the duke had remained three dayes after his taking in the house & custody of Christopher Warren alderman there.

The twelfth of Februarie, being Sunday, about tenne of the clocke, there went out of the Tower to the scaffold on the Tower hill, the lord Gilford Dudley and lady Jane beheaded.
sonne to the duke of Northumberland, husband to the lady Jane Grey, daughter to the duke of Suffolke, where he was beheaded.

By this time was there a scaffold made vpon the Greeneouer against the White tower, for the Ladie Jane to die vpon, who being nothing at all abashed, neither with the feare of her owne death, which then approached, neither with the sight of the dead car-casse of her husband when her was brought into the Chapell, came forth, the Lieutenant leading her, with a booke in her hand, whereon she prayed vntill she came to the said scaffold, whereon shee was be-headed.

The foureteenth and fifteenth of Februarie, about the number of fiftie of Wiats faction, were hanged on twentie payre of gallowes made for that purpose in diuers places about the citie.

The seuenteenth of Februarie, was proclamation made, that all strangers should auoid the realme with-Strangers banished this realme.
in foure and twentie dayes next ensuing, vpon paine of their goods to be confiscate, (all free denizens, mer-chants, and ambassadors excepted.)

The 18. of Februarie, Bright, one of the captaines of the Londoners that fled to Wiat, and two & twentie

persons more of the Kentishmen, were deliuered to the shiriffe of Kent, to be executed in diuers places of Kent, but for the most part they were all pardoned.

Kentishmen
pardoned.

The 22. of Februarie, certaine of Wiats faction, to the number of foure hundred & more, were led to Westminster, coupled together with halters about their necks, and there in the Tilt yard the queene (who looked forth of her gallery) pardoned them.

Duke of Suffolke
beheaded.

The 23. of Februarie, Henric Gray, duke of Suffolke, was beheaded on the Tower hill.

The 11. of March, W. lord Howard, admirall of England, was created baron Howard of Effingham, at Westminster.

Earle of Devonshire
sent to the Tower.

The 15. of March the earle of Devonshire was apprehended, and committed to the Tower for suspicion to haue consented to Wiats conspiracie.

1554

The 18. of March, being Palmesunday, the lady Elizabeth, the queenes sister, was by the lord treasurer and the earle of Suffex, comeyed to the Tower of London, from Westminster, by water.

Parliament.

The second of Aprill, the parliament began at Westminster, which was appointed to haue beene kept at Oxford.

Cat hanged
in Cheape.

The eight of Aprill, being Sunday, a cat with her head shorne, and the likenes of a vestment cast ouer her, with her forefeet tied together, and a round piece of paper, like a singing cake, betwixt them, was hanged on a gallows in Cheape, nere to the crosse, which cat being taken downe, was shewed at Paules crosse by the preacher, doctor Pendleton.

Disputation at
Oxford.

The tenth of Aprill, doctour Cranmer, archbishop of Canturburie, doctour Ridley, bishop of London, and Hugh Latimer, once bishop of Worcester, were comeyed prisoners from the Tower of London to Windsor,
and

and after, from thence to Oxford, there to dispute with the diuines and learned men of the contrarie opinion.

The 11. of Aprill, sir Thomas Wiat was beheaded Thom. wiat
beheaded. on the Tower hill, & after quartered, his quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his head on the gallowes at Hay hill, neere Hyde parke, from whence it was shortly after stolne, and conueyed away.

The 27. of Aprill, lord Thomas Gray, by other to the late duke of Suffolke, was beheaded.

William Thomas, gentleman, and other, were apprehended, for conspiring queene Maries death, the same William Thomas for that matter was drawn to Tibborne, and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

The 19. of May, lady Elizabeth was conueyed first the Tower of London, by water, to Richmond, from thence to Windsor, and so, by the lord Williams to Ricot in Oxfordshire, and from thence to Woodstocke.

The 25. of May, Edward Courtney, earle of De- The earle of
Devonshire
sent to Foxe
dying at castle. uonshire, was deliuered out of the Tower by sir Ralph Chamberlaine, of Suffolke, and sir Thomas Tresham, knights, who conueyed him to Fordingay castle in Northampton shire, there to remaine vnder theyr custodie.

The tenth of June, doctour Pendleton preached at Paules crosse, at whom a gun was shot, the bullet whereof went very neere him, and light on the church wall. But the shooter could not be found. A gun shot at
the preacher.

The 22. of June, was proclamation made, forbidding the shooting in handguns, & bearing of weapons.

The 15. of Iulie, Elizabeth Croft, a wench about the age of eightene peeres, stood vpon a scaffold at Paules crosse all the sermon time, where she confessed, that she being moued by diuers lewd persons therunto, had vpon the foureteenth of March last before passed,

A spirit in a
wall,

counterfeited certaine speeches in an house without Aldersgate of London, thzough the which the people of the whole citie were wonderfully molested, for that all men might heare the voice, but not see her person. Some said it was an angell, and a voice from heauen, some the Holie ghost, &c. This was called the spirit in the wall: she had laine whistling in a strange whistle, made for that purpose, which was giuen her by one Drakes: then were there diuers confederate with her, which putting themselues among the prease, tooke vpon them to interpret what the spirit said, exprelling certaine seditious words against the queene, the prince of Spaine, the masse, confession, &c.

The marriage
of king Philip
and queene
Marie.

The kings
title.

The 19. of Iuly, the prince of Spaine arrived at Southhampton, the fourth day after he came to Winchester, and there going to church was honorably receiued of the bishop, & a great number of nobles: the next day he met with the queene, with whom he had long familiar talke. On S. Iames day the marriage was solemnized betweene him and queene Mary, at which time the Emperors ambassadoz being present, pronounced, that in consideration of the marriage, the Emperoz had giuen vnto his sonne the kingdome of Naples. The solemnitie of this marriage being ended, the king of heerales proclaimed their title, as followeth: Philip and Marie, by the grace of God, king and queene of England, France, Naples, Hierusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, princes of Spaine and Sicile, archdukes of Austrich, dukes of Millaine, Burgundie and Brabant, counties of Auspurg, Flanders, and Tyrroll: which being ended, the trumpets blew, the king and queene came forth hand in hand, and two swoords borne before them. Shortly after, king Philip & queene Marie remooued from Winchester to Basing, from
thence

thence to Windsor, then to Richmond, from thence, by water to Southwarke, and landed at the bishop of Winchester's staires neere to S. Mary Oueries church, and so passed thow to that place and parke into Suffolke place, where they rested that night. And the next day, being the 18. of August, they rode thow Southwarke ouer the bydgo, and so thow London, where they were with great prouision receiued of the citizens, & passing thow Paules churchyard, a man came sliding, as it were flying, vpon a rope from Paules steeple.

A man sliding
from Paules
steeple.

The second of September, sir Anthony Browne, maister of the hofle, was made vicount Mountague, for him and his heires males, with the gift of 20. marks the peere, at Hampton court.

Dauid Woodroffe: Will. Chester, the 28. of Sept. *Shiriff.*

This Dauid Woodroffe, Haberdasher, one of the Shiriffes, deceased about anno 1560. He gaue to the hospitall of Christ xxv. li. to the hospitall of Saint Thomas xxv. li. to the pooze of S. Andrewes Vndershaft, where he was buried, x. li. to the conueyance of more water to the conduct at Bishops gate xx. li. or els to the pooze of that ward: to the pooze of Lime street ward foure cart load of coales euery peere, for twentie peeres, &c.

Sir Iohn Lion, Grocer, the 28. of October.

Maior.

The 26. of October, a Spanyard was hanged at Charing crosse, for killing of an Englishman, there was offered for his life by other strangers 500. crownes, but that would not stay iustice.

A Spanyard
hanged.

The 12. of Nouember, the parliament beganne at Westminster.

The 24. of Nouember, cardinall Poole came out of Brabant into England, and was receiued with much honor: he was by parliament restored to his olde dignitie, that he was put from by king Henric, and shortly

after, came into the parliament house, where the king, queene, and other states were present. Then he declared the cause of his legacie, first exhorting the to returne to the communion of the church, and restore to the pope his due authoritie. Secondly, he aduertised the to giue thanks to God that he had sent them so blessed a king & queene. Finally, he signified, forsomuch as they had with great gentlenesse restored him to his honor & dignitie, that he most earnestly desired to see them restored to the heauenly court, and vnitie of the church.

The next day the whole court of parliament drew out the forme of a supplication, the summe whereof was, that they greatly repented them of that scisme that they had liued in, and therefore desired the king, queene, & cardinall, that by thei meanes they might by restored to the bosome of the church, and obedience of the sea of Rome.

The next day the king, queene, and cardinall, being present, the lord chancellour declared what the parliament had determined concerning the cardinals request, and offered to the king and queene the supplication before mentioned, which being read, the cardinall in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentance was in the sight of God, &c. And immediatly, making prayer vnto God, by authoritie to him committed, absolved them. When this was done, they went all vnto the chapell, and there singing Te Deum, with great solemnitie declared the joy that for this reconciliation was pretended.

The 28, of Nouember, the lord maiorz of London, with the aldermen in skarlet, and the commons in their liueries, assembled in Paules church at nine of the clocke in the forenoone, where doctour Chadsey, one of the prebendes preached in the quire, in the presence of

The queene
brought to be
with child.

of the bishop of London, and 9. other bishops, and read a letter sent from the Queenes Counsell, the tenor whereof was, that the bishop of London should cause Te Deum to be sung in all the churches of his Diocesse, with continuall prayers for the Queens maiestie, which was conceiued and quicke with child: the letter being read, he began his Sermon with this Antheme: Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiam apud Deum: His sermon being ended, Te Deum was sung, and solemne procession was made of Salue festa dies, all the circuit of the Church.

The 2. of December Cardinall Poole came from Lambeth by water, and landed at Paules wharfe, and from thence to Paules Church, with a crosse, two pillers, and two pollaxes of silver borne before him, he was there receiued by the lord Chancelloz with Procession, where hee taried till the king came from Westminster by land at 11. of the clocke, & then the lord Chaunceloz entred Paules crosse & preached a sermō, taking for his cheame these wordes: Fratres, scientes quia hora est iam nos de somno surgere, &c. In the which Sermon he declared, that the king and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacie, and the three estates assembled in the parliament, representing the whole body of the realme had submitted themselves to the same. The sermon being ended, the king departed towards Westminster, and with him the lord Cardinall, with the crosse onely borne before him.

The 27. of December, Emanuel Philibert prince of Prince of
Piemont. Piemont and duke of Sauoy, with other lordes, were receiued at Grauesend by the lord priuie Seale and other, and so conueyed along the riuer of Thamis vnder London bridge to Westminster.

The 9. of January the Prince of Orange being receiued

reined at Grauesend, was conueyed along the riuer of Thames, and landed at the duke of Suffolks place.

Prince of
Orange.

The 12. of January the said prince of Orange, with other lords, was conducted by the lord Chamberlaine to the Tower of London, where was shewed vnto him the ordinance, artillerie, munitions and armourie, with the mine, &c. and so was brought into the white Tower, from whence as he returned through the long Galerie, all the prisoners saluted him, vnto whom the Prince sayd, hee was sorry for their captiuitie, and trusted the king and Queene would be good vnto them: at his departing from the Tower, he gaue the gunners ten pieces of Flemish gold at 5.s. the piece, and the Warders other ten pieces as a reward.

Prisoners
discharged.

The 18. of January the lord Chancellor, the bishop of Ely, the lord Treasurer, the Earle of Shrewsburie, the Comptroller of the Queenes house, Secretarie Bourne and sir Richard Southwell maister of the Ordinance and Armoirie, came to the Tower of London, and there sitting in Commission, discharged prisoners as foloweth: the Archbishop of Yorke, sir Ioh. Rogers, sir James Crofts, sir Nicholas Throckmorton, sir Nicholas Arnold, sir Edward Warner, sir George Harper, sir Will. Sentlow, sir Andrew Dudley, sir Gawen Carew knights, Wil. Gibbs esquire, Cuthb. Vaughan, Harington, Tremaine and others.

John Rogers
burnt.

The 4. of February Iohn Rogers Vicar of S. Sepulchres, was burnt in Smithfield.

Iuogo de Can

The 7. of February the lord Strange being married to the Earle of Cumberlands daughter at the court, the same day at night was a goodly pastime of Iuogo de Canne by cresset light.

Embassadors
sent to Rome.

The 18. of February Thomas Thurlbie bishop of Ely, and Anthony lord Mountacute with other, tooke their

their iourney towards Rome, Embassadors from the king and Queene.

Iohn Erle of Bedford died the 14. of March, & was buried at Cheinies, the 22. of March.

Against Easter, the lord of Courtney Earle of Devonshire, came agayne to the Court, and about 7. dayes after the lady Elizabeth came likewise to the Queene, both at Hampton court, where the Queene on the 18. of April, had takē her chamber to be deliuered of child, but all prooued contrary, for she neither had child nor great hope to haue any.

On Easter day a priest sometime a Monk at Vicer named William Branch alias Flower, with a wood-knife wounded an other Priest as hee was ministring the Sacrament to the people in S. Margarets church at Westminster, for the which fact the sayd William Flower the foure and twentie of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of religion was burned in the Sanctuarie nigh to S. Margarets Church yard.

Wil. Flower
burnt at
Westminster.

In May Cardinall Poole, the lord Chancellor, the Earle of Arundell and the lord Paget went ouer Sea to Callis, and neere vnto Marke treated with the Emperours and French kings Commissioners for a peace to be had betweene the sayd Princes, Cardinall Poole beyng president there, who returned agayne into England, about the midst of Iune, without any agreement making.

Embassadors
sent ouer to
Callis.

The 10. of May William Conestable alias Fetherstone, a Millers sonne, about the age of 18. yeeres, late lackey to sir Peter Mewtas, who had published R. Edw. 6. to be aliue, & sometime named himself to be R. Edw. 6. was taken at Elcham in Kent, and conueied to Hampton Court, where beyng examined by the Counsell, he

2 Millers
sonne fained
to be R. Edw.
ward 6.

he required pardon, and sayd hee wist not what hee did, but as he was perswaded by many. From thence hee was sent to the Parthalley, and the 22. of May he was caried in a cart through London to Westminster, with a paper on his head, wherein was written that hee had named himselfe to be king Edward. After he had bene caried about Westminster hall before the Judges, hee was whipped about the palace, and the through Westminster into Smithfield, and then banished into the North, in which countrey he was borne.

Ann. reg. 3.

**Bradford
burnt.**

The first of July, Iohn Bradford was burned in Smithfield.

**Use of Coches
first in Eng-
land.**

This yeere Walter Ripon made a Coche for the Earle of Rutland, which was the first Coche that euer was made in England. Since, to wit in an. 1564. the sayd Walt. Ripon made the first holow turning Coche with pillers and arches for her maiestie, being then her seruant. Also in anno 1584. a Chariot throne with 4. pillers behind to beare a Canapie, with a Crowne Imperiall on the top, and before two lower pillers, where stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the armes of England, &c.

**The necessitie
of the poore by
God releued.**

In the moneth of August in Suffolke at a place by the sea side, all of hard stone and pibble, called in those partes a shelle, lying betweene the towne of Dxford and Alborough, where neuer grew grasse, nor any earth was euer seene, there chanced in this baraine place, suddenly to spring vp without any tillage or sowing, great abundance of peason, whercof the poore gathered (as men iudged) an hundred quarters, yet remayned some ripe and some blossoming, as many as euer there were before, to the which place rode the bishop of Norwich and the lord Willoughbie with others in great number, who found nothing but hard rockie stone the space
of

of 3. yards, vnder the rootes of those peason, which roots were great and long, and very sweete, &c.

King Philip went ouer seas and landed at Callis on the 4. of September, where he was honourably receiued by the lord Deputie and the Maior of the Staple of Callis, an Alderman of London named sir Andrew Iudde, who presented his maiestie with a purse, and a 1000. markes of gold in it: that night the king was lodged in Staple Inne, and on the morrow he departed from Callis towards Brussels in Brabant, to visite the Emperour his father: hee gaue at his departing among the souldiours of the towne of Callis one thousand crownes of golde, and there accompanied him in his tourney of English lordes, the Erle of Arundel, lord Steward of the Queens house, the Erle of Pembroke, the erle of Huntington and others.

King Philip
went ouer in
to Flanders.

On Michaeimas euen the prisoners that lay in the Counter in Bredstreet, were remooued to a new Counter made in Woodstreete of the Cities purchase and building.

New Counter
in Wood-
street.

On the last of September by occasion of great wind and raine that had fallen, was such great fluds, that that morning the kings palace at Westminster, and Westminster hall was overflowen with water vnto the staire foote going to the Chancerie and Kings bench, so that when the L. Maior of London should come to present the shriffts to the Barons of the Exchequer, all Westminster hall was full of water, and by report there, that morning a Whirrie man rowed with his boat ouer Westminster bridge into the palace court, and so through the Staple gate, and all the Wooll Staple into the Kings streete, and all the marshes on Lambeth side were so overflowen, that the people from Newington Church could not passe on foote, but were caried by boate from the sayd

Great land
waters.

Church

Church to the pinfold, neere to S. Georges in Southwarke.

Shirifes.

Thomas Leigh, Iohn Machil, the 28. of Sept.

This Iohn Machil Clothworker, one of the Shirifes deceased about anno 1558. he gaue to the hospitals of Christ, S. Bartholomew, and S. Thomas 100. li. to one 100. poore men, especially Clothworkers, euery one a gowne of friese, to the poore of S. Bartholomews hospital, ech of them a friese gowne, to the Clothworkers 100. li. to be lent to 4. poore yong men of that company, to poore Scholers in the Uniuersities of Oxford and Cambridge ten li. to the Church masters of Kendall 40. li. to be lent to poore yong men there, to high wayes about Kendall, ten li.

Ridley & Latimer burnt.

The 16. of October doctor Ridley and M. Latimer were burnt at Oxford.

Maier.

Sir Wil. Garrard Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

This sir William Garrard deceased about an. 1571, buried at S. Magnus, hee gaue to the hospitals an 100. markes, to Ludgate 53. s. 4. d. to Newgate 53. s. 4. d. to the kings Bench and Marshalsey, 40. s. to each, to the white Lion 26. s. 8. d. to either Counter 33. s. 4. d. to the Gatehouse, 20. s. to S. Magnus church 20. markes, to euery poore householder there, 6. s. 8. d. to S. Christophers church 5. li. to euery poore householder there, 3. s. 4. d. to euery poore in Limestreete ward, two s. to Dornie church fise marks, to euery poore parishioner there, 5. s. to the poore of Burieham 50. s. to Sittingborne church 40. s. to the poore of that parish, 50. s. to the Haberdashers for a dinner, 13. li. 6. s. 8. d. and a cup with a couer, to the value of 18. li. or 20. li. to 30. poore men euery one a gowne of 20. s. the peece,

First fruites and tenths restored to the Cleargie.

In October and Nouember a parliament was holden, in the which the Queene yielded vp vnto the Spirituall

rituall men, the first frutes and rents of all bishoprikes, benefices and ecclesiasticall livings. In this parliament was graunted to the king and Queene a subsidie of the Laitie from 5.li. to 10.li. 8.d. of the pound, from 10.li. to 20.li. 12.d. of the pound, and from 20.li. upward, 16.d. of the pound, and all strangers double, and the clergie granted 6.s. of the pound.

Doctor Storie and other were appoynted by the cardinall to visite euery Parish Church in London and Middlesex, to see their Roodloftes repayred, and the Images of the Crucifixe, with Mary and Iohn thereon to be fixed.

Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester Chaunceler of England, died the 9. of Nouember, and was buried at Winchester.

D. Gardiner deceased.

On Newyeeres day the Queene gaue the great Seale to doctor Nicholas Heath Archbishop of Yorke, and made him lord Chancellor, she likewise gaue the priuie seale to William lord Paget, and made him lord priuie seale, these were both Londoners borne.

In this moneth of February the lord Mayor of London and the Aldermen entred into Bridewel, and tooke possession thereof, according to the gift of R. Edward, now confirmed by Queene Mary.

The 26. of Februarie, William Conestable alias Fetharstone, was arraigned in the Guildhall of London, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that king Edward was aliue, and to some hee shewed himselfe to bee king Edward, so that many persons both men and women were troubled by him, for the which sedition the sayd William had bene once whipped and deliuered as is aforesaid: but now he was condemned, and the 13. of March he was drawen, hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

The Millers sonne saying to be king Edward.

A Blasing Starre was seene at all times of the night, the sixth, seventh, eight, ninth and tenth of March.

D. Cranmer
burnt.

Cardinall
Poole Archb.

The 21. of March, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterbury was burned at Oxford, and the same day Cardinall Poole sang his first masse at Greenwich in the Friers church, on Sunday next hee was consecrated archbishop of Canterbury.

1556

Retowgate set
on fire.

The 25. of March being the feast of the Annunciation of our Lady, Cardinall Poole receiued the Pall with the ceremonies and solemnities then vsed, at Bow church in Cheape.

Conspiracie.

The 28. of March at ten of the clocke befoze noone, a part of Retowgate called Mannings hall, was burnt to the ground, so much as was combustible, and no prisoners lost.

A conspiracie was made by certaine persons, whose purpose was to haue robbed the Queenes Exchequer, called the receipt of the Exchequer, in the which there was of the Queens treasure aboue 50000. li. the same time, to the intent they might be able to maintaine war agaynst the Queene. This matter was vttered by one of the conspiracie, whereby Vdall, Throckmorton, Peckham, Iohn Daniel and Stanton were apprehended, and diuers others fled into France. Sir Anthonie Kingston was apprehended, and died by the way coming toward London.

Throckmorton and other
executed.

The 28. of Aprill, Iohn Throckmorton and Richard Vdall were draynen to Tybozne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 19. of May, William Stanton was likewise executed.

The 8. of June William Rossey, Iohn Dethike and Iohn Bedell were executed at Tybozne.

The

The 18. of June one Sands a ponger sonne to the lord Sands, was hanged at S. Thomas of Waterings, for a robbery that he and other had committed on Whitsonday last, of 4000. li.

Sands hanged for robbery.

The 27. of June, 13, persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow.

Thirtie burnt at Stratford.

The 8. of July Henry Peckham and John Daniel were hanged and headed on the Tower hill, and their bodies buried in Barking church.

Ann. reg. 4. Daniel and Peckham.

This yeere in the moueth of August, sir Wil. Garret Maior of London (being invited) dined with the Reader in the middle Temple, from whence when the Maior departed, certaine Gentlemen of the ponger sort, as well of that house, as of the inner Temple, by force put, and held downe the sword before the Maior, till hee came to the outer gate next the Streete, for the which fact, within few dayes after, the two Readers, with all their companies, of both houses were sent for to the Rolles in Chauncerie lane, where late the Marques of Winchester lord Treasurer of England, assisted with eleven other of the Queenes priue counsailes these commanded the two Readers to deliuer to them the names of the principall doers in the fore expressed action, the which if they refused to doe, themselves should be committed. Whereupon (consulting a litle) they presented the names of the principall doers, to the number of about twenty, whereof the lordes committed thirteene to the Fleete, and tooke bondes of the rest to appeare in the Starre chamber the first day of the next Terme, at the which day, appearaunce beyng made, as well by those committed, as the other that were in band, through humble intercession of all the head and chiefe learned men of euery Bench and Barre in the foure Times of Court, their punishment was referred

The Maiors sword put down by gentlemen of the middle temple.

to the discretions of the benches of those houses, where the fault was committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till vpon great submission and long sute they were restored by degrees and times.

A conspiracie.

About this time one Cleber which sometime kept a Schoole at Dis in Norfolk, with three brethren, whose names were Lincolne, pretended an insurrection, and would haue gathered people at a marriage, vnto the which the brethren promised euery of them to bring an hundred horse with men: at which time by them appointed, the sayd Cleber gaue charge to a seruant of his to watch in a lane nigh to the Church where they should meete, and as soone as hee sawe any horseman coming thither ward, to giue him warning with all speede. So it chaunced (by the will of God) that certaine men riding through that lane, to some other place about their businesse, came about such an houre as Cleber had appointed, vpon sight of which men, his sayd seruant returned to his maister, and told him that his friends were come: and immediately the sayd Cleber stood vp in the parish Church of Wattle, and read a traiterous proclamation of purpose prepared, which being ended, and seeing his part was too weake, for that his mates were not come, began to flee, but one maister Shireman pursued and tooke him at a Towne called Cie in Suffolke, and was kept in prison vntill the next Sessions at S. Comondsburie, and his 3. mates being brought to him, were there altogether taken, hanged and quartered.

Cleber and
three Lincolns
hanged.

7. Aldermen
deceased in
London.

In the last yeere began the hote burning Feuers, whereof died many olde persons, so that in London there died seuen Aldermen in the space of ten moneths, whose

whose names were Henrie Herdson, who deceased the
two and twentieth of December, in the yeere of our lord
one thousand five hundred fiftie and five, sir Rich. Dobs
late Mayor, sir William Laxton late Mayor, sir Henry
Hobblethorne late Mayor, sir Iohn Champneis blind,
late Mayor, sir Iohn Aileffe late Shiriffe, and sir Iohn
Gresham late Mayor.

William Harper, John White, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Tho. Offeley Merchant Taylor, the 28. of Oct.

This Sir Thomas Okeley deceased about an. 1580. buried at S. Andrewes Vndershaft; he gaue to poore men little gowones of broad cloth, to the Pertinait Car-
tels for a dinner ten pound, to Newgate, Ludgate, the
Counties in London, the Kings Bench and Marshalsea
to each prison fortie shillings, to Chaires hospitall
an hundred pound, to the Beddes of that hospitall blacke
coates, to the poore of S. Andrewes and Algate ward,
ten pound, to poore maydes mariages, ten pound, to the
poore of S. Andrewes parish euery yeere for 7. yeeres,
two load of Char coles, to poore Students in the Uni-
uersities of Oxford and Cambridge, twentie pound, to
the Barlises and Burgells of Stafford towne, an hun-
dred pound to bee lent to poore of that Towne, to the
poore in Hedley, thre pound six shillings eight pence,
to the amending of high wayes, to poore maydes mar-
riages, refreshling and redeming of poore prisoners, foure
hundred marks, to be bestowed within foure yeres after
his decese, by the discretion of his executors, to the per-
formance of the which, with other legacies, hee appoin-
ted the one halfe of his goods, and two hundred pound
deducted out of the other half (giuen to his sonne Hen-
ry) the ouerplus remayning, to be giuen and bestowed
in deeds of charitie by his executors. &c.

The 21. of November, John Fecknam late Deane

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

Abbot of
Westminster.

of Paules in London, was made abbot of Westminster, and 14. Monkes more receiued the habite with him that day of the order of S. Benet.

A false accuser
marked on the
face, would to
God all such
accusers (not
penitent) were
so marked.

The said 21. of Nouember, a man was brought from Westminster hall, riding with his face to the horse taile, & a paper on his head, to the Standard in Cheape, and there set on the pillorie, and then burned both his cheekes with two letters F. and A. for false accusing one of the Court of the Common place in Westminster of Treason: the like iustice I once wished to the like accuser of his maister and eldest brother, but it was answered, that in such case could be no remedie, though the accuser himselfe were in the same fact found the principall offender: where though it followeth, the accuser neuer shewed signe of shame (the way to repentance) but terribly curseth and blasphemously sweareth he neuer committed any such acte, though the same be registred before the honourable the Queenes maiesties high Commissioners, and what horrible slanders, with threats of murder he daily bruteth agaynst mee, God knoweth, vnto whom I refer my cause, being comforted with this sentence of the prophet Dauid: Fret not thy selfe with these cursed harmful men, neither enuie angerly these workers of wickednesse, for like grasse anone shal they be cut down, and like y greene fresh bent of the flower shal they wither away, &c.

Psalme 37.

A stranger
would haue
murdered the
keeper of
Newgate.

The 16. of December Gregory Carpenter Smith, a Frenchman borne, was arraigned for making counterfeit keyes wherewith to haue opened the lockes of Newgate, to haue slaine the keeper and let forth the prisoners, at which time of his arraignment, hauing conceied a knife into his sleue, hee thrust it into the side of William Whitrents his fellow prisoner, who had giuen witness against him, so that he was in great perill of death

death thereby, for the which fact, he was immediately taken from the barre into the streete before the Iustice hall, where his hand being first stricken off, he was hanged on a gibbet set by for that purpose: the keeper of Newgate was arraigned and indicted, for that the sayd prisoner had weapon about him, and his handes loose which should haue bene bound.

The 4. of January a shippe before Greenwich (the court being there) shot off her Ordnance, one peece being charged with a bullet of stone, passed through the wals of the Court and did no more hurt.

Gun shot into the Court at Greenwich.

The 27. of February an Embassadour came to London from the Emperour of Moscouie & Russland, who was receiued at Tottenham by the merchants Aduenturers of London, riding in beluet coats and chaines of gold: the lord Mountagew with the Queenes Pensioners met him at Iseldone townes end: and at Smithfield barres the lord Maior and Aldermen in Scarlet receiued him, and conueyed him through the Citie vnto maisters Dimockes house in Fenchurch Street, where he lodged vnto the twelfth of May, and then returned to Moscouie.

Ambassadour from Moscouie.

Charles lord Sturton and his men cruelly murdered maister Argile and his sonne: he caused them to be stricken downe with clubbes, then their thyotes to bee cut, and after to bee buried in his owne house fiftene foote deepe, for the which hee was arraigned and condemned at Westminster, and after conueyed from the Tower of London through the Citie and so to Salisburie, and there hanged with foure of his men seruants the 6. of March.

Lord Sturton executed.

King Philip returned into England, and the 23. of March, passed through London with the Queene and nobles of the realme.

King Philip returned into England.

1557

Tho. Stafford
tooke Scarbo-
rough castle.

The 24. of Aprill, Thomas Stafford and other Englishmen to the number of 32. persons, coming out of Fraunce, tooke the Castle of Scarborough in the Countie of Yorke, which they enjoyed two dayes, and then were taken by the Earle of Westmerland, and brought to London.

Derec erle of
Northumber-
land,

The last of Aprill, Thomas Percie Esquire, was made Baron Percie at Westminster, and on the next morrow which was the first of May, hee was created Earle of Northumberland, and the Queene gaue him all the lands which had bene his ancestors remayning in her hands.

Tho. Stafford
beheaded.

The 28. day of May, Thomas Stafford was beheaded on the Tower hill, and on the morrow three of his companie, to wit, Stretchley, Bradford and Proctour, were drawen to Tyborne and there hanged and quartered.

Warre with
France.

The 7. of June open warre was proclaimed against the French king.

The first of July the king passed ouer to Callis, and so into Flaunders, where hee made great provision for warre against the French king.

Englishmen
sent to S.
Dunmuns.

The same moneth the Queene sent ouer an armie of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footemen, and two thousand pioners to aide king Philip, whereof the Erle of Pembroke was Generall, the lord Rob. Dudley maister of the Ordinance.

John Hume of
Clerke des
seals.

The 15. of July died the lady Anne of Cleue at Cheshley, and was buried at Westminster the 4. of August.

Ann. reg. 5.
noblemen of
France taken
at Monsie.

The 30. of August were taken of France the chiefest Captaines, the duke of Montmorencie Constable of France, & his sonne Monsieur de Merne, the duke of Monpencier, the duke of Longuile, the Marshal of S. Andrew, the Reinegrauce Coronell of the Almains,

Roche

Roche du Maine, the Count de Rochfoucault, the vicount of Touraine, the baron of Curton, the Prince of Pantua, besides many gentlemen and captains.

The 18. of August the Towne of S. Quintins was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen, at the siege wherof, the lord Henry Dudley, yongest sonne to Iohn late Duke of Northumberland was slayne with a Gunne.

This yeere before Harvest, Wheate was solde for ^{dearth and} foure marke the quarter, Malt at foure and fortie shillings the quarter, Beanes and Rie at 40.s. the quarter, and Pease at 46.s. 8.d. but after Harvest, Wheate was sold for five shillings the quarter, Malt at 6.s. 8.d. Rie at three shillings and foure pence, so that the penie Wheate loafe that waied in London the last yeere but eleuen ounces, waied now sixe and fiftie ounces Troy. In the Countrey Wheate was sold for foure shillings the quarter, Malt foure shillings eight pence, and in some place a bushel of Rie for a pound of candles which was foure pence.

The seuenth of September at seven of the clocke at night, in a blacke rainie cloud in the West, was seene a Rainebowe, the Moone in the East beyng risen one hower before, and sayre shyning, and at the full the day before.

Richard Maleric, James Altham, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

*{ Shirifes.
Maior.*

The 30. of Nouember sir Tho. Tresham knight, receiued the order of the Crosse, and was made lord of S. Iohns of Hierusalem in England.

The first of Ianuary the duke of Guise with a band of Frenchmen came to Callis & laid siege to the same, where the lord Wentworth was then lieutenant for the Queene, but within 4. daies the Frenchmen were mai-

sters thereof, and shortly after wan all the pieces on that side the sea: to many it seemed strange that such a towne which so many yerres had bene fortified with all munitions that could be deuised, should now in so short space be taken of our enemies. The Counsell of England raised great power to haue gone to the defence of y^e towne, but such tēpest of wind arose, as the like in many yerres had not bene secne, whereby no shippe could brooke the sea, till it was too late for that matter.

¶ parliament.

The 20. of Ianuary began a parliament at Westminster.

¶ prest to the Queene.

1558

In the moneth of March a prest was granted to the Queene by the citizens of London, of 20000. li. which was leuied of the companies, for the which summe to be repaid againe, the Queene bound certaine lands, and also allowed for interest of the money 12. li. of euery hundredeth for a yeere.

¶ Dunkerke in Flanders burnt,

The French king inuaded Flanders, woyled and burnt Dunkerke, before king Philip could come to rescue; but before the Frenchmen returned out of Flanders, the Flemings and the English shippes meeting with them vpon the sands betweene Dunkerke and Graueline, slew of them a great number.

Ann. reg. 6.

The 11. of Iuly, within a mile of Nottingham, was a maruelous tempest of Thunder, which as it came through two townes, beat downe all the houses & churches, the bells were cast to the outside of the churchyards and some webs of lead 400. foote into the field, withen like a paire of gloues.

The Riuer of Trent running betweene the two townes, the water with the mud in the bottome was carried a quarter of a mile and cast agaynst the trees, the trees were pulled by by the rootes, and cast twelue scoze off. Also, a childe was taken soorth of a mans hands

hands two speares length high, and carryed a hundred
foot, and then let fall, wherewith his arme was broke,
and so died. Five or sixe men therabout were slaine, and
neither flesh nor skinne perished: there fell some battle-
stones that were fifteene inches about, &c.

This yeere in harvest time, the quarterne agues con-
tinued in like maner, or more vehemently, then they had
done the last yeere passed, wherthorough died many olde
people, and specially priests, so that a great number of
parishes were vsueried, and no curats to be gotten, and
much coyne was lost in the field for lacke of workemen
and laborers.

John Haile: Richard Campion, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer, the 28. of October.

{ Sherifes.
Maioz.

This Sir Thomas Leigh, maioz, deceased in anno
1570. He gaue to foure and twentie poore men, euery
one a gobone of freyze: to the Mercers for a dinner xiii. li.
vi. s. viii. d. to the poore in Colman street ward vi. li.
xiii. s. iiii. d. to the mending of high wayes about Lon-
don xl. li. to Newgate, the Counters, Kings bench, and
Marshallle, ech of them xl. s. to the poore of the vniuer-
sities, students there xx. li. to the three hospitals, Christ
church, S. Barthelinewes, & S. Thomas, lx. li. for xii. ser-
mons vi. li. to the poore in Stonley in Warwickeshire
v. s. the piece: to the high wayes thereabout xl. li. to e-
uery poore housholder in Worsledowne v. s. to the Mer-
cers a cup with maiden heads, to the vse of the compa-
nie, and an hundred pound to be lent to two yong men.

In the beginning of this maiors yeere, coyne rose to
fourteene shillings the quarter, and wood waxed scant
in London, and was solde for thirtene and fourteene
shillings the thousand of billets, and coles at ten pence
the sacke, by reason of the great death and sicknesse the
last Summer, for lacke of helpe and carriage.

King

King Philip being absent out of the realme, queene Marie being dangerously sicke, ended her life at her manour of Saint Iames by Charing crosse the 17. of Nouember, in the yeere 1558. when she had reigned fūe yecres, foure moneths, and odde dayes. The same day, deceased cardinall Poole at Lambeth, and a little before, two of her physicians, besides diuers bishops and noble men. Queene Marie was buried at Westminster, and cardinall Poole at Canturburie.

Queene Elizabeth.

Annot. 1.
1558.



Elizabeth, our most gracious four-reigne ladie, second daughter to king Henrie the eight, to the great comfort of England, was with full consent proclaimed queene of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. on the sequenteenth of Nouember, in the yeere of our Lord God 1558. Forthwith, the ports and hauens were stopped, and none suffered to passe out of the realme without licence. Proclamation was made, forbidding all men to preach, save such as should be appointed: also, to alter any rites or ceremonies used in the church save as it was in her graces chapell.

Queene Marie
buried.

The thirteenth of December, the corps of queene Mary was honourably conueyed to the abbey of Westminster, and there buried in the chapell of king Henrie the seventh, on the North side.

Obsequie for
Charles the
Emperour.

The 24. of December, was solemne obsequie kept in the abbey of Westminster, for Charles the fift late Emperour, which deceased in Spaine, in the moneth of September last past.

The

The first of Januarie, the lord maior and aldermen gave in commandement to every ward in London, that the parson or curate in euerie parish church in London, should reade the Epistle and Gospell of the day in the English tongue in the masse time, and the English procession then bled in the queenes chapell, according to a proclamation sent from her maiestie and priuy counsell.

Procession. Epistle and Gospell in English.

The ninth of Januarie in the morning, the image of Thomas Becket, which stood ouer the doze of the Herbers chapell in London toward the street, was foud by hen, and cast downe, and a bill set on the church doze, deprauiing the letters by thereof.

Image of Tho. Becket thrown downe.

The 13. of January sir William Parre, knight, was created marquesse of Northhampton, Edward Seiner was made viscount Beauchampe, and earle of Hertford, lord Thomas Howard was made viscount of Bungdon, sir Oliuer Sent-Iohn was made lord Sent-Iohn of Bletsfall, sir Henrie Carew was made lord Carew of Hunsdon.

The 24. of January, at which time the Londoners had made sumptuous prouision, the queenes maiestie passed thorow the city of London to her palace at Westminster: the next day she was crowned by doctor Oglethorpe, bishop of Carlile.

Coronation.

The 25. of January, began a parliament at Westminster, before the states wherof, doctor Cox, late come from beyond the seas, and sometime schoolemaister to king Edward the first, made a learned sermon.

Parliament.

In this parliament, the first frutes & tenths were granted to the crowne, and also the supreme gouernment ouer the state ecclesiasticall. Likewise, the booke of common prayer, and administration of the Sacraments in our vulgar tongue, was restored, to be done as in the time of king Edward the first.

The

1559

A conference
at Westminster.

The thirde of Aprill, the queenes maiestie appointed a conference or disputation to be had at Westminster church, betweene the olde bishops and certaine learned men late come from beyond the seas, concerning matters of religion, but the matter came to small effect.

The fift of Aprill, the bishops of Winchester and of Lincoln, were committed to the Tower of London.

The seueneth of Aprill was a pease proclaimed betwixt England and France. And the like betwene her maiestie and the king and queene of Scotland.

The 19. of Aprill, was kept the sergeants feast in the inner temple, and nine sergeants were there made, M. Reignald Chamley recorder of London, being one of the nine.

Subsidie
granted.

A subsidie of two shillings eight pence the pound, of mooueable goods, was granted, and the parliament dissolved the seueneth of May.

The citizens
of London
mustered at
Greenwich.

The second of Iuly, the citizens of London had a muster afoze the queenes maiestie at Greenwich in the parke, of fourteene hundred men, wherof eight hundred were pikemen, all in fine cossetts, foure hundred harquebusses, in shirts of maile, with morians, and two hundred halberters in almanrivers, which were furnished and set forth by the companies of the citie of London: they had to euery hundred two wislers, richly apparellled, and twelue wardens of the best companies, riding in blacke coates of blacke veluet, to conduct them with drummes and fifes, and six ensignes, all in ierking of white Bridges satten, cut and lined with blacke sarsenet, with caps, hosen, and skarfes accordyng: the capitaines, Robert Constable, and M. Sanders, brought the in battell aray afoze the queene, euen as they should haue fought, which made a goodly shew befoze her maiestie, the Emperors and French kings ambassadours being

being present.

In the month of July, the olde bishops of England then living, were called and examined by certaine of the queenes maiesties counsell, where the bishops of Yorke, Ely, and London, with other to the number of thirteene or foureteene, for refusing to take the oath touching the queenes supremacie, and other articles, were deposed from their bishopricks. And likewise, were diuers deanes, archdeacons, parsons, and vicars, deposed from their benefices, and some committed to prison in the Tower, Fleet, Marshalsea, and Kings bench.

Bishops deposed.

Commissioners were likewise appointed for the establishing of religion through the whole realme. For London, were appointed sir Richard Sackville, knight, doctour Horne, a diuine, doctour Huicke, a civilian, and M. Saluin, a temporall lawyer, who called before them diuers persons of euery parish, & sware them to inquire and present vpon certaine iniunctions.

Commissioners.

Also the houses of religion, erected by queene Mary, as the monkes of Westminster, nunnies, and bretheren of Sion and Sheene, the blacke friers in Smithfield, and the friers of Grenewich were all suppressed.

Houses suppressed.

On the euen of S. Barthelmew, the day and the morrow after, &c. were burned in Paules church yerde, Cheape, and diuers other places of the citie of London, all the roods, and other images of churches, in some places the copes, vestments, altar clothes, books, banners, sepulchres, and rood lofts were burned.

Church images burned.

The fift of September, about midday, fell a great tempest at London, in the end wherof, a great lightning, with a terrible clap of thunder strake the spire (being stone) of the steeple of Alhallowes church in Bread street, about a ten foot beneath the top, out of the which fell a stone that slew a dog, and ouerthrew a man playing

Churches in London stricken and broken by tempest.

ing with the same dog, and the spire of the steeple was so perished, that not long after the same was take downe, for sparing of charges in repaying. And at the same instant, by the same tempest, one of the South doores of St Dionise church in Fenchurch street, with the doore of the reuestrie of the same church, were both stricken thorow, and broken.

Obsequie for
the French
king.

The eight and ninth of September, a solemne obsequie was kept in Pauls church at London, for Henric the French king, departed, who died of a wound given by the countie Mountgomery, at a triumph, in the citie of Paris, wherof he died, about the tenth day of Julie.

Ambassadour
fro Sweden.

About the last of September, John duke of Finland, second sonne to Gustabus, King of Sweden, was sent by his father, to treat a marriage for his eldest brother Ericus, with the queens maiestie of England: he arrived at Harwich in Essex, and was there honourably received and entertained by the earle of Oxford, which said earle, and the lord Robert Dudley, with a goodlie band of gentlemen and yeomen, conueyed him to London, where he was received of diuers knights and gentlemen of the court, on the fift of October, and was with his traine, at about the number of fiftie persons well horsed, conueyed to the bishop of Winchester's place in Southwarke, where he was lodged during his abode heere; and remoued from thence two dayes before Easter home ward, and sped on his message.

Shirifs.
Major.

Thomas Lodge: Roger Martin, the 28. of Sept.
Sir William Hewet, Clothworker, the 28. of Octo.
This sir William Hewet, maior, deceased about
1567. buried at S. Martins Orgare. He gaue to the
Clothworkers 20. li. for a dinner: to S. Thomas hospi-
tall 22. li. to the poore in the parish of Wale in Dorset
shire

thire x. s. in Warthill and Woddall iii. li. of Walling
Cupton in Kent xx. s. to prisoners in New gate xvi. s.
viii. d. to Ludgate & the Counters iii. li. toward the wa-
ter conducts of London two foder of peke lead: to 24.
poore Clothworkers, so many gownes of broad cloth, &c.

About this time, many men of warre were conueyed
out of France into Scotland, & there placed in towines
& forreilles, as in the towne of Leeth, Dunbarre, In-
skith, and other, whereby it was to be suspected that they
would suddenly invade this realme, whereupon, the
queenes maiestie sent the duke of Norfolke towardes
Scotland, as generall with an armie, who remained
at Berwike.

Ann. reg. 2.

In the moneth of April, the lord Grey of Wilton en-
tered Scotland with an armie of ten thousand, and be-
sieged the towne of Leeth, where betwene the French
and the English were often skirmishes, and many slaine
on both sides, for few were taken prisoners.

1560

*Lord Grey bes-
ieged Leeth.*

In May, a noble man of France, by licence of the
queenes maiestie, passed thorow England into Scot-
land, to talke with the queene dowager and the French
men, for the appeaking of this matter, who at his returne
again into England, obtained of the queenes maiestie
to send sir William Cicill, knight, her maiesties princi-
pall secretarie, with M. doctor Wootton, to treat with
the French men, who by their wisdomes, so well orde-
red the matter, that they agreed vpo a peace, which was
concluded in thirteene articles, the French men to de-
part, to the great quietnesse and safetie both of England
and Scotland, and thereupon, her maiestie reuoked her
armie, after the forts there were raised, without any sei-
sure, or holding of any piece within Scotland.

The fift of Iuly, through shooting of a gunne which
broke in the house of one Adrian Arden, a Dutchman,
in

Houses blown
en hy.

in Crooked lane, and sitting fire on a firkin and barrell
of gunpowder, foure houses were blown hy, and diuers
other soze scattered, nine men and women slaine, and di-
uers other soze brused.

The third fall
of the base
money.

On Michaelmasse euen before noone, was procla-
mation, that the testone coined for twelue pence, and in
the reigne of king Edward the sixt, called downe to fire
pence, should now forthwith (of the best sort, marked
with the portcullis) be taken for foure pence halfpenny;
the second, marked with the gray hound, for two pence
farthing: the third, and worst sort, not marked as afoze,
not to be taken for any value: the groat should be taken
for two pence: the two peny piece for a peny, &c. And
shortly after, her grace restored to her subjects fine ster-
ling money, for they corrupt and base coine, calling the
same to her maiesties mints, according to the rate be-
foze mentioned.

How coine of
fine silver.

On the 9. of October, was proclaimed, that French
crownes of vi. s. iiii. d. should be currant for vi. s. and
pistolets vi. s. iiii. d. should be currant for v. s. r. d. and not
about.

Sherifes.

Maioz.

Ann. reg. 3.

Christopher Draper: Thomas Row, the 28. of Se.
Sir William Chester, Draper, the 28. of October.

The queenes maiesty made great preparation of ar-
moz, munition, and powder, to be in a readines to defend
her realme, if need should happen.

The Merchant
tailors (or
school.

The 21. of March, a notable Grammar schoole was
founded by the maister, wardens, and assistants of the
Merchant tailors of London, in the parish of S. Laurence
Pountney, in the same citie, Richard Hilles, late maister
of that company, hauing giuen 500. li. toward the pur-
chase of an house, wherein the schoole is kept.

The tenth of Aprill, was one William Geffercy
whipped fro the Marshalsea in Southwarke to Beth-
lem

Iern without Bishops gate of London, for that he professed one Iohn Moore to be Christ our sauour: on his head was set a paper, wherein was witten as foloweth, William Gessrey a most blasphemous Heretike, denying Christ our sauour in heauen. The said Gessrey being staid at Bethlẽ gate, Iohn Moore was brought forth, before whom, William Gessrey was whipped till he confessed Christ to be in heauen. Then the said Iohn Moore being examined, and answering ouerthwartly was commanded to put off his coate, dublet, and shirt, which he seemed to doe very willingly, and after being tyed to the Cart, was whipped an arrowes shoote from Bethlem, where at the last he also confessed Christ to be in heauen, and himselfe to be a sinfull man: then was Iohn Moore sent againe vnto Bethlem, and William Gessrey to the Marshalsey, where they had layne prisoners nigh a yere and a halfe, the one for professing himselfe to be Christ, the other a disciple of the same Christ.

William Gessrey whipped.

in false Christ whipt.

On Wednesday the fourth of Iune, betwene foure and fve of the clocke in the after noone, the Steeple of Pauls in London being fired by lighening brast forth (as it seemed to the beholders) two or thre yardes beneath the foote of the Crosse, and from thence, burnt downe the Spere to the stoneworke and vels, so terribly, that within the space of foure houres, the same Steeple, with the roofes of the Church so much as was timber or otherwise combustible, were consumed, which was a lamentable sight, and pitifull remembrance to the beholders thereof.

Pauls Steeple on fire.

The length of Pauls Church in London is xii. score Taplers yards, which is 720. foote,

The breadth thereof is 130. foote.

The height of the Steeple was 520. foote, whereof

Sl

the

the stone worke is 260.foote.

And the Spere which now is burnt, was likewise 260.foote.

Sherifs.
Mayor.

Alexa. Auenon: Humfrey Baskeruild, the 28. of Se
Sir Willi. Harper Merchant Tayler, the 28. of Oct.

This Humfrey Baskeruild Mercer, deceased a-
bout Anno 1563, buried at Saint Thomas of Acon, he
gaue to the pooze of Kidderminster in Wiltshire, x. li.
to the pooze of Welverley vi. li. to the Mercers for a
dinner xii. li. more to the Mercers CC. pound to be lent
to pooze yong men of that company, to the iiii. Hospi-
tals, Christs Church, Saint Barthelmeys, Saint Tho-
mas, and Bridewell, C. li. to Newgate, Ludgate, and
the two Counters iii. li. vi. s. 8. d. the piere.

Free schoole
at Bedford.

This Sir William Harper founded a free schole in
the Towne of Bedford (where he was borne, and lyeth
buried) and hath giuen a competent liuing for a schole-
master there to teach and instruct children in vertue
and learning vnto the worlds end. This Sir William
Harper deceased about Ann. 1564, buried at Bedford,
he gaue to the Merchant taylers vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. for a
cuppe to remayne to their vse in their hall, to the pooze
of Dowgate ward xl. s. to the pooze of Saint Mary Wol-
noth, xx. s. &c.

New copnes.

The 15. of Nouember, the Queenes Maiestie pu-
blished a Proclamation, wherein she restored to the
Realme diuers final pieces of silver money, as the piere
of six pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a
penny, three halfe pence, and three farthings. And also,
forbad all forreine Copnes to be currant within the
same Realme, as well gold as silver, calling them into
her maiesties Mints, except two sortes of Crownes of
gold, the one the French Crowne, the other the Flem-
ish Crowne. Whereupon for the space of halfe a
pere

pere, was weekely brought into the Towne of London, 8000. 10000. 12000. 16000, 20000. 22000. li. of silverplates, and as much or more in Pisttolets, and other gold of Spannish Coynes, and one weeke in Pisttolets and other Spannish gold 26000. li. all these to be copned with the Queenes Stamps.

The 26. of December the Lord Ambrose Dudley was created Earle of Warwike.

This yere in England were many monstrous *Annoreg. 4*
birthes. In March a Mare brought forth a foale with *1562*
one body and two heads, and as it were a long tayle *Monstrous*
growing out betweene the two heads. Also, a Sow fa- *birthes.*
rrowed a pigge with foure legs like to the armes of a
man childe, with hands and fingers, &c.

In Aprill a Sow farrowed a pig with two bodies,
eight feete, and but one head, many calves and lambes
were monstrous, some with collers of skinne growing
about their neckes, like to the double ruffes of Shirts and
neckercheffes then used.

The 24. of May, a man childe was bozne at Chiche-
ster in Sussex, the head, armes, and legs whereof were
like a Notamy, the brest and belly monstrous big, from
the natiell, as it were a long string hanging: about the
uecke a great collar of flesh and skinne growing like to
the ruffe of a Shirt or neckerchefe, comming by aboue
the eares pleyting and folding, &c.

The Queenes Maiestie in September, addressed a
band of her subjects to the Towne of Newhauen in *Going to*
Normandy, who were embarked at Portelmouth, be- *Newhauen.*
cause that Hauen is most apt for transportation to that
place, vpon whose arriual, the Townesmen and inha-
bitantes ioyfully surrendered themselves and their towne
into the possession of the Queenes maiestie, which was
kept by Englishmen from September 1562, to the

29. of Iulij then next following, which was in the yere 1563. The gouernour of which band was the right honourable the Earle of Marwicke, who with the cap- taines seruing there (which were of great experience) and souldiers trayned by them to knowledge of ser- uice, together with part of the old approued garrison of Barwicke, did at that time both manfully defend y^e piece and valiantly encountred by sundry skirmishes & con- flicts with the Countie Reingraue and his band, the most part whereof were happily atchieued, to the great ouerthrow of the aduersaries part, and singuler com- mendation of ours.

{ Sheriffs,
 { Maior.
Anno reg. 5.

Willi. Allin: Richard Chamberlaine, the 28. of Sep
 Sir Thomas Lodge Grocer, the 28. of Octo.

This Ric. Chamberlaine Monmonger, one of y^e she- riffs, buried at S. Oliues in y^e Iury, gaue to y^e church x. li. & to the conduits there xx. li. to 24. poore men so many gowns, & so many shillings, more to y^e poore v. li. to the hospitals of Christ, S. Bartilmew, & S. Thomas, x. li. the piece, to Bethl^e xx. s. to the vi. prisons xii. li. to the poore of Colmanstreete ward xii. d. the piece, to the Monmon- gers, to helpe them out of debt, l. pound.

This Sir Thomas Lodge, was the first Maior (within the memozy of man then liuing) y^e ware his beard long or vnshau^e, he deceased in the parish of West Ham, a 3 mile out of the Citie, but was closely conueied and bu- ried in the parish Church of Alder Mary in London, he gaue by his Testament dated Anno 1583, to the poore of West Ham v. li. to 78. poore men of that Towne ech of them ii. s. in moneý and a paire of new gloues, to his neighbours and friends new gloues, and for 6. sermons to a preacher, 3. li.

On Saterday the xvi. of Ianuary, a great tempest of wind and chunder happened in the towne of Leicester, which

Tempest at
 Leicester.

which vncouered 411. bayes of houses, and ouertur-
ned many.

The ix. and xi. of February, Westminster hall
was ouerflown with water, and Holland in Lincolne-
shire was drowned by rage of wind and water.

1563

When the Frenchmen with huge armies assembled
out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of pas-
sage, the stopping whereof by our power was the dou-
ble woe of their common wealch, there byed through the
season of the pere and putrifaction of the aire, a mise-
rable and infortunate plague among our men, which
marueilously encreased, with the death of diuers of the
best captaines and souldiers, where withal there folow-
ed a cruel and quicke siege, whereat was present the
yong king himselfe, the Queene his mother, the best
tryed number of warlike souldiers within the whole
Countrey, besides an other sort of young and olde that
cared not for life or land, so their aduenture might
winne againe the cause of their distresse: with this ge-
nerall ayde, the marishes were made passable and firme
ground, which by men of great experience was thought
impossible: and with common helpe the Canons were
placed, the Castell and wals were battered, and sun-
dry breaches made beyond expectation, notwithstanding
they were rewarded by our Gunners, and made to
tast the bitter fruit of their desperate approach, to their
great terrour and annoyance, the Earle of Warwike
with the remnant of our Captaynes and souldiours in
courageous order standing at the seuerall breaches rea-
dy to defend their assaults, which perceyued by the e-
nemie, they caused their Trumpets to sound the blast
of Emparle, that composition of eyther part might be
made, to auoyd the imminent slaughter, and effusion
of bloode. This offer seemed not vnnieete, both

parties concluded, the Towne was deliuered the nine and twentieth of Iuly, with condition, that the Englishmen should depart. When the towne in this sort was surrendered to the French, and the greatest part of our garrison shipped, many sicke persons were left behind, impotent and vnable to helpe themselves. The misery whereof Edward Randolfe Esquire high marshall of the towne (who was appointed to tary and see the vtermost of our composition accomplished) perceiuing, moued with naturall pitie of his rountreyemen relinquished without comfort, caused the said sicke persons to be carried aboard, not sparing his owne shoulders (at that time feeble and full of the plague) himselfe and his men still bearing and helping the poore creatures on ship-board: a rare fact, worthy reward, and no doubt in remembrance with God, the true recorder of mercifull deeds.

Pestilence.

As ye haue heard, the plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen, through the number of souldiours that returned into England the infection thereof spread into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yere that is to say, from y^e first of January 1562 till the last of December, 1563, there dyed in the Citie and liberties thereof, contayning 108 parishes of all diseases, xx. M. iii. C. lxxi. & of the plague, (being part of the number aforesaid) xvii. M. 4. C. 4. persons. And in the out parishes adioynning to the same Citie, being xi. parishes, dyed of all diseases in the whole yere ii. i. M. ii. C. lxxx. and eight persons, and of them, of the plague, ii. M. vii. C. xxxii. persons, so that the whole number of all that dyed of all diseases, as well within the Citie and Liberties, as in the out parishes, was 23. M. 6. C. and 60, & of them, there dyed of the plague,

108. parishes
in London, besides
libes II. in the
suburbes,

xx. One hundred and thirtie and six.

The 8. of July in the morning, hapned a great tempest of lightning and thunder, wherethrough a woman and 3. kine were slaine in the Couent Garden neere to Charing Crosse: At the same time in Essex a man was tome in pieces as he was caryng of hay, his barne was boyme downe and his hay burnt, both stones and trees were rent in many places.

Tempest at London.

The Counsell of king Philip at Buxels, commanded proclamation to be made in Antwerpe and other places, that no English ship with any clothes should come into any places of their low Countries: their colour was (as they said) the daunger of the plague which was that time in London, and other places of England: notwithstanding they would gladly haue gotten our Woolles, but the Queenes Maiestie, through sute of our Marchant Adventurers, caused the Wool fleete to be discharged, and our Cloth fleete was sent to Em-den in East Friseland about Easter next following in Anno 1564.

Forasmuch as the plague of pestilence was so hote in the citie of London, there was no Terme kept at Michaelmas: to be short, the poore Citizens of London, were this yere plagued wth a 3. fold plague, pestilence, scarcity of money, and dearth of victuals: the misery whereof, were too long here to write, no doubt the poore remember it, the rich by flight into the Countreys made shift for themselves, &c.

Threefold plague to the poore Citizens of London.

An Earthquake was in the moneth of September in diuers places of this realme, specially in Lincolne and Northamptonshires.

Earthquake.

Edward Banks: Rowland Hayward, the 28. of Se.
Sir Iohn White Grocer, the 28. of Octob.

Sheriffs.
Maioz.

After the election of this Maioz, by the Counsels
S l 4 letters

parties concluded, the Towne was deliuered the nine and twentieth of July, with condition, that the Englishmen should depart. When the towne in this sort was surrendered to the French, and the greatest part of our garrison shipped, many sicke persons were left behind, impotent and vnable to helpe themselves. The misery whereof Edward Randolfe Esquire high marshall of the towne (who was appointed to tary and see the bettermost of our composition accomplished) perceiuing, moued with naturall pitie of his countrey men relinquished without comfort, caused the said sicke persons to be caried aboard, not sparing his owne shoulders (at that time feeble and full of the plague) himselfe and his men stil bearing and helping the poore creatures on ship-board: a rare fact, worthy reward, and no doubt in remembrance with God, the true recorder of mercifull deedes.

Pestilence.

As ye haue heard, the plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen, through the number of souldiours that returned into England the infection thereof spread into diuers parts of this realme, but especially the Citie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeere, that is to say, from y^e first of January 1562 till the last of December. 1563, there dyed in the Citie and liberties thereof, contayning 108 parishes of all diseases, xx. M. iii. C. lxxi. & of the plague, (being part of the number aforesaid) xvii. M. 4. C. 4. persons. And in the out parishes adioynning to the same Citie, being xi. parishes, dyed of all diseases in the whole yeere ii i. M. ii. C. lxxx. and eight persons, and of them, of the plague, ii. M. vii. C. xxxii. persons, so that the whole number of all that dyed of all diseases, as well within the Citie and Liberties, as in the out parishes, was 23. M. 6. C. and 60. & of them, there dyed of the plague,

xx.

108. parishes
in London, besides
11. in the
suburbes.

xx. Nine hundred and thirtie and sixe.

The 8. of July in the morning, hapned a great tempest of lightuing and chunder, wherethrough a woman and 3. kine were slaine in the Couent Garden neere to Charing Crosse: At the same time in Essex a man was tome in pieces as he was carping of hay, his barne was boyme downe and his hay burnt, both stones and trees were rent in many places.

Tempest at London.

The Counsell of king Philip at Bruxels, commianded proclamation to be made in Antwerpe and other places, that no English ship with any clothes should come into any places of their low Countries: their colour was (as they said) the daunger of the plague which was that time in London, and other places of England: notwithstanding they would gladly have gotten our Woolles, but the Queenes Maiesste, through sute of our Marchant Adventurers, caused the Wool fleete to be discharged, and our Cloth fleete was sent to Em-den in East Friseland about Easter next following in Anno 1564.

For so much as the plague of pestilence was so hote in the cite of London, there was no Terme kept at Michaelmas: to be short, the pooze Citizens of London, were this yere plagued wth a 3. fold plague, pestilence, scarcity of money, and dearth of victuals: the misery whereof, were too long here to write, no doubt the pooze remember it, the rich by flight into the Countreys made shift for themselves, &c.

Threefold plague to the pooze Citizens of London.

An Earthquake was in the moneth of September in diuers places of this realme, specially in Lincolne and Northamptonshires.

Earthquake.

Edward Banks: Rowland Hayward, the 28. of Se.
Sir Iohn White Grocer, the 28. of Octob.

{ Sheriffs.
Maioz.

After the election of this Maioz, by the Counsels
Sl 4 letters

letters the Quæsties pleasure was signified to Sir Thomas Lodge, then Mayor, that forsomuch as the plague was so great in the Citie, the new Mayor elected should keepe no feast at the Guild hall, for doubt, that through bringing together such a multitude, the infection might encrease, for that weeke there dyed within the citie and out parishes, moe then 2000. wherefore this Sir John White tooke his oath at the outmost gate of the Towre of London. This was the first Mayor of London that wore a round cap, which at first seemed very strange, for since the wearing of whodes fell from mens heads to their left shoulders, the Citizens of London vnto to weare French bonets, or the like of blacke lined with red, much like those that be yet woyn by the Sergeants at law; and the Judges of the Realme,

An. reg. 6.
lightning and
thunder.

From the first day of December, til the twelfth, was such continual lightning and thunder especially the same twelfth day at night, that the like had not bin seene nor heard by any man then living.

In the moneth of December, was shewen ou the shore at Grimsby in Lincolne shire, a monstrous fish, in length nineteene yardes, his tayle fiftene foote broade, and sixe yardes betweene his eyes, twelue men stood by right in his mouth to get the oyle.

Terme kept at
Hertford.

For that the plague was not fully ceased in London, Wylliam Terme was kept at Hertford Castel by sides Ware.

1564

An honorable peace was concluded, betwixt the Queenes Maiestie and the French king, their realmes, dominions and subiects.

The plague (thanks be to God) being cleane ceased in London, both Easter and Midsummer Terme were kept at Westminster.

Through the earnest suite of the Armourers there was

was on the vigile of Saint Peter a Watch in the Ci-
tie of London, which did onely stand in the highest
streetes, as Cheape, Cornehil, and so forth to Aldegate,
which Watch was to the commons of the Citie as char-
geable, as when in times past it had bene commenda-
bly done.

Watch on S.
Peters euen.

The fift of August, the Queenes Maiestie in her
Progresse, came to the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, and
was of all the Students (being inuested according to
their degrees taken in the scholes) honorably and ioyful-
ly receiued in the Kings Colledge, where she did lye
during her continuance in Cambridge. The dayes of
her abode were passed in scholastical, exercises of Phi-
losophy, Philicke and diuinitie, the nights in Comedies
and Tragedies, sette forth partly by the whole Uni-
uersitie, and partly by the Studentes of the Kings
Colledge.

The Queenes
progresse thro-
ugh Cam-
bridge.

At the breaking vp of the Diuinitie Act, being on
Wednesday, the ninth of August, (on the which day
she rode through the Towne, and viewed the Colled-
ges, those goodly and auncient monuments of Kings
of England, her Noble Predecessours) she made with-
in Saint Maries Church a notable Oration in La-
tine, in the ptesence of the whole learned Uniuersitie,
to the Studentes great comfort. The next day shee
went forwarde on her Progresse to Finchingham by
Duntington.

The thirtieth day of August, was enacted by a com-
mon Counsel of the Citie of London, that al such Citi-
zens as frō thenceforth should be constrained to sel theire
housholdstuffe, leases of houses or such like, should first
cause the same to be cryed through the Citie by a man
with a Bell, and then to bee sold by the common out-
cryer appointed for that purpose, and he to retayne
one

Out cryer and
Bellman for
the day.

one farthing of the shilling for his paynes.

Great floods
in the Chamis

The xx. day of September arose great floods in þ river of Chamis, where throughe the marshes neere adorning were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned.

Sherifs.

Edward Iackeman: Leonell Ducket, the 28. of Se.

This Ed. Iackeman Grocer, deceased about an. 1568 he gaue to Christs hospital .xl. li. to S. Barthelmews .xl. li. to Bidewel .xl. li. to S. Tho. 80. li. to prisoners about London 30. li. to poore maids mariages 20. li. to poore students in Oxfoꝝ & Cambridge .xl. li. to þ Grocers C. li. to be lent to poore pong mē, more to þ Grocers in plate .xl. li. & .xl. li. for a dinner, to 4. preachers to make .x. sermons the piece at S. Steuens in Walbroke .xx. li. to þ poore of S. Peters the Poore .xl. li. to þ poore of Walbroke ward .xl. li. to other 24. wardes lxxvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to S. Peters Church reparation .xl. li. to the poore of Horne church in Essex 6. li. 13. s. 4. d. to Horne church v. li. to the Chamber of London for conueiance of more water to the citie C. li. to .xl. poore men and women, euery one a gowne, to the poore of S. Stephens parish v. li. &c.

Obsequy for
the Emperoy.

The second of October, a solenne obsequie was holden in S. Pauls Church in London, for Ferdinando late Emperour departed.

An. reg. 7.

The 7. of October at eight of the clocke at night, the North parts of the Element seemed to be couered with flames of fire, proceeding towards the middle of the firmament, where, after it had staied nigh one houre, it descended West, and all the same night (being the next after the change of the Moone) seemed as light as it had bene day.

Maioꝝ.

Sir Richard Mallery Mercer, the 28. of October.

The 20. of Nouember in the morning, through negligence of a mayden with a Candle, the snuffe falling in an hundred pound waight of gunne powder, three

three houses in Bucklersbury, were soze shaken, and the mayde dyed two dayes after.

The last of Nouember, on Saint Andrewes day a vehement wind continued the whole day and night, wherethrough about 50. ships the most part Bzitanes were lost vpon Godwin sands.

The one and twentieth of December beganne a Frost, which continued so extreamely, that ou New-
peeres euen, people went ouer and along the Thamis on the pce from London brydge to Westminster, some played at footeball as boldly there, as if it had bene on the dry land, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shotte dayly at prickes set vpon the Thamis. And the people both men and women went on the Thamis in greater number, then in any streete of the Citie of London: On the thirde day of Januarie at night it began to thawe, and on the fifth day was no Ice to be seene betweene London brydge and Lambeth, which caused great floodes and high waters, that bare downe Bzidges and houses, & drowned many people in England, especially in Yorkeshire, Owes brydge was bove away with other.

The Thamis frozen ouer.

Owes brydge broken downe

The thirde day of Februarie, Henrie Stuarthe Loyde Darley about the age of nineteene peeres, eldest sonne of Mathewe Earle of Leuner, (who went into Scotlande at Whitsuntide before) hauing obtained licence of the Queenes Maiestie, tooke his iourney toward Scotland, accompanied with five of his fathers men, where, when he came, he was honourably receyued, and lodged in the Kings lodgings, and in the Sommer following, married Marie Queene of Scotland.

Henry Stuart married the Q. of Scots.

About this time for the Queenes Maiestie were chosen and sent Commissioners to Bzuges, the Lord Montacute

1565

Montacute knight of the honorable order of the Garter, Doctour Wotton one of her Maiesties honorable counsell, Doctor Haddon one of the masters of Requests to her Highnesse with other: master Doctour Aubrey was for the Merchant Adventurers of England. They came to Bruges in Lent, Anno 1565. and continued there till Michaelmasse folowing, and then was the diet prolonged til March, in 1566. and the Commissioners returned into England.

Lady Lincolne
sent to the
Towre.

The xii. of Aprill, the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lincolne, was commanded to keepe her Chamber at the White hall, where she remayned till the 22. of June, and then conueyed by sir Francis Knolles, & the Guard to the Towre of London by water.

Watch at
Spidinnier.

On S. Peters euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had bin on the same night twelue moneths.

Tempest at
Chelmsfoid.

The xvi. of Iuly, about nine of the clocke at night, began a tempest of lightning & thunder, with showres of hayle, which continued til three of the clocke the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmsfoid in Essex 500. acres of coyne were destroyed, the Glassewindowes on the East side of the Towne, and of the West and South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with also the tyles of their houses, besides diuers Barnes, Chimneys, and the battlements of the Church which were ouerthrowen. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leedes, Craneboke, Douer, &c.

Margraue &
Marques of
Baden.

Christopher Prince, and Margraue of Baden, with Cicelie his wife sister to y^e king of Swethland, after a long and dangerous iorney, wherein they had traueled almost xi. moneths, sayling from Stokeholme, crossing the seas ouer into Lifeland, from whence by land they

they came about by Holland, Brusey, Pomerland, Heekborge, Friezland, & so to Antwarpe in Brabant, then to Calles, at y last in September landed at Douer, & the xi. day of the same they came to London, and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place, neare unto Iuie bridge, where, within 4. dayes after, that is to say, the 15. of September, she trauelled in child bed, & was deliuered of a man child, which childe the last of September was christened in the Queenes Maiesties chapel of White hal at Westminster, the Queenes Maiestie in her own person being Godmother, the Archbishop of Canterburie, & the Duke of Rosfolke Godfathers: at the christning the Queene gaue the child to name Edwardus Fortunatus, for that God had so graciously assisted his mother, in so long and dangerous a journey, and brought her so safe to land in that place which she most desired, and that in so short time before her deliuerance,

This yeere by commaundement of the Counsell, dispersars of
uers mustars of light horsemen in sundry daies, and in
seuerall places about the Citie of London were taken
by the Maior and other in Commission for that purpose, by which meanes it happened on the eight of October, the Maior (Sir Richarde Mallery) ryding through Towre streete towarde the Tower hill, there to haue taken muster, as was appoynted: he was mette by Syr Frauncis Iobson, then Lieutenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to enter the Hill with the sword before him, whereunto no answere by the Maior could be heard, but the sword was violently seized on by the Lieutenaut and his men, and defended by the Officers of the Maior, so that the Lieutenaut called for more assistaunce out of the Tower, and the Maiors Officers were mynided to haue raised

The Maior of
London his
sword seized,

rayled Towrestrete, and so more of the City. Where through was like to haue bene a great tumult, but the Lord Maior caused Proclamation to be made, that no man should drawe weapon, or strike any stroke but euery man to depart, horsemen and all, till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the same day seuen nyght, being likewise Monday, and the 15. of October, that they did there Muster before the Maior in that very same place, on the Townehill before appointed, where the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him, as before had bene accustomed.

{ Sherifes,
Maior.

John Riuers: James Hawes, the 28. of September.

Sir Richard Champion Draper, the 28. of October.

This Sir Richard Champion deceased about Anno 1568, buried at Saint Dunstan in the East, he haue to xl. poore men euery one a gowne, to Christs hospitall C. li. to S. Thomas hospital C. li. S. Bartilmew C. li. to Saint Edmonds church in Lombard streete an house in Brychen Lane, called the Bedes, the Churchwardens to giue euery Sunday xii. d. to xii. poore people, to the Drapers C. li. to be lent to iiii. poore yong men, to euery ward in London iiii. Markes the peere, to poore maydes marriages C. li. to all the prisons in and about London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, the Counters, Portshalsey, Kings Benche, White Lyon, and Bethlem iiii. Markes the peere for x. peeres together, to the poore of S. Martins Organ iii. li. to the parish of Stanfords in Essex xx. s. to the Church, and xx. s. to the poore, to other parishes in Essex iiii. li.

Duer.

Marriage of
the Earle of
Warwike.

The eleauenth of Nouember, the right honourable Ambrose Earle of Warwike, married Anne eldest daughter to the Earle of Bedford: for the honoz and celebration of which noble marriage, a goodly challenge was made, and obserued at Westminster at the Tilt, with

with ech one vi. courtes: at the Tourney twelue strokes with the Sword, three pushes with the punchion staffe, and twelues blowes with the sword at Barriers, or rr. if any were so disposed.

At r. of the clocke the same day, a valiant seruiceable man, called Robert Thomas, Master Gunner of England, desirous also to honour the feast and marryage day in consideration the said Earle of Marwick was General of the Ordinance within her Maiesties Realmes & Dominions, made three traines of great Chambers, which terribly yeldded forth the nature of their voyce, to the great astonishment of diuers, who at the fying of the second, was unhappily slaine by a peece of one of the Chambers.

Robert Thomas slaine.

The foure and twentieth of December, in the morning there rose a great storme and tempest of winde, by whose rage the Thames and Seas ouerwhelmed many persons, and the great Gates at the West ende of Pauls Church in London (betweene the which standeth the Brazen piller) were, through the force of the winde, then in the Westerne part of the worlde, blownen open.

An. reg. 8

Pauls gate blownen open.

The Marques of Baden, and the Lady Cecilie his wife, sister to the King of Swethen, who came into this land in the moneth of September last past, as before is declared, being then by the Queenes especial appointment at their arriual honorably recepued by the Lorde Cobham, an honorable Baron of this Realme, and the Lady his wife one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Chamber, nowe in the moneth of Aprill, Anno 1569. departed the same againe, the Marques a few daies before his wife, being both conducted by a like personage the Lord of Aburgaueney to Dover.

1566
The Marques of Baden returneth.

Certaine houses in Coznehill, being first purchased by

The Burle in Coznehill.

by the citizens of London, for their charge of certain thousands of pounds, were in the moneth of February cried by the Bel-man, and afterward sold to such persons, as should take them downe and carry them from thence, which was so done in the moneths of Aprill & May next following. And then the ground being made plaine at the charges also of the city, possession therof was by certain Aldermen, in name of the whole Citizens, giuen to Syr Tho. Gresham Knight, Agent to the Queenes Highnesse, there to builde a place for Merchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the vii. of June laid the first stone of the foundation (being Brick) and forthwith the workemen followed vpon the same with such diligence, that by the Moneth of November, in the yeere of our Lorde 1567. the same was couered with Slate.

The Queenes
progress to
Oxford.

The xxvi. of August the Queenes Maiestie in her Progress came to the Uniuersitie of Oxford, and was of all the Students so honourably and ioyfully receyued, as either their loyalnesse towards the Queenes Maiestie, or the expectation of their friends did require. Concerning orders in disputation, and other Academicall exercises, they agreed much with those, which the Uniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed 2. yerres before. Comedies also and Tragedies were played in Christes Church, where the Queenes Highnesse lodged. Among the which, the Comedie entituled Palemon and Arcet, made by Master Edwardes of the Queenes Chappell, had such tragicall successe as was lamentable: For at that time by the fall of a wall and a paire of staires, and great presse of the multitude, three men were slaine.

misfortune at
Oxford.

The fifth of September after disputations, the Queene at y humble sute of certaine of her Nobility, & the

the king of Spaines ambassadoꝝ, made a bryefe oration in Latine to the vniuersitie, but so wise and pithie, as England may reioyce, that it hath so learned a prince, and the vniuersitie may triumph, that they haue so noble a patronesse.

The sixe of September, after dinner, her grace coming from Christs church ouer Carfax, and so to Saint Maries, the scholars standing in order according to their degrees, euen to the East gate, certaine doctours of the vniuersitie did ride before in theyr scarlet gownes and hoods, and maisters of arte in blacke gownes & hoods. The maior also with certaine of his brethren, did ride before her in scarlet to the end of Pagdalene bridge, where their liberties ended: but the doctours & maisters went forward still to Shotouer, a mile and more out of Oxford, because their liberties extended so far, & there, after orations made, her highnesse with thanks to the whole vniuersitie, bade them farewell, & rode to Ricot.

Rich. Lambert: Ambrose Nicholas, the 28. of Sep. *Shirifes.*
Iohn Langley, the fourth of Aprill.

This Richard Lambert, Grocer, one of the Shirifs, deceased on the fourth of Aprill, for whom was chosen Shiriffe, and serued out that yere, Iohn Langley, &c. Richard Lambert gaue by his testament to maids marriages xx. li. to Christs hospitall, S. Barthelmewes and S. Thomas hospitals 100. li. to the poore of Bowe parish in Cheape & Balhishaw x. li. to the Grocers 100. li. to be lent to two yong men, they to giue to the poore two load of coales peerly: to the Grocers for a dinner x. li. to 24. poore men euery one a gowne of b.s. the yard: to the six pylons in & about London xx. li. to poore students in Oxford and Cambridge xx. li.

Sir Christopher Draper, Iremou. the 28. of Octo. *Mayor.*

This sir Christopher Draper, deceased about anno

Tt

1580.

1580. buried at S. Dunstane in the East, gaue to the prisoners of New gate, Ludgate, the two Counters, the Kings bench and Marshalsey, the White lion, and the Counter in Southwarke lxviii. li. to the xxvi. wards of London xl. shillings euery ward, li. li. to the repairing of high wayes betwixt London and Langley in Hertford shire lx. li. to the pooze of Camarwell xx.s. to the pooze of Radcliffe iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to the pooze of Saint Dunstons, to them of Meltou Howbray, and of Cawson, in the countie of Leicester x. li. to pooze maids mariages x. li. to Christs hospitall, xxiii. li. to S. Thomas hospitall l. li. to S. Barthelmewes xxiii. li. towards the clensing of the riuer of Thames xx. li. to the pooze students in the vniuersities xxviii. li. for two and fiftie sermons xx. marks: to the Ironmongers an hundred pound to be lent to siue poong men, &c.

Souldiours
transported
into Ireland.

The valiant captaine Edward Randolph, esquire, lieutenant of the ordinance, and colonell of a thousand footmen, in September last past, was with his band embarked at Briskow, and within few dayes after, landed at Knockfergus in the North parts of Ireland, and went thence by water to a place called Derrie, by which passeth the riuer of Longfoile, there the said colonell in short space fortified, to the great annoyance of Iohn Oneale, and by great force sight & experience guarded himselfe and his charge, til the said Oneale (to hinder and disturbe his abode there) the twelfth of Nouember arriued with a great armie of Kerne gala wglasses & hosmen, with whom the said captaine Randolfe encountered, and him there so discomfited, as after that conflict he durst neuer approach the queenes power, and to his perpetuall shame, the said captaine by reason of his

Poong prince of bolde and hardie onset that day lost his life.
Scots christ-
ned.

Charles Iames, the sixt of that name, sonne to Henrie Stuart

Stuart lord of Darnley, and Marie, king and queene of Scots was boine in Edeborough castle the nineteenth of June last past: and the eighteenth of December, this yeere solemnly christned at Striueling, whose Godfathers at the christning, were Charles king of France, & Philibert duke of Sauoy, and the queenes maiestie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a fount of gold curiously wrought & enameled, weighing 333. ounces, amounting in value to the summe of 1043. li. 19. s.

The tenth of February in the morning, Henrie Stuart lord of Darnley before named king of Scots, by Scots in Scotland, was shamefully murdered, the revenge wherof remaineth in the mightie hand of God.

King of Scots murdered.

The 22. of Februarie, the lady Margaret Dowglas, countesse of Lennox, mother to the said king of Scots, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of ten moneths last past, died seven aldermen of London, the first Edward Bankes deceased the ninth of July, anno 1566. R. Chamberlaine late shiriffe, sir Martin Bowes, sir R. Malorie, sir William Hewet, and sir Thomas White, late maiors, then Richard Lambert one of the shiriffes for that yeere, the fourth of Aprill, anno 1567.

Seven aldermen deceased in London.

The 22. of Aprill, by great misfortune of fire in the towne of Dlestrie in Wales twelve miles fro Shrewsburie, to the number of 200. houses, to say, seuzn scores within the walles, & threescore without in the suburbs, besides cloth, coze, cattell, &c. were consumed, which fire began at two of the clocke in the forenoone, and ended at foure, to the great maruelling of many, that so great a spoile in so short time should happen. Two long streets with great riches of that towne were burnt in anno 1542. And likewise or worse in anno 1544.

1567
The towne of Dlestrie burnt thrice in thirt yeeres.

The 24. of Aprill, the sergeants feast was kept

at

at Grepes inne, neere unto Holborne, and there were at that time made seuen new sergeants of the law.

Spinnall in
Suffolke
burnt.

The 27. of May, in the towne of Spinnall in Suffolke, eight mile from Newmarket, seuen and thirtie houses, besides barnes, stables, and such like were consumed with fire, in the space of two houres.

Shane Oneale
discomfited,

Shane Oneale, who had most traitorously rebelled against the queenes maiestie in Ireland, and had done many great outrages in the parts of Ulster, was this yeere with his great losse manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalke, by the garrison thereof, & afterward through the great valiancie of sir Henrie Sidney, knight of the order, and lord deputie of Ireland, he was so discomfited in sundry conflicts, with the losse of 3500. of his men, that now foreseeing his declination to be imminent, he determined to put a collar about his necke, and disguising himselfe, to repaie to the lord deputie, and patiently to require his pardon to haue his life. But Neil Mackeuer his secretary, who had incited him to this rebellion, perswaded him first to trie and treat the friendship of certaine wilde Scots, that then lay incamped in Clan Iboy, vnder the conducting of Alexander Oge, and Mee Gilliam Buske, whose father and vncle Shane Oneale had lately killed in an ouerthrow giuen by the Scots: neuerthelesse, he well liking this persuation, went to the said campe the second of Iune, where after a dissembled entertainement, and quaffing of wine, Gilliam Buske burning with desire of reuenge of his fathers and vncles death, and ministring quarrelling talke, issued out of the tent, and made a fray vpon Oneales men, and then gathering together his Scots in a throng, suddenly entred the tent againe, who there, with their slaughter swords, hewed in pieces Shane Oneale, his secretarie, and all his company, except a very few

Shane Oneale
slaine.

set, which escaped by flight.

On Saint Johns euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had beene on S. Peters euen in the peere before passed. Watch at
midsummer.

The 29. of July, Charles Iames, the yong prince of Scotland, after a sermon made by Iohn Knokes, was crowned king of Scots at Sterling church, where were read certaine commissions, with the queenes priuy seale at them for the establishing of the same. The first for her resignation of the crowne, and gouernment of the yong prince her soune. The second, to authorize the earle of Murray, to be regent during his minority. The third, to giue authoritie and power to seuen other, ioyning with the said earle of Murray, in case he should refuse to exercise the same alone, that is to say, the duke of Chatilerope, the earles of Leuon, Argile, Athelmoxton, Clencarne and Harre: The commissions being ended, the bishop of Akelley, which two superintendents, proceeded to the coronation, the earle Morton, and lord Hume tooke othe for the king, that he should rule in the faith, feare and loue of God, to mainteine the religion then preached in Scotland, and persecute all aduersaries to the same, &c. Coronation in
Scotland.

The whole ceremony of the coronation was done in their mother tongue, & at that time the queene of Scots was prisoner at Loughleuen.

Thomas Ramsey: William Bond, the 28. of Sept. *Shirif*.

This William Bond, Haberdasher, one of the Shirifs, deceased about anno 1577. buried at S. Helens. To the poore of that parish he gaue v. li. to the poore in S. Margarets parish v. li. and v. li. to them of S. Dunstons in the East, for twelue sermons vi. li. to poore students in Oxford xl. li. to Christ hospitall xl. marks: to S. Thomas hospitall xl. marks: to the poore prisoners in Ludgate

gate xl. li. to fortie poore men fortie gownes : to the Haberdashers for a dinner xx. marks. More, the lease of his house in New fish street, to be lent to twelue poore Haberdashers 160. li. xx. marks the piece for two yerres, and so to other twelue, &c. More, to the Haberdashers hall xl. li. for the provision of corne for the citie 500. li. &c.

Maioꝛ.

Sir Roger Martin, Mercer, the 28. of October.

This sir Roger Martin deceased in anno 1573. buried at S. Antholins. He gaue to an hundred poore people euery one a gowne, 100. marks : to other, gownes 100. li. to 200. poore householders in Long Wilsford in the countie of Suffolke, where he was borne, lvi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to euery one a noble : to the poore of S. Antholins parish vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the poore of S. Michael Balthishaw iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to the poore of S. Leonards in Shordich and Horton iii. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the poore of West ham in Essex iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. to poore students in the vniuersities of Oxfoꝛd & Cambridge 100. li. to the sixe prisons in and about London, ech vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the foure hospitals, Christ church, S. Bartholmewes, S. Thomas, & Bridewell, to euery ech xxv. li. to the Mercers xl. li. for a dinner to y^e whole company at their hall, with their wiues, More, to the Mercers 200. li. to be lent to foure pong men, they to pay for the lone, euery one xl. s. the peere, the same to be giuen by the maister and wardens to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters. More, to the Mercers a cuppe with his armes on it, in value xx. li. to the Merchant aduenturers a standing cuppe x. li. to the Merchants of the Staple a cuppe with a couer vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to be giuen in rings 133. li. vi. s. viii. d. euery ring xl. s. to lx. persons, named : to the poore company of Waterbearers in London, for a dinner to them and their wiues vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the poore porters in Cheape, that binde

binde fardles for the merchants, as to the Waterbearers: to the ward of Byed Street, a standing cuppe vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to be vsed at their wardmote inquest: for xx. sermons vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. for a dinner to his neighbors, such as could not haue roome in his house, in some conuenient place x. li. &c.

After a drie Summer followed a sharpe Winter, with such a scarcitie of fodder & hay, that in diuers places y^e same was solde by a great price for a smal weight, as in Dorke shire, and in the Weake, hay was solde for five pence the stone: there followed also a great death of cattell, especially of horse and sheepe.

In the moneth of Ianuary, the queenes maiesty sent *An. reg. 10* into the narrow seas thre of her ships, named the Antelope, the Swallow, & the Aide, and one barke, named the Phoenix, the which were manned with 500. men: *Ships sent to y^e seas against the subjects of King Philip.* and her highnes appointed the charge of those ships and men to H. William Holstoke, esquire, controller of her highnesse shippes, who had commandement to stay the subjects of king Philip: and according to his duetie and charge, he vsed such diligence, that on the eleuenth of March next following, he met with eleuen saile of Flemish hopes vpon Boloigne, which came from Roane, and in them foure hundred & odde tunnes of Gascoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conueyed into Flanders: but William Holstoke stayed all the said hopes, and sent them to London, where they made theyn discharge, and the Flemings disappointed.

Moreouer, on the eight and twentieth of March, the sayd William Holstoke seruing in the Antelope, at that present admirall, in his companie being William Winter the yonger (at that time viceadmirall) seruing in the Aide, & I. Basing, captaine of the Swallow, and Thomas Geuerley, captaine of the Phoenix,

mer in the narrow seas with foureteene saile of great hulks, which were come out of Dortingall, and bound to Flanders, their chiefe lading being Dortingall salt, and yet had good store of Spanish rials of plate, and also great store of spices, the which 14. hulks did maintaine their fight for the space of two houres, & after that they did perceiue they could not preuaile, the said W. Holstoke, and his company tooke eight of the same hulks, whereof sixe were sent into the riuer of Thames, and the admirall and viceadmirall of the said hulks, being two great ships, which W. Holstoke himselte did take, were conueyed to Harwich, and there discharged.

Great winds.

The 28. of March, through vehement rage & tempest of windes, many vessels in the Thames, with two tilboates before Grauesend, were sunke and drowned.

Queene of Scots arriued in England.

The 16. of May, Marie, queene of Scotcs, after her escape out of Lughloun, where she had beene imprisoned, arriued at Wokington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides foure watermen, where she was stayed. Captaine Read with fiftie souldiers were appointed to attend about her, and conueyed her to Carlisle, and from thence to Bolton castle, belonging to the lord Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler, sent downe for that purpose, had the custodie of her, till she was committed to the earle of Shrewsbury.

Archbishop of Dorke deceased

The 26. of Iune, deceased Thomas Yong, archbishop of Dorke, at the manor of Sheffield, belonging to the earle of Shrewsburie, and was honourably buried at Dorke.

This Thomas Yong pulled downe and destroyed the great hall and palace of Dorke, in anno 1562. which sometime had beene sumptuously builded by Thomas, surnamed the elder, archbishop of Dorke, about anno 1090. &c.

This

This peere Cardinall Oder Chastilion flieth out of France into England, where he remained till the peere of our Lord 1570. and then died at Caunterbury, and was there buried in Chyistes church.

John Oleph, Robert Harding the 28. of Sept.

Shirifes.

Robert Harding Salter, one of the Shiriffes, deceased on the 25. of Nouember next after his entering to bee shirife, in whose place succeeded Iames Bacon the 26. of Nouember. This Robert Harding gaue by his testament to 20. pooze chyldzen of Chyistes hospitall five markes the piere, to be deliuered soorth with the to their masters, and repaid to them at the end of their apprenticeshoods: to Chyistes hospitall, S. Thomas hospitall, and to Bydewell 20. li. to the pooze in euery Ward of London, one load of Char coale, to the 6. pylons about London, 12. li. to the pooze of Cloborne 4. li. of Laiton Bullard 4. li. of Dunstable 3. li. of Asplegise 40. s. of Husband crowle 40. s. of Holcot, 40. s. of Sawford 20. s. of Wandon 20. s. of Ridgemount 20. s. of Livington 20. s. of Endington 3. li. of Anthill 40. s. of Euersole 20. s. of Luton 20. s. of Duch Byckhill, 40. shillings, Litle Byckhill 20. s. of Bow byckhill 20. s. of Fennie Stratford 20. s. of Newport pannel, 40. s. of Byngton 20. s. in Bedford and Buckinghamshires, to pooze schollers in Oxford and Cambridge 30. li. to 50. pooze men euery one a gowne, to the Salters two livery pots silver and gilt, about 40. ounces the peere, & for a diner 5. li. to 40. pooze men of the Peomanrie 40. s. to the almes men of that company 40. s. to the Bedle a black gown and 10. s. to 30. pooze men of Asplegise, 30. kine, from 3. peeres to 3. peeres for euer, putting Suerties to the Churchwardens: to the Maior of London and commonalte, to the vse of S. Thomas hospitall 3. gardens in Southwarke, to the Salters 40. s. the peere for euer out

out of two tenements in Crooked Lane named the Bores head and the shippe, the same to be giuen to 36. pooze of þ company, to the Butchers 3. li. the peere out of his tenements in Budding lane, the same by them to be giuen to pooze people, such as vse to buy Sheepes heads and gachers, to the Fishmongers 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. out of his tenements in Budding lane, to be giuen to the pooze, to such as vse to buy gubbins.

John Olife Merchant Tailor, the other Shirife, deceased about anno 1574. hee gaue 24. gownes of broade cloth, and 24. s. in mony to 24. pooze men, to the prisons 7. li. to the pooze 12. li. to the three hospitals 30. li. to the pooze of Uintrie ward, 5. li. to the pooze of Croydon 6. li. 13. s. 4. pence, to the Merchant Taylors 6. li. 13. s. 4. d. for a dinner.

*monstrous
fishes.*

The 11. of October were take in Suffolke at Dohnam bridge neere vnto Ipswich, 18. monstrous fishes, some of them containing 27. foote in length, the other 24. or 21. foote a peece at the least.

Mayor.

Sir Thomas Roe Merchant Tailor, the 28. of Oct.

This sir Thomas Roe lord Mayor of London, caused to be enclosed with a wall of bricke nigh one acre of ground neere vnto Bethlem without Bishopsgate, to be a place of buriall for the dead of such parishes in London as lacked conuenient ground within their said parishes, he also builded a loft in Paules Churchyard for Ladies to stand in to heare the sermons. More he gaue to the Master and Wardens of the Merchant Tailors 100. pound in money, the same to bee deliuered vnto 8. pooze men, occupying rowing at the perch, or shearing with the broad sheres, free men of the sayd company, or making of garments, the summe of 12. li. 10. s. to a man in free loane for two pecres, and so from two peeres to two peeres for euer: hee also gaue lands or tenements,
out

out of the which should be giuen to 10. pooze men free of the Clothworkers, Carpenters, Tilers, Plasterers, and Armourers to be chosen out of the sayd companies of such pooze persons as for their age and impotencie are vnable conueniently to exercise their craftes, the summe of 40.li. yerely for euer, viz. 4.li. for each of the, he deceased about anno 1569. buried at Hackney, he gaue to 40. pooze men euery one a gowne worth 20. s. for a dinner at Shakelwell to the Mayor, Aldermen, mourners and merchant Tailors 66.li. 13.s. 4.d. for spiced bread to be giuen as accustomed, ten li. to pooze householders merchaunt Tailors, 30.li. 3.s. 4.d. the peece, to pooze Clothworkers 13.li. 6.s. 8.d. two shillings the peece, to the Merchaunt Tailors for a dinner at their hall, ten pound, to the Tailors schoole six pound thirteene shillings foure pence, to five Wardes in London five pound, to the prisoners of Newgate, Conuict house at Westminster, Marshalsey and Kings bench, five pound the peece in bread, meate, cole, &c. More to the prisons of Marshalsey and Kings bench, to either house five pound toward redeeming of them, to the Counters to redeeme them, twentie pound, to Ludgate for the like purpose twentie pound, to each of the five lazar houses, twentie shillings, to pooze maydes marriages twentie pound, to pooze Scholers in Oxford, tenne pound, to the pooze in Hackney five pound, to the pooze of Lee besides Townebridge fortie shillings, to the pooze children in Chyffes hospitall tenne pound.

Robert Harding deceasing, Iames Bacon succeeded the 26. of Nouember. *Shirifs.*

Iames Bacon Fishmonger Shirife, deceased about anno 1573. gaue to the hospitall of Saint Thomas fiftie li. to Chyffes Church 20.li. to S. Bartholmewes 20.li.

20.li. to Bridewell 10.li. to the 4. prisons in London, 5.li. the peece, to the 3. prisons in Southwarke 3.li. the peece, and the Counter there 20.s. to the hospitall of Bethlem 5.li. to the Fishmongers 100.li. to be lent to two yong men. More to them for a dinner 13.li. 6.s. 8.d. to the church of S. Peter the poore 3.li. 6.s. 8.d. to the poore of that parish 4.li. to the poore of Hoene church in Essex 3.li. 6.s. 8.d. to the poore in the parish of S. Dunstan in the East 3.li. for 20. Sermons 10.li.

*New Conduit
at Walbrooke
An. reg. 11*

At the costes and charges of the Citizens of London, a new Conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner neere to Downgate, which was finished in the moneth of October, the water whereof is conueyed out of the Thamis.

*A Frenchman
executed.*

The 17. of January Philip Mestrell a Frenchman, and two Englishmen, were drawen from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered, who had coynded gold counterfeit: the Englishmen, the one had clipped siluer, the other cast Testons of Tinne.

*1569
Muster of
Penctioners.*

The 27. of March the Penctioners well appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustered before the Queens maiestie in Hyde parke beside Westminster.

*A Notarie at
London.*

A great Lottarie beyng holden at London in Pauls Churchyard at the West doore, was begun to be drawen the 11. of January, and continued day and night till the sixt of May, wherein the sayd drawing was fully ended.

A standing watch on S. Johns Cuen at Midsommer, and sir Iohn White Alderman rode the circuit as the lord Maior should haue done.

*Embassadour
fro Polcouie.*

The 27. of August Andrew Gregoreuich Sauin, Embassadour from Polcouie, landed at the Tower Wharfe, and was there receiued by the lord Maior of London, the Aldermen and Shirifes in Scarlet, with the

the Merchants aduenturers in coates of blacke veluet all on horsebacke, who conueyed him riding through the Citie to the Holcouthe house in Seding lane there to be lodged.

The 5. of September Edmund Boner doctor of the Ciuil law, late bishop of London, deceased prisoner in the Marshalsey, and was on the next day at night about midnight secretly buried in S. Georges Churchyard.

The plague of pestilence somewhat raigning in the Citie of London, Michaelmas Terme was first adiourned vnto the 3. of Nouember, and after vnto Hillarie Terme next folowing.

Terme adiourned.

Henry Bechar, William Danne, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifes.*

This Henry Bechar Haberdasher one of the shirifs deceased about anno 1568, buried at S. Christophers, he gaue for 12. Sermons 6. li. to 40. poore men fortye gownes of Northen dozens, 20. more to so many poore men of Wenshurst, Chidenston & Lie by Townebridge, two shillings the peece to some few in London, and 12. d. the peece to the 3. parishes in Kent, to the prisons 10. li. 8. s. to the Counters 5. li. 4. s. to the three hospitals 100. li. to his godchildzen 6. s. 8. d. the peece, to poore householders in London 20. li. to the Haberdashers for a dinner 20. markes, and 3. dozen of spoones marked in the head H.B. 20. li. to the Peomantrie for a dinner, five markes to the poore in Burntwood, and in Southwold, 5. markes, to the poore in Croidon 5. markes, toward finding of a Scholer in Oxford or Cambridge 20. li. gownes and gold rings to the riche a very great number, &c.

William Danne Troumonget the other shirife, deceased about anno 1573. buried at S. Margaret Moyles, to the which church he gaue x. li. to xxx. poore men so many gownes, and euery man 6. d. for 31. sermons x. li. 6. s.

6.s. 8.d. to 20. scholars in Cambridge 30.s. the peere, to other 20. in Oxford the like, in all 60.li. to the poore of Bishops Stortford 20. li. to the prisoners in Newgate 6.li. 13.s. 4.d. the like to them of the Kings bench, and to the Parthallie 5.li. to the White lion, 40.s. more for redemption of 20. in those prisons 13.li. 6.s. 8.d. more to those 11. prisoners two s. the peere to keep them true men, to the 3. hospitals 30.li. to 11. prisoners in the Counters that lie for 11.s. or vnder, 20.li. to the bishops prison at Stortford 5.li. toward a free schole in Stortford, 50.li. to maydes mariages, 50.li. to the Ironmongers for a dinner, ten li. and 11.li. to be lent, to his neighbours and friends spice bread as hath bene accustomed to be delt the day of his buriall, 5.li. 4.d. the peere, more to the Ironmongers 30. pound to be lent, more to S. Thomas hospitall, 7. pound.

Not long after him deceased Margaret Dan his wife, she gaue to her maiestie one chaine of gold to the value of two hundred pound, to maistres Blanch Aparrie 100.li. gownes and gold rings of 3.li. but more of foure li. to officers in the court, and to other rich without number, to the Ironmongers two thousand li. to be lent to 20. yong men euery one 100.li. the peere, for 3. peeres, and then to other 20. and so for euer. In consideration whereof, the Ironmongers to giue one hundred pound euery peere in legacies as foloweth, to Christs hospitall, S. Bartholomewes, and S. Thomas, each of them 10.li. the peere, to poore maydes mariages, 10.li. the peere, to the Uniuersties 10.li. the peere, to Newgate, Ludgate, two Counters, Kings bench and Parthallie, White lion and conuict prison at Westm. 10.li. the peere, to a schole in Stortford, 5.li. or to the poore there peereley, to the poore in the Wards of London equally, 20000. s. agots peereley for euer, to a dinner in their hall peereley

Five li. for the
lone of an 100

peereſly on the day of her deceaſe x.li. to the poore of bi-
ſhops Stortford ſhe gaue xx.li. to the poore of S. Marga-
ret Moiles 30.li. to 20. poore men and 40. poore womē
60. gownes of broad cloth, & 12. d. the peere, 60. ſermons
xx.li. to be ſelt the day of her burial x.li. to her godchildre
nobles & peere, to the Ironmongers for a dinner, 10.li

The 11. of October Thomas Haward duke of Noꝝ Duke of Noꝝ
folke, was brought from Burnam beſide Windſore by folke ſent to
land to Weſtmiſter, and from thence by water to the the Tower.
Tower of London priſoner, Sir Henry Neuill beynge
his keeper.

Sir Alex. Auenon Ironmonger, the 28. of Oct.

Maioꝝ.

This Maioꝝ went by water to Weſtmiſter, & there
tooke his othe as hath bene accuſtomed, but kept no feaſt
at the Guildhall, leaſt through comming togiſther of ſo
great multitude, infection of the peſtilence might haue
increaſed. That weeke from the 21. vnto the 28. of Oc-
tober, there died in the Citie and out pariſhes of all di-
ſeaſes 152. of the which 51. were accounted to die of
the plague.

No Maioꝝ
fealt.

On Sunday the fourteenth of Nouember, Thomas
Percie Earle of Northumberland beynge at Topcliffe,
receyued the Queenes Maieſties letters to repayre to
the Court, and the ſame day at night, certaine conſpi-
ratours perceiuing the ſayd Earle to be wauering and
vncouſtant of promiſe made to them, cauſed a ſeruaunt
of his called Bekewith, (after he was laied in his bed)
to buſtle in and to knocke at his chamber doore, wil-
ling him in haſt to ariſe and ſift for himſelfe, for that
his enemies (whom hee termed to bee Sir Oſweld
Viſtrop and maiſter Vaughan) were about the parke,
and had beſet him wth numbers of men, where-
upon hee aroſe, and conueyed himſelfe away to his
Keepers houſe: in the ſame inſtant they cauſed the
bels

The Earles of
Northumbꝝ
land and
Weſtmerland
reſeſſed.

bels of the towne to be rung backward, and so raised as many as they could to that purpose.

The next night the Earle departed thence to Branspeth, where he met with Charles Neuill erle of Westmerland, and other their confederates, after which time by sundry proclamations they abusing the Queens subjects, commaunded them in her highnesse name to repaire to them in warrelike maner for the defence and suretie of her maiesties person, sometimes affirming their doings to be with the aduise and consent of the nobilitie of the realme, who in deed were wholly bent (as manifestly appeared) to spend their liues in duetifull obedience agaynst them and all other Traitors, sometimes pretending for conscience sake to seeke to refoyme Religion, somctymes declaring that they were driuen to take this matter in hand, least otherwise forrain princes might take it vpon them, to the great perill of this Realme.

Rebels rent
the Bible.

The 16. day they came to Durham, and forthwith went to the Minster, where they tare the Bible, Communion bookes, and other such as there were. The same night they went againe to Branspeth, and on the morow to Darlington, where they had holy water, but no masse for want of vestments. From thence they sent their hoysmen to gather together such numbers of men as they could.

An. reg. 12

The 18. the Erle of Northumberland went to Richmond, then to Northalerton, after to Borow bridge, and on Sunday the twentieth of Nouember, he with his lady Countesse of Northumberland met againe with the Earle of Westmerland at Ripon, and there had masse, where (to get the more credite among the fauourers of the old Romish Religion) they had a crosse with a banner of the five wounds bozne before them by Richard Norton,

Norton, and that night they went to Boroowbridge, and on the munday to Wetherbie, on which day at night some bands of them entered Tadcaster, and tooke a two hundred footemen, chasing their Captains which were leading them to wardes Yorke to the Earle of Suller. On Tuesday they mustered on Clifford moore nigh unto Bramham moore, where they were a sixteene hundred horsemen and foure thousand footemen, which was the greatest number that euer they were. From thence they intended to haue marched toward Yorke, but their mindes beyng suddenly altered, by report they heard that Sir George Bowes had mustered within the bishoprike and Richmonshire, and leued great bands. On the Wednesday they returned againe to Wetherbie, on Thursday to Northalerton, on Friday to Richmond, on Saturday Westmerland went to Rabies his owne house, on Sunday at night the erle of Northumberland came to him there. On Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday they mustered in all Richmonshire and the bishoprike, bestowing their footmen in bandes vnder Captaines leading: and the same day, which was the last of Nouember, they besieged Bernard or Barne Castle vpon Tese, builded by Barnard Bailliol about Anno Dom. 1174. which Castle was valiantly defended by sir George Bowes and Robert Bowes his brother the space of 11 dayes. In the meane space the Earle of Westmerland and his lady went to Durham with seven or eight hundred horse, where they remayned till the thirteenth of December, in which space, to wit, the seventh day of December, Sir John Foster Warden of the middle marches, accompanied with sir Henry Percie, did giue to the said Erle a great skirmish. The sixt of December, Sir George Bowes put forth of the castle two hundred horsemen,

The number
of the Rebels.

Bernards castle
besieged.

Skirmish
with the
Rebels.

Uu

whereof

Barnards castle
delivered
to the Rebels.

whereof two persons were slayne, and thirtie taken by the Rebels. The 7. of December, Sir George Bowes delivered the sayd castle vnder composition to depart with armour, munition, bag and baggage, and forthwith marched with his garrison towards Yorke.

The Earles of
Northumberland
and
Westmerland
proclaimed
traitors.

In this meane time, to wit, on the 24. of November, the Queenes Maiestie had caused the sayd Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, to be proclaimed Traitors, with all their adherents and fauourers, and forthwith prepared an armie to bee sent out of the South for their suppression. The lord Scrope Mar den of the West marches had called vnto him the earle of Cumberland and other Gentlemen of the countrey, and they kept the citie of Carlile.

The Earle of
Sulley the
Queens Lieu-
tenant general
in the North
against the
Rebels.

The Earle of Sulley the Queenes maiesties Lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of November there published the like Proclamation (in effect) as after was published by her maiestie against the sayd rebels, and also sent out to all such Gentlemen as hee knew to be her maiesties louing Subiectes vnder his rule, who came vnto him with such number of their friends, as he was able in fure dayes to make aboute 5. thousand horsemen and footemen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his Lieutenant, the lord Hunsdon generall of his horsemen, William lord Ewe, who had the leading of the Rereward of the footmen, and sir Ralph Sadler Treasurer, who all came to Yorke with their seruants on Sunday the 11. of December, they marched from Yorke towards Topcliffe, the 12. they taried at Sezay, where sir George Bowes with his power conning from Barnards castle (as is aforesayd) met him and was made marshall of the armie: then they went to Northalerton, to Smetton, to Croftbridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the
Rebels

Rebels fled from Durham (having called their company Christopher Neuell from Hertlepoole, who were fortifying there) to Erham, where they abode three dayes.

The Earle of Suffer Lieutenant with his power, went from Aclay to Durham, then to Newcastle, and the twentieth of December to Erham, from whence the Rebels were gone the night before to Ratworth, where counsailling with Edward Dacres concernyng their owne weakenesse, as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Suffer and his power of seven thousand, euen almost at their heeles : and moreouer, that the Earle of Marwike, the lord Clinton lord Admirall of England, and the lord Ferrers Viscount Hereford, with a farre greater armie of twelue thousand out of the South, whereof the sayd Earle of Marwike was Generall, was not farre behind them at Borowbridge.

The Earle of Marwike sent against the Rebels.

The next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with sundry of their principall Gentlemen unknownen to their associates, fled to Herlaw in Scotland: the other Rebels were shortly after taken by the Earle of Suffer & his power without any resistance.

The Earles of Northumberland & Westmerland fled.

The 4. and 5. of January did suffer at Durham to the number of 66. Constables & other, amongst whom, an Alderman of the Towne, and a priest called Parson Plouitree were the most notable : then Sir George Bowes Marshall, finding many to be faultors in the foresayd Rebellion, did see them executed in euery market Towne and other places betwixt Newcastle and Wertherby about thye score miles in length, and fortye miles in breadth.

Rebels executed at Durham.

The 21. of January a prentise was hanged on a gibbet at y North end of Finke lane in London, for y he had

Striken his maister with a knife, whereof he died.

Leonard Dacre fled into Scotland.

The 22. of February, Leonard Dacre of Darley in the Countie of Yorke esquire, hauing raised a number of people, the lord Hunsdon & other setting on him with a company of valiant souldiers, slew many of his people and forced him to flee into Scotland.

1570
Rebels executed at Yorke.

On good Friday the 27. of March, Simon Digbie of Askew, Iohn Fulthorpe of Milbecke in the Countie of Yorke Esquires, Robert Peneman of Stokesley, Thomas Bishop the yonger of Horkinton in the same Countie of Yorke Gentlemen, were drawen from the castle of Yorke, to the place of execution called Knauesmire, halfe a mile without the Citie of Yorke, and there hanged, headed and quartered, their foure heads were set on the foure principall gates of the Citie, with foure of their quarters, the other quarters were set in diuers places of the Countrey: Oskolph Clesbe was with them drawen to the gallowes, and returned agayne to the Castle.

The Earle of Sussex made a iourney into Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill, the Earle of Sussex Lieutenant generall in the North, with the lord Hunsdon, lord gouernour of Barwike, and Warden of the East Marches, and maister William Drewry high Marshall of Barwike, with all the garrison and power of the same, began a iourney into Scotland, and the same night came to Marke 12. miles from Barwike, & so the next morrow entred into Cuidale, and marching in warlike order, they burnt, ouerthrew, rased and spoyled all the Castles, Townes and Villages of their enemies, till they came to the Castle of Hols, standing in a strong marish belonging to the lord of Bucklugh, which likewise was rased, ouerthownen and burnt, and so marched forward and burnt the whole countrey before them, till they came to Craling.

The

The same day sir Iohn Foster Warden of the middle marches, with the garrison and force of the same, entered likewise into Tiuidale upon Expes gate, sixteen mile from Marke, where in like order they burnt, rased and spoiled the countrey before them, till they came to a strong castle called Crasing, in the possession of the mother of the lord Fernihurst, which likewise they ouerthrew, rased and burnt. There both the armies met, and so marched by the river of Tiuite, rasing, burning, and spoiling Castles and piles along the River till they came to Sedworth, where they both lodged and were courteously receyued. The next day the lord Selsford Warden of the middle Marches of Scotland, came in with all the principall men of his kinned to the lord lieutenant, and did submit themselves and were assured for that they had not receyued the English Rebels, ayding or assisting them, neither had made any inuasion into England.

Sir John Foster with a garrison entered Scotland.

The 19. the armie deuided into two partes, the one part whereof passed the River of Tiuite, and burnt the Castle of Fernihurst, and all other Castles and townes belonging to the lord of Fernihurst, Huntill and Bedwell, and so passed to Huit, where both the armies met againe, and so burnt on both sides the River, till they came to a great Towne called Hawicke, where they intended to haue lodged, but the Scottes had vnatched the houses, and burnt the Thatch in the streetes, and themselves fled with most part of their goodes, but by the industrie of the Englishmen, the Timber was also burned with the Thatch, sauing one little house of stone of Dunlamrickes, wherein my lord lay that night.

The twentieth day the armie marched forwards to a house of the Lord of Bucklugh, which they ouerthrew

with powder, and then marched Northward to the River of Tiuet, where they burnt and spoiled such Castles, piles and townes as belonged to the lord of Fernhurst and Bucklogh, their kinsmen and adherents, and that night returned to Sedworth. The 21. day, part of the armie went to the river of Bowbent, vnder the leading of the sayd marshal where maister George Heron keeper of Tiuidale and Ridsale, with them of that countrey, met with him, and ioyning together, rode on, burning and spoyling all on both sides of the river, and the other part marches to the River of Trile, where they wasted and burnt all on both sides the River, and returned to Kilsey, where the lord lieutenant lodged of purpose to besiege Hetwme castle in the night, and the lord Gouvernour with his company went to Clarke to bring the ordinaunce from thence in the morning, which was disapoynted by the negligence of such as were put in trust for those matters, who suffered the carriage horses to returne to Barwike the day before which should haue drawen the same, the lacke whereof, caused the lord lieutenant with the whole armie to returne to Barwike the 22. of Aprill, in all which time, there was neuer any shew by the Scots made to resist or defend their countrey.

The lord
Scrope entered
Scotland.

The lord Scrope warden of the West marches, entered Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled those partes almost to Domsrees, hee had diuers conflicts, gaue sundry ouerthrowes, tooke many prisoners and returned safely. During all these inuasions, the Marches of England in all places were so garded by the lord Cuers, sir George Bowes and other of the Bishoppes, as the Scottes durst not once offer to enter into England, so that not one house was burned, nor one Cowe taken out of England, There were raised, ouerthrowne,

thowne, and burnt in this iourney aboue fiftie strong Castles and piles, and aboue three hundred Townes and villages, so that there be very few in the countrey, that either haue receiued our English Rebels or inuaded England, that either haue Castle, pile, or house for themselves or their tenaunts, besides the losse of their goods. The 26. the lord lieutenant accompanied with the lord Gouvernour, the Marshall, and diuers lustie gentlemen, captaines and souldiours, to the number of three thousand, set forward to Marke, and so to Heume Castle, which castle they besieged till the same was peeld. The lord Gouvernour, the Marshall and diuers other, tooke possession for our soueraigne Lady the Queenes maiestie, and expelled the Scots that were therein, to the number of 168. persons, in their apparrell on their backs onely, without armour, weapon, bag, or baggage, among whom there were two Englishmen, one Hiliard the Earle of Northumberlands man, and a vagrant person named William Godswere, which both were caried to Barwike and there executed the 24. of May. The lord lieutenant placed in the castle captain Wood and captaine Pikeman with two hundred Souldiours, and so returned to Barwike the 29. of Aprill, where he rested very euill at ease, hauing in the trauaile taken ouer much cold, wherewith he was driuen into an extreme ague.

Rebels executed at Barwike.

The 4. of May, he sent to M. Drewry marshal, with the number of two thousand to take Faust castle, which at the first comming was deliuered to the marshal, who expelled the Scots in number 10. and placed 14. of our Englishmen against all Scotland, it is so strong a place, and so returned to Barwike. The eleuenth of May, the lord lieutenant made foure knights, videlicet, Sir William Drewrie, Sir Thomas Manners, Sir

Knights made
by the Earle
of Sussex.

George Carie, Sir Robert Conestable. At the same day sir William Drewrie being Generall, set forward to ward Edenborough with diuers foote bandes with shot armed, pikes and pieces of great Ordnance, to ioyne with the Erles of Lincolne, Hurton, Glencarne, and Harre, and other of the kings power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English Rebels, & such of the Scots as supported them, as the Duke Hamelton and other, who were in armes at Lichcoe, twelue miles from Edenborough to defend their cause. The foresayd new knights with their bands came to Edenborough the 13. of May, and there rested 3. nights, and departed from thence to Lichcoe, where the Regent was slayne.

The 17. the footemen marched to Faulkirke, 6. miles from Sterling, and Sir William Drewrie with the horsemen marched to Sterling to see the king, whom they found so perfect in all things as age and nature could permit. The 18. they departed to the footbands, and so together marched to Glasgow where the lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the kings, but hearing of their comming hee fled with the losse of 29. of his men. The nineteenth, the generall with other horsemen and some shot, passed to Dunbarton to view the straights of the Castle there being kept by the lord Fleming, the bishop of Saint Andrewes and other his adherents to the Queene of Scottes yle. Our Generall sent his Trumpetter to require a parley with assurance safely to returne, whereunto the Lord Fleming subtilly consented, and minding so to winde him into his daunger, conueyed certayne shotte, and armed men into a secret place, so that our Generall comming alone to haue parlied, his Trumpetter not returned, they shot at him, meaning to haue slaine him, but he bestowed his Pistols as freely at them as they at him, and returned

to his company, & so to Glasco, from whence, sir George Carie being maruellously offended with the subtile dealing of the lord Fleming, wrote a letter of challenge to combate with him body for body, which the lord Fleming, by his letter of answer refused.

The one & twentieth day, our generall accompanied with the gentlemen and horsemen, went to Dunbittou againe, to parle with the lord Fleming, vpon his promise that he would meet with him three miles from the said castle: but the place of parle being viewed, was founde to be subiect to the shot of the castle, and therefore our generall required another place, which would not be granted.

The 22. the lord of Lenox, the lord Glencarne, and the lord Simple, with their friends and tenants, came to our generall, & mustered before Glasco, to the number of foure thousand horsemen and footmen.

The 23. our generall with the whole army marched toward the castle of Hamelton, and there had parle with the capitaine, whose name was Arthur Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the castle, wherupon our ordinance being placed, was shot very sore, but did no great harme, for that they were field pieces.

The 24. our generall gaue summons to the said castle which would not yeeld, wherupon, he sent to Stirling for bigger ordinance for the batterie, and so went from thence, accompanied with the earles of Lenox and Mortaine, with the horsemen and certaine shot, marched in the country to a faire house of the abbats of Kelwing, neere adioyning, which house they burned, and utterlie spoyled, with seuentene houses more, wherof one was the lord Lanhappes, which had married with the sister of Iames Hamelton of Bedwylbough, which slew the regent,

The

A bull from
Rome, hanged
on the bishop
of Londons
gate.

The 25. of May in the morning, was sollo hanging
at the bishop of Londons palace gate in Paules church
yard, a bul which lately had beene sent from Rome con-
teining diuers horrible treasons against the queenes
maiestie, for the which one Iohn Felton was shortly af-
ter apprehended, & committed to the Tower of London.

The Ryttons
executed.

The 27. of May, Thomas Norton, & Christopher,
of Yorkeshire, being both condemned of high treason,
for the late rebellion in the North, were drawen from
the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged,
headed, and quartered.

Conspiracie in
Norfolke.

A conspiracie was made by certaine gentlemen and
other in the countrey of Norfolke, whose purpose was
on Midsummer day, at Warlesstone faire, with sound of
trumpet & drumme, to haue raised a number, & then to
proclame their diuellish purpose vnder pretence against
strangers and other. This matter was uttered by Tho-
mas Ker, one of the conspiracy, vnto Iohn Kensley, who
forthwith sent the same Ker with a constable to the
next iustice, before whom, and other iustices, he opened
the whole matter, wherupon M. Drewgh Drewrie im-
mediatly apprehended Iohn Throgmorton, & after him,
many gentlemen of the citie of Norwich, and the coun-
tie of Norfolke, who were all committed to prison, and
(at the next sessions of gaole deliuerie at the castle of
Norwich the seuateenth of July, before sir Robert
Carlin, knight, lord chiefe iustice, Gilbert Gerrard, the
queenes attourney generall, and other iustices) tenne of
them were indicted of high treason, and some others of
contempt, diuers of them were condemned, & had iudge-
ment the one and twentieth of August, and after ward,
three of them were hanged, bowelled, and quartered,
which were Iohn Throgmorton of Norwich, gentle-
man, who stood mute at his arraignment, but at the gal-
lowes

lowes confessed himselfe to be the chiefe conspirator, & that none had deserued to die but he, for that he had procured the: with him was executed Thomas Brooke of Rolles, gentleman, the thirtieth of August, and George Redman of Cringleford, gentleman, was likewise executed the second of September.

The fourth of August, the duke of Norfolk was removed from the Tower of London to the Charterhouse, neere unto Smithfield. The duke of Norfolk removed.

The same day was arraigned at the Guild hall of London, John Felton, for hanging a bull at the gate of the bishop of Londons palace, and also two young men for coining and clipping of coine, who all were found guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement. Felton arraigned.

The eight of August, John Felton was draynen from Newgate into Pauls churchyard, and there hanged on a galloes new set vp that morning before the bishops palace gate, and being cut downe alive, he was bowelled and quartered. After this, the same morning the Sherrifs returned to Newgate, and so to Tyborne with two young men, which were there executed for coining and clipping, as is aforesaid. Felton and others executed.

The two and twentieth of August, the earle of Sussex lord lieutenant general in the North, & the lord Scrope, warden of the West marches, with diuers other, marched from Carlile with the queenes army, & force of the North, as well of horsemen as footmen into Scotland, passing ouer the riuers of Elke, Leuin, & Sarke, which riuier of Sarke parteth England and Scotland, and so to Donockewood, belonging to Edward Vrone the lord of Bonshaw, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the lord Harris, which they rased and ouerthrew with other thereaboutes: from thence to Hodhim, which they burnt and blew vp: from thence to Kennell,

a towne belonging to the lord Cowhill, which they burnt: from thence to Domfries, which they sacked & spoyled, and also rased & ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the queene of Scots, in the keeping of the lord Harris: then passing the river of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Cotwilles and Potwacke, and returned to Domfries, and so to the towne of Bankend which they burnt, with another house pertaining to William Maxwell of the isles, & so to the castle of Carlauozacke, standing in a marish, iust to an arme of the sea, which parteth Aunerball and Gallaway, which castle they blew up, and returned homeward.

The eight and twentieth of August, they marched towards Carlisle, where by the way they burnt and ouerthrew two houses, the one being Arthur Greames, the other Richard George, two notable cheeues.

Shirifes.

Francis Barnam: William Boxe, the 28. of Sept.

This Francis Barnam, Draper, deceased about anno 1575. buried at S. Clements. He gaue to the Drapers for a dinner xx.li. to poore students in Oxford and Cambridge xx.li. to the Drapers 100. li. to be lent to foure yong men: to the poore of S. Clements parish v.li. to the poore of S. Mildreds v.li. to the clothiers of Gilsford xl.s. to the clothiers of Basingstoke in Hamshire for a dinner xl.s. to the mending of high wayes in Hamshire v.li. to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, Marshalsea, & Kings bench, euery ech v.li. for fiftie sermons xxv.li. to the poore of Southwicke in Hamshire x.li. to the poore of the French church & Dutch church in London xx.li.

*High waters
which drown-
ed many.*

The fift of October at night, hapned a terrible tempest of winde and raine, both on the sea and land, by meanes wherof, many ships & other vessels were drowned, about midnight, the waters overflowing, drowned many medowes, pastures, townes, villages, cattell, houses,

houses, and goods, to the utter vndoing of a great number of subiects of this realme: besides the losse of many men, women, and children.

Sir Rowl. Haward, Clothworker, the 28. of Octo. *Maioir.*

The 23. of Ianuary, the queenes maiestie accompanied with her nobilitie, came from her house at the Strand, called Somerset place, and entered the citie of London by Temple barre, Fleet street, Cheape, and so by the North side of the Burse, to sir Thomas Greshams in Bishops gate street, where she dined. After dinner, her grace returning through Cornehill, entered the Burse on the South side, and after her highnesse had viewed every part therof, aboue ground, especially the Pallace, which was richly furnished with all sorts of the finest wares in the citie, she caused the same Burse, by an herald and a trumpet, to be proclaimed The Royall Exchange, so to be called from thencefoorth, and not otherwise.

Royall Exchange.

The seventeenth of Februarie, at a place called Kington, neere Darlech hill, in the countie of Hereford, was seene the ground to open, and certaine rocks, with a piece of ground, remoued, and went forward the space of foure dayes, making at the first a terrible noise as it went on the earth, it remoued it selfe betweene sixe of the clocke in the euening, and seuen the next morning some pates, carryng great trees and sheperots, some sheperots with threescore sheepe in them, some trees fel into the chyncks, other that grew on the same ground, grow now as firmly on a hill, & some that stood East, stand West, and those that stood West stand East. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirtie foot, the bredth of the breach is eight score yardes, and in length aboue twentie score yards. It ouerthrew Kington chapell. Also, two high wayes be remoued nigh one

A strange kind of earthquakes.

one hundred paces, with the trees of the hedge rows. The ground in all is five and twentieth acres, & where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone by on it. The ground as it remooued, draue the earth before it, and at the lower part ouerwhelmed the ground; so that it is growen to a great hill of twelue fadome hie. It remooued from Saturday till Sunday at night following, and so stayed.

1571
Parliament.

The second of Aprill, a parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to the queenes maiestie (toward her great charges, in repressing the late rebellion in the North, and pursuing the said rebels and chey faultours) by the cleargie, a subsidie of five shillings in the pounce, and by the temporalties two fifteenes; with a subsidie of two shillings and eight pence in the pound.

Justs at
Westminster.

The first, second, and third of May, was holden at Westminster before the queenes maiestie, a solemne iust at the tilt, turney, and barriers. The challengers were Edward earle of Oxford, Charles Haward, sir Henrie Lee, and Christopher Hatton, esquire, who all did very valiantly, but the chiefe honoz was giuen to the earle of Oxford.

Doctor's Stoye
executed.

The first of Iune, Iohn Storie, doctour of the chancery law, who before had beene condemned of high treason, was drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, his head set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the cite.

A combate
appointed at
Cushill.

The eighteenth of Iune, in Trinitie tearme, there was a combate appointed to haue beene fought for a certaine manour and demaine lands belonging thereto, in the isle of Wartie in Kent, Simon Lowe, and Iohn

Kime

Kime were plaintiffs, and had brought a writ of right against Thomas Paramore, who offered to defend his right by battell, whereupon the plaintiffs aforesaid, accepted to answer his challenge, offering likewise to defend theyr right. Whereupon Thomas Paramore brought before the iudges of the common pleas at Westminister, one George Thorne, and the plaintiffs brought Henric Nailor, maister of defence. Thorne cast downe a gauntlet, which Nailor tooke vp.

Upon the Sunday before the battell should be tried, on the next morrow, the matter was stayed, and the parties agreed, that Paramore being in possession should haue the land, and was bound in five hundred pounds, to consider the plaintiffs as vpon hearing the matter, the iudges should award. The queenes maiesty was the taker vp of the matter, in this wise: It was thought good, that for Paramores assurance, the order should be kept touching the combate, and that the plaintiffs Low and Kime should make default of appearance, but that yet such as were sureties for Nailor, their champions appearance, should bring him in, and likewise those that were sureties for Thorne, should bring in the same Thorne, in discharge of theyr band, and that the court should sit in Tutchill fieldes, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twentie paces square, double railed for the combate, without the West square, a stage being set vp for the iudges, representing the court of the common pleas. All the compasse without the lists was set with scaffolds one aboue another, for people to stand & beholde. There were behinde the square where the iudges sate, two tents, the one for Nailor, the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning timely, Nailor about seuen of the clocke, came thow to London, the gauntlet that was cast downe by Thorne

The quarrell
of combate
stayed.

boyme

borne before him vpon a sword's point, and his halston (a staffe of an elle long, made taper wise, tipt with borne) with his shield of hard leather, was borne after him: he came into the field, where he stayed till past nine of the clocke, and then sir Ierome Bowes brought him to his tent, Thorne being in the tent with sir Henry Cheinie, long before. About ten of the clocke, the court of common pleas came to the place prepared: when the lord chiefe iustice with two other his associates were set, then Lowe was called to come in, or els he to lose his writ of right. Then the sureties of Henrie Nailor were called to bring in the said Nailor, champion for Simon Lowe, and shortly therupon, sir Ierome Bowes leading Nailor by the hand, entereth with him the lists, bringing him downe that square, by which he entered, being on the left hand of the iudges, and so about till he came to the next square iust against the iudges, and there making curtelle, passed forth till he came to the middle of the place, and then made the like obeisance, and so passing til they came to the barre, there he made the like curtelle, and his shield was held vp aloft ouer his head: Nailor put off his nether stocks, and so bare foot and bare legged, and his dubblet sleeves tied vp aboue the elbow, and bare headed, came in as is aforesaid. Then were the sureties of George Thorne called to bring in the same Thorne, and immediatly sir Henrie Cheiney entering at the vpper end on the right hand of the iudges, vled the like order in comming about by his side, as Nailor had before on that other side, and so comming to the barre with like obeisance, held by his shield. Proclamation was made, that none should touch the barres, nor presume to come within the same, except such as were appointed. After all this, the lord chiefe iustice rehearsing the maner of bringing the writ of right by Si-

mon Low, of the answer made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, & how Paramore had chalenged to defend his right to the land by battell, by his Champion Thomas Thorne, and of the accepting the tryall that was by Lowe, with his Champion Henry Naylor, & then for default in appearance in Low, he adiudged the land to Paramore, & dismissed the Champions, acquitting the suerties of their bands.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chamber, late wife to Thomas Chamber of Heriettesham, was found culpable of poysoning the sayd Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assises holden at Maidstone, in the Countie of Kent. For the which fact she was there burnt on the next morrow.

A woman
burnt at
Maidstone.

The seventh of September, the Duke of Norfolk, was remoued from the Charterhouse, to the Towre of London prisoner.

Duke of Norfolk
sent to
the Towre.

The 22. of September deceased Iohn Iewell Bishop of Salisbury, in his life a most eloquent and diligent Preacher, but a farre more painefull and studious writer, as his works remayning beate witness, where by his fame shall netter dye.

Bishoppe of
Salisbury deceased.

Henrie Milles: Iohn Branch, the 28. of Sep.

Sir william Allin Mercer, the 28. of October.

Sheriffs.
Maier.

This Henry Milles Grocer one of the Sherifes deceased about Anno 1573. buried at Croydon, he gaue for a Sermon at his burial xx.s. to the poore of Croydon; Cuthalton, Bedington, and other villages adioyning, xx.li. for a dinner at Croydon x.li. or more, to xx. poore men of London, and thirtie poore men of Croydon l. gownes, of vi.s. the paco, to the Grocers for a dinner, xiii.li. vi.s. viii.d. more to them for a sermon at S. Mildreds xx.s. to the poore in Cheape ward 4.li. & to Dootoken ward 8.li. to the 4. prisons in London vi.li. to

the pooze of Christs hospital, S. Bartel. S. Tho. xxx. li. &c.

The 9. of Nouember, great ioy was made at Londō with banquetting and bonafires, for y^e late come newes, of a maruellous victorie obtayned by the chistian army by sea, against the Turkes y^e 6. of October last passed, wherein were taken & sunke of the Turkes galleis and brigantines, 230. there were slaine of the Turkes more then 30000. besides a great number of prisoners takē, and about 12000. Chistians, that had bin slaues with the Turks, were set at libertie. The Chistians lost 7. galleys, and were slaine about sixe or seuen thousand.

Ann. reg. 14
Sir William
Peter deceased

The 13. of Ianuary deceased Sir William Peter knight, who had bene Secretarie and of priuy Counsell to foure kings and Queenes of this realme, he augmented Exeter Colledge in Oxford, with lands to the value of £.li. by yere, and also builded x. almshouses in the parish of Tugertstone for xx. pooze people, x. within the house, & x. without the house, hauing euery one 2. d. the day, a winter gowne, and two loades of wood, and among them, feeding for 6. kine winter and sommer, and a chaplaine to say them seruice dayly.

Duke of Norf.
folk arraigned

The 16. of Ianuary, the Lord Thomas Hawarde duke of Norffolke was arraigned in Westminster hall before George Lord Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, high steward of England for that day, and there by his Peeres foond guiltie of high treason, and had iudgement accordingly.

Mather, Barney
and Rolfe
executed.

The eleuenth of February, Kenelme Barney, and Edmond Mather, were drawn from the Towre of London: and Henric Rolfe from the Marshalsey in Southwarke, al 3. to riborne, & there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for treason: Barney and Mather for words of conspiracie, & Rolfe for counterfeiting the Queenes Maiesties hand.

The

The Queenes Maiestie hearing credibly by report, that certaine leud persons, vnder pretence of executing commissions for inquiries to be made, for lands concealed, contrary to her Maiesties meaning chalenging lands, stocks of mony, plate, &c. letting not also to make pretence to the bells, leade and other such things belonging to Parish Churches or Chappels. Her Maiestie meaning speedily to withstand such manner of vnlawfull practises, commaunded that all Commissions then extant, and not determined, for inquisition of any manner of concealments, should be by *Superfedeas*, out of her Exchequer reuoked. And also appoynted speedie remedy to be had against such extortioners, as moze at large appeareth by a Proclamation, concluding thus. Finally, her Maiestie would her Iustices of Assise to haue some speciall care, not onely to the premises, but also to the reforming of certain couetous and iniurious attemptes, of diuers that of late time by other colour then for her Maiesties vse, had taken away the lead of Churches and Chappels, yea and belles also out of steeples, and other common goods belonging to parishes, an exaple not to be suffered unpunished, nor vnrerformed. And so her Maiestie estones chargeth her Iustices of her Assise to prouide seuerer remedie, both for punishment and reformation thereof. Dated at Westminster the 13. day of February, the fourteenth yere of her raigne.

The tenth of March deceased Sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Sent-Iohn Earle of Wiltshire, Mar-que's of Winchester, knight of y^e honorable order of the garter, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuy counsel, & Lord high Treasorer of England, at his manor of Basing. This worthy man was borne in the yere of our Lord 1483. the first yere of king Richard the third,

Sir William
Pawlet Lord
Treasurer de-
ceased.

and liued about the age of 87. yeres, in sixe kings and Queenes daies. Hee serued five Kings and Queenes, Henry the seuenth, Henry the eight, Edward the sixt, Queene Mary, and Queene Elizabeth. Al these he serued faithfully, and of them was greatly fauoured. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growen to the number of 103. A rare blessing giuen by God to men of his calling.

1572

The xx. of March, by the commaundement of the Queenes Maiestie, her Counsell, the Citizens of London assembling at their seueral Halls, the masters chose out the most likely and actiue persons of euery their companies, to the number of thzee thousand, whom they appoynted to be Pikemen and shot, the Pikemen were forthwith armed in faire cossets and other furniture, according thereunto: the Gunners had euery of them his Caluer, with their furniture, and Purtrians on their heads. To these were appoynted diuers valiant captaynes, who to trayne them bp in warlike feats, mustred them thrice euery weeke, sometimes in the artillery yard, teaching the Gunners to handle their peeces, sometimes at the Hiles end, and in S. Georges field, teaching them to skirmish. In the which skirmish on the Hiles end the tenth of Aprill, one of the Gunners of the Goldsmiths company, was shot in the side with a piece of a scowring sticke left in one of the Calyuers wherof he dyed, and was buried the twelfth of Aprill in S. Pauls Churchyard, al the gunners marching from the Hiles end in battayle ray, hott off their Calyuers at his graue.

On May day they mustred at Greenwich before the Queenes Maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feats, but were hindred by s weather, which was al day shovving: they returned that day to London, and were discharged

discharged on the next morrowe.

The 8. of May, the Parliament began at Westminster: in this Parliament, for so much as the whole realme of England was exceedingly pestred wth roags, vagabonds, and sturdy beggers, by means whereof, dayly hapned diuers horrible murders, thefts, & other great outrages, it was enacted, y^e al persons aboue the age of 14. yeres, being taken begging, vagrant, and wandring misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped, and burnt through the gristle of the right eare, with a hote yron of one ynch compasse for the first time so taken, &c.

Roags burnt through the eare.

The foure and twentieth of May Martine Bulloke was hanged on a Gibbet by the Wel with two Buckets in Bishops gate streete in London, for robbing and most shamefully murdering of a Marchant named Arthure Hall, in the Parsonage of Saint Martine by the said Wel. This Martine had procured the sayd Arthure Hall, to come to the sayd Parsonage, to buy of him certayne Plate, but after the sayd Arthure had well viewed the same, he sayde, this is none of your Plate, it hath Doctor Gardeners marke, and I knowe it to be his: that is true said Martine Bullocke; but he hath appoynted me to sell it, &c. After this talke, whiles the sayd Arthure was weighing the Plate, the sayde Martin fetcht out of the Kitchen a thicke washing beetle, and comming behinde him, strake the said Arthure on the head, that he felled him with the first stroke, and then strake him agayne, and after tooke the sayd Arthures dagger, and sticked him, and with his knife cut his throat, and after would haue trussed him in a danske Chest, but the same was too shorte: whereupon hee tumbled him downe a paire of stappes, and after thinking to haue buried him in the Seller, his legges being broken with the first fall, and stiffe, hee could not

Martine Bullocke hanged at the wel with 2. Buckets.

draue him downe the Seller stappes being wynding, wherefoze he cutte off his legges with an Hatchet, and in the ende trussed him with strawe in a dyp fat, and saying it was his apparell and bookes, caused the same to be carried to the water side, and so shipped to Rye.

The Duke of
Norfolke be-
headed.

French Em-
bassadours.

The Duke of
Norfolke be-
headed.

The 2. of June in the morning, betweene the houres of 7. and 8. Thomas Hawarde, Duke of Norfolke, was beheaded on the Towre hill.

About the ninth of June, Frauncis Duke of Momorencie, chiefe Marshall of France, Gouvernour and Lieutenant of the Isle of France, Generall to Charles the ninth king of Fraunce, and Paule de Foix of the priuie Counsell to the said king, and Bertrande de Saligners, Lord de la Mothesenalon, knights of the order of Saint Michael, Embassadours for the same king, arrived at Dover.

The fourteenth day they shotte London bridge towards Somerset house at the Strande, where they were lodged.

League with
France confir-
med at West-
minster.

The fiftenth day being Sunday, the sayde Embassadours repayed to White hall, where they were honourably recepued of the Queenes Maiestie, with her Nobilitie, and there in her Graces Chappell, about one of the clocke in the afternoone, the Articles of treatie, league or confederacie and sure friendship (concluded at Blois the nineteenth of Aprill) betwixt the Queenes Maiestie, and the French king, being read, the same was by his Maiestie and his Embassadours confirmed to be obserued and kept, without innovation or violation, &c.

S. Georges
feast at Wind-
sor.

The 18. of June the feast of Saint George was holden at Windsor, where the French Embassadours were royally feasted, and Francis D. of Momorencie, was

was stilled knight of the most honourable order of the Garter.

The eight and twentieth day of June, the afoze named Embassadours departed from London towards Fraunce.

The 13. day of July, the Queenes Maiestie at Whitehall, made Sir William Cecil Lord of Burghley, Lord high Treasorer of England: Lord William Haward late Lord Chamberlaine, Lord priuie Seale: The earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine: sir Thomas Smith principal Secretary: and Christopher Hatton Esquire, Captaine of the Guard, &c.

Lord Treasorer, Lord priuie Seale & Chamberlaine with other officers.

The 22. of August, Thomas Piercie Earle of Northumberland, late of Topcliffe, who had bene before attainted by Parliament of high Treason, as being one of the principal conspirators in the late rebellion, and now brought out of Scotland, whither he had fledde, was beheaded at Doyke about two of the clocke in the afternoone, on a new scaffolde set by for that purpose in the market place.

Earle of Northumberland beheaded.

In this moneth of August, sir Thomas Smith one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Counsell, carefully tending the reformation of Ireland, sent his sonne Thomas Smith esquire thither, with a Colony of Englishmen, to inhabite the Ardes in Ulster.

Englishmen sent to Ulster in Ireland.

Richard Pipe: Nicholas Woodrosse, the 28. of Sep
Sir Lionell Duckett Mercer, the 28. of Octo.

Sherifes, Maior.

This Sir Lionell Duckett Maior deceased about An. 1585. he gaue to Christs hospital C. li. to the Mercers C. li. to be sent to 4. yong men for 5. yerres paying for euery l. li. xl. s. the yere, the same to be giuen to the pooorest aged persons in Saint Laurence parish in the Iury, S. Mary Magdalen in Milkestrete, & S. Peters in Cheape, by the Renter Warden of the Grocers,

retayning in his hands foure nobles perely, to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the Counters xx.li. to the poore of Flintham, Kinton, Filthope, and Sparston, in Nottinghamshire, to ech xx.s. in all liiii.li. to 30. poore men euery one a gotone worth xx.s. &c.

Ann. reg. 15
20 strange star
appeared.

The 18. of Nouember in the morning, was seene a Starre Northward very bright and cleare in the Constellation of *Cassiopeia*; at the backe of her chaire, which with thre chiefe fixed starres of the said Constellation, made a Geometrical figure losing wise, of the learned men called *Rombus*: this starre in bignesse at the first appearing seemed bigger then Iupiter, and not much les then Venus when she seemeth greatest: also the said starre neuer changing his place, was caried about with the dayly motion of heauen, as all fixed starres commonly are, and so continued (by little and little, to the eyes appearing lesse) for the space of almost xvi. moneths, at what time it was so small, that rather thought by exercise of oft viewing might imagine the place, then any eye could iudge the presence of the same: and one thing is herein chiefly to be noted, that by the learned skill and consent of the best and most expert Mathematicians, which obserued the state, proper tie and other circumstances, belonging to the same star, it was found to haue bene in place Celestiall far aboue the Moone, other wise then euery Comet hath bene seene, or naturally can appeare. Therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely and specially to some matter not naturall, but celestiaall or rather supercelestiaall, so strange as from the beginning of the world neuer was the like.

Earle of Dar
by deceased.

The 24. day of Nouember, Edward Earle of Darby, Lord Stanley, and Strange, of Knocking, Lord and Gouernour of the Isle of man, Knight of the noble order

order of the Garter, and one of the Queenes Maiesties
pryue Counsell, deceased at his house called Latham
in Lancashire. His life and death deseruing commen-
dation, and crauing memoire to be imitated, was such
as followeth. His fidelitie vnto two kings and two
Queenes in dangerous times, and great rebellions, in
which time, and alwayes, (as cause serued) he was
lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and lately offe-
red ten thousand men to the Queenes Maiestie of his
owne charge for the suppression of the last rebellion.
His godly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcing any
seruice at their hands, but due payment of their rent.
His liberalitie to strangers, and such as shewed them-
selves grateful to him. His famous house keeping, 220.
in checkroll neuer discontinuing the space of xlii. yeere.
His feeding especially of aged persons twice a day ix.
and odd, besides all commens thrice a weeke appoynt-
ed for his dealing dayes, and euery Good friday these
xxxv. yere one with another, 2700. with meate, drinke,
money, and money worth. There was neuer gentle-
man or other that waited in his seruice, but had allow-
ance from him to haue as well wages as otherwise for
horse and man. His perely portion for the dispenles of
his house 4000. li. His cunning in setting bones dis-
iointed or broke. His deliuey of his George and seale
to the Lord Strange, with exhortation, that hee might
keepe it so vnspotted in fidelitie to his prince as he had,
and his ioy that he dyed in the Queenes fauour, his ioy-
full parting this world, his taking leaue of all his ser-
uants by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the
last day.

The 28. of Nouember, Iohn Hall gentleman, and
Oswald Wilkinson, late Baylour of Doyke Castell, ^{Hall and Wil-}
were byawne from the Towre of London to Tiborne, ^{kinson executed}
and

and thre hanged, botwelled and quartered.

Great frost &
a sharpwinter

A great and sharpe frost almost continually lasted, from before the feast of all Saints, till after the feast of Epiphanie of our Lord, with sometimes great & deepe snowes, & somtimes raynes, which freezed as fast as þe same fell to the ground, wherethrough at Woatham in Kent, and many other places, the armes and boughs of trees, being ouercharged with Ice, brake off, and fel from the stockes of the same trees, also the wind continued North and East, till after the Ascention day, with sharpe frostes, and snowes, whereby followed a late Spring.

Lord priuie
seale deceased.

The 12. of January, William Lord Haward Baron of Effingham, Lord priuie Seale, knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the priuie Counsel, deceased at Hampton Court.

E. of Worcester
sent into
France.

The 18. of January, William Lord Somerset, earle of Worcester, begā his iourney towards France, to the christning of the kings daughter there, in steade of the Queenes Daiektie of England, who sent with him a Font of Gold for that purpose, weighing 326. ounces.

E. of Worcester
robbed
on the Sea.

The sayd Earle with many of his company were robbed vpon the sea by Pirates, of much of their baggage, and thre or foure of their men slaine.

In Fraunce he and his trayne were honourably receyued.

At the christning he gaue the childe to name Elizabeth, and returned into England the 27. of February.

In the moneth of Februarie, through sundry haynous complaints brought to the Queenes Daiektie and her Counsel of Pirates that kept the narrow seas, doing many robberies, as also of the robbing of the earle of Worcester, (as is aforesayde) her Highnesse, by the aduice

advice of her honorable counsell, tooke order with the Lord Admiral of England, that he should send ships and men to scowre the narrow seas, & to apprehend so many Pyrates ships, as might be met with: and for the better doing thereof, it pleased her Maiestie to sende one of her owne ships, named the Swallowe, to be the Admiral, vnder the charge of William Holstocke of London Esquire, Comptroller of her Highnes ships, who had with him the Gyllian, the Barke Garret, and the Barke of Harmouth, and 360. able Harriners, gunners and souldiours in the saide three shippes, and one Barke which scowred the narrow seas, from the North Foreland as farre Westwards as Falmouth in Cornwal, and tooke twenty ships and barkes of sundry nations, viz. English, French and Flemings, (but all Pyrates) and in fashion of warre. He apprehended in those ships and barkes to the number of 900. men of all nations, and sent them to Sandwich, Douer, Wight and Portsmouth, (wherof thre of them that robbed the earle of Worcester, were shortly after executed at Wight) also the said William Holstocke, did rescue and take from the abouesaid Pyrats ships fifteene other Merchaut ships, laden with Merchandise, that were their prizes, beeing of sundry nations, and set at libertie the saide 15. merchant ships and goods, which done, he returned to Portsmouth.

Pyrats on the West seas.

Pyrats executed.

The 4. of March, a man was hanged in chaines in Saint Georges field beyond Southwarke, for murdering the gaylor of Portsmouth in the same fielde.

A man hanged in Saint Georges field.

The 17. of March deceased Reinold Grey of Ruthen, Earle of Kent, at Harnesey, and was buried at S. Giles without Creeplegate.

Earle of Kent deceased.

The five and twentieth of March, being Wednesday in Easter weeke, and the feast of the Annunciation of

1573

of

1573
George Sanders
murdered
at Shooters
hill.

of our Lady, George Browne cruelly murdered two honest men nere unto Shooters hill in Kent, the one of them was a wealthy Merchant of London, named George Saunders, the other John Bean of Woolwich, which murder was committed in maner as followeth.

On Tuesday in Easter weeke (the foure and twentieth of March) the sayd George Browne receyuing secrete intelligence by letter from maistresse Anne Druerie, that master Sanders should lodge the same night at the house of one master Barnes in Woolwich, and from thence goe on foote to Saint Mary Cray the next morning, lay in wait for him by the way, a litle from Shooters hill, and there slew both him and John Bean, servant to master Barnes: but John Bean hauing tenne or eleuen wounds, and being left for dead, by Gods providence reuiued againe, and creeping away on all foure, was found by an old man and his mayden, and conueyed to Woolwich, where he gaue euident markes of the murther.

Immediately vpon the deede doing, Browne sent mistresse Drewrie word thereof by Roger Clement, (among them called trustie Roger) he himselfe repayed forthwith to the Court at Grenewich, and anon after him came thither the report of the murther also. Then departed he thence vnto London, & came to the house of mistresse Drewrie, where though he spake not personally with her, after conference had with her servant Trustie Roger, she provided him twentie pound that same day, for the which she layd certayne plate of her owne, and of mistresse Saunders to gage. On the next morrowe being Thursday (hauing intelligence, that Browne was sought for) they sent him five pounds more by the same Roger, warning him to shift for himselfe by flight, which thing hee forslowd not to doe: neuer.

neverthelesse the Lordes of the Queenes Maiesties
Counsell, caused speedy and narrowe search to be made
for him, that vpon the 28. of the same moneth, hee was
apprehended in a mans house of his owne name at Ro-
chester, and being brought backe againe to the Court,
was examined by the Counsell, to whom he confessed
the deede as you haue heard, and that he had often times
before pretended and sought to do the same, by the insti-
gation of the sayd Maistresse Drewrie, who had promi-
sed to make a marriage betweene him and Maistresse
Saunders, neuerthelesse he protested (though vntuely)
that Maistresse Saunders was not priuy nor consenting
thereunto. Vpon his confession he was arraigned at the
Kinges Bench in Westminster hall the xviij. of Aprill,
where he acknowledged himselfe guiltie, and was con-
demned as principal of the murder, according to which
sentence, hee was executed in Smithfield on Monday
the xx. of Aprill, at which time also vntuely (as hee her
selfe confessed after ward) he laboured by all meanes to
clear Maistresse Saunders of committing euill of her
body with him, and then flung himselfe besides the Lad-
der: he was after hanged vpon chaines neere vnto the
place where he had done the facte.

George
Brown hanged
in Smiths
field.

In the meane time Maistresse Drewrie and her man
being examined, as wel by their owne confessions, as by
falling out of the matter, and also by Browns appeach-
ment thought culpable, were committed to warde. And
after Maistresse Saunders being deliuered of child, and
churched (for at the time of her husbands death she loo-
ked presently to lie down) was vpon Maistresse Drew-
ries mans confession, and other great likelyhoodes,
likewise committed to the Tower, and on Wednesday
the sixth of May, arraigned with Maistresse Drewrie at
the Guildhal, the effect of whose enditement was, that
they

Anne Sadlers,
Anne Drewry,
& trusty Roger
were hanged.

Anthony
Browne hanged
at Poike,

Pirates hanged
at Wapping.

Four women
on the Pillory

Wife sent into
Scotland as
gainst the Cas-
tle of Eden-
borough.

they by a letter written, had bin procurers of þe said mur-
ther, and knowing the murther done, had by money and
otherwise relieved the murtherers: whereunto they plea-
ded not guilty, howbeit, they were both condemned as
accessaries to maister Saunders death, and executed in
Smithfield the 13. of May, being Wednesday in the
Whitsun weeke, at which time they both confessed them
selues guilty of the fact. Trusty Roger, mistres Drew-
ries man was arraigned on the eight of May, and be-
ing condemned as accessarie, was executed with his
mistresse, at the time and place aforesaid. Not long after,
Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George
Browne, was for notable felonies conuained from New-
gate to Poike, and there hanged.

The tenth of Aprill, seven Pirates, which (among
other) had beene taken on the North Seas, were
led from Southwarke to Clapping, and five of them
were there hanged, the other two had their pardon at
the gallows.

The seuenteenth of Aprill, a Chandlers wife with-
out Alders gate of London, who had practised her hus-
bands death by popsoning and other waies, was set on
the Pillory in Cheape, with three other women, who
had bin of her counsel, two of them were with her there
whipped.

This yeere, the Queenes maiesty of England being
moued by the Regent of Scotland, in the behalfe of the
yong King of Scots her Cousin, sent a power of 1500.
Englishmen, to the siege of Edenborough Castle, Sir
William Drewry Knight, Marshall of Warwike, to be
Generall of her forces there, who with his Captaines
and souldiers marched thitherward from Warwike to
Litch, & from thence on þe 25. of Aprill to Edenborough,
entered the towne, & the same day summonen þe castle, cal-
led

sed mounts, & began the siege in five places, continuing the same so hote, that on the 28. of May, the Castle was surrendered into his hands, and his ensigne was set vp and spoiled in sundry places of the Castle, and afterwards to the great honour of England, by him it was deliuered vnto the vse of the King of Scottes, and part of the spoyle of the Castle was giuen to the Souldiers, the Canons and Artillery, with certaine other instruments, left to the King. If the Englishmen by force had taken it, it was decreed that they shoulde haue had the whole spoyle except the Artillery, & so should haue enioyed it by the space of three dayes, &c. as yee may reade in my larger volumes.

Edenborough
Castle yielded
to the English
men.

The 7. of June betweene the houres of one and two of the clocke in the after noone, a great tempest of hayle and rayne happened at Toucester in Northamptonshire, where-though sixe houses in that Towne were bozne downe, and xiiii. more soze perished with the waters which rose of that tempest, the haile stones were square and sixe ynches about: one childe was there drowned, & many sheepe and other cattell, which when the Water was fallen, were found lying on the high hedges, where the waters had left them.

Battle in North
hamptshire.

The 16. of June Thomas Woodhouse, a Priest of Lincolneshire, who had laine long prisoner in the Fleet, was arraigned in the Guildhall of London, & there condemned of high treason, who had iudgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tiborne the xix. of June.

The Woods
house.

The xvi. of August, Walter Earle of Essex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other gentlemen, imbarked themselves in seuerall ships at Leirpooles, and the wind sitting very wel, tooke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many & great daungers on the

Earle of Essex
& the L. Rich
with other sail-
ed into Ire-
land.

the sea, at length toan Copemans Islands, from whence in a Pinile of Captaine Perces he was brought safe to Knockfergus. The Lorde Riche with the like dangers landed at Castell Kilclife, where being mette by Captaine Malby, Master Smith, and Master Moore Pensioners, was conducted to Inche Abbey Master Malbis house, where he had in a readinesse on the morrowe morning a hundred and fiftie hoyslemen for their safeguarde to Knockfergus, beside fiftie Kernes which went a foote through the Woods: there was amongst these a thirtie bowes with a Baggepipe, the rest had Dartes. Sir Brian Makephelin had prayed the Countrey, and taken away what was to be carryed or driven, but on the sixth of September he came to Knockfergus to the Earle of Essex, and there made his submission: the number of Kyne were esteemed thirtie thousand, beside Sheepe and Swine.

After him Ferdorough Makgillastike, the blinde Scots some, Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuerse other sent their messengers to the Earle, to signifie that they were at his Lordships disposition, as the baron of Dongarrow, Condanel, Odonel, and the captain of Kylulto. The Earle of Essex hauing the countrey of Claniboy and other.

Earle of Essex
captaine generall
of the Irish in
Ireland.

The Queenes Maiestie of Englande directed her letters to the Lord deputie of Ireland, willing him to make by commission the Earle of Essex Captaine generall of the Irishe nation in the prouince of Vlster, and to deuide the country won, Clanyboy and elsewhere &c.

{ Sherifes,
{ Maior,

James Haruy: Thomas Pullison, the 28. of Septe.

John Riuers Grocer, the 28. of September.

This Sir Iohn Riuers deceased about Anno 1580. buried at Hadlowe neere Colnebridge in Kent, hee gaue to the poore of Pemshurst v. Parkes, to them of Charing.

Charingstone iii. li. for sermons at Hadlow vi. li. xiii. s. iii. d. to S. Barthelmew by the Exchange in London vi. li. xiii. s. iii. d. for sermons: to the poore of that parish iii. li. to the prisoners of Newgate xl. s. to the Kings bench xl. s. and to the Grocers fiftene poundes for a dinner, &c.

The eleuenth of October Peter Burchet, gentleman of the Middle temple, with his dagger, suddenly assailed, cruelly wounded, and ment to haue murdered a seruiceable gentleman, named Iohn Hawkins, esquire, as he with sir William Winter, and another gentleman, rode towards Westminster, in the high street neere to the Strand, beyond the Temple barre of London, for which fact the said Burchet being apprehended & committed to the Tower, was after examined concerning the fact, who answered that he tooke the said M. Hawkins for another gentleman: and being further examined, he was found to holde certaine erroneous opinions, for the which he was sent to the Lollards tower, from thence being called into the consistory of Paules church, before the right reuerend father Edwin, bishop of London, and other, and by them examined: he stood in his opinions, til the sentence of death, as an heretike was readie to haue beene pronounced against him, on the fourth of Nouember: but through the earnest persuation of diuers learned men, he renounced, forswore, and abiured his opinions for erroneous and damnable, promising neuer to returne to them, and also willingly to doe and performe all such penance as the bishop his ordinarie should entoyne him. The ninth of Nouember the said Peter Burchet was remoued from the Lollards tower to the Tower of London, where on the next morrow about noone, whilest one that had kept him companie was gone downe, and locked the doze after him, leauing

Peter Burchet wounded
M. Hawkins.

Peter Burchet found to
be an heretike.

Peter Burchet abiured
his heresie, &
submitted
himselke to the
penance.

Peter Burcher
killed by his
keeper.

another with him, called Hugh Longworth, who stood at the window reading in the bible, the said Burcher walking vp and downe in the chamber, tooke a billets end out of the fire, and knocked the said Longworth on the head, and left not till he had stricken him sturke dead, for the which fact, on the next morrow, he was arraigned and condemned at Westminster, and then returned to Somerset house, where he remained that night, and on the next morrow, being the twelfth of Nouember, he was brought to y^e gibbet, where after his right hand being stricken off, & nailed to the gibbet, he was hanged nigh the place where he wounded maister Hawkins.

Peter Burcher
hanged.

An. reg. 16

This yere about Lammas, wheat was solde at London for thre shillings the bushell, but shortly after it was raised to foure, fve, six shillings, and before Christmasse to a noble and seven shillings, which so continued long after: biese was solde for twentie pence, and two and twentie pence the stone, and all other flesh & white meats at an excessive price, al kinde of salt fish very dere, as fve herrings two pence, &c. yet great plenty of fresh fish, and oft times the same very cheape: peaze at foure shillings the bushell, oatmeale at foure shillings eight pence: bay salt at thre shillings the bushell, &c. All this dearth notwithstanding, there was no want of any thing to him that wanted not money.

Dearth with
out scarcitie.

1574

Priests saying
masse appoynted.

The fourth of Aprill, being Palme sunday, there was taken saying of masse in the lord Morleis house within Aldgate of London, one Alban Dolman, priest, and the lady Morley, with her children & diuers others, were also taken hearing of the said masse. There was also taken the same day & houre, for saying masse at the lady Gilsfords in Trinitie lane, one Oliuer Heiwood, priest, & for hearing of the said masse, the said lady Gilsford, with diuers other gentwomen. There was also taken

taken at the same instant in the lady Brownes house in
Cowell lane, for saying masse, one Thomas Heiwood,
priest, & one John Couper, priest, with the lady Browne,
and diuers other, were like wise taken, being hearers of
the said masse. All which persons were for the same of-
fences indicted, convicted, and had the law, according to
the statute in that case prouided.

The ninth of July, at sixe of the clock at night, in the
isle of Thanet besides Ramelgate in the parish of Saint
Peter vnder the Clift, a monstrous fish or whale of the
sea did shoot himselfe on shoze, where for want of water,
beating himselfe on the sandes, he died about sixe of the
clocke in the next morning, before which time he roa-
red, and was heard more then a mile on the land. The
length of this fish was two & twenty yards, the nether
iaw twelue foote the opening, one of his eyes being ta-
ken out of his head, was more then sixe hoyle in a cart
could draw, a man stood vpright in the place fro whence
the eye was taken, the thicknesse from the backe, where-
on he lay, to the toppe of his belly (which was vpward)
was foureteene foot, his taile of the same bredth, betwixt
his eyes twelue foote, thye men stood vpright in his
mouth, some of the ribbes were sixteenie foote long, his
tongue was xv. foot long, his liuer two cart load, into his
nostrils any man might haue crept: the oile being boy-
led out of the head was parmasitie, the oile of his bodie
was whitish, and sweet of taste.

A monstrous
fish, but not so
monstrous as
some reported,
for his eyes be-
ing great, were
in his head, &
not in his
backe.

The seueneth of August, a solemne obsequie was kept
in S. Pauls church at London, for Charles the ninth,
king of France.

Obsequie at
Pauls for
the French
king.

The fifteenth of August, being Sunday, Agnes
Bridges, a maid about the age of xx. yerres, and Rachell
Pinder, a wench about the age of vi. or xii. yerres olde,
who both of them had counterfeited to be possessed by the

Agnes Wild-
ges & Rachell
Pinder at
Pauls crosse
for counterfeit-
ing to be
possessed.

deuill (wherby they had not onely maruellously deluded many people, both men and women, but also diuers such persons, as other wise seemed to be of good wit and vnderstanding) stood before the preacher at Paules crosse, where they acknowledged theyr hypocriticall counterfeiting. Also theyr seuerall examinations and confessions were there openly read by the preacher, and afterwards published in print, for the further posteritie hereafter to beware of the like deceiuers.

Blad of 18.
peeres olde
drowned in a
chanell at
London.

The fourth of September, in the afternoone, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, wherethrough the chanells of the citie suddenly rising, ran with such forcible course towards the common shores, that a ladde of the age of eighteene yerres, minding to haue leapt ouer the chanell neere unto Downegate, was boorne ouer with the streamie, and by the same carryed from the conduct there, towarde the Thames, with such a swiftnesse, that no man with staues or other wayes could stay him, till he came against a cart wheele that stood in the water gate, afoze which time he was drowned and starke dead.

Shirifes.

Thom. Blanke: Anth. Gammage, the 28. of Sept. This Anthony Gammage, Ironmonger, one of the shirifs deceased about anno 1571. He gaue to the Ironmongers foure hundred pounds, to be lent to poore yong men: to the poore of S. Giles without Cripple gate xxx. li. to S. Sepulchres xx. li. to the prisoners in the White lion vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the Kings bench the like: to the Marshallea v. li. to the Counter in Southwarke xxxiii. s. iiii. d. to Newgate vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. to the holes in the Counters in London xxxiii. s. iiii. d. ech: to Christs hospitall an hundred marks: to scholars in Oxford xxx. li. to poore scholars in Cambridge xxx. li.

to threescore poore men so many gownes of six shillings
the yarde, and euery man twelue pence: to the Ironmongers
for a dinner x. li. &c.

James Hawes Clothworker, the 28. of October. *Maioꝝ.*

This maioꝝ went by water to Westminster, & there
tooke his oth as hath bene accustomed: he kept no feast
at the Guild hall, although great prouision had bene
made for that purpose, but dined at his owne house, with
his brethren the alderme: the companies dined at their
seuerall halles. This was done by appointment of the
queenes maiesties counsell, to auoid infection of the
plague, like to haue increased by comming together of
such a multitude.

*No maiors
feast at Guild
hall.*

Michaelmasse tearme, which had bene adiourned
by proclamation, beganne at Westminster on the first
of Nouember. The same day in the morning, there
happened two great tides at London in the Thames, the
first by course, the other within one houre after, which
ouerflowed the marshes, with many vaults and sellers
neere adioynning.

*Terme adioꝝ-
ned.*

*Two tides in
one houre.*

The foureteenth of Nouember, about midnight fol-
lowing, diuers strange impressiōs of fire and smoke
were seene in the ayre, to proceed forth of a blacke cloud
in the North towards the South, which so continued
till the next morning that it was day light. The next
night following, the heauens from all parts did seeme
to burne maruellous ragingly, and ouer our heads, the
flames from the horizon round about rising did meet,
and there double & roll one in an other, as if it had bene
in a cleere fornace.

The eighteenth day at night were very stormie and
tempestuous windes out of the South, especially after
midnight, till the next morning that it was day light.

An. reg. 17

This yeere at London after haruest, the price of

Wheat

Hay sale here.

Flies in February, the number strange.

Earthquake.

wheat began by little and little to fall from seven shillings to thre shillings the bushel, at which price it staid (little or nothing rising or falling) all the yeere after, but hay salt was raised from three shillings to foure shillings, five shillings, and six shillings the bushell, the like wherof had neuer beene seene.

The 24. of Februarie, at Tewksburie, a strange thing hapned: for after a floud, which was not great, but such, as thereby the medowes neere adioyning were couered with water, in the afternoone there came downe the river of Seuerne, great numbers of flies and beetles, such as in Summer eueninges vse to strike men in the face, in great heaps, a foot thicke about the water, so that to credible mens iudgements, there were seene within a paire of butts length, of those flies about an hundred quarters. The milles thereabouts were dammed vp with them for the space of foure dayes after, & then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels: from whence they came is yet vnknownen, but the day was colde, and a hard frost.

The 26. of Februarie, betweene foure and sixe of the clocke in the afternoone, great earthquakes happened in the cities of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristol, Hereford, and in the countries about, which caused the people to runne out of theyr houses, for feare they should haue fallen on theyr heads. In Tewkesburie, Wydon, and other places, the dishes fell from the cupboards, and the bookes in mens studies from the shelues. In Norton chapell, the people being on theyr knees at euening prayer, the ground moouing, caused them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodies would haue risen, or the chappell to haue fallen: part of Rythen castle fell downe, with certaine bricke chimnies in gentlemens houses, The bell in the Shiere hall of

of Denbigh was caused to toll twice by shaking of the hall, &c.

On Easter day, the third of Aprill, about nine of the clocke in the forenoone, was disclosed a congregation of anabaptists, Dutchmen, in a house without the bars of Aldgate at London, whereof 27. were taken and sent to prison, and foure of them bearing faggots, recanted at Pauls crosse on the fifteenth day of May.

1575

Anabaptists
bare faggots
at Pauls
crosse.

The 17. day of May, Matthew Parker, doctor of divinitie, archbishop of Canturburie deceased at Lamb. heath, and was there honorably buried.

Archbishop of
Canturburie
deceased.

This reverend father, examined thoroughly the English translation of the holy bibles, wherein he partly used the helpe of his brethren bishops, and other doctours, and caused the same to be newly printed in the largest volume, for the furniture of many churches then wanting. Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons, and English Saxons, to the end those monuments might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound and trimlie couered, and such whereof he knew very few examples to be extant (among the which was Matthew Paris, Matthew Florilegus, and Thomas Walsingham) he caused to be printed. The famous palace of his sea at Canturburie, first builded by Stephen Langton, one of his predecessors, and since, by long continuance decayed and consumed with fire, he renewed, builded, and fully restored.

He founded a Grammar Schoole in Rachdale in the countie of Lancaster.

To Corpus Christi colledge in Cambridge, he procured thirteene scholarships, and bare the charges in making and furnishing two chambers for scholars, and the inward librarie of the same college.

Item, he gaue to the outward and inward librarie of

the said college a goodly company of printed books, and a great number of written books, of great antiquitie, and much value.

Item, he procured to y^e said college the patronage of S. Marie Abchurch in London. Item, he hath founded two felowships in the said college, & procured one charter of Dormaune, to the sum of 100.li. by yeere. Item, he hath giuen to the same college of siluer plate, double gilt 309. ounces three quarters, and surrendered to the same a lease, with the improuement of xiiii.li. viii.s. yeerely, for seuentene yeeres.

Item, 100. pound to the maintenance of a fire in the hall from Halowmasse to Candlemas, and by his last will and testament 500. pound.

Item, to diuers scholars chambers within the said college, diuers bedsteds, with sufficient bedding, and books to remaine for ever. Item, he hath founded for ever, five sermons, to be preached in diuers places of Norfolk, euery yeere, in Rogation weeke, and fortie shillings to be diuided at Norwich to the poore & other. Item, to the citie of Norwich, one balon and ewre of siluer and double gilt, 175. ounces.

Item, to the towne of Watfall in Norfolk, for ever, an annuitie of fiftie shillings, to be diuided to the poore, with a sermon in Rogation weeke.

Item, to Gunnill and Caius college one scholarship, with a standing cup and a pot of siluer, double gilt, five and fiftie ounces three quarters, and one nest of goblets, with a couer of siluer & gilt, with a number of good books to their librarie.

Item, to Trinitie hall one scholarship, a standing cup and a pot of siluer double gilt, three and fiftie ounces, a nest of goblets, siluer and gilt, with a couer, and books to their librarie.

Item,

Item, to the Uniuersitie librarie fiftie olde annuient
written bookes, and fiftie printed bookes.

The 21. of May being Whitsun euen, one man and ^{Anabaptists}
ten women Anabaptists Dutch, were in the consistorie ^{banished.}
of Paules condemned to bee burnt in Smithfield, but
after great paynes taking with them, only one woman
was conuerted, the other were banished the land.

The 12. of June stood at Paules crosse five persons ^{Five persons}
Englishmen, of the sect termed The familie of Loue, ^{of the familie}
who there confessed themselves vtterly to detest as wel ^{of Loue stood at}
the author of that sect H. N. as all his damnable errours ^{Paules crosse.}
and heresies,

The 22. of Iuly two Dutchmen Anabaptists, were ^{Anabaptists}
burnt in Smithfield. ^{burnt.}

The 30. of Iuly in the afternoone was a great tem- ^{Thunder and}
pest of lightning and thunder, where through both men ^{hail.}
and beasts in diuers places were stricken dead. Also at
that time fell great aboundance of haile, whereof the
stones in many places were found to be six or 7. inches
about.

The 4. of September being Sunday about seuen ^{The glasse}
of the clocke in the morning, a certayne Glasse house ^{house burnt.}
which sometime had bene the Crossed friers hall, neere
to the Tower of London, brast out on a terrible fire,
whereunto the lord Maior, Aldermen and Sherrifes with
all expedition repayred, and practised there all meanes
possible by water, buckets, hookes, and otherwise to
haue quenched it, all which notwithstanding, whereas
the same house in a small time before had consumed
great quantitie of wood by making of fine drinking glas-
ses, now it selfe hauing within it neere fortie thousand
billets of wood, was all consumed to the stone wals,
which wals greatly defended the fire from spreading
farther, and doing any moze harme.

The

*four children
at one burden.*

The 26. of September a Pulters wife in the parish of Christes Church within Newgate of London, was deliuered and brought to bed of 4. children at one burden all females or maiden children, which were all christened, and the same day moneth the mother was buried, but all the 4. children liuing and in good liking, were home to church after her.

*Shirifes.
Mayor.*

Edw. Osburne, Wolston Dixsey, the 28. of Sept.
Ambrose Nicholas Salter, the 28. of October.

This Mayor went by water to Westminster, and there tooke his othe as hath bene accustomed, hee kept no feast in the Guildhall, but dined at his owne house with his brethren the Aldermen and other. The Companies dined at their seuerall hals, &c. This was done as in the yeere last before passed to auoyd the infection of the plague.

This sir Ambrose Nicholas deceased about anno 1578, buried at S. Mildreds in Bredstreete, he gaue to the hospitall of S. Bartholomew, 100. markes, to the poore of Walpywell, and Medworth in Huntingdonshire 5. li. to the poore of S. Iues 40. s. to the Salters 100. li. to be lent to two yong men, paying two lode of Charcoales yeerely to the almes people in Pugwel streete, to the Salters for a dinner ten pound, to Christes hospitall 20. markes, to the poore in Bredstreete Ward, ten pound, to the Ward of Portsoken fortie shillings, to them of Walbroke fortie shillings, to his twelue almes men and women in Pugwel streete, and so many more as shall make by three score Salters, if it might be, euery one a blacke gobne, his godechildren nobles the peere, &c.

*An. reg. 18
God punis
her per iurie
in some openy*

The eleuenth of Februarie, Anne Aueries widow, forswearing her selfe for a litle money that shee should haue paid for sixe pound of Towe at a shop in Woodstreet

street of London, fell immediately downe speechlesse, casting vp at her mouth in great aboundance, and with horrible stinke, y^e same matter which by natures course should haue bene voided downewards till she died, a terrible example of Gods iust iudgement vpon such as make no conscience of swearing.

The 15. of February Edmund Grindale sometime Archbishop
bishop of London, late Archbishop of Yorke, was in the elected.
Chapterhouse of S. Paules church at London, elected
Archbishop of Canterburie.

The 5. of March in the night, through a great stawe
of wind then in the North-west, a tilt boate with about The boat
the number of 31. persons men and women comming drowned.
from Grauesend toward London, were all drowned,
one boy excepted.

The thirtieth of May, Thomas Greene Goldsmith 1576
was drawen from Newgate of London to Tiborne, Green hanged
and there hanged, headed and quartered for clipping of
royne both gold and silver.

The fifteenth of June Martin Frobisher beyng fur-
nished of Adventurers, with two small Barkes and one Frobishers
Pinnesse, departed from Blackewall vpon his voyage first voyage
for the discouerie of a passage to Cathaia by the North for the discou-
west Seas, and returning, arrived in England in the erie of Cas-
moneth of August following. One of his companie thaia.
brought from thence a piece of a blacke stone, much
like to a Sea cole in colour, which being brought to
certayne Goldsmiths in London to make a saie thereof,
found it to hold gold and that very richly for the quan-
titie, as they affirmed, but other sayd the contrary, and
so it prooued.

The 19. of July a woman was burnt at Tunbridge
in Kent, for poisoning of her husband. And two daies be-
foze, a mā named Oxley was hanged at Maidstone for
being

being accessarie to the same fact.

A strange wor-
king within
the compasse
of a penp.

The 10. of August, a strange piece of worke, and almost incredible, was brought to passe by an Englishman, borne within the citie of London, and a cleark of the Chancerie named Peter Bales, who by his industrie and practise of his penne, contriued and writ within the compasse of a penp in Latine, the Lordes prayer, the Creed, the ten Commaundements, a prayer to God, a prayer for the Queene, his poesie, his name, the day of the moneth, the yeere of our Lord, and the raigne of the Queene.

The moneth of August many complaints beyng brought to the Queenes maiestie and her Council by on the Flushingiers for great spoyles and robberies by them daily committed byon her highnesse subiects, her Maiestie gaue order to put foure good ships, and two barkes of her owne to the seas, vnder the charge of M. William Holstocke Esquire, Comptroller of all her highnesse shippes, with 11. hundred men, victualled for six weekes, in which tyme was by them taken 8. Flushingiers ships, and barkes, prizes, and two hundred and twentie Sea rowers in them, who were sent a land to sundry prisons.

Sea Rowers
taken.

Walter Deuereux Erle of Essex, and Erle Marshal of Ireland, knight of the order of the Garter, deceased on the 12. of September at Duclm in Ireland.

{ Shirifes.
{ Maior.

William Kempton, George Barne, the 28. of Sept,
Sir Iohn Langley Goldsmith, the 28. of Oct,

This Sir Iohn Langley deceased about anno 1577. he gaue to Christes hospitall 10. li. to S. Bartholomewes 10. li. and to the Goldsmiths for a dinner 20. pound.

The 10. of Nouember in the Citie of Worcester, a cruell and vnnaturall brother (as another Caine) murdered

dered his owne natural and louing brother, by smiting out his braines with an axe, then cut his throte, and after buried him vnder the hearth of a chimney, thinking thereby, though wrongfully, yet quietly to haue enjoyed his brothers goods, long before in his possession: but not long after this secret murder comming to light, the murderer was rewarded according to his deserts.

A murderer of his brother hanged.

The 17. of March, through a strange tempest which happened in the North neere to a towne called Richmond, not onely Cotages, Trees, Barnes, and Haystacks, but also the most part of a Church called Patrike Brumton, was ouerthrowen with most strange sights in the eye both terrible and fearefull.

Ann. reg. 19

Patrike Brumton o. returned.

The 26. of March, the new Conduit neere vnto Oldborne, in place of one old conduit whereof the water would beare no Sope, and a Standart with one cocke at Oldborne bridge, were begun to bee founded by William Lambe, sometime gentleman of the Chapel to king Henry the 8. since Citizen and Clothworker of London, the water whercof is conueied in pipes of lead from diuers springs to one head, and fro thence to the sayd Conduit and Standart more then 2000. yardes in length, all which of his owne costs and charges amowting to the summe of fiftene hundred pound was fully finished the foure and twentieth of August in the same yeere.

1577

Charitable acts of W. Lambe. Oldborne conduit builded.

Moreouer, the sayd William Lambe hath giuen to the companie of the Stationers in London, a legacie of 6.li. 13.s. and 4.d. the yeere for euer, to the ende, that those Stationers shall in the parish church of S. Faith vnder Paules church, distribute to twelue poore people euery Friday twelue pence in money, and 12. pence in bread.

Item,

Item, to Christs hospitall in London yeerely for ever 6.li. and one 100.li. in money to purchase lands for the said hospitall, besides many other costly deeds there done as may appeare.

Item, to S. Thomas hospitall in Southwarke 4.li. yeerely.

Item, to the hospitall called the Sauoy founded by king Henry the 7. sometime he gaue ten pound at once to buy bedding with.

Item, to the companie of Clothworkers in London, 4.li. the yeere for ever. Also more to the same Clothworkers his dwelling house with other landes and tenements to the value of thirtie pound the yeere, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine Seruice euery Sunday, Wednesday and Friday, and that 4. Sermons euery yeere bee preached in the Chappell of Church to the sayd house belonging, called S. James in the wall by Cripple gate, and also to giue to 12. poore me yeerely, on the first of October, to euery one a gown of good Friers ready made, a shirt of good Locoam, and a paire of strong shoes, and 12. poore women twelue gownes of the like Friers, 12. smocks, and 12. paire of shooes for ever.

Freechoole
and almes
houses at
Sutton in
Kent.

Item, he hath erected a Freechoole and fixe almes houses adioining at Sutton Valence in Kent where he was borne, and hath appointed for the master 20.li. and the vsher tenne pound yeerely for ever, and to the fixe almes houses 10.li. yeerely with an Orchard and Gardens.

Item, toward the maintaince of a Freechoole at Maidstone in Kent, 10.li. yeerely.

Item, to set poore Clothiers a worke in the Countie of Suffolke, one hundred pound in readie money.

Item, to the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth,

to each of them one 100.li. in ready money to set poore men on worke, &c.

In the moneth of Aprill the decayed stone house called the Tower upon London bridge, was begun to be taken downe, and the heads of Traitors being remooued thence, were set on the gate at the bridge foote, toward Southwarke.

Tower on L.
bridge taken
downe.

The seuenteenth day of May, Richard Robinson Goldsmith, was draynen from the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged for clipping of gold.

Robinson
hanged.

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with one shippe and two Barkes furnished for that purpose, sayled from Harwich in Essex, towards Cathaya by the North west seas, and entred his Straites, where he went on shore, and finding store of the like stone, as was afore affirmed (by some) to hold gold, fraught his ship and barkes, caught a man, woman, and child of that countrey, and then on the 24. of August returning from thence, arrived at Milford haven in Wales on the 20. of September next following.

2. voyage to
Cathaya.

The 20. of June William Lumley a poore man in the parish of Elmeley in the Countie of Worcester, being kept in prison by a wealchie widow, hee hauyng a Mare of 22. yeeres olde with Fole, within thre daies after his Mare did fole a Mare colt, the which colt immediately had an Udder, out of the which was milked that same day a pint of milke, and euery day after gaue aboute thre pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which colt continued in that sort long time after, as hath bene seene of many thousands.

Accettie of
the poore res
lieued.

The 4. 5. and 6. dayes of July, was the assises holden at Oxford, where was arraigned and condemned

Strange sick-
ness at Oxford

one

one Rowland Ienkes for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amidst the people such a vampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped that were not taken at that instant: the Jurors died presently. Shortly after died sir Robert Bel lord chiefe Baron, sir Robert de Olie, sir William Babington, M. Wene-
man, M. de Olie high shirife, M. Dauers, M. Harcurt, master Kirle, master Pheteplace, master Greenwood, master Foster, master Nashe, Sergeant Baran, master Steuens, &c. there died in Oxford 300. persons, & sickened there, but died in other places 200. and odde, from the 6. of Iuly to the 12. of August, all of them bled to death, after which day died not one of that sicknesse, for one of them infected not another, nor any one woman or child died thereof.

Tempest in
Norfolke.

On Sunday the 4. of August betweene the houres of 9. and 10. of the clocke in the forenoone, whilst the Minister was reading of the second lesson in the parish Church of Bliborough, a towne in Norfolke, a strange and terrible tempest of lightning and thunder strake through the wall of the same Church into the ground almost a yard deepe, draue downe all the people on that side, about 20. persons, then renting the wall vp to the Ruelltrie, fleft the doze, and returning to the Steeple, rent the Timber, brake the Chimes, and fled toward Bongey six miles off. The people that were stricken downe, were found proneling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man more then fortie peeres, and a boy of fiftene peeres old, were found starke dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of lightning and crackes of thunder, rent the parish of Bongey nine miles from Norwich, wrung in sunder the wiers and wheelles of the clocke, slew two men which sate in the belfrey when other were at procession, and scorched another which hardly

hardly escaped.

The tower vpon London bidge being taken down, and a new foundation drawen, Sir Iohn Langley lord Mayor of the Citie of London laied the first Stone the 28. of August, in presence of the Sherrifes of London, and the two Bridgemasters, Thomas Battes and Robert Aske.

The tower on
London bidge
new built.

Nich. Backhouse, Frances Bowyer, the 28. of Sep.

Sir Thomas Ramsey Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sherifes.
{ Maior.

This Frances Bowyer Grocer, deceased about an. 1580, buried at Saint Nicholas Acon, he gaue to the poore in the olde Iurie 40.s. to the poore of S. Bartholomew the little, 40.s. to the poore of S. Mildred in the Poultrie, 40.s. to the poore of S. Nicholas Acon, 40.s. to the poore in Hackney 40.s. to the poore in Chichester five pound, to the prisons in and about London, and to Bethlem, 20.s. the peere, to Christes hospitall twentie pound, to S. Bartholomewes hospital 20.li. to S. Thomas ten pound, to poore maydes mariages fiftie nobles, to fiftie poore Clothworkers, euery one a gowne, the price twentie shillings, to the Grocers for a dinner 20.li.

This sir Thomas Ramsey knight lord Mayor, with the goodly and vertuous lady, Dame Marie his wife, of her inheritaunce or fee simple, they both liuing and in good health, gaue to the Gouvernours of Christes hospitall in London, lands to the yeerely value of two hundred and fortie three pound for euer, the rents and profits whereof to be employed as foloweth, videlicet, unto Peter house in Cambridge yeerely fortie pound, to the finding of foure scholers, and two fellows there. More there shall be giuen ten pound yeerely towards the relieuing of the poore harboured in the hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other ten pound

A a a

yeerely

peerely to the relieuing of poore prisoners in the foure prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the two Counters, this to be continued for ever, the residue to be conuerted towards the poore childzen in Christs hospitall aforesayd.

Ann. reg. 20
Sergeants
feast.

The 19. of Nouember the new Sergeants at the Law, seuen in number, held their feast in the Temple at London,

Cuthbert Main
executed.

The 30. of Nouember Cuthbert Maine was hanged, hanged and quartered at Launceston in Cornwall, for preferring Romaine power.

The 13. of December Frances Drake, John Winter, Tho. Doughtie and other, to the number of 164. Gentlemen and Sailers, with a fleet of 5. ships, departed from Plimmouth, making their course Southward, and so about the world as was sayd.

Example of
Sorcerers.

The 17. of Januarie one Simon Pembroke dwelling in S. Georges parish in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a Coniurer, by commaundement of the ordinarie Judge for those partes, appeared in the parish Church of S. Sauour, at a Court holden there, which Simon being busied in entertaining a proctor, and hauing money in his hand, leaned his head vpon a Pew wherein the Proctor stood: which after hee had done a certaine space, the Proctor began to lift vp his head to see what he ailed, and found him departing out of life, and straightway the sayd Simon fell downe, ratling a little in the throate, and neuer spake word after: this was done euen as the Judge came into the Church, who sayd it was the iust iudgement of God towards those that vsed Sorcerie, and a great example to admonish other to feare the iustice of God. After his clothes beyng opened, there were found about him fise booke of Coniuration with a picture of Time of a man

a man hauing three dice in his hand, with this writing,
Chance dice fortunately.

The 3. of February early in the morning John Nel- Nelson ex-
son for denying the Queenes supremacie, and such other cited.
traiterous wordes against her Maiestie, was drawen
from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowel-
led and quartered.

The 7. of February, Sherewood was drawen from Sherewood
the Tower of London to Tiborne, and there hanged, executed.
bowelled and quartered for the like treason.

The 9. of March seven Pirates were hanged at Pirats haged.
Wapping.

The 15. of February John de Ley a Frenchman,
and five English gentlemen, were conueyed from the
Tower of London toward Norwich, there to bee ar-
raigned and executed for copning of money counter-
feit.

The 10. of March deceased the lady Margaret coun-
tesse of Lincolne, and was buried at Westminster the 3.
of April.

1578

The 31. of May Martin Frobisher with 15. saile of Frobishers
good ships, manned, victualled, and other wayes well third voyage,
appoynted, departed from Harwich in Essex, on his
third voyage towards Cathaia, where those ships be-
ing fraught with the like pretended gold, as afore in the
second voyage, returned thence and arriued safely in
England about the first of October, but their golde
Dre prooued worse then good Stone, where by many
men were deceiued of their expectation to their utter
vndoings,

George Bond, Thomas Starkie, the 28. of Sept,
Sir Richard Pipe Draper the 28. of Oct.

{ Shirifes.
Mayor.

Sir Rich. Pipe deceased about an. 1587. he gaue to
Aaa 2 the

the Drapers a cup of 20. markes.

Ann. reg. 21
Cassimere res
ceived.

The 22. of Januarie about 7. of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere Countie Palatine of Rhene, Duke of Bauare, landing at the Tower of London, was there by diuers noblemen and others honorably receiued, and conueyed by Cresset light and Torch light to sir Thomas Greshams house in Bishopsgate streete, where he was feasted and lodged till Sunday next that hee was by the nobilitie fetched to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Somerset house.

On the 8. of Februarie he was made knight of the Garter, and on the 14. of Februarie, departed frō London homewardest with great rewardes giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, the nobilitie, men of honor, the Mayor of London and the Citizens.

Deepe snow.

The 4. of February, and in the night following, fell such aboundance of snow, that on the 5. in the morning, the same was found at London to lie two foote deepe in the shallowest, and beyng driven by the wind, very boisterous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell or yarde and halfe deepe, in the which drifts of snow in the countreies, many cattell, and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost: it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. Then followed a thawe with continuall rayne a long time after, which caused such high floods, that the marshes and low grounds being drowned for the time the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof some fishes were found to remaine.

Great land
water floods.

One hanged at
Ables end.

The 17. of Februarie a pong man was hanged in chaines on the Ables end by London, for murdering of a man in a garden of Stepen heath parish.

Lord keeper
deceased.

The 20. of February, deceased sir Nicholas Bacon lord keeper of the great Seale of England, who was
honour.

honourably buried vnder a sumptuous monument or tombe, (by him in his life time erected) in Paules church of London the 9. of March. Hee also in his life time gaue for six scholers to be found in Benet colledge at Cambridge, to each of them 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. the yeere for ever.

The 24. of Aprill, fell such a snow betwixt the houres of foure of the clocke in the morning, and nine of the clocke before noone, that at London the same was found to lie almost one foote deepe.

The 25. of Aprill sir Thomas Bromley knight was made lord Chancellor of England.

1579

The 26. of Aprill William Kempton Alderman of London, was by the lord Chancellor sent to the Fleet ^{Alderman Kempton committed to} about a letter late by him receiued from the Vicar of the Fleet. Hadley beside Barnet in Hertfordshire.

On the 15. of May the sayd William Kempton was in the Starre chamber condemned to pay five hundred marks fine, and to remayne prisoner at the pleasure of her Maiestie.

The 4. of May were arraigned at Barnet in Hertfordshire, certaine men of Northall, Bims and the parts neere adioyning, for pulling downe a pale at Northall, late set vp by the Earle of Marwike, eight of the were condemned, other were burnt in the hands or bound to appeare at the next Sise, two of those six condemned, ^{when hanged} were hanged betwixt Barnet and Whetstone on the 6. at Barnet. of May, the other foure remayned prisoners in Hertford gaole, with such as could not put in baile for their appearance.

Mathew Hamont of Hetherlet, by his trade a plough ^{an heretike} whight, was conuicted before the bishop of Norwich, ^{burnt at Norwich.} for that he denied Christ. At the time of his appearance it was objected that hee had published diuers horrible

heresies which I ouerpasse.

For the which hee was condemned in the Consistorie, and sentence was read against him by the bishop of Norwich, the fourteenth of Aprill, and thereupon deliuered to the shiriffes of Norwich, and because hee spake wordes of blasphemie against the Queenes Maiestie and others of her Counsell, hee was by the Recorder maister Sergeant Windham, and the Maior sir Robert Wood of Norwich, condemned to lose both his eares, which were cut off the thirteenth of May in the market place of Norwich, and afterwarde the twentieth of May hee was burnt in the Castle ditch of Norwich.

20 Locke and
kap waighed
but one wheat
corne.

This yeere Marke Scaliot Blacksmith, Citizen of London, bozne without Temple barre, and now dwelling nigh Leaden hall, for triall of woymanship, made one hanging Locke of Iron, Steele and Basse, of 11. feuerall pieces a pipe kate, filed three square, with a pot vpon the shaft & the bowe with two Elles, all cleane wrought which weighed but one grain of gold or wheat corne: he also at the same time made a chaine of gold 43. linkes, to the which chaine the Locke and kate being fastened and put about a Fleas necke, she drew the same with ease, all which Locke and kate, chaine and flea weighed but one graine and halfe, a thing almost incredible, but that my selfe amongst other haue seene it prooued.

Bish of Wint.
deceased.

The 1. of June deceased Robert Horne doctoz of diuinitie bishop of Winchester, at Winchester place in Southwarke, and was buried at Winchester.

Quaiterone
fact of Tho.
Appletree.

The 17. day of Iuly the Queenes Maiestie, beyng on the riuer of Thamis, betwixt her highnesse Maior of Grenewich and Detford in her priue Barge, accompanied with the French Embassadour, the Earle of

of Lincolne, and master Nicerchamberlaine, it chanced that one Thomas Appletree a yong man and seruauant to master Henry Carie with two or thre other, being in a boate on the Thamis rowing by and downe, the foresayd Thomas Appletree had a Caliuier or harquebuze charged with a Bullet, shooting at randome, by misfortune shotte one of the Watermen beyng the second man next vnto the Vales of the sayde Barge, (which fate within fife foote of her Highnesse) cleane through both his armes: the blowe was so great and grieuous, that it mooued him out of his place, and forced him to cry and scrich out pitiously, supposing himselfe to be slayne, and saying, that he was shot through the body. The man bleeding abundantly as though he had an hundred daggers thrust into him, the Queens Maiestie shewed such noble courage as is most wonderfull to be heard and spoken of, for beholding him so maimed, she neuer bashed thereat, but bade him bee of good cheere, and sayd he should want nothing: for the which fact the said Thom. being apprehended and condemned to death, was on the 21. of Iuly brought to the water side, where was a gibbet set vp, directly placed betweene Dertford and Greenwich, and when the hangman had put the Rope about his necke, hee was by the Queenes most gracious pardon deliuered from execution.

This yeere Iohn Foxe of Woodbydye, William Wickney of Portesmouth, and Robert Moore of Warwick English men, hauing bene prisoners in Turkie, about the space of 13. or 14. yeeres, with more then 260. other Christians of diuers nations by killing their keeper, maruelously escaped, and returned to their native countrey.

This yeere in the moneth of September was fini-

shed the new Tower on London bridge, the foundati-
on whereof was laid in the moneth of August, an. 1577
as more at large is shewed,

Tempests of
wind & raine.

In the moneth of September and October fel great
windes and raging fouds in sundry places of this
realme, where through many men, cattell and houses
were drowned. In the towne of Newpore the cottages
were bozne downe, the corne lost, pasture ground over-
whelmed, and cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford
the water came vp to the market place, where cupboards,
chests, stools and foymes swamme about the houses,
their felvel, corne and haie was wrackt and bozne away.
Also the towne of S. Edes in Huntingtounshire was o-
uerflowen suddenly in the night, when all men were at
rest, the waters brake in with such a force, that the towne
was almost all defaced, the swannes swamme down the
market place, and all the town about the boats did flote,
Gormanchester was suddenly supprest, their houses
flowen full of water when men were at their rest, their
cattell were destroyed,

{ Shirifes.

{ Maigr.

An. reg. 22

Sir Th Gresham deceased.

Martin Caltrope, Iohn Hart, the 28. of Sept.

Sir Nich. Woodroof Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

The 21. of Nouember, sir Tho. Gresham knight, A-
gent to the Queenes highnesse (who had in his life time
builded the Roiall Exchange in London, as is afore
shewed) deceased at his house in Bishopsgate streete
of London, and was buried in the parish Church of S.
Elen there. By his last will and testament dated anno
1579. he gaue to 100. poore mē so many black gowns
of 6. s. 8. d. the yarb, to 100. poore womē the like gowns.
The roiall Exchange & all the buildings there, the one
moitie to the Mayor and commonaltie of London and
their successors for 50. yeeres, vpon trust that they doe
performe as shall bee declared, and the other moitie

to the Mercers for fiftie peeres, in like confidence. The maior and comminalltie to finde foure to read lectures of diuinitie, astronomie, musike, and geometrie, within his dwelling house in Bishops gate street, the summe of two hundred pound, to wit, fiftie pound the piece. More, liii.li. vi.s. viii.d. vnto eight almes men in his eight almes houses in the parish of S. Peter the poore, to euery ech vi.li. xiii.s. liii.d. to the prisoners in Newgate, Ludgate, Kings bench, Marshalsea, and Counter in Woodstreet l.li. x.l. to ech. The Mercers to finde three men meet to reade lectures of law, physike, and rethorike, within the same his dwelling house of S. Helen in Bishops gate street, the summe of one hundred and fiftie pound, to euery reader fiftie pound. More, an hundred pound for a dinner foure times in the yeere to the whole company in the Mercers hall, for euery dinner xxi.li. and more, fiftie pound to the hospitals of Christ church, S. Barthelmewes, S. Thomas, Bethlem, and the Counter in the Poultrie, to ech x.li. and in the fiftie peeres to procure licence, which he trusted would not be denyed, considering the goodnesse of the sute, and then to haue all the Exchange, Patene, shops, and house with the appurtenances for euer.

On the 28. of March, Marinaduke Glouer was hanged on a gibbet by the stander in Cheape, for wilfully murdering sergeant Grace, after he was by him arrested. Also on the next morrow, Richard Tod, that should haue bene hanged in East smithfield by the Tower, for murdering of mistresse Skinner, a widdow there, whose execution being letted by the lieutenant of the Tower, he was hanged at Tiborne.

One hanged in Cheape for murdering of sergeant Grace.

The first of Appill, being Wednesday in Easter Earthquake. weke about six of the clocke toward euening, a sudden earthquake hapning in London, and almost generallie throughout

throughout England, caused such amazednesse of the people, as was wonderfull for y^e time. The great clocke bell in the palace at Westminster, strake of it selfe against the hammer with shaking, as diuers clocks and bells in the citie and elsewhere, did the like: the gentleman of the Temple being at supper, ran from the tables and out of the hall with the knives in their hands, a piece of the Temple church fell downe, some stones fell from Pauls church. And at Christs church in the sermon while, a stone fell from the top of the church, which killed out of hand one Thomas Grey, an apprentice, and another stone also byused his fellow seruant, named Mabel Eueret, so that she liued but foure dayes after: diuers other were sore hurt with running out of the church: diuers thinnicks in the citie, part of them fell downe, the houses were so shaken. This earthquake continued in or about London, not passing one minute of an houre, and was no moze felt: but Eastward in Kent and on the sea coast it was felt threer times. As at Sandwich at fixe of the clocke, the land not only quaked, but the sea so foamed, that the ships tottered. At Douer also at the same houre was the like, so that a piece of the cliffe fell into the sea, with also a piece of the castle wall there. A piece of Saltwood castle in Kent fell downe, and in the church of Wipe the bells were heard to sound. A piece of Sutton church in Kent fell downe, the earthquake being there both heard & felt. And in all these places, and other in East Kent, the same was felt threer times to moue, so wit, at vi. at ix. and xi. of the clocke.

Ferrie at Lambeth drowned.

The nineteenth of Aprill, the ferrie at Lambeth was drowned, with five men and foure horses, other two men and five horses swam to land, and were saued.

Earthquake in Kent.

The first day of May, after twelue of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places of Kent, namely,

namely, at Ashford, Great chart, &c. which made the people there to rise out of theyr beds, and runne to the churches, where they called vpon God, by earnest prayers, to be mercifull vnto them.

The 13. of June, about fixe of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwash, within Bothell barony in Northberland, there happened a tempest of lightning & thunder, after the which, of a sudden came a great shower of haile, amongst the which were stones of diuers shapes, as deaths heads, &c.

Hailstones of
strange shapes

The 17. of June, in the parish of Blansdon, in Dorsetshire, after a great tempest of lightning and thunder, a woman of fourescore yeeres olde, named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hydeous monster, whose head was like a sallet, the forepart of his body like a man, but hauing eight legs, not one like another, and a taile of halfe a yard long.

Monstrous
childe.

About the 18. day of July, the lord Grey tooke his boyage towards Ireland, as lord deputie thereof, after whom was sent diuers bands of lustie souldiours, both horsemen and footemen, vnder the leading of expert captaines.

Souldiours
transported
into Ireland.

The 23. of September, at Fennestanton in Huntingtonshire, one Agnes, wife to William Linsey, was deliuered of an vgly monster, with face blacke, mouth and eyes like a lion, and was both male and female.

Child mon-
strous.

Ralph Woodcocke : I. Alate, the 28. of Septemb.

Sir Iohn Branch, Draper, the 28. of October.

Shirifes.
Maioir.

Ralph Woodcocke, Grocer, one of the shirifs deceased about anno 1586. buried at Aldermanbury, with his wiues and foure and twentie children. He gaue to Christs hospitall x.li. to the pooze of S. Sepulchres v.li. of S. Georges in Southwarke v.li. of S. Giles v.li. of Aldermanbury, S. Albans, S. Alfage x.li. to y Grocers x.li. to

to thirtie poore men, so many gownes: for setting vp his tombe an hundred marks: to the poore of Holmes chapell, where he was bozne, vi. li. xiii. s. iiii. d. &c.

Sir Iohn Branch, maior, deceased about anno 1588. buried at S. Marie Abchurch by his father. He gaue to the poore of that parish xx. li. and to the poore of Coperfall in Essex x. li. &c.

Blasing Star.

The eight of October, appeared a crinicall or blasing Star, bushing toward the East, which was nightly seene more then two moneths after.

Sergeants feast.

The 18. of October were made eight sergeants at law, to wit, William Fleetwood, recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, W. Periam, Robert Halton, I. Clench, I. Puckering, Thomas Wearmosly, and held their feast in the New temple at London.

Proclamation against the familie of Ioue.

The nineteenth of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and seuerer punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of Ioue.

Victorie against the Irish, and other in Ireland.

There arriued vpon the West coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spanyards, sent by the pope to the aide of the earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified theselues strongly neere Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle del ore, there erecting the popes banner against her maiestie, which when the lord Gray of Wilton, deputie of Ireland, understood, he marched thitherward, and the sixt of Nouember, hearing of the arriuall of Swiftsure, the Tygre, the Ayde, the Perlion, and other of the queenes maiesties ships, and also of threë barks, fraughted from Limozike and Rozeke with virtuals, on the morrow after, marched towards the fort, vnto the which he gaue so hot an assault, that on the ninth of Nouember the same was

was prebided, all the Irish men and women hanged, and more then foure hundred Spaniards, Italians, & Biscayes put to the sword, the coronell, capitaines, secretarie, and other (to the number of twentie) saued for ransom. In which fortresse was found good store of money, bisket, bacon, oile, wine, and diuers other provisions of victuall, sufficient for theyr companie, for halfe a yeare, beside armor, powder, shot, and other furniture for two thousand men, and upward.

Ann. reg. 23

The 28. of Nouember, were arraigned in the Kings bench, William Randall, for coniuring to know where treasure was hid in the earth, and goods feloniously taken were become, Thomas Elks, T. Lupton, Ralph Spacy, and Christopher Waddington, for being present, Randall Elks, Spacy, and Waddington were found guiltie, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were repriued.

Randall hanged for coniuring.

About the 24. of December in the towne of Walsam in the countie of Suffolke, a childe of eleuen yeeres olde, named William Withers, lay in a trance, and then comming to himselfe againe, vttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, couetousnes, and coldenesse of charitie, &c.

Strange speeches of a child.

About the 12. of Januarie, proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundrie the queenes maiesties subiects remaining beyond the seas, under colour of studie, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the realme. And also against the reteining of Iesuits & massing priests, sowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts, &c.

Against Iesuits and massing priests.

The 13. of January, a man was drawen to S. Thomas of Watrings, and there hanged, headed, and quartered, for begging by a licence, whereunto the queenes hand was counterfeited.

One executed for counterfeiting the queenes hand.

Parliament
at Westmin-
ster.

On the 16. of Januarie, the parliament beganne at Westminster, and on the 20. of Januarie the queenes maiesty went from White hall, to the parliament house by water.

Jousting at
Westminster.

The 22. of Januarie, triumphant iousting was accomplished at Westminster, where many staues were broken, & many of the beholders, as well men as women, sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds.

Spice deuoured
grasse.

About Walontide last past, in the marches of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the countie of Essex, there suddenly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which ouerwhelming the said marches, did there and gnaw the grasse by the root, spoiling and rainting the same with their venomous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which grazed thereon, were smitten with a murren, and died thereof, which vermin by pollicie of man could not be destroyed, till now at the last it came to passe that there flocked together all about the same marches, such a number of owles as all the shire was not able to peeld, whereby the marsh holders were shortly deliuered from the vexation of the mice.

Sir Francis
Drake knight.

The 4. of Aprill, the queene dined at Deepford, and after dinner entred the ship wherein captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a by together her maiestie came ouer, bryake, being vpon the same more then 200. persons, and no hurt done by the same, and there she did make captaine Francis Drake knight in the same ship.

1581
Banketing
house at West-
minster.
Ambassadors
sur of France.

A banketing house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26. of March, and furnished on the 18. of Aprill, in which meane space, to wit, on the 16. of Aprill, arriued at Douer certaine noble men of France, to wit, Francis Burbon, prince Dolphin of Auergne, Arthur Casley

Cassey, marshall of France, Lodouicke Lusignian, L. of Lansac, Tauergeus, L. Caercongin, countie of Ciller, Bertrand Salingnaenie; L. Mott Fenelon, Monf. Mauaissor, Barnabie Brisson, president of þ parliament of Paris, Claude Pinart, Monf. Marchamont, Mon. Veray. These came from Grauesend by water to London, & so to the court then being at Westminster, where they were honozably entertained, the nobles and gentlemen desirous to shew them all courtesie, prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, vpon Whisfun Munday & Tuesday, the chiefe challengers of which attempts, were the earle of Arundell, Frederike, lord Windsor, Philip Sidney, & other: the defendants to the number of 21. all which of them ran six courses against the former challengers, who performed their parts valiantly. On the Tuesday they went to the turney, where in they did very nobly, and after that to the barriers, whereat they fought courageously.

Justing, turneying, and barriers.

The 21. of June, in the night, the lowest images about the crosse in Cheape, were broken & defaced, wherevpon proclamation was made, that who so would be wray the doers thereof should haue fortie crownes, but nothing came to light.

Crosse in Cheape defaced.

The 27. of June, T. Butchar, Brewer, was committed in the Guild hall of London, for that he & others, to the number of a thousand persons on the 25. of June, about 1. of the clocke in the night, in West Smithfield of London, & other streets of the citie, congregated themselves, and with diuers exclamations prouoked the people in manner of a rebellion, contrarie to the peace. On the 28. of June, the same T. Butchar had iudgement to be whipped from Newgate through Smithfield, Long lane, Aldersgate street, S. Martins le grand, and so thorough the citie to the barres without Aldgate, and then

T. Butchar whipped and rescued.

to be committed to Newgate. On the 30. of June, the same T. Butcher being deliuered to James Hase and other bedles, to haue receiued execution, as is aforesaid, he being whipped from Newgate into West Smithfield, was there rescued, taken from the bedles, and sent to shift for himselfe. For the which fact on the 21. of Iulie, W. Donne, I. Hand, T. Harres, & T. Apowell, three shoemakers, and a biewer, were whipped from Newgate to the mids of Smithfield, and there set on the pillorie, whereon they stood from tenne till twelue of the clocke.

Four men
whipt, and set
on the pillorie
for rescuing of
a prisoner.

Bishop of Ely
deceased.

The 13. of Iuly, Richard Cox, doctor of diuinitie, sometime scholemaster to king Edward the sixt, deane of Westminster, and of Christs college in Orford, and of late bishop of Ely, deceased, and was buried at Ely.

Two men of
strange stature
the one seuen
foot, the other
three foot in
height.

This yere were to be seene in London, two Dutch men of strange statures, the one in height seuen foot & seuen inches, in bredth betwixt the shoulders three quarters of a yard and one inch, the compasse of his brest one yard a halfe and two inches, and about the waste one yard a quarter & one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of person, but lame of his legges (for he had broken them with lifting of a barrell full of beare) The other was in height but three foot, had neuer a good foote, nor any knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stumpe to the elbow, or little more on the right side, on the which, singing, he would dance a cuppe, and after tolle it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the same on the said stumpe, he would shoote an arrowe neere the marke, slozish with a rapior, throw a bowle, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound a trumpet, and drinke euery day tenne quarts of the best beare, if hee coulde get it.

The

The 18. of July Euerard Haunce a seminary priest, was in the sessions hall in the old Bayly arraigned, where he affirmed that himself was subiect to the Pope in ecclesiasticall things, and that the Pope hath nowe the same authoritie here in England that he had an hundred yeres past, with other traiterous speeches, for the which he was condemned to be drawen, hanged, and quartered, and was executed accordingly on the last of July.

Euerard
Haunce arraigned and
executed.

At the same sessions were brought from the Fleet, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indicted for refusing to come to the Church, all which being convicted by their owne confession, had iudgement accordingly to pay xx. li. for every moneth of such wilfull absence.

Prisoners arraigned for not
coming to
Church.

Richard Martin: Willi. Webbe, the 28. of Sep.

Sir James Haruy yronmonger, the 28. of Oct.

{ Sherif.
Maioi.

This Sir James Haruey buried at S. Dionis, gaue for 36. sermons so many nobles: to the poore in Antwerpe 20. li. Flemish, to S. Barthelmews 20. li. to Saint Thomas hospitall xx. li. to Christs hospitall xx. li. to the prisons in and about London xx. li. to the poore in the parish of Stone, and neere thereabout, to l. persons 3. s. 4. d. the piece, to lx. more, xii. d. the piece, to the poore of Colmansstreete ward, of S. Dionis parish, and of Degenham in Essex, xx. markes, Rings of gold one ounce the piece, and gownes to the rich many, to poore men, so many gownes as he was yeres old when he dyed, to the poore of the Dutch Church twenty Markes, to the poore of the French Church, 6. li. 13. s. 4. d. to the Yronmongers 2. li. to be lent to yong men, more to them for a dinner xx. li. to the poore children of Christs Hospitall 20. shillings for a dinner or supper the day of his burfall.

Monſire
D. of Anſlow
came into
England.

Ann. reg. 24

The firſt of Nouember Monſire the French kings brother Duke of Anſlow, & other nobles of France hauing lately arrived in Kent, came to London, and were honourably receiued, and retayned at the Court with great banquetting.

Campion and
other executed

The firſt of December Edmond Campion Jeſuit, Ralph Sherwin, & Alexander Brian ſemenary priests, hauing bene arraigned and condemned for high treaſon, were drawn from the Towre of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

Monſire re-
turneth and is
honorably com-
mended toward
the Seas.

The firſt of February the Queenes Maieſtie with her whole Court accompanied the Monſire D. of Anſlow from Weſtminſter to Canterbury, where when ſhe had feaſted all the French nobilitie, eyther tooke leaue of other, and her Maieſtie returned. The firſt day of the ſame moneth the duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning tooke the ſea, being accompanied of the Earle of Leiceſter, the Lord Huſſidon, the L. Haward, knightes of the Garter, the Lord Willowby, Lord Windſor, Lord Sheffield, Lord Haward, and L. Audley, maſter Sidney, Sir George Cary, M. Iohn & Robert Caric, & a great number of gentlemen, ſo as the whole traine that attended vpon the ſaid Earle, was 100. gentlemen, and mo then 300. ſeruingmen. The lord Huſſidon had of gentlemen and other to the number of 150. and the Lord Haward had as many, all which ſailed in 15. ſhips to Fluſhing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orange and the ſtates of the low Countreys, receiued the ſaid Duke and our nobles of England with great joy, conducting them from thence to Middleburrow, and then to Antwerpe, where before the 20. day of the ſame moneth, they ſolemnly created the ſaid D. of Anſlow, duke of Lothyer, Brabant, &c. and our Nobilitie returned into England.

D. of Anſlow
receiued into
Zeland.

D. of Anſlow
created D. of
Brabant, &c.

John Paine priest being iudited of high treason for words by him spoken, was arraigned & condemned at Chelmsford on the last of March, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

1582

Payne executed at Chelmsford.

This yere the water conduit in Fleetstreet sometime made by William Eastfilde Mayor of London, was now builded with a larger cestarne, at the charges of the Citie.

Conduit in Fleetstreet newly built.

The 15. of May at night about 1. of the clocke a blazing starre appeared, descending in the north west, the bearde whereof streamed Southeast.

A Blazing Starre.

The 28. of May, T. Forde, I. Sheret, and R. Johnson priests, hauing bin before condemned for high treason, were drawn from the Towne of London to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered, and on the 30. of May, Luke Kirby, W. Filby, T. Cottam, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

7. executed at Tiborne.

The 2. of June Philip Price was hanged in Fleetstreet, for killing a sergeant that had arrested him.

P. Price hanged in Fleetstreet.

The 14. of Iuly Peregrine Barry, Lord Willowby of Cresby appointed Ambassadoz to Frederike the K. of Denmarke, with the Garter, imbarqued at Kingstone vpon Hull, and prosperously arriued at Elsinor in Denmarke on the 20. of the same moneth. On the 14. of August the said K. receiued robes of the order, ware the garter, collar, and George, and the L. Ambassadoz returning, with his traine arriued at Broomholme in Norfolk on the 20. of September.

L. Willowby Ambassadoz into Denmarke.

This yere was first founded a publike lecture in surgery to begin to be read in the colledge of phisitions in London, *an.* 1584. the 6. of May, &c. by Ioh. L. Lumler, and Richard Caldwell D. in Whisicke. The reader whereof to be Richard Foster Doctor of Whisicke.

Lecture in surgery to be read.

A strange mil-
fortune by
gunpowder on
Galley key.

The 19. of July certaine firkins of gunpowder (to the number of seuen) and as many moze firkins of sturgeon, laden in a carre vpon Galley key, next vnto the Towne of London, some small portion of the same powder being shed on the ground, the hoyle in the sayd carre strooke fire with his foote, and fired altogether, where- through the sturgeon was blowen away some vnto the Chamis, some els where, one firkin was vniue through a lomed wal, that was boarded ouer, the Crane on the wharfe with the houses neere adioyning shatered: many men and hoxses so blasted, that thye men and seuen hoxses dyed thereof.

Strange tem-
pest in Norf-
folke.

The 12. of August there rose a great tempest of light- ning, thunder, whirle wind, & raine, besides haylstones fashioned like to the rowels of spurs two or thye inches about, in the county of Norffolke, betweene the towms of North Walsam, and Woxsted, which tempest beat the corne flat to the ground, rent vp many great trees and shuered them in pieces, or wound them like withs, at Penning (a mile from Woxsted) the west doore of the Church (weighing moze then 300. weight) was lifted off the hookes, and blowen ouer the Font, within one yarde of the Chauncell doore, the top of the Church was riuen vp, and the lead blowen away, fine webs of lead were rustled vp together like a gloue, and blowen to the field without the Churchyard. At East Russen were many barnes blowen downe.

Sherifes.

Maioz.

William Roo: Iohn Haydon, the 28. of Sep.

Cuthbert Buckley, the 25. of Nouember.

Sir Thomas Blanke haberdasher, the 28. of Octo.

Iohn Haydon Percer, one of the sherifs deceased on the 24. of Nouember, buried at S. Michael pater no- ster, he gaue to the Percers for a dinner xli. vnto C. poore men, C. gownes of 20. s. the piece, and euery man xii. d.

xii. d. in money, to a preacher for a sermon a yowne of
 iii. li. and x. s. in money, to the Mercers CCCC. li. to be
 lent to yong men, they to giue for the lone thereof x. li.
 the yere, the same to be giuen to the 13. almes men 30.
 shillings in Char cole, and xxxvi. s. viii. d. in money, and
 other 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. in the parish Church of S. Michael,
 euery sunday ix. d. in money, and iii. d. in bread to iii.
 poore people, and so to go about yere ly iii. s. and xii. s. to
 the Wardens of the Mercers, and xii. s. viii. d. to the
 Clearke and Bedle, and other iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. the resi-
 due of the x. li. (after the decease of one man) to the poore
 of Woodbury in the Countie of Deuon, more to the
 Mercers CCCC. li. to be lent to vi. yong men for 4. yeres
 the piece, yelding of euery hundred iii. li. vi. s. viii. d. in
 all x. li. as afore, to be giuen in the parish of S. Michael
 iii. li. the yere, S. Martins iii. li. the yere, and to S. James
 Garlikehiue, and Saint Thomas Apostle xl. s. in ech
 for euer, to the Mercers CCCC. li. to be lent to epyght
 yong men for 4. yeres, and so forth for euer, yelding for
 the lone xiii. li. vi. s. viii. d. the same to be for a diuinitie
 lecture weekly in the Church of S. Michael, to the go-
 uernours of Christs Hospitall v. C. li. to purchase hou-
 ses or lands for the reliefe of the poore children, to the
 Master and wardens of the Grocers C. li. to be lent to
 two yong men of their company, and yelding as afore
 to the Mercers, to the Drapers C. li. to the Fishmong-
 ers C. li. to the Goldsmiths C. li. to the Skinners
 C. li. to the Merchant Taylers C. li. to the Haberdas-
 hers C. li. to the Pewmongers C. li. to the Salters
 C. li. to the Winteners C. li. to the Clothworkers C. li.
 and the Master and Wardens of the Mercers to be-
 stow the xxxvi. li. xiii. s. 4. d. that so ariseth yere ly of the
 xi. companies, by reason of the xi. C. li. as followeth,
 to Saint Thomas Hospital vi. li. xiii. s. iii. d. to Saint

Barthelmews hospital vi.li.xiii.s.4.d.to Bridewel 6.li.
xiii.s.iiii.d.and the residue being xvi.li.xiii.s.iiii.d.to the
prisoners of Newgate v.li.perely, of Ludgate iii.li. of
the Counters viii.li.the xlii.s.to the master & wardens,
and the xvi.d.to the bedle: to the Maior brethren and
communaltie of Excester C.li.to be lent, and peesbing
as afore, the same to bee giuen to the prisoners there,
iii.li.vi.s.viii.d.the pere, to the pooze in the parish of
Wodbury in Deuon, xxxiii.s.4.d.and to the pooze of S.
Mary Otery xxxiii.s.4.d.perely for euer, as a gift of
Iohn Haydon of London, to the City of Bristol C.li.
to be lent as afore, the iii.li.vi.s.viii.d. to the prisoners
there, to the Citie of Gloucester C.li.the iii.li.vi.s.8. d.
to the prisoners there, to the pooze of Wodbury vi.li.
13.s.4.d.to be giuen them: for a dinner to his friends
and neighbours xl.li.gownes and rings of gold to the
rich hard to be numbred, and to his kinne, many hun-
dreds of gownes, to Martha his wife 4. C.li. ouer and
aboue the one halfe of al his goods, with the lease of his
dwelling house, and all his household stufte, Plate, Je-
wels, apparell, linnen, &c. at Iselworth, and all that his
house at Isleworth, lands tenements, &c. all legacies
performed, the ouerplus to the Mercers, they to pur-
chase lands, and the money comming thereof to be lent,
by l.li. as afore to a Mercer, and when it commeth to
fiftie pound more, then to a Grocer, and so through
all the other companies, and againe to the Mer-
cers, &c.

Sir Thomas Blanke Maior deceased about Anno
1585, buried at Saint Mary Hill, he gaue to Saint Tho-
mas Hospital twentie pound, to Christes Hospitall
tenne pound, to Saint Bartholomewes Hospitall tenne
pound, to the Habberdashers for a dinner, twentie
Markes, and for three gilt Tankardes with his name
and

and deathes heades on them, twentie pound, to the poore of Michame fortie shillings, to xii. poore men in S. Mary Hill foure pence the piece weekly for one yere, and to the poore of Saint Leonards fishstreete hill xx. shillings.

Michaemas tearme was reiourned to the castle at Hartford, there to begin in Crastine animarum.

Ann. reg. 25

Peter Moris free denison, conueyed Thamys water in pipes of Leade ouer the steeple of Saint Magnus Church, at the North end of London byidge, and so into diuerse mens houses in Thamys streete, Newe fish streete, and Grasse streete, vp to the North west corner of Leaden hal (the highest ground of the City of London) where the wast of the maine pipe ran first this yere on Christmas euen, and since being deuided into 4. spouts, oft times running foure wayes, plentifully seruing to the commoditie of the inhabitants neere adioyning in their houses, and also cleansing the kennels of the streete towards Bishops gate, Aldgate, the byidge, and the Stockes market.

Standbert at Leaden hal for Thamys water.

The 13. day of January in the parish of Armitage, in a place called Blacke moore in Dorsetshire, a piece of ground conteining thre acres, remoued from the place where it was first planted, and was caried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grew, the space of fortie goade (euery goad conteining 15. foote) and hath stoit vp a high way that directed towards the market Towne of Cerne, and yet notwithstanding the hedges wherewith it was inclosed, inuiron it still, and the trees stand thereon holte vpright, sauing one Oke, that is welnigh xx. goades remoued, the place whereas this ground had his being, is left like vnto a great pit.

Ground remoued in Dorsetshire.

The same 13. day of January being sunday about 4. of the clock in the afternoone, the old & vnderpropped

Eight persons killed by the fall of a scaffold at the Beare garden

scaffolds round about the Beate garden, (commonly called Paris garden, on the Southside of the Thames, ouer against the Citie of London) ouercharged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to the number of eight persons, men and women were slaine, and many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such as more delight themselues in the cruelty of beastes then in the works of mercy, the fruits of a true professed faith, which ought to be the Sabbath dayes exercise.

William Bui-
ster and Mary
Bream were smothered to death
though some
saie to the
contrary.

On the third of February being Sunday William BuiSTAR Haberdasher, (a man of more then 60. yerres old) being lodged ouer the Southwest porch of S. Brides Church in Fleetestrete, with a woman named Marie Bream (whome the same BuiSTAR had bayled out of Bidewel) were both found smothered to death in manner following. On the same Sunday in the morning a wedding being celebrate in y^e church, a strong sauer was smelt, which was thought to be the burning of old shoes or such like in some gentlemans Chamber neere thereabouts, but in the afternoone before Evening prayer, the parishioners espyed a smoke to issue out of BuiSTARs chamber, & therupon made hast to his doore, which they found fast locked, and were forced to breake it open, and yet could not enter til they had ripped by the lead & rooffe of the chamber, to let out the smoldering stench: which being done, they found BuiSTAR dead, sitting on a settle by the beds side (in his apparel and close trussed) his right thigh and right arme by to the elbow burnt with the fire of a smal pan of coles that stood before him. The woman also lay dead ouer the pan, so that her armes were burnt, with the nether part of the body before to the bzeall, and behind to the shoulders, and nothing els in the chamber burnt, but the bottome of the settle wheron BuiSTAR sat.

On the 16. day of April in the morning, Tho. Worth and Alice Shepheard were hanged at Shoolanes end in Fleetstreet, for killing of a pretise in the same lane.

A man and a woman hanged in Fleetstreet.

Also on the same day about 8. of the clocke in the morning a gunpowder house in Fetter lane, and diuers other houses nere adioyning were blowne up, with the spoyle of 1500. weight of powder, and two men and one woman were slaine, & diuers other persons, as well men as women & children were sore hurt, some blasted with the flames, some hurt with the fall of timber by the.

Houses blowne up with gunpowder in Fetter lane.

Albertus Alasco, free Baron of Alasco, Maior, of Palantine of Sirabia in Poland, arrived at Harwich in Essex, and on the last of Aprill came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where hee remayned for the most part of his abode here.

Alasco of Poland.

Elias Thacker was hanged at S. Edmondsbury in Suffolke on the 4. of June, and Iohn Coping on the first of the same moneth, for spreading certaine bookes seditiously penned by one Robert Browne against the booke of comon praier, established by the laws of this realm.

Elias Thacker and Iohn Coping hanged at Werp.

On the 9. of June deceased Thomas Ratcliffe, earle of Sussex, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie, and knight of the garter, at Bermondsey besides London, & was on the 8. of July conueyed through the same Citie of London toward Newhall in Essex there to be buried: first went before him 45. poore men in blacke gownes, then on horse backe 120. serving men in blacke roates, then 25. in blacke gownes or cloakes, besides the Herauldes at armes, then the deceased Earle in a Charriot couered with blacke veluet, drawn of foure goodly geldings, next after was lead the Earles heede couered with blacke veluet, then Sir Henry Ratcliffe the succeeding earle chiefe mourner, and eight other Lords all in black, then the L. Mayor and Aldermen of London riding

Earle of Sussex deceased.

riding in murrey, and then on foote the gentlemen of Greies Inne, & last of al the worshipful Merchant taylers in their livery, for that the sayd E. was a brother of their company, as many noble men & famous princes kings of this Realme before him had bene.

Archbishop of
Canterbury
deceased.

Edmund Grindall Doctor of diuinitie Archbishop of Canterbury deceased at Croydon in Surrey on the sixt of July, and there was buryed.

Justice Kandolph, his
charitie of
900. pound.

Barnard Randolph Esquire, common sergeant of the City of London deceased on the 7. of August. This man in his life time deliuered to the company of y^e fishmongers in London the summe of 9. hundred pound, of good and lawfull money of England, to be imployed towards the conducting of Chamis water, cesterling the same in Lead, and Casteling with stone, in the parishes of Saint Marie Magdalaene and Saint Nicholas colde Abbey, neere vnto fishstreete seven hundred pound. The other £. li. to pay for euer yeerely the summe of ten pounds, viz. towards the maintenance of a pooze Scholler in the Uniuerstie of Oxford, perely foure pounds, towards the mending of high wayes in the Parish of Tisehurst, in the Countie of Suffex, where the said Barnard was bozne, euery yeere foure pounds. And to the pooze people of the parishes of S. Nicholas Oliue in Breadstreet, & S. Mary Magdalen neere old fishstreet 40. shillings, that is to say, 20. s. to eyther parish for euer. Doze, he bequeathed by his last will and testament, to be bestowed in landes or annuities, to releife of the pooze inhabiting in the wardes of Queenhich and castle Baynard, in the citie of London, and in the aforesaid parish of Tisehurst, in the Countie of Suffex, the summe of 1000. li.

In the moneth of June were sent to the seas a Ship called the Barke talbot, & a smal Barke, both manned with

with one hundred men, under the charge of William Borough Esquire, Clarke of her Maiesties nauie, for apprehending of certain outragious sea rousers, who for that they were many in number and well appointed, so boldly behaued themselves, as shortly after it was confidently bruted, that they had vanquished in fight the said ship and barke: but within few dayes after, beyond all expectation, they were by the said W. Borough & his companie, discomfited and taken, to the number of ten saile, (whereof three prizes) and some of the chiefe rates, namely T. Walton alias Purier, Clinton Atkinson, W. Ellis, W. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen and 4. more, on the 19. day of August were hanged at Wapping. Walton as he went to gallows rent his Venetian breeches of Crimson Taffata, and distributed the same to such his olde acquaintance as stood about him, but Atkinson had before giuen his murrie velvet doublet with great gold buttons, and his like coloured velvet venetians, layd with great golde lace, which he had woyn at the seas, and wherein he was brought up prisoner from Corfe castle, in the Isle of Pozebeke to London, vnto such his friends as pleased him.

Sea rousers
apprehended
and executed

On the 17. day of September, Iohn Lewes, who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate heretike, denying the Godhead of Christ, and holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Norwich.

In heretike
burned at
Norwich.

On the 22 of September Albertus de Lasco, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after he had wel viewed the order of our English Court and nobilitie, with other places of this realme, especially the Uniuersitie of Oxford, he returned toward Poland.

Palatine of
Siradia in
Poland re-
turned.

On the 23. day of September, I. Whitegift, Doctor of diuinitie, late B. of Worcester, was at Lambeth translated to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury.

D. Whitegift
Archbishop of
Canterbury.

The

monstrous
childe with
two heads.

Shersfs.
Maioi.

A fith mons-
trous.

The 25. of September a monstrous childe was boine in Dyokeshire, hauing two heads.

William Masham: John Spencer, the 28. of Sept.

Edward Osborne Clothworker, the 28. of Octob.

The 10. of October at Castar in Dyokeshire, about two miles from Darnmouth, there was a fish by force of the Easterly wind dyiuen a shoare, the length wherof was from the necke to the taile 17. yards and a foote, the head was great, for the chap of the iame was three yardes and a quarter in length; with teeth of three quarters of a yard compasse, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them to spoute water, her tayle was 14. foote broade in thicknesse from the backe to the belly, she was 4. yards and a halfe.

Slade & Body
by executed.

John Slade scholemaster, and John Body master of Art, being both condemned of high treason, were drawen, hanged, and quartered, Slade at Winchester on the 30. day of October, and Body at Andoner on the 2. of Nouember.

Ann reg. 26
Horsestealers
hanged in
Smithfield.

One Ditch a notable horsestealer was apprehended, and at the Sessions holden at Newgate on the 4. of December nineteene times indited, whereof he confessed 18. who also betweene the time of his apprehension and the said sessions, appeached many for stealing of horses, whereoften were hanged in Smithfield on the 6. day of December, being horse market there: he also holpe diuers men to their horses againe, and tooke of euery one of them 10.s. the piece or more, whereby he made 15.li. towards his charges.

Desmonnds
head set on
London bidge

James Earle of Desmond in Ireland, (secretly wandering without any succour) being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into England, where the same (as the head of an archrebel) was set on London bidge on the 13. of December.

The

The 13. of December, through negligence of vni-
discreete persons, bzeuing in the towne of **Nantwich**,
the fire being careleslie left vpon some light matter, and
so burst forth to the roofes of the house, and in short
time increased, that from the West end of the towne, the
flame was dispearled so furiously into the towne, that in
short space a great part of the South side, and some of
the East side was burned downe to the ground. Which
fire beginning at sixe of the clocke in the evening, and
continuing till sixe of the clocke in the morning, con-
sumed and brought to ashes in a manner all the whole
towne, and consumed about the number of 200. houses,
beside bzewhouses, barnes, stables, &c. In al about 600
houses.

**Nantwich in
Cheshire
burnt.**

John Someruile of **Costowe** in **Warwikeshire**, of
late discouered and taken in his way, comming with ful
intent to haue killed the **Queens Maiestie** (whom God
long prosper to raigne ouer vs) confessed the treason,
and that he was moued therunto by certaine traicterous
persons his kinsmen and allies, and also by often rea-
ding of certaine seditious bookes lately published, for
the which, the same **Someruile**, **Edwarde Arden** Es-
quire, **Marie Arden** his wife (father & mother in Law
to the said **Someruile**) and **Hugh Hal Priest**, were on
the 16. of December arraigned in the **Guild hall** of **Lon-
don**, where they were found guiltie, and condemned of
high treason.

**Someruile,
Arden, and
others arraign-
ed.**

On the 19. of December **J. Someruile** and **E. Ar-
den** being brought from the **Tower of London**, to **New-
gate** of the same Citie, and there shut vp in seueral pla-
ces, within two houres after **Someruile** was found to
haue strangled himselfe. And on the morowe after **E.
Arden** was drawn from **Newgate** into **Smithfield**, &
there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, whose head, with
Somer.

**Someruile
strangled him-
selfe.**

**Arden exe-
cuted.**

Someruiles, was set on London bridge, and his quarters on the gates of the city.

Carter executed
for print-
ing of traites-
rous bookes.

On the tenth of January William Carter of the Citie of London, was there arraigned and condemned of high Treason for printing a seditious and traitorous booke, intituled, a Treatise of Scisme, and was for the same on the next morow drawn from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled, A declaration of the fauourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c.

Bish. of Win-
chest. deceased.

The 23. of January, Ioh. Watson Bish. of Winchest. deceased at Wolsley, and was buried at Winchest.

Five executed
for treason.

The 7. of February were arraigned at Westmin-ster, I. Fenne, Geor. Haddock, Ioh. Mudden, Ioh. Nutter, & Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guilty of high Treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and were executed at Tiburne on the 12. of February.

1584
Throgmorton
executed.

The 21. of May Frauncis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guild hall of the Citie of London, where being found guilty of high treason, he was condemned, and had iudgement to be drawn, hanged, bowelled, and quattered. The 10. of July next following, the same Frauncis Throgmorton was conueyed by water from the Tower of London to y^e blacke Friers Staires, and from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the old Baylie without Newgate, where hee was deliuered to the Sheriffes of London, laide on a hurdle, drawn to Tiburne, and there executed.

Baron of
Denbigh
deceased.

The 19. of July Robert Baron of Denbigh, sonne and heire to Robert Earle of Leicester, deceased at Mansted in Essex, his bodie was conueyed to Warwike, & there in the Chappel of Richard Beauchampe Earle

Earle of Warwike honourably interred the one and twentieth of October.

Steven Slanic, H. Billingsley, the 28. of September.

Sir Thomas Pullison, Draper, the 28. of Octo.

{ Sherifes,
Maior.

The 12. of November the Queenes Maiesty (returning after her progresse) came to her Mannour of S. James, where the Citizens of London, to the number of two hundred of the grauest sort, in coates of beluet and chaines of golde, on horsebacke, and 1000. of the companies on foote (hauing with them 1000. men with torches, readie there to giue light on euery side, for that the night drew on) receiued and welcommed her. And on the 24. day of the same moneth, her Maiestie and the Lords rode to the Parliament, which was that day begun at Westminster.

Ann. reg. 27

Parliament
at Westminst.

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Fines Lord Clinton, Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admiral of Englande, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuie Councell, a man of great peeres and seruice, as well by Sea as by lande, hee was buried at Windsor.

Earle of Lincolne deceased,

The 21. of January, Iesuites, Seminariees, and other Dissing priests, to the number of 21. late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsey, and kings bench, were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be conuayed towards France, and banished this Realme for euer.

Seminariees
and inassing
priests banished.

Henric Earle of Darby, appointed by her Maiestie Ambassador, to Henry the 3. French king, to inuest him with the order of the Garter, on the 26. of January passed with his traine from London to Grauesend, & from thence to Douer, where they embarked, and landed at Caleys on the first of February, and returning againe landed at Douer on the 11. of March.

Earle of Darby
by Ambassa-
dour into
France.

The second of March William Parry was drawn from

W. Parrie
executed,

from the Tower through the citie of London to Westminster, and there in the pallace Court hanged, bowelled, and quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke, intituled, A true and plaine declaration of the horrible treasons practized by M. Parrie &c.

Emanuel college founded.

This yeere Sir Walter Mildmay, Knight, one of her Maiesties priuie counsayle, founded a Colledge in the Uniuersitie of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel Colledge.

1585
Parliament dissolved.

The 29. day of March the Parliament was dissolved: at the breaking vp wherof, her Maiestie in the parliament house, made an Oration, as ye may read in my larger labours: a subsidie of two fiftene was granted.

Citizens of London trained up with shot.

About the 14. of Aprill by commandement from her Maiestie, the Citizens of London appointed out of the Companies of the same Citie, to the number of 4000. men with armour, ensignes, &c. the greater part whereof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire coslets: al these to be trained vp vnder expert captaines and other Officers, who mustered and skirmished daily at the Piles end, or in S. Georges fielde, and on the 18. of May mustered in the parke of Greenwich, and skirmished before the Queenes Maiestie, who gaue to them great thanks.

The 25. of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundale was brought prisoner into the Tower of London for attempting to haue passed the Seas without licence &c.

Earle of Northumberland found to haue murdered himselfe.

On the 20. of June Henry Percy Earle of Northumberland, prisoner in the Tower of London vpon vehement suspicion of high treason, was found there to haue murdered himselfe, as moze at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

The 26. of June arriued at London Deputies for the States of the nether lands, who were lodged about the

the Colwer street, and had their diet worshipfullie appointed (at the charges of her maiestie) in the Cloth-workers hall. Those on the 29. of June, repaired to the court then at Greenwich, where they presented to her maiestie the souereigntie of those countries.

Souereigntie
of the Lowe
countries pre-
sented to her
maiestie.

The 4. of July, Charles, lord Haward, late L. Chamberlaine, was made lord admirall, and Henry, L. Hunsdon, was made lord chamberlaine of housholde.

The 5. of July, T. Awfield, seminarie priest, and T. Weblic, Dier, were arraigned at London, found guiltie, and had iudgement to be hanged as fellows, for publishing of books, containing false, seditious, and slanderous matter, these were on the next morrow executed at Tiborne.

Awfield and
Weblic exe-
cuted.

The 16. of July by the fall of a bricke wall in Thames street of London, neere unto Downegate, sixe persons were ouerwhelmed and slaine.

Sixe persons
slaine by the
fall of a bricke
wall.

The 16. of July, sir Francis Russell, knight, L. Russell, thirde sonne to Francis Russell, earle of Bedford, was slaine with a dagge in the borders of Scotland, beside Berwike, by a Scot boine in those parts, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morrow, Francis Russell, earle of Bedford, knight of the garter, & one of her maiesties priuy counsell, father to the late named sir Francis, lord Russell slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceased, and was honorably buried at Cheinies in Bedfordshire, on the eight of September.

Earle of Bed-
ford deceased.

In the moneth of July, souldiours were prested in the citie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the companies, set forth toward the seas on the thirteenth of August, and were transported ouer into Holland, Zealand, &c. as other the like souldiours out of other partes of the Realme before had beene.

Souldiours
transported
into the Lowe
countries.

Ground
sunke.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the towne called Nottingham in Kent, eight miles from London, the ground began to sunke, three great elmes being swallowed up, and driven into the earth past mans sight.

This yeere on the 14. of September, sir Francis Drake, knight, generall as well by sea as by land, Christopher Carlile, esquire, lieutenant generall, Martin Frobisher, with diuers other gentlemen, captaines, and 2300. souldiours and sailers in two and twentie ships and pinasses departed from Plymouth, and passing by the isles of Bayon and the Canaries arrived at S. Iago, which citie they tooke and burned: after, they sailed to S. Domingo, which they spoyle, and ransomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they also with great valure, and especiall danger, tooke, spoyle, and ransomed, and retiring homewards, rased, and burned the fort and citie of S. Augustine in Terra Florida, and the seuen and twentieth of July, in anno 1586. arrived at Plymouth.

Dricks has
mised.

The nineteenth of September, to the number of two and thirtie seminaries, massing priests, and other, late prisoners in the Tower of London, Marshalsea, Kings bench, and other places, were imbarked in the Marie Martin of Colchester, to be transported ouer into the coasts of Normandie, to be banished for euer out of this realme.

Sir Richard
Bingham
his seruice.

In this moneth of September, sir Richard Bingham, knight, gouernor of Connaught in Ireland, together with sir Nicholas White, maister of the rolles, holding sessions at Donnemonie in the countie of Mayo. Thomas Roburke, a chiefe gentleman of that septe, kept his castle euen in the sight of the gouernour, and utterly refused to come at them, albeit he was sundry times sent for, wherupon sir Richard at his returne to Bascammon,

mon, delt with the shiriffe of the countie of Mayo, about the apprehending of the same Thomas, who stoutlie resisted the shiriffe, and hurting the vnder-shiriffe, was himselfe slaine. For this, and for hanging two other of that surname at Roscomon, who had deuised to bring in Scots into the prouince, and for that they feared theyr olde customes, with theyr titles of superiouritie and maiestie should utterly cease, they beganne a most dangerous rebellion, and ioynd to them the Clanelles, the Joyes, and other idle and discontented persons. The Burkes with theyr adherents, manned and fortified the castles of Recalley, and Thomas Roes castle, which castle after Thomas Roes death was now in possession of his brother Richard Burke. Sir Richard Bingham being then at the siege of Clanowan in Thomound, a strong pile kept by Mahom Obrian against her maiestie, which in seuen dayes sir Richard tooke and rased. From thence, hauing ouerly one hundred men, with a few Kerne, he marched to castle Recalley, besieging the same by water in boats, the castle being round, and standing far within the Lowgh. At the losse of one of his boates, and two or thre of his souldiours, the rebels fled to the mountaines, they also in the other castle fled, which together with a strong pile belonging to Farrogh Mac Donnell, were rased and ouerthrowen, and the rebelles so chased that of a long time there was no newes to be heard of them.

Anthony Radcliffe: Henrie Pranell, the 28. of Sep. } Sherifes.
Sir Wolstone Dixie, Skinner, the 28. of October. } Maior.

In the moneths of Nouember, and December, *Ann. reg. 28* many men and horses were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported ouer into the Lowe countries.

The second of December, Frederike, lord Windsor, deceased at Westminster, and was honourably buried at Bradenham in Buckingham shire.

Earle of Leicester lieutenant generall of the Lowe countries.

And on the eight of December, the earle of Leicester, lord lieutenant generall, accompanied with the earle of Essex, the lord North, the lord Audley, sir W. Russell, sir T. Sherley, sir Arthur Bassett, sir Walter Waller, sir Gerueas Clifton, and other, with his traine, to the number of fiftie sailes of ships and hopes, set forward toward I lussling, where, by sir Philip Sidney, gouernour, and others, he was honourably entertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Lowe countries: whereof I haue written more at large in a larger volume, though the seruice be left out through the euill dealing of some.

Desmond in Ireland propled of English nation.

This yeere the queenes maiestie tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the countries, late belonging to the earle of Desmond and his rebellious companions, to which end diuers honourable & worshipfull gentlemen provided to be vndertakers of segnoizies there, whereof some went into the said countrie, others, according to order takē, sent their people, among which were sir Christopher Hatton, sir Walter Rawlie, sir William Courtney, sir Richard Molinaxe, sir George Bourchire, sir Edward Fitton, sir Valentine Browne, sir Walter Luson, Iohn Popham, her maiesties atturney generall, and other.

Seminarie priests executed.

The 19. of Januarie, Nicholas Deuorox was condemned for treason, in being made a seminarie priest at Reimes in France, since the feast of S. Iohn Baptist, in *anno primo* of her maiesties reigne, and in remayning heere after the terme of fortie dayes after the session of the last parliament. Also Edward Barbar being made priest, as aforesaid, and comming into this realme after

ter the said terme of fortye dayes, was likewise condemned of treason, and both drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, on the 21. of Ianuarie.

On the same day, a wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poisoning of her aunt and mistresse, and attempting the like to her uncle.

On the feast day of the Purification of our blessed Lady, doctor Iohn Whitegift, archbishop of Canturburie, William, lord Cobham, warden of the five ports, and Thomas, lord Buckhurst, were chosen and taken to be of her maiesties priuie counsell.

The 11. of Februarie, Thomas Louelace was brought prisoner from the Tower of London, to the Starre chamber, against whom her maiesties attorney did informe, that the same Louelace vpon malice conceiued against Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace his cousin germanes, had falsly & deuillishly contriued and counterfeited a very traitorous letter in the name of T. Louelace (another brother of the said L. & R. then resident beyond the seas) purporting, that the same T. should thereby incite and prouoke the said L. to procure the said R. to execute her highnes destruction with other circumstances of treason. This letrer he cast in an open high way, pretending therby, that vpon the discouerie thereof his said kinsmen Leonard and Richard should be drawen in question for the treasonable matter against her maiestie, in that bill contained, euen in the highest degree, for which offence her maiesties attorney prayed, that the said T. then prisoner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the court adiudged, that he should be carried on horsebacke about Westminster hall, with his face to the horse taile, and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfeiting

Archbishop of Canturburie called to be of the priuie counsell.

T. L. lost his eares for treasonously praisising to inuade the goods and lands of his nearest kinne.

A notable and
praiseworthy
example of iu-
stice, the like
wherof is to
be wished to
C. S. the like
trecherous
practiser as
gainst his el-
des brother.

ting of false and trecherous letters against his owne kindred, conteining most traitorous matter against her maiesties person. And from thence to be carried in that maner, & set on the pillorie in the pallace at Westminister, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be carried in like maner into London, and set on the pillorie one market day in Cheape, with the like paper. After that, carried into Kent, and at the next assise there, to be set on the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off. Also to be set on the pillorie one market day at Canturburie, and another at Rochester in the like maner, and at euery the said places, this order taken touching his offence, shall be openly read, the sentence wherof was duly executed,

A strange sicknesse
nelle at Exces-
ter.

The 14. of March, at the assises kept at the citie of Excester in Devonshire, before sir Edmund Anderson, lord chiefe iustice of the common pleas, sergeant Floriday, one of the barons of the Eschequer, and other iustices, there happened a strange sicknesse, first among the prisoners, and then amongst other persons, and besides the prisoners, many of all degrees dyed therof, namely, sergeant Floriday, sir I. Chichester, sir Arthur Bassett, and sir Barnard Drake, knights, T. Carew, R. Carie, I. Forbisere, I. Waldron, and T. Risdone, esquires, and iustices of the peace : of the common people died very many, constables, reues, tithingmen, and iurors, and namely of one iury, being twelue, there died eleuen of them.

A strange
worme found
in the heart
of an horse.

The 17. of March, a strange thing happened, the like wherof before hath not beene heard of in our time. M. Dorington of Spaldwicke in the countie of Huntington, esquire, one of her maiesties gentlemen pensioners, had a horse which died suddenly, and being ripped to see the cause of his death, there was found in the hole

of

of the heart of the same hoſſe, a ſtrange woꝛme, which lay on a round heape in a call oz ſkiume, of the likenelle of a toad, which being taken out, and ſpread abroad, was in foꝛme and faſhion not eaſie to be deſcribed, the length of which woꝛme diuided into many graines, to yⁿ number of fiftie (ſpyed from the bodie like the branches of a tree) was fro the ſnout to the end of the longeſt graine ſeuenteene inches, hauing ſoure iſſues in the graines, from whence dropped forth a red water, the body in bignelle, round about, was three inches and a halfe, the colour whereof was very like a mackerell. This monſtrous woꝛme, found in maner aforeſaid, crawling to haue got away, was ſtabbed in with a dagger, and died, which after being dyed, was ſhewed to many honoꝛable perſons of this realme.

1586

The eighteenth of Aprill, in the liſes holden at London in the iuſtice hall, W. Thomſon, *alias* Blackborne, made prieſt at Rhemes in France, and remaining within this realme, after the tearme of ſortie dayes, after the ſeſſion of the laſt parliament, was condemned of treaſon. Alſo Richard Lea, *alias* Long, made prieſt at Lions in France, as aforeſaid, and remaining heere in this realme after the tearme aforeſaid, was likewiſe condemned, which ſaid W. and T. were both on the 20. of Aprill, drawen to Tiborne, and there hanged, botwelled, and quartered.

Seminarie
prieſts ex-
cuted.

The firſt of May, deceased ſir Henrie Sidney, knight of the garter, lord preſident of Wales, and was honoꝛably buried at Penſhurſt in Kent, on the 21. of June.

The 8. of May being Sunday, in the afternoone, arrived at London on the Tower wharfe, Henrie Ramelius, chancelloꝛ foꝛ Germanie, ambalaſadoꝛ from Frederike the ſecond, king of Denmarke, unto the queenes maieltie of England, he was honourably receiued of

Ambalaſadoꝛ
from the king
of Denmarke.

the lord Cobham, and other great estates, and by them conveyed through the Tower street, Fenchurch street, and Grace street, into Bishopsgate street to Crosbie place, where he was lodged, and remained till he had finished his ambassage at the queenes charges, and returned on the 30. of May, towards Denmarke.

The 17. of May, Philip, earle of Arundell, was conveyed from the Tower of London to Westminster, and there in the Star chamber, by the councill condemned to pay 10000. li. fine, for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the queenes pleasure.

League with
the Scots.

A commission was directed from her maiestie, tending to the ratifying of a firme league of amitie betwene her maiestie and Iames king of Scots, which league being articulated, commissioners were appointed Edward, earle of Rutland, W. L. Euers, and T. Randolph, esquire, who with theyr traine came to Barwike on the 19. of June, where the ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the articles of the said league, in all and every part sufficiently confirmed on the first of July, which being done, the said earle of Rutland, with his traine, returned home, M. Randolph went into Scotland, to take his leaue of the king, and returned into England about the 15. of August.

Elks executed
for counterfeiting
the queenes
signe manuell.

The 18. of June, H. Elks, clerke, and bachelor of Art, for counterfeiting the queenes signe manuell, to presentation of the personage of All saints in Hastings, directed to the archbishop of Canturburie, or to his commissarie generall (the dioces of Chichester being void) that he might be instituted parson there, was drawn to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

A loterie at
London for
rich armor.

A loterie for marvellous rich and beautifull armor, was begunne to be drawn at London in Saint Pauls churchyard,

Church pard at the great Westgate, (an house of timber and boord being there erected for that purpose) on S. Peters day in the morning, which Lotarie continued in drawing day and night, for the space of two or three dayes.

This yeere M. Thomas Candish (hauing of his owne proper charges new built from the Keele, and furnished with all things necessary for two yeeres provision, a braue ship called the Desire of 140. tunne, and a lesse of 60. tunnes named the Content, ioyning therunto a barke of 40. tunnes named the Hugh Gallant, in which small flecte were 125. men) set sayle from Plimmouth on the 21. of July, and began his famous voyage round about the globe of the Earth, entring in at the streight of Magellan, and returning by the Cape Bona Speranza, which voyage hee finished in the space of two yeeres, and lesse then two moneths, arriuing at Plimmouth the 9. of September in anno 1588. of the which voyage and other, ye may read at large in a booke intituled: The principall Nauigations, Voyages and Discoueries of the English nation made by Sea or ouerland to the furthest distant quarters of the earth, published by Richard Hakluyt maister of Arte, in anno 1589.

Tho. Candish
his voyage about
p world.

This yeere sir Richard Bingham vpon occasions abiding at Dublin, the Burkes began again to reuolt, ioyning with them the Clangibbons and others in far greater number then before, in so much that before Sir Richard could prepare himselfe against them, they murdered 15. or 16. of her Maiesties officers in Perconnaught, & stood vpon termes that they would haue a Mac William though they fetched him in Spaine, that they would haue no Shirife in the Countie, that they would not appeare at any sessions or Assises. Howeouer they

The Burkes in
Ireland reuolt

Sir Richard
Bingham a-
gainst the
Irish.

they sent Edmund Kerragh Burke and other to draw the Scots into that prouince. The Gouvernour hauing direction from the Deputie, marched in the moneth of Iuly toward the Countie of Daio, and came to Ballinroba, where came vnto him the Earle of Clanricard with 30. horsemen, and 100. Kerney, and sundry other gentlemen of the countrey, as the lord Bretingham, lord baron of Atherie, sir Hubert mak Dauié & others. Also vnder capitaine Mordant 100. footemen, capitaine Meriman 100. footemen, capitaine Mostian 100. foote, with diuers other, to the number of 600. or 700. The Gouvernour deuided his armie into two parts, and marched to the abbey of Ballentubboy, capitaine Iohn Bingham led the footemen and Kerne, to the Woods and mountaines to seeke the Rebels, sir Richard with the Erle and the horsemen abode in the plains, where they behaued themselves so well that within fixe or seuen weekes, the Rebels submitted themselves, hauing lost about one hundred of their footemen, and some 5000. head of cattell, whereof 1000. was reserued toward the ordinarie charges, the rest were bestowed among the captains, souldiers and kerne. Thus was the countrey neere pacified, till word was brought of 2000. Scottes brought in by Edmund Kerragh Burke, and Iohn Iccleane that had passed the riuer of Garne, and marched toward Sligoe: these Scots were aided by sir Arthur Oneale, and Hugh mak Gwien, and encamped themselves in O Boukes countrey, to which place Sir Richard pursued them, sending before him the Earle of Clanricard, with thirtie or fortie horse, and two bands of footemen, who ioynd with George Bingham Esquier, brother to the Gouvernour, at that time Shiriffe of Slege.

The Scots were growen to be 4000. of all sortes,
who

Scots brought
into Ireland
by the Burks.

who were so roundly followed by sir Richard and his company, that after some skirmishes and losse they encamped themselves at Ardnarie where the gouernour ayded with the forces sent him from the Deputie, videlicet, one hundred of sir William Stanlies company, vnder Lewes Iaques, fiftie of sir George Burchiets company, 25. hoyses of sir Henry Haringtons, and fiftene of master Wingfields, besides 100. of master Vicepresidents band vnder lord Hunt, with these sir Richard gaue the Scots battell, and with the losse of two of his company, ouerthrew them, so that there were slaine and drowned of the enemies three thousand, with their chief leaders and captaines. At this seruice was Iohn Bingham captaine of C. footemen, captaine Woodhouse, captaine Meriman, captaine Betagh, captain Mostian, captaine Mordant, and the lieutenants before named, the whole armie consisted of 600. footemen, and not past 80. hoise. This seruice was performed to the speciall benefite and quiet of the country, and to the eternal commendation of this woorthy gentleman sir Richard Bingham, who sustained wonderful trauel, watchings, and infinite care to perforce the same, as more at large shall be shewed in some larger historie.

Scots in Ireland ouer-
thrown by sir
Richard
Bingham.

In the moneth of July diuers traiterous persons were apprehended, & detected of a most wicked and detestable conspiracie against her Maiestie, and also of mining to haue stirred by a generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme: for ioy of whose apprehension, the Citizens of London on the fiftene of the same moneth at night, and on the next morrow caused the bells in the Churches to be rung, and bonfires in their streetes to be made, and also banqueted euery man according to his abilitie, some in their houses, some in the streetes, with singing of psalmes & praying God, for preserving her

Great reioy-
cing in London
for apprehen-
sion of traitors

her Maiestie and people of this land, which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiestie, as by her letters to them directed may appeare, the copie whereof with the Oration made in the Guild hall by James Dalton one of the Counsellors of the Citie, I haue set downe in the larger Chronicles.

Traitors indicted.

The 7. of September certaine of these diuelish and wicked subiects were indited: first, for intending treason against the Queenes own person: secondly, for stirring ciuill warres within the Realme: and thirdly, for practising to bring in forraign power to inuade y^e realme: seuen of them appeared at Westminster on the 13. of September, who all pleaded guiltie and were condemned, but had iudgement on the next morow.

On the 15. of September other 7. were likewise arraigned, who pleading not guiltie, were found guiltie by the Iurie, and had iudgement.

Traitors executed.

These traitors 14. in number, were executed in Lincolns Inne fields on a Stage or Scaffold of Timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to meet, and to conferre of their traiterous practises, there were they hanged, bowelled and quartered, seuen of them on the 20. of September, to wit, I. Baliard priest, Antho. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage Gent. Rob. Barnwel Gent. Chidioke Tychborne Esquier, Charles Tilney Esquier, E. Abington Esquier. The other seuen were likewise executed on the 21. of September, to wit, Thom. Salisburie Esquier, Henry Dunne Gent, Ed. Iohnes Esquier, I. Trauerse, Gent, I. Charnocke Gent, R. Gage, Gent, Ierome Bellamie, Gent. &c. as moze at large I haue declared in larger volumes.

The merchants of London being of the corporation for the Turkie trade, entending onely a merchants boi-
age,

age, provided and furnished with all things belonging to the Seas, five tall and stout ships appertaining to London, to wit, The merchant Roiall, the Tobie, the Edward Bonaventure, the William and John, the Susan: these five departing from the Coast of England in the moneth of November, 1585. kept together as one Fleete, till they came as high as the Isle of Sicilie within the Levant, where each ship tooke leave of the rest, and separated themselves to particular portes, whereunto they were bound, one for Tripolis in Syria, an other for Constantinople, and the rest to other places. But before they divided themselves they agreed after the lading of their goods at their severall portes to meet at Zante an Island neere to y^e Mainie, continent of y^e west part of Greece. These accordingly (their business first performed) failed not to keepe promise, and arrived at Zante within the compasse of the time afore limited. Here they stayed in this port till the necessities of each ship were supplied, and nothing wanted to set out for their returne. In this port the newes was fresh of two severall armies and fleetes lying in a waite to intercept them, the one consisting of 30. strong Gallies, and that fleete hovered about the streights of Gibraltar. The other armie had in it 20. gallies, wherof some were of Sicilie, and some of the Island of Malta, under the charge of Iohn Andreas Dorea a captaine, serving the king of Spaine. The merchant Roial was appointed Admirall of the English fleete, and the Tobie Vice-admirall, by whose orders the rest promised to be directed, and each ship vowed not to breake from the other. Thus in good order they left Zante, and committed themselves to the Seas, and proceeded in their course without sight of any enemy, till they came neere to Pantalarea an Island betweene Sicilie and the coast of Affrike:

The Roiall merchant and 4 other ships of London, their victory against 13. gallies of Castile & Malta.

Affrike, into sight whereof they came the 13. of July, and the same day they descried 13. sayles, 11. Gallies and two Frigats lying in waite for them. As soone as the English ships had espied them, they made themselves ready to fight, the gallies more and more approached them, and in their banners the armes of Sicilia and Malta: they sent their frigats to our Admirall, demanding of him whence they were: who answered of England, they asked why they delayed to send or come to don Pedro de luna their Generall, to acknowledge their dutie to him in the name of the Spanish king lord of those seas: our men replied, that they ought no such dutie to him, nor would acknowledge any, &c. whereupon in the end the fight begun betweene them, & continued very hote for the space of 5. houres, what slaughter was made among the Spaniards, the Englishmen were vncertaine, but they supposed the same to bee so great, that they wanted men to continue the charging of their pierces: whereupon, with shame they withdrew themselves, and the Englishmen contented in respect of their deepe lading rather to continue their voiage then to follow the chase, ceased from further blowes, with the losse onely of two men slayne, and one other hurt in the arme, whom maister Edward Wilkinson Captaine of the Admirall, with his good words did so comfort, that he nothing esteemed the smart of his wound in respect of the honour of such a victorie and shamefull repulse of the enimie. The English ships proceeded in their navigation as high as Algier, a port towne vpon the coast of Barbarie, where they refreshed themselves, and tooke such supply of fresh water and victuals as they needed, and put to the sea looking to meete with the second armie of the Spanish king, which waited for them about the mouth of the Streight of Gibraltar, which they were

were of necessitie to passe: but comming neere to the said streight, it pleased God to raise a very darke fogge, so that one ship could not discern another, by means whereof, together with the faire Easterne windes that then blew, they passed with great speed through the streight, but yet the Spanishe Gallies had a sight of them when they were come within 3. English miles of the towne, and made after them in all hast possible, but in vayne: they shot off their ordinaunce in the Sea, as if they had bene in the midst of them. But thus it pleased God to to deride and delude all the Forces that the king of Spaine had provided to distresse the English, who notwithstanding passed through both his armies, in the one litle hurt, and in the other nothing touched, and arrived at Crich the 18. of September, in the yeere of our Lord 1586.

The 22. of September sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towarde gentleman, sonne and heire to Sir Henry Sidney, (late deceased) in service of his prince and defence of his countrey, in the warres of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket at Zutphen in Gelderland, whereof he died on the 17. of October, whose body was conveyed into England, and on the 16. of Feb. conveyed from the Pirnies without Aldgate of London, through the principall streetes of the same citie, accompanied of many honorable persons unto S. Pauls church, and there honorably buried.

The 8. of October Iohn Low, I. Adams and R. Dible, being before condemned for treason, in being made priests by authoritie of the bishop of Rome, were drawn to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Robert House, William Elkin, the 28. of Sept.

George Barne Haberdasher, the 28. of October.

One of the West gates of the citie of London, commonly

Sir Ph. Sidney wounded & died thereof.

Seminarie priests executed.

Shirifes. Mayor.

Ludgate of
London newly
builded.

monly called Ludgate, being soze decayed, and in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe, the prisoners thereof in the meane time remayning (vnder the charge of Th. Lutwitch, Custos or keeper of Ludgate) in the South-east quadant to the same gate adioyning, which quadant for the ease of the prisoners, Free men of that Citie, was sometime builded by sir Stephen Forstar Fishmonger, lord Maior of that Citie, and dame Agnes his wife, as is afore shewed. And this yeeere the sayde gate was againe newly and beautifullly builded at the charges of the Citizens of the same Citie, amounting to 1500.li. or moze. The foundation whereof in the name and ppresence of sir Wolstan Dixie Maior, certayne Aldermen Anth. Radcliffe and Henry Praniell shirifes, was layd on the second of May, and forthwith so diligently applied, that the same gate was fully finished in the space of sixe moneths or lesse, so that on the 29. of October in the same yeeere, the sayd gate was set open to sir William Cicill knight, lord Treasurer, who first entered the same on horseback, accompanied of the Erle of Darbie, and diuers other honourable persons, who all rode to the Guildhal, where on the same day George Barne lord Maior of that Citie kept his feast after that he had taken his oth in the Erchequer.

Parliament
at Westm.

On the same 29. day of October, the Archbishop of Canterburie the lord Treasurer and the Earle of Darbie representing the Queenes Maiesties person, began the high Court of parliament by Prayer, which Session of parliament was at this time assembled for triall of matters concerning Mary the Queene of Scots, &c.

The Erle of
Leicester re-
turned frō the
low countries

The 23. of Nouember the right honourable lord Robert Earle of Leicester Lieutenant generall of all her maiesties forces in the united Prouinces of the low Countries, returning from thence, arrived at London, and

and went late to the Court, where he was not so suddenly come, as forwarbly welcome of the principall, and others.

The 2. day of December the Session of parliament brake vp, and was proroged vntill the 15. of February the substance of matter handled in the same Session concerning the Queene of Scots, is set downe at large in a letter learnedly penned and published, directed to the right honourable the Erle of Leicester.

The 6. of December the lord Mayor of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their sharlet, the principall officers of the Citie, the greatest number of the Gentlemen of the best account, in, and about the citie, with the number of 80. of the most grauest and worshipfullest citizens in coates of beluete and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately maner by sound of foure trumpets, about x. of the clocke in the forenoone, made open and publique proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the nobilitie against the Queene of Scots, vnder the great Seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the 4. of December, being openly read by W. Seybright Townecleerke of London, & with loud voice solemnly proclaimed by the Sergeant at armes of the sayd Citie, in foure severall places, to wit, at the crosse in Cheape, at the end of Chancerie lane in Fleetstreete ouer against the Temple, at Leaden hall corner, and at S. Magnus corner neere London bridge, during which time like solemne proclamations were made with great solemnitie in the Countie of Middlesex, namely in the palace of Westminster, without Temple barre, and in Holborne by the shirifes of London and Middlesex, assisted with sundry noblemen and gentlemen of good account, & the Iustices of peace of the said Countie, to the

Proclamation
against the Q.
of Scots.

great and wonderful reioyning of the people of all sorts as manifestly appeared by ringing of bells, making of bonfires, and singing of Psalmes in euery of the streets and lanes of the Citie.

**Proclamation
for graine.**

The Queenes Maiestie foreseeing the generall dearth of corne & other victuals, growen partly through the vnreasonablenes of the peeres past, partly through the vncharitable greedinesse of such as bee great corne maisters, but especially through the vnlawful and ouer much transportation of graine into foraine Countreies, by the aduise of her honorable counsaile, published a proclamation and booke of orders to bee taken by her Iustices for reliefe of the poore, notwithstanding all which the excellencie of graine stil increased, so that wheat was sold at London for 8.s. the bushell, and in some other partes of this realme, 10.s. 12.s. and 13.s. &c.

**Q. of Scots
beheaded.**

The 8. of Februarie being Wednesday (according to sentence lately giuen by the nobilitie) Mary Stewart Queene of Scots, about ten of the clocke before noone, was executed and suffered death by beheading vpon a scaffold set vp for that purpose in the great hall of the castle of Fotheringhay, in presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsbury, Henry Gray Erie of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others the gentlemen of the countrey neere adioyning, to the number of about three hundred. She was (as appertained to a Queene) royally buried at Peterborough on the first of August, in anno 1587.

**Parliament,
at Westm.**

The 15. of February the Parliament beganne at Westminster, wherein was graunted to her Maiestie towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a Subsidie by the Cleargie of sixpennings the pound, and of the Temporaltie, two s. 8. d. goods, and 4. s. lands, with two fifteens, &c.

Sunday

Onunday the 20. of February, a man hanged for Felonie at S. Thomas Waterings, being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut down, stripped, layd naked in a chest, throught in a carre, and so brought from the place of execution through the bowrow of Southwarke, and the Citie of London, to the Chirurgions hall, neere unto Cripplegate, the Chest being there opened, and the weather extreme cold, hee was found to be alīue, and liued till Thursday next following, and then died.

A man hanged
begged for
dead, was
found to liue
3. dayes after.

The 23. of February a gunne powder house at Rauce, was blown by about 10. of the clock before noone. Sir Thomas Bromley knight, lord Chancellor of England, deceased on the 12. of Aprill, and was buried at Westminster on the 2. of May.

Gunpowder
house blown
by.

1587

Lord Chan-
celler deceased.

About the same time deceased Sir Ralph Sadler Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, and one of her Maiesties priuie counsell.

On the 16. of Aprill deceased the duchess of Somerset at Banworth, and was buried at Westminster.

Edward Erie of Rutland, Baron Boes of Wamalak, lord of Treubut and Beandire, knight, of the honorable order of the Garter, departed out of this life at London, on the 14. of Aprill, and according to his desire was honourably conueied from thence to his castle of Beandire, and buried in the Parish Church at Bedford, the 15. of May, where many of his noble antecessors and parents are honourably intombed.

Erie of Rut-
land deceased.

The 29. of Aprill Sir Christopher Hatton knight, Captaine of the Guard, Vicerhamberlaine, and one of her Maiesties priuie counsaile, was made lord Chancellor of England at Croydon, in the Archbishop of Canterburies house, where hee receiued the great seale

in the gallerie there, and on the third of May being the first day of the Terme, he rode from Elie place in Old boyme to Westminster, there to take his othe, before whom went about the nūber of 40. his gentlemē in one lūerie, and chaines of gold, diuers Pensioners & other Gentlemen of the court vpon foote clothes, the officers and clarkes of the Chancerie, and then the lord Chancellor hauing on his right hand the lord Treasurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leicester, after whom rode certaine of the Nobilitie, the Iudges of the Realme, many knights, and lastly a great troupe of all their retinue.

For clothes to be transported
The 23. of May was published by Proclamation an order granted by the Queene in fauour of her subiects, for the transporting of clothes out of the realme, to wit, that the merchants of the Stilliard resident in London, and all other Merchants Strangers, or other of the realme, may buy of the Clothiers any cloth vntwoght, vnbarbed or vnborne, and shall haue full libertie to ship and carrie away out of the Port of London any such clothes, and further, that all merchants, strangers and English, that shall not haue libertie to buy clothes at Blackwell hall, or within the liberties of the Citie of London, may buy all manner of clothes in the Citie of Westminster.

The 18. of June Robert Erle of Leicester was made lord steward of household, and Robert Deuoreux erle of Essex was made master of her maiesties horse.

The 25. of June the Erle of Essex tooke shipping at Margate in Kent toward the low countries, where hee remained not long, but returned.

This yere was a late Spring and a cold Sommer, so that in this sommer yeason in the coods at London were sold for 8. d. the pecke, yet after ward great plentie, and

sold

sold for 8.d. the bushel, or better cheape, no Cherries ripe til S. James tide or Lammas, and then such plentie that they were sold for a pemie the pound.

The moneth of September vehement cold, white frostes, in the mornings wind boisterous in the North, the 5. day haile, the 7. day snow & sleete, &c. and yet (God be praised therfore) a reasonable good haruest.

The 7. of September sir Thomas Henneage was made Uicetamberlaine,

Thomas Skinner, John Katcher, the 28. of Sep.

Sir George Bond Haberdasher, the 28. of Oct.

Richard May merchant Tailor, lately deceased, gaue

to the chamber of London 300.li. toward the new building of the outwards part of Blackwel hall in London, on condition the same were done within 3. yeere after: to the merchant Tailors, a Balon and Cope of silver parcell gilt, and 200.li. in money to be lent to 4. yong men for 4. yeeres. More 100.li. to be lent to 8. persons for two yeeres, to Chyldes hospitall and S. Bartholomewes each 25. li. to S. Thomas hospitall 20. li. to Bridewell 20. li. to the prisons of Newgate, Ludgate, and the Counters, 3. li. 6. s. 8. d. the yeere, to the Mattheley, Kings Bench and white Lion, 3. li. the yeere, to the merchant Tailors toward garnishing of their hall, 100. li. more for a dinner 20. li. to a preacher for a Sermon, a blacke gotone and 20. s. more for 48. Sermons, 24. li. to the Church of Clapham 40. s. to the poore of Clapham, of Alhalowes in Bredstreete, Aldermarie and S. Ancholines, each 40. s.

Upon the gift of this three hundred pound before specified, by the worshipfull master Richard May, the sayd Blackewell hall, chat before time had stood many yeres ruinous and in great daunger of falling, (to the terrour of them that dwelled within the reach thereof) was ta-

*S Shrifes.
Maioi.*

Richard spall his gift towards the new building of Blackwel hall.

An. reg. 30

ken downe, and in the moneth of February next folow-
 ing the foundation of a new strong and beautifull store
 house being layd, the works thereof were so diligently
 applied, that within the space of ten moneths after, with
 the charges of five and twentieth hundred pound, the
 same was finished, to wit, in the moneth of Nouem-
 ber, in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand five
 hundred foure score and eight. Concerning the origi-
 nall of this house, I haue heard diuers opinions, for
 it seemed a building of great antiquitie (and yet since
 the conquest in my iudgement) and serued many yeres
 together for stowage of broad clothes as now it doeth,
 bearing no shew of a round temple or Iewish Syna-
 gogue (as some hath thought it) neither of a church for
 the assembly of Christians. Wherefore the best opinion
 in my iudgement is, that it was of ancient time belon-
 ging to the house and familie of Bassingbourne, which
 in this Realme was a name of great antiquitie and re-
 nowme, and that it bare also the name of that familie,
 and was called Bassingbourns hall, and for breuitie of
 speech Bassings hall, wherunto I am the rather indu-
 ced so to thinke, for that the armes of that familie were
 of olde time so aboundantly placed in sundry partes
 of that house, which I my selfe haue often seene and
 noted before the olde building was taken downe, and
 it was a Girond of twelve pointes, Golde and A-
 zure.

The preparation made both by land and by Sea to
 withstand the inuasion intended, and after attempted by
 the Spanish Armado agaynst this realme, was in ma-
 ner folowing.

Besides the generall forces of the Realme appoin-
 ted to bee mustered, trayned and put in a readinesse in
 the severall Shires for the defence of the land, there
 was

Antiquitie of
 Blackwell hal.

was also a leuie made of two seuerall armies, the one to make the bodie of a Campe to reside at Tilburie in Essex, to encounter with the enemy if hee should attempt to land in any place in that Countrey, whereof the Right honourable the Lord Robert Earle of Leicester Lord Steward of her Maiesties household, was appointed Lieutenant Generall, as also of all the armies leuied agaynst foraine inuasion. The other to be employed for the Guard of her Highnesse person, vnder the charge and gouernment of the right honourable the Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie, and appointed by her highnesse, Lieutenant of the sayd armie.

The Campe of Tilburie vnder the charge and gouernement of the right Honourable the Earle of Leicester, was consisting both of Horsemen and also of Footemen, which were rayssed out all these Shires followyng.

Horsemen.

Lances. Light horse.

Footemen.

Bedford.	17	40
Buckingham.	18	83
Hertford.	25	60
Kent.	50	100
Suffolke.	50	200
Essex.	50	100
Middlesex.	35	88

Bedford.	500
Buckingham.	500
Hertford.	1000
Surrey.	1000
Barkeshire.	1000
Oxford.	1000
London.	1000
Surrey.	

Surrey.

Sum, 253

98

Suffolke.

3000

Essex.

3000

Kent.

3000

Norfolke.

3000

Sum, 22000

This number of footmen was allotted for the Campe at Tilburie, but the number assembled, amounted only to 16500.

The armie for the guard of her majesties person under the charge of the lord Chamberlain, consisting both of horse and foote leuied out of the forces following.

Horsemen.

Lances. Light horse.

Footmen.

Glocester.	20	100	Glocester.	2500
Somerſet.	50	100	Somerſet.	4000
Suffex.	20	100	Suffex.	2500
Wilton.	25	100	Wilton.	2500
Barkeshire.	10	85	Cambridge.	700
Oxfordſhire.	23	103	Northampton.	600
Cambridge.	13	40	Leiceſter.	500
Northampt.	20	80	Warwike.	500
Leiceſter.	9	70	Huntingdon.	400
Warwike.	17	76	Dorſet.	1000
Huntingdon.	6	26	Suffolke.	3000
Dorſet.	120		Hertford.	500
Suffolke.	70	230	Surrey.	500
Norfolke.	80	321	Barkſhire.	500
Sum, 481	1431		Oxford.	150
			Worceſter.	400
			Southampt.	2000
			Deuon.	2000
			London.	9000
			Middleſex.	1000
			Sum,	34050

The

The lordes and other of her maiesties priuy counsell, and sundrie others of the nobilitie of the realme, being appointed to repaie vnto the court, to attend vpon her maiesties person, of thei free and voluntarie disposition, furnished, arrayed, and put in very comely order their troups both of horsemen and footmen, and presented the same vnto her maiesties view at her manors of S. James. The nauy set forth, and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her maiesties ships, partly of the ships of her subjects, which were furnished out of the port colonies, wherunto they belonged. Of this nauie, the chiefest and greatest part was vnder the charge of the L. Charles Howard of Effingham, L. admirall of England, and were addrested to encounter with the Spanish fleet: the rest of the ships in great number, were assigned vnto the L. Henrie Seimer, admirall of that fleet, to guard the narrow seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels prepared by the duke of Parma at Dunkirke, &c. to ioyne in the enterprise of the Spanish armada.

The States also of the vniued Provinces in the Low countries, sent about the number of fortye shippes out of Holland and Zeeland, well appointed and furnished in warlike manner, which ioyned with the English fleet, vnder the charge of the said L. Henrie Seimer, playing vpon the coast of Dunkirke and Flanders.

Her maiesties ships from Quinborough towards Plymmouth in the moneth of Ianuarie, vnder sir Francis Drake.

The Reuenge.

The Hope.

The Nonpareill,

The Swift sure.

The Aide.

From

Ships under the Lord admiralls charge.

From Quinborough to- The Coin. Banadventure.
ward Plymmouth, the The Golden noble.
16. of May, vnder the The Hope well of London.
L. Admirall.

By the Londoners of their
charge; 16. shippes; 4.
pinnaffes.

The Beare. Of Bristoll, three shippes,
The Triumph. one pinnaffe.

The Elizabeth Jonas. Of Barstable, three ships.

The Victorie. Of Excester, two shippes,

The Arke. one pinnaffe.

The Bonadventure. Of Plymmouth, shippes,

The Lion. and barks.

The Marie Rose. The Union Elkonne.

The Dreadnought. The Sparke.

The Foresight. The Hope.

The Swallow. The Drake.

The White lion. The Barke Bond.

Pinnaffes. The Barke Boner.

The Charles. The Barke Calbot.

The Poone. The Fille boat.

Other shippes of the The White lion, L. Ad-

best fort. mirals.

The Gallion Leicester. A pinnaffe, L. Sheffields.

The Royall merchant. A pinnaffe, sir W. Winters

The Roe bucke, sir W. and sundrie other of the

Rawleighs. West parts.

Ships under the Lord Henrie Seimers charge.

Her maiesties ships. The Antelope.

The Rainebow. The Bull.

The Hauntgard. The Tygre.

The

The Skont.

The Tremontany.

The Achates.

The Summe.

The Merlin.

The Signet.

The Spie.

The Fancie.

The Gallie bona.

The Bygandine.

The George boy.

Other English ships from the ports of the North parts, many. And Flemish shippes of Holland and Zealand, in number, fortie.

The 23. of May, the lord admirall came to Plymouth, with his fleet aforesaid, finding there sir Francis Drake, in readinesse with foure & fiftie, or sir & fiftie shippes and pinnasses, attending his comming. He that had seene these together, would haue commended it to haue beene a most royall fleet, about 100. saile, adding nine voluntaries or aduenturers, furnished by the gentlemen of Devonshire, & fiftene victuallers from London, the least being of 120. tunne, all very well furnished for the fight, and a number of goodly men that were faine to returne home for lacke of entertainment, for there was choise both of mariners and souldiours.

The 24. of June, the L. admirall issued out toward the sea from Plymouth: and being in a fayre way named the Sleue, he diuided her maiesties fleet into three parts, viz. sir Francis Drake, vice admirall in the Reuenge, with other, towards the islands of Sillie; John Hawkins, Rere admirall in the Victorie, with other, toward the isles of Ushent, on the coast of France: And the lord admirall, with the rest of the forces remaining in the Sleue, appointed other there, all to descrie if the Spanish forces did any way passe.

The 19. of July, intelligence was brought to the lord admirall, that the king of Spaines fleet was seene in the sea, about the lands end, named the Lizard.

Spanish fleet
descried.

The

The 20. the lord admirall made toward the sea, and in the evening of the same day, had sight of the Spanish fleet, in number by estimation 158. sailes. The lord admirall cast about towards the land to intercept them from approaching, and hauing got the winde of them at the South-west, prosecuted them all that night.

Fight with
the Spanish
fleet.

The 21. in the morning the L. admirall entring in fight with the Spaniards, the Triumph being neere vnto a gallion of Spaine (an armado, wherein Don Pedro de Valdes was, admirall of the armie of Andolizia) shot at him a great piece, and so continued fight with him, with whom adioyned, against the said armado, sir Francis Drake, in the Renenge, Iohn Hawkins, in the Victorie, and other. Therest of her highnesse armie ioyned in with the Spanish fleet, who valiantly defended themselves vntill it was past noone, by reason of which great batterie, the said gallion being sore spoiled, entered into the Spanish armie: in the which entrie, he so intangled himselfe, that he brake his bolesprit and foremast, which foremast fell vpon the maine yard, being vnder saile, so that he could not in long time cleere himselfe, and being so spoiled, was by his complices left to the aduventure without aide. Also another great caricke sore battered in fight, by casualltie of their owne powder, was set on fire, part thereof blowne vp, & their people slaine, and so left to aduventure, with the people that remained. The lord admirall therfore sent to them to yeeld, which they granted to doe, with condition to haue their lues saued, and so they yeelded them to sir Francis Drake: they were courteously receiued. The gallion of 1150. tonnes, in which Don Pedro de Valdes, general of the ships of the army of Andolizia, was taken, hauing in that ship 304. souldiours, 118. mariners, brasse ordinance 46. pierces, shot & bullet 2300. powder

A gallion and
a caricke of
Spaine, spoilt
and taken.

powder 114. quintals, lead for p muskets 22. quintals, match 19. quintals (& so euery ship in p fleet, according to hisburden, p like prouision, as is set down in a booke extant in the Spanish tongue, which I haue leene at the hands of the worshipfull M. Anthony Radcliffe, alderman of London) was sent to Dartmouth, and the carricke to Weymouth.

The 23. they entred againe in sight about Dorsetland, where the Foresight with a demie culuering shot one of the galliasses thorow the bow, betweene the winde and the water (as it seemed) whereupon she cast her selfe on the one side, and departed. A galliasse spoiled.

The 25. the lord admirall diuided his forces, to the number of 117. saile, into foure battels, appointing foure admirals, and foue viceadmirals, and then ioined againe in sight, giuing a great charge with their great ordinance, to the spoile of the enemies ships and men: but vpon the sudden the winde bearing about into the East, and Northwards, the whole fleet of the enemies came toward our fleet, and chased vs a while, and we retired for the time, which they percciuing, and also the winde bearing to the North and Westward, which brought vs into the winde of them againe, did cast about, & helpe theyr formall course East Northeast, & so being thware of Arundell, or there abouts, and the night approaching, the sight ceased for the time.

The 26. captaine Cox tooke a hulke, and the lord admirall, for theyr seruice done in the former conflicts, made knights of these following, the lord T. Howard, the lord Sheffield, M. Luson, M. Roger Townesend, Martin Frobisher, and Iohn Hawkins. A hulke taken. Knights made for seruice done

The 27. our fleet prosecuted the enemy in chase, till they came ouer to the coast of France, betweene Callis cliffe and Callistowne, where the enemies anchored. The Spanish fleet fleeth, and is chased by the English.

And

And the same evening the L. H. Seimer in the Reine bow, admittall, and to the number of 28, or 30. garding the narrow seas, anchored with our great fleet.

The 28. there was seven of our woodst ships, set afire neere our enemies fleet, and so burning, with good direction, hauing winde & tide with them, fell in the laps or halces of our enemies ships, which forced them to let slip the cables and anchors, by which meanes for haste and feare they spoiled & brake themselves, besides two of them that were burned, to the terroure of the rest, that tooke them to the sea.

The chase followed.

The 29. the lord admirall did couragiously prosecute and chase them, directing some towards Callis, for the taking of the gallies before spoiled: but before our ships came to boording of her, she had peccid her selfe to the captaine of Callis, yet not withstanding our men boorded her, and had some spoyle, but her ordinance, munition, and other goods most of value, the French would not let our men possesse, whereupon our men followed the lord admirall, who continued fight with the enemye seven or eight howers, and retracted vpon good occasion of wants, yet saw in the evening one of the great ships separate from the rest of the fleet, to sinke. Also the same night, two others of the same fleet were spoiled, were taken by the Hollanders, and brought to Flushing, where they lie spoiled and broken vp, and the men committed to prison.

The 30. of July, the L. Henrie Seimer departed toward the place from whence he came, for the garding of those seas, if any thing should happen.

The chase left.

The 2. of August, the lord admirall left prosecuting the enemy thwart New castle, & tooke his course West and by North toward the shore of England, leauing three or foure pinnalles to follow the Spanishe fleet, and

to bring intelligence which way they bent themselves, the lord admirall and other arrived at Margate in Kent shire. And thus much of the service by sea, wherein God hath given to the English a wonderfull victorie, yea such, as (by the report of some) of that great fleet (the like wherof was neuer scene in Europe) there returned home not for ships & caruiles, and the men that came home in them, died immediately at the landing.

Now (as you haue heard before) the campe being kept at Tilburie in Essex, vnder the charge of the earle of Leicester: lord steward, &c. the ninth of August her maiestie repasted thither, where al the whole campe being set in order of battell, both horse and footmen, she passed thorow euery ranke of them, to the great comfort and reioycing, and lodged that night & the next following, in the house of M. Edward Rich, a iustice of that shire, in the parish of Hornedon. On the next morrow, being the tenth of August, her maiestie returning to the campe, beheld the same, they being all trained in the best order that might be, & on the eleuenth of August returned to S. James, and shortly after the campe was dissolved.

Her maiestie went to the campe at Tilburie in Essex.

Tuesday the 20. of August M. Nowell, deane of Paules, at Paules crosse in the presence of the L. maior, the aldermen in scarlet, the companies in their best liveries, preached a sermon, mouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victorie giuen to our English nation, by the overthrow of the Spanish fleet, and our enemies.

Sermon of thanksgiving at Paules crosse.

The 26. of August, at the Sessions hall, neere vnto Newgate, were condemned six persons, for being made priests beyond the seas, & remaining in this realme, contrary to a statute therof made: foure temporall men for being reconciled to the Romane church: and foure other for relieuing and abetting the others, and such like.

Seminaries and others executed.

The

The 28, W. Deane, and H. Webley, were hanged at the Hiles end, W. Gunter at the Theater, R. Moor-ton, and Hugh Moore at Lincolnes inne fields, T. Ac-ton, at Clerkenwell, T. Felton, and James Clearkson, betweene Bainsford and Botolph.

The 30, of August, Richard Flower, Edward Shel-ley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn Roch, and Margaret Ward, who conueyed a cord to a priest in Bilde well, were hanged at Tyborne.

The 2. of September at night, a vehement fire brake forth against the Dutch church in London, to the great terrour of the whole citie, but by the burning of one house, and pulling downe of some other (thanks be to God) the fire was quenched.

The 4. of September, deceased Robert Dudley, earle of Leicester, lord steward of her maiesties house- holde, &c. at Coyneburie in Oxford shire, from whence he was conueyed to his castle of Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwike, where he was honourably interred. In this towne of Warwike he had in his life time founde one hospitall for the poore, endowing the same with lands, to the peereley value of 200. li. and gaue to the same hospitall, by his testament 200. li. in money for a stocke, to the reliefe of that house. More, he gaue to two students of Amuerlsey college in Oxford 20. li. the piere peereley, for ever.

The 8. of September, M. Nowell, deane of Paules, preaching at Paules crosse, moued the people to giue God thanks for the overthrow of our enemies the Spa-niards, as before he had done, and there were shewed e-luen ensignes or banners, taken in the Spanissh ships by our men, these were set by on the lower battlements of Paules church, before the preacher and the audience, all sauing one streamer, wherein was an image of our
Lady

Lady with her sonne in her armes, &c. and this was held a mans hand ouer the Pulpit, & the same banners were on the next morow hanged on London bridge towards Southwarke where then was kept our Lady Fayre, for all beholders to their great reioycing.

Hugh Offley: Richard Saltenstall, the 28. of Sept. *Shirifes.*

The 5. of October, Iohn Weldon made priest at Paris in France, was hanged at the Wiles end, William Hartley likewise made priest at Paris, hanged at Walliwell, nigh the Theater, Robert Sutton sometime schoolemaster, for being reconciled to the Church of Rome, was hanged at Clarkenwell.

The 8. of October at night was burnt by casualtie of fire, one stable with horses about the number of 20. at Dury house, North from the Strand. And on the next night following was harme done by fire, neere to the vintury in London.

Sir Martin Caltroppe Draper, the 28. of Octob. *Maioṛ.*

The 17. of Nouember being sunday, on which her Maiestie began the 31. yeere of her raigne, Doctour Cooper Bishop of Winchester preached at Paules crosse, whereat the Queene had appointed to haue bene present, for whose receiuing great prouision was made, but her Highnesse comming thicher was put off till the sunday next following. *Anreg. 51.*

The 19. of Nouember was this yere kept holy day through out the Realme, with Sermons, singing of Psalmes, bonefiers, &c. for ioy and thanksgiuing unto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spanyards, our enemies on the sea, & the Citizens of London, assembled in their Liueries, had that day a Sermon at Paules crosse tending to that end.

The 24. being sunday, her Maiestie hauing at rendezance vpon her the prync Counsell, and Nobilitie, and

Her Maiestie came to Paules Church, and there heard the sermon.

E e e

other

other honourable persons as wel spiritual as temporal in great number, the French Ambassadors, the Judges of the Realme, the Veraults, Trumpetters, and all on horsebacke, did come in a Chariot Throne, made with 4. pillars, behind to haue a Canopy, on the top whereof was made a crowne imperial, and 2. lower pillars before, whereon stood a lion & a dragon, supporters of the armes of England, drawen by 2. white horses fro Somersset house, to the Cathedrall Church of S. Paul, her footemen & pencioners about her: next after rode the E. of Essex, master of her horse, leading her Maiesties horse of state, richly furnished: after him a great number of Ladies of honor, on each side of the, & guard on foote in their rich coates, & halberds in their hands. At what time before she came at the temple bar, Ed. Schers Coruinus an officer of her priuy Chamber, gaue her Maiesty a iewel, containing a croken or lode stone, which she graciously accepting, said it was the first gift she had receiued that day. The same day also her highnesse receiued a booke intituled the light of Britaine by the gift of H. Light of Lytescary gentleman.ouer the gate of the Temple bar, were placed the waites of the citie. And at the same bar, the L. Maior & his brethren & Aldermen in scarlet, receiued & welcomed her Maiesty to her city & chamber, deliuering to her hands the scepter, which after certaine speeches had, her highnesse redeliuered to the Maior, & he againe taking his horse, bare the same before her. The companies of the City in their liuries stood in their rayles of timber, couered with blew cloth, all of them saluting her highnesse as she proceeded a long to Pauls Church, where at the great west doore, she dismounting from her Chariot Throne, betweene the houres of xii. & one, was receiued by the Bishop of London, the Deane of Pauls, & other of the cleargy, to the number of more then

50. all in rich Copes, where her Highnesse on her knees made her hearty prayers to God: which prayers being finished, she was vnder a rich Canapp brought through the long west Ile, to her Treuers in the Quire, & clearing singing the Letany, which being ended, shee was brought to a closet of purpose made out of y^e North wal of the church, towards the pulpit crosse, where she heard a sermon made by Doctor Pierce Bishop of Salisburry, and then returned through the Church to the Bishoppes Pallace, where she dined, and returned in order as afore, but with great light of Torchcs to Somerset house.

The first of January at night, a great wind in the Great winds. Northeast, vntiled many houses, ouerturned trees, and otherwise did great harmes.

The 30. of January, the Queenes Maestie came from Richmount to Chelsey, and so to Westminster, and was receiued by the Mayor, Aldermen and communers of her City of London, in coates of velvet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke, with the Capitaines of the City, to the number of 40. &c. betwixt 5. and 6. of the clocke, by torch light.

The first of February, 2. souldiours were set on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, the one had his eare nayled, the other his tongue perced with an Aule, for abusing their Capitaines.

The 4. of February beganne the Parliament at Westminster. Parliament.

About this time Francis Kette, Master of art of Wymondham, for holding diuerse detestable opinions against Christ our Sauour, was burnt neere to the City of Norwich. Francis Kette burnt at Norwich.

The 5. of February, two souldiours were hanged on two trees at the Piles end.

1589.

The 29. of March being Easter euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westmin. wherein was graunted to her Maiestie two subsidies of ii. s. viii. d. the pound and 4. fiteenes and a tenth.

The 14. of Aprill Philip C. of Arundel was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, & found giltie by his Peeres, had iudgement accordingly.

Booyage for
Portingale.

The 18. of Aprill Sir Iohn Noris, and Sir Francis Drake, generals, wth 6. of her Maiesties ships, 20. ships of war, and 100. fit for burden, hauing in them a choise company of Knights, Captaines, Gentlemen, and Souldiours, departed from Plimnouth, and the 23. of the same moneth arriued at the Groyne, the 26. they tooke the lower Town by assault, together with great store of ordinaunce, victualles, cables, ropes, and other furniture for shipping. About the 6. of May, they fought with the Spaniards, at Burgos bridge, where the enemy fled with losse of 700. men.

The 7. of May the lower Towne of Groyne was burned, and the 9. our Fleete set sayle, the 13. the Earle of Essex, Sir Phillip Butler, and Sir Roger Williams, met with our Fleete, the 16. the whole Flauy arriued at Penycha, and in dispight of the enemies our people were set a land, the Earle of Essex being the first man that tooke land the same day, they wan both the Towne and the Castle of Penycha: after this they deuided the armie, whereof part marched with Sir Iohn Noris by land to Lysbone, the rest with Sir Frauncis Drake passed by Sea to Castales, the 24. our men entred the Suburbes of Lisbone, where they obtayned rich spoyle and plentie of euery good thing.

The 27. the army being viewed, was found to be weake, and a small force to sustaine so great a siege

as that was like to bee, besides the want of powder, and some other necessaries, for which causes, after counsell taken, they left Lisbon and came to Castles with- out any great fight or skirmish, where they tooke the cas- tle, and thence returned for England. There folowed them 9. galleys, who fighting with two English mer- chants ships, by comming of the Queenes ships, dis- charging but one piece at them, they retired, and so our shippes came safely to Vigo, where landing our men, the Towne was taken, and the countrey wasted.

The 21. of June Sir Frauncis Drake arriued at Plimmouth, and the 3. of July Sir Iohn Noris with the rest of the Fleete arriued there also.

This yeere in the 3. of May deceased Martin Cal- trop L. Maior of London, in whose place was chosen for the rest of the yere to come, Ric. Martin Alderman.

Richard Martin goldsmith, the 5. of May.

The first of August at night, was the greatest light- ning and thunder in these parts, especially about Lon- don, that euer was scene or heard in the memory of a- ny man liuing, and yet thanks be giuen to God little hurt heard of.

Maior.

Sir Iohn Noris and Sir Francis Drake being re- turned, as ye haue heard, many of their saylers and soul- diours, shortly after their landing fell sicke and dyed, of a stauch byed amongst them on ship board, other some of them so rudely behaued themselues about the coun- trey and else where, that many men misliked of their doings, and diuerse of them being apprehended, on the 27. of August, one was hanged on the end of a signe of an Iune doore, in the Towne of Kingston vpon Tha- mis, for a terror to the rest.

The 29. of August 2. more were hanged in Smith- field, two at the Towne hill, two besides Westmin- ster,

ster, and one at Tiborne.

About the 21 of September, the Citizens of London furnished 1000. men to be sent ouer into Fraunce, to the ayding of Henry, late king of Nauar, then challenging the Crowne of France, as right inheritor by lawfull succession.

This yere the 21. of May was granted a fiftene by a decree of Common counsell of the City of London, for the cleansing of Fleet Ditch.

Shirifes.

Richard Gurney: Steuen Some, the 28. of Sept.

The 21. of October, Sir Richard Martin Maior of London, accompanied with 18. of his brethren the Aldermen, being invited guesstes, rode to the Sergeants feast then holden in the new Temple hall, and at Temple gate, next Fleetstreete, the L. Maior was by certaine yong gentlemen of the Temple, without consent of the gouernours of the house, denied to enter with the sword borne before him, wherupon the same Lord Maior, and his brethren returned home to dinner, and made no more adoe for that time.

Maior.

One yressed to death.

A. reg. 52.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer, the 28. of October,

The 6. of Nouember, Lodowike Griuell of Warwickshire gentleman, was brought from the Towre of London to Westm. & there at the kings Bench bar for murder, and other notorious trespasses by him committed, arraigned and found guiltie; but standing mute, had iudgement to be yressed to death, which iudgement was put in execution in the Gaole of the kings Bench in Southwarke, on the 4. of Nouember, on y^e which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the palace court at Westminster,

In this moneth of Nouember, the Citizens of London were sundry times frighted by casualty of fire, first, on the 20. about 4. of the clocke in the morning on Fishstreete

streete hil, where one large house was burnt to y^e ground, and some people in helping to quench, were consumed, and the houses adioyning, also the one side of S. Leonards Church, was soze spoyled. On the 22. at night, about xi. of the clock, one other house ouer against y^e first, on y^e other side of y^e way, was in great danger, but soone flaked. On the 26. about one of the clocke in the morning, one other house and some Christian people were burnt on the backe side of the first house burnt, & other houses nere about were soze spoyled: at all these times fire was cried throughe euery street & lane of the city, the Citizens rayled, lights hanged out at euery dooze, all wells and pumps drawen, the water of the chanel forced with broomes & other waies towards the places in perill, the Maior, Sheriffes, and Aldermen, were present, setting men to labor, and spared not themselves from the greatest trauel that mought be to helpe, euery man laid to his helping hand for their owne safeties, and to their great commendation.

The 5. of Ianuary, about 5. of the clocke in the evening before the twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of wind in y^e Southwest, which continued with great vehemency til about xi. of the clocke of the same night, this in the City blew the tyles off mens houses, ouerthre w many Chimneis, and caused many men to feare the ouerthrow of their houses, the lesser west gate of S. Pauls Church, next to y^e Bishops pallace was broken both boltes, bars, & locks, so y^e the same was blown ouer. In y^e countrey, houses & barnes were bozne ouer, & some blown far from y^e places wherin they had stād beside trees in great numbers blown by by y^e rootes: on the seas no man can tel what harmes were done, by ships & barks cast away, about Southampton y^e ships & barks riding at anchoz were driuen a land & sunke, the like was neuer seen there, &c.

Tempest of wind.

A dooze of Pauls church blown open.

The

The 4. of February intryping of some pieces of great ordinance on the Towre of Warre, one of them breaking one man was slaine out of hand & some other sore hurt.

1590

Thus good reader, I haue brought this summary of my larger Chyonicles of England, from the first coming of Brute into this Iland of whom (it is sayde) it tooke the name of Britaine, untill this present yeere of Christ our Sauour 1590. and the 32. of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, whose Maestie I pray God long and many yeeres to prosper, to raigne ouer vs, to his glory, and desire thee to take these and other my larger trauailes in good part, like as I haue painefully, out of many old hieold histories, & records of antiquitie, brought the same to light, and freely for thy great commoditie, bestowed them vpon thee: so shalt thou incourage me to publish larger volumes, not onely of this famous Citie of London and Citizens, deseruing immortalitie, but also of this whole Iland, Princes of the same, and accidents of their times, which I haue gathered, if God permit mee.

FINIS.



The seven ages of the world.

He first age from the creation of Adam to the flood of Noe, which continued yeeres. 1659

2 The second from Noe to Abraham. 292

3 The third from the birth of Abraham till the departing of Israel out of Egypt, 503

4 The fourth from the departing of Israel out of Egypt, till the building of the Temple. 482

5 The fifth from the building of the Temple till the captiuitie of Babylon. 414

6 The sixth from the captiuitie of Babylon, till the birth of our sauour Iesus Christ, 614

7 The seventh beginning at the birth of our sauour Iesus Christ, hath continued till this present yeere of our Lord 1590, and shall last to the worlds end,

¶ The age of the world at the birth of our sauour Christ was 3962, The age of the world this present yeere of our Lord 1590, is 5552.

Of the Vniuersities in England and Colledges in the same, with the founders, and principall benefactors.

Hauē before time reioyced (sayth Erasmus Rotterdam) that England was so well furnished with so many men of excellent learning, but now I begin to enuy her felicitie, for that she so flourisheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other Regions, shee doth as it were marueilously obscure them. And yet this commendation is not as nowe first due to England, in the which (it is well knowen) haue bene of long time, men of great learning. The vniuersities proue this to be true, which haue for their antiquities and worthines, contended with the most ancient, and worthy vniuersities in the world,

Cambridge,

Of the Vniuersities
Cambridge.

Peter Colledge. Peter Colledge was erected of two ancient Hostels (somtime belöging vnto *fratres de sacro*, or brethré *de penitentiis Iesu Christi*) by Hugh Balsame, somtime Pryor of Ely, Anno. 1256

This Hugh was afterward the tenth Bishop of Ely, and finished this Colledge in Anno. 1284

Clare Hall.

Clare Hall, was first buylded by Rychard Badow then Chancellor of the students there, and the same was called vniuersity Hall. 1326

It was since that enlarged by Gualter Thacsteede master of the sayd Hall, who wyth consent of the sayd Rychard Badowe, resigned the foundation therof to Elizabeth Lady of Clare, third daughter of Gylbert, and sister and one of the heyres of the last Gylbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, who was first married to Iohn Burgh earle of Vlster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Verdon, and thyrldy, to sir Roger Damary, and had issue by them all, she I say named it Clare Hall.

Penbrooke hal.

Penbrooke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo Earle of S. Paul in Fraunce, wife to Adomare de Valentia, Earle of Penbrooke, she obtrayned of K. Edward the third, whose cousin she was, to found this college in her own ground, wyth purchasing two or three tenements there by, and named it *Aula de Valence Marie*, Anno. 1347

Corpus Christi Colledge.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to. bee buylded by the Alderman and brethren of *Corpus Christi Guild*.

This Colledge was brought so far forth, the rather by the helpe of S. Maries Guyld & fraternity, newly adioyned to the other Guyld. 1344

In the yeere 1353. they dyd elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtrayne them fauor for the purchasing of Mortmayne, for such lands and tenements, as after many dyd sell them. This Earle of Darby in the 28. yeere of Edward the thyrd, was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognifed their statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seale of the Aldermen of that Guyld.

Trinitie hall.

Trinity Hal, was first an Hostel, purchased by Iohn Cranden sometyme Pryor of Ely, who procured it for his brethren the Monkes of that house, to be Students there, in the tyme of Edward the 3. which Hostel was afterward purchased by W. Bateman Bythoppe of Norwich, who buylded this Colledge of Trinity
nity

in England.

nity hall vpon the sayd ground being the founder thereof, hee
deceased in the yere of Christ. 1354

Gunuile & Caius Colledge, was first founded by Edm. Gunuile, Gunuile and
sometime Parson of Terington in Norffolke, an. 1347. He gaue it Caius Colledge.
to name Gunuile hall, as appeareth by his Statute. 1348

At his decease, he leauing a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same Hal to William Bateman Bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and brethren of the Guilds of Corpus Christi & our Lady, changed with them the sayd house, with their house called the Stonehal, where now Gunuile & Caius Colledge standeth. 1353

John Caius Doctor in Phisicke, sometime fellow, and late master of the sayd Colledge, hath enlarged the house, and nowe made a second foundation, with giuing certayne manours and lands to the same. 1357

Kings Colledge was first founded by king Henry the sixth, in Kings Colledge
the yere of Christ. 1441

The same king altered the forme of his first foundation, in the
yere of Christ. 1443

Edward the 4. in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the Colledge so much land as the first founder had gyuen them, but afterwards he restored them to the inheritance of five hundred markes.

After him Henry the 7. finished that notable Chappel, begun by Henry the sixth, to the glazing, Stalles, pauing with Marble, which was done by king Henry the eyght.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to Queenes Col-
lege Henry the sixth. 1446 ledge.

She procured Mortmayne of an C.li. by yere. Anno. 1448

At the intercession of Andrew Ducket, sometime principal of Barnard Hostell, (which Hostell hee gaue to the sayde Colledge.) He was Parson of S. Buttolphs in Cambridge, who by his owne money & helpe of others, purchased certayne tenements, and buylded his Colledge, being the first President of the same, who gaue as well by his life, as by his Testament diuers summes and parcels of land, and also procured certayne giftes of the Duke of Clarence, of Cicely Dutchesse of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Glocester, of Anne Dutchesse of the same, of Edward Earle of Salisbury, Maude Countesse of Oxford, and Marmaduke Lumley Bishop of Lincolne, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to king Edward the 4. finished that which Queene Margaret had begun, in the yere, 1465

Kathe-

Katherine hall

Katherine hall was founded by Robert Woodlarke Doctor of Diuinity, and prouost of the kings Colledge, and Chancellor to the Vniuersitie, as it is testified by the Charter of K. Henry the sixth, bearing date the 37. yere of his raigne, which was the yere of Christ.

1459

Iesus Colledge.

Iesus Colledge was founded by Iohn Alcocke, the 29. Bishop of Ely, who did conuert the Monastery of Saint Raigond, (the Abbesse liuing a dissolute life, the Monastery then destitute of gouernment, the edyfices fallen in ruine, and in conclusion the Nuns departing thence leauing it desolate) into a Colledge of chaplaynes and scholers, the yere of Christ.

1446

This Iohn Alcock was borne in Beuerley, buylded a free-schole at Kingston vpon Hull, and a chappel on the southside of the parish Church wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Iesus Colledge hath bene more amplified by fir Robert Reade Knight, Doctour Eleston, Doctour Royston and Doctor Fuller.

Christs Colledge was founded by king Henry the sixth, who named it Gods house, as it was somtime a great Hostel so called; King Henry the 7. graunted his Charter to Lady Margarer his mother, Countesse of Richmond and Darby, to encrease the students there, translating it at her disposition, so that from thence forth it should be called Christs Colledge.

1505

Christs colledge

Saint Iohns Colledge, being first an Hostel of religious Chanons, was erected by Nygellus the second Byshop of Ely, Treasoror to king Henry the first, the yeere of Christ.

1134

S. Iohns colledge

Those Chanons lyued by the name of the Hospytall and brethren of Saint Iohn, vntyll the yeere of Christ one thousand fve hundred and ten, though at that time so farre decayed, that there was but a Prior, and two brethren, and by the delapidations of their goods moueable and vnmoueable, they abased their reuenues wythin the space of tenne yeeres last past, from the summe of an hundred and forty pounce, to thyrty pounce, &c. Whereupon King Henry the eyght, Richard Byshoppe of Winchester, Iohn Byshop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lorde of Herbert, Thomas Louell, Henry Marne, and Iohn Sent-Iohn knights, Henry Hornby and Hugh Ashton Clearkes, executors of the testamēt of L. Margaret Countes of Richmond & Darby, grandmother to K. H. 8. & mother to K. H. 7. vpon the suppressio of the sayd Priory, she being preuented by death, leauing behind her sufficient goods, & committing the same to those her friends and executors, they erected the sayde Colledge.

Magdalene

in England.

Magdalene Colledge was first an Hostell or Hall inhabited by diuers Monkes of sundry Monasteries: Edward Duke of Buckingham translated y^e same to a colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge.

Colledge, who builded vp the Hall in the yeere of Christ. 1519.

After him Thomas Audley of Walden sometime Chauncellor of England, tooke on him to be founder of the said Colledge, and going about to establish the same, was preuented by death, so that what he had begunne, he left vnfinished.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by K. Henrie the eyght, in the yeere of Christ. 1546. *Trinitie colledge*

This Colledge was builded in the plor where sometime Edward the third builded his house, called the Kings Hall, in the yeere of Christ. 1334.

There was ioyned vnto this Hall a Colledge called Michael house, with an Hostell called Phisicke Hostell, and after the building there (being made of three) King Henrie the eight named it Trinitie Colledge.

Michael house was first founded by Harnious de Stanton Priest, Chauncellor of the Exchequer to Edward the second, of whom he obtained licence to erect the said Colledge in the yere of our Sauour Christ. 1324. *Michael house.*

Emanuell Colledge, founded by Sir Walter Mildmay in Anno. 1584. *Emanuel Colledge.*

And thus farre of the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, with the Colledges and Halles in the same.

The Vniuersitie of Oxford vvas institutied by

King Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Christ

873. yeeres: And hath Colledges.



Niuerfitie Colledge (as some haue written) was founded in the time of King Alfred, by sir William Archdeacon of Duresme in the yeere 873. but in a booke intituled the acts of the Bishops of Durham, I find it noted, that the same College was builded by W. Bishop of Durham, in the xij. yeere of W. Conqueror in Ann. 1081. *Vniuersitie Colledge.*

The Vniuersitie Church, alias Saint Marie Church, was begun to be reedified in the time of Doctor Fitz-James after Bishop of London: he procured much money towards the building of it. The battlements of it were full of Pinacles, but by tempest were most of them throwen downe in one night.

Baliol Colledge was founded in the time of Edward y^e first, by Io. Baliol father to Io. Baliol K. of Scotland in the yeere 1263. *Baliol colledge.*

Merton

- Merton colledge.** Merton Colledge was founded in the time of Henry the 3. by Walter Merton sometime Canon of Salisbury, and after Bishop of Rochester, who deceased anno 1277.
- Excester colledge.** Excester Colledge, was founded in the time of Edward the 2. by Walter Stapleton Bishop of Excester. 1316.
And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by Sir William Peter Knighr, in the yere of Christ. ann. 1566.
- Oriall colledge.** Oriall Colledge, was founded in the time of Edward the 2. by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the saide King, the yeere of Christ. 1323.
- Queenes colledge.** Queenes Colledge was founded in the time of Edward the 3. by Robert Eglithfield, in his owne ground, and by him called the Queenes hall, he was chapleine to the Lady Philip, wife to the same Edward, the yeere of Christ. 1340.
- New colledge.** New college was founded by William Wickham, bishop of Winchester, the yeere of Christ. 1379.
He also founded a college in the citie of Winchester, by the like name of New college, anno 1389.
- Lincolne colledge.** Lincolne college was founded in the time of Henrie the fift, by Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincolne 1430. and augmented in Richard the thirds time, by Thomas Rotherham Bishoppe of Lincolne in the yeere 1479.
- Alsoule colledge.** Alsoule Colledge was founded in the time of K. Henry the 6. by Henry Chichely Archbish. of Canterburie in the yere 1437. He also founded Barnard Colledge in Oxford, since suppressed by K. Henry the 8. & now reedified by Sir Thomas White, and by him called Saint Iohns colledge. More hee founded a colledge at Higham Feries with Almes houses there.
- Diuinity schoole.** Diuinity Schoole was founded in the time of king Henry the 6. by Humfrey Duke of Glöcester. 1447.
- Magdalen colledge.** Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of king Henry the 6. by William Wainflet Bish. of Winchester. 1459. He builded a good part of Eaton colledge, begun by Henry the sixt: he builded a Free schoole at Wainflet in Lincolne shire, 7. myles from Alford toward Boston.
- Brafen nose colledge.** Brafen nose Colledge was founded in the raigne of K. Henry the 7. by Wil. Smith Bishop of Lincolne, in the yeere 1513.
The same William Smith sometime Bish. of Lichfield, ordayned an Hospitall there for poore folkes, and a Grammer schoole for poore folkes children: Also at Farnworth, where hee and his parents had their original, he bestowed x. pound the yeere for euer, to one that should teach a Grammer schoole.

in England.
Corpus Christi colledge was founded in the raygne of Henry the 7. by Richard Foxe Bishop of Winchester, himselfe being a Fellow in Pembroke hall in Cambridge: he endowed the same colledge with 401. pound 8. shillings 11. pence of yeerely rent for euer, the yeere 1516

Christes Church was founded in the time of Henry the 8. by Thomas Wolsey Cardinall, and Archbishop of Yorke, in the yeere of Christ 1539.

And finished by the same K. Henry the 8. in the yeere 1546.

Canterbury colledge in Oxforde, founded by Simon Islip Archb. of Canterbury, in the yeere of our Lord. 1553

And lately suppressed in the 31. of yeere of king Henry the eight was ioyned to Christes church in Oxford.

Trinity colledge was founded, and so named in the time of Queene Mary, by Sir Thomas Pope knight, in *ann.* 1556. which colledge was first founded in the time of K. Edward the third, by Thomas Hatfield Bishop of Durham, and by him named Durham Colledge, for 8. Monkes and 7. Clarkes admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, *ann.* 1370. which colledge at the suppressio by king Henry the 8. might dispend land as the same was then valued by the visitors, 115. li. 4. shillings 4. pence.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Queene Mary, by sir Thomas White Merchant Tailor, *anno* 1557. which colledge sometime called Bernards colledge founded by H. Chichely Archb. of Canterbury being amongst other suppressed in the time of king Henry the eyght, and greatly ruined, the same sir Thomas White purchased, and after bestowed large summes of money in building thereof, and did lay the same colledge in very good land neere to the Vniuersity of Oxford, to the yeerely value of five hundred pound, which hee purchased with his money, and hath left order to make it dispend sixe hundred pound the yeere.

Also the same sir Thomas White founded a hall for students, S. Iohns Hall by him called Saint Iohns Hall, sometime Glocester Colledge, founded by Iohn Gifforde for Monkes, which colledge being suppressed, hee redeemed from spoyle and waste with his money, placing there a principall, and schollers to the number of an hundred persons or more, made great reparations of the house, and adioyned it to his sayde Colledge of S. Iohn.

Walter Stra-
pleton.
William
Walsley.

Prodegate hall.
Heart hall.
Magdalene hall.
Alborne hall.

S. Marie hall.
Whire hall.
Newe Inne.
Edmond hall.

In the Vniuersities of England (sayth Erasmus Roterdame)
there be certaine Colledges, in the which there is so much reli-
gion, so straight discipline, and such integrity of life, that if you
did see it, you would neglect in comparison of them, all Monkish
rules and ceremonies.

All the Cities in England, many market Townes, and some
villages, haue free Grammer schooles erected in them, for the
further increase of learning and vertue. Vertuous men haue to
the perpetuall registring of their good names done these good
deedes, learned men haue not bene all the doers. Some there-
fore for the supplie in other, of that which wanted in themselves,
haue done wisely, all to this purpose (that vertue and learning
vnited and knit together, might in this our age make a lerned
vertuous world) haue done godly. It were much (they are so ma-
ny,) in a small rounge to comprehend them, but the chiefe and
worthy patrons of the rest are.

Eaton schoole
Westminster
Winchester
Paules schoole
in London.

Henry the sixt, 1443.

Queene Elizabeth.

W. Wickham Bishop
of Winchester.

John Collet 1510.

Saint Anthonies in London by Iohn Tat. Marchant Tay-
lours Schoole in London by the Marchant
Taylours 1560.



FINIS.



ne)
eli-
you
kith

me
the
e to
ood
ere-
ues,
hing
ned
ma-
and

ays